THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

https://archive.org/details/massachusettsmag03newy

974.4005
M 382
V. 3-4

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

Vol. III.

Reprinted with the permission of the Essex Institute

JOHNSON REPRINT CORPORATION
111 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y. 10003

JOHNSON REPRINT COMPANY LTD.
Berkeley Square House, London, W. 1

First reprinting, 1967, Johnson Reprint Corporation
Printed in the United States of America

THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

VOL. III JANUARY, 1910 NO. 1

Contents of this Issue.

THE HON. JOHN D. LONG, LL.D. . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* 3

PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 12

WILLIAM H. HILL . . . . . *John N. McClintock* 14

COLONEL TIMOTHY WALKER'S REGIMENT . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* 25

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 40

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 47

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 53

ANDREW OLIVER HOUSE, DORCHESTER. . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D.* 57

SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 62

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 71

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 86

THE HON. JOHN D. LONG, LL.D.

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

A forcible and distinguished individuality inevitably indicates descent from a sound, sane stock, for character has its foundation amid the complexities of family inheritance. In essaying, therefore, to sketch the career, and to estimate the character of the Hon. John Davis Long, a brief reference to his ancestry may reveal the source of those personal elements which have ensured his success, and of those intrinsic qualities which dominate his character.

Mr. Long is descended from the Clark–Davis stock; on the paternal side from Thomas Clark, one of the company on board the ship "Ann," which arrived in Plymouth from England, in 1623; and, on the maternal side from Dolor Davis, who came from Kent, England, to the Massachusetts-Bay Colony in 1634 and married Margery Willard, the sister of Major Simon Willard of Concord, Mass.

He is the grandson of Thomas and Bathsheba (Churchill) Long,—his grandmother being descended from James Chilton, of the "Mayflower,"—and of Simon and Persis (Temple) Davis; and the son of Zadoc Long, of Buckfield, Me., and of Julia Temple (Davis) Long. His father, Zadoc Long, a leader in Buckfield, Me., "sturdy, public-spirited," and much respected, was a candidate for Congress, in 1838 and was a native of Massachusetts, as was also his grandfather; while his mother was related to John Davis, who was Governor of Massachusetts for three years. It will thus be seen that Mr. Long's lineage extends back to the "Mayflower" and the "Ann,"—the oldest and most distinguished of New England stock.

The Pilgrim Fathers were undoubtedly an exceptional body of men.

As the result of stern and inalienable conviction they had conscientiously resolved to allow no governmental interference with their religious tenets and, thus banded in absolute unity and tenacity of purpose, they were prepared to sacrifice all else for the liberty which they sought and were firmly determined to find. For hardship, danger or death they had no fear and took their lives in their hands to cross a mighty ocean, amid a thousand perils, for an unknown land. They were of such stuff as heroes are made of,—self reliant, conscientious, determined, unflinching, indomitable, fearless, and in true grit and integrity they represented the highest evolution of average manhood.

The character which they have transmitted to their descendants,—evidenced by steadfastness of purpose, a love of independence,—the quality to bear, and the strength to overcome,— an exceptional alertness and indefatigable industry, still survives among the people of New England and enables them to become the leaders in every variety of human enterprize and effort throughout the country.

Descended from this sturdy stock some of the settlers in Massachusetts subsequently migrated to Maine and amongst them, Thomas, the grandfather of Mr. Long, in 1806, accompanied by his young son Zadoc, settling in Buckfield, Oxford Co. With such a pedigree of worthies it would be easy to predicate a successful and distinguished career for the subject of this biographical sketch, if only in consequence of the natural evolution of inherent forces. That he has well sustained the distinction of his family history by the building up of a splendid individuality will be seen in the following outline of his personal career.

John Davis Long was born in Buckfield, Me., October 27, 1838. He received his preliminary education in the Buckfield public school, whence he went to Hebron Academy, to fit himself for college. That the sturdy lad distinguished himself even here is evident from the testimony of one of his schoolmates, who referring to his youthful competency in composition and declamation, says: "We looked upon Johnny Long as if he were Daniel Webster himself.* As he was only fourteen years of age when he entered the University, this must allude to a still earlier period of his boyhood.

In 1853, when only fourteen years old, he entered Harvard College where he was a thorough student and a hard worker, and his exceptional talents and remarkable versatility won the recognition of those with whom he was associated. He was second in his class in the senior year, fourth in the whole course, and wrote the class ode. He graduated in 1857, when only eighteen.

---

* "Leaders of Men;" 1903, p. 95.

Speaking of his university life, he says: "I got no lift from college. Nobody noticed me. I had the knack of getting lessons easily. I was under age and out of sight." Elsewhere he speaks of having "walked from Boston to Cambridge" to take his entrance examinations, so that every inch of Main Street is "blistered into his memory," and, anon, "sat crying for sheer homesickness on the western steps of Gore Hall." Who would not sympathize with the poor boy,—resolute but nostalgic,—separated from all he loved, yet determined to succeed at whatever sacrifice to himself? None but those who can recall a similar ordeal can have any idea of the almost heroic endurance required to pass through such a despairful experience.

We are told that "he did not live in the college except in his senior year, and so did not get the benefit of its social life, but trudged back and forth two miles a day to his lodgings, working hard no doubt and learning at least the valuable lessons of self-reliance and fortitude."*

Soon after graduating he taught in Westford Academy, where he remained two years. Subsequently, he studied law in the Harvard Law School, taught for a few months in Boston Latin School, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1862. He began to practise law in his native Buckfield and after "hanging out his shingle," it is said, somebody asked him how he was getting on, when he replied: "I made twenty-five cents the first day, but nothing since!"

A little later he came to Boston and occupied a seat in the office of Mr. Sydney Bartlett, a well-known Boston lawyer. "From him," he says, "I got nothing. I was in his office nearly a year, reading a book and now and then copying a paper, but never talked with him for five minutes. He took no interest in me, and was otherwise occupied." Indeed his chief only spoke to him once on a legal subject and he naturally regarded the time he spent there as almost uselessly wasted.

After some time spent in Buckfield he returned to Boston, where he entered the office of Mr. Stillman B. Allen, with whom he entered into partnership in 1867, and both ultimately became associated in the same office, with Mr. Alfred Hemenway, Mr. Long's old and esteemed friend.

For some years he practised his profession here,—years of plodding routine, uneventful for the most part and unexciting. As a man of the world, however, he accumulated knowledge of men and things which stood him in good stead in after years, when his career became more active. He was always a great reader, so he materially supplemented his increasing experience by the knowledge he obtained from books, and being naturally endowed with poetic

* "Leaders of Men;" 1903, p. 95.

taste and capacity as a heritage from his father, he is said to have written much poetry and even a play "for Maggie Mitchell,—then a popular actress,—which was performed several times at the Boston Theatre."

In the course of time he spent a summer at Hingham, on the south shore of Massachusetts and becoming enamoured of the place, he ultimately built a house there in which he still resides. In 1876, he married Miss Mary Woodward Glover, daughter of George S. and Helen M. (Paul) Glover, by whom he had two daughters, one of whom has died. Mrs. Long died also in Boston in 1882.

Mr. Long soon made his presence and his influence felt in Hingham and it was here that with maturing powers, he first aspired to the activities of political life. Although his father had always been a sturdy and consistent upholder of the Whig party, the events of 1860 induced his son to become a Republican and in that year he voted for Israel Washburn as candidate for the Governorship of Maine, and repeatedly spoke in favor of Abraham Lincoln.

After this exciting period Mr. Long was for a time quiescent, but the people of Hingham, appreciating his personal qualifications and capacity as a leader, proposed him as a candidate for the Legislature in the Democratic interest. He preferred, however, to become, as he said himself,—"An independent candidate free to do my duty in the improbable event of my election, according to the best of my own judgment and intelligence, unpledged and unbiased, and considered as the representative, not of party issues, but of the general interests of this district and of the Commonwealth." The effort ended in defeat and in 1872, disapproving of Grant's policy he voted for Horace Greeley.

In 1874, he was elected by the Republican party, which he represented in the General Court for four consecutive years, where his ability and his judicial mind won the esteem, as they did the confidence of his friends and colleagues. Eventually he was elected speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and discharged the duties of this high office most acceptably for three years.

In 1879, he was elected Lieut.-Governor of Massachusetts and during 1880, 1881 and 1882 he served as the 28th Governor of the State,—a position in which he showed administrative capacity of an exceptional order and performed the important duties devolving upon him with such marked efficiency and integrity as secured for him the utmost popularity. His inaugural addresses as Governor have been described as literary masterpieces. In 1880 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by his alma mater.

Elected a member of Congress, he sat in that capacity from 1883 to 1889 and distinguished himself by making several famous speeches. But at the end of

his third term, he relinquished his seat as he found it necessary to earn support for his family.

On his retirement from Congress he resumed his law practise in Boston to which he devoted himself for some years. In 1886 he made a second marriage with Miss Agnes Pierce, daughter of the Rev. Joseph D. Pierce, of North Attleborough, Mass., and his only son, Pierce, was born December 29, 1887, and is now a student at Harvard.

In 1897, President McKinley offered Mr. Long a seat in his cabinet, and, after some consideration he accepted the position of Secretary to the Navy, and the appointment was duly confirmed in March, 1897. He had, however, but a brief interval of official routine, for within a year or so of his appointment war broke out between Spain and America and his post in the cabinet became the most important and the most responsible position in the country.

The Naval Secretary, with his wonted prevision, quick perception and administrative ability was soon prepared for any emergency and by the organization of a board of strategists, every eventuality was amply provided for even before war was declared. The result is now a matter of history and need not be dealt with here further than to mention the fact that the victory of the American fleet was accomplished without the loss of a single American ship and that the welfare and comfort of the sailors were continuously secured by every means possible, even to the installation of refrigerating supply-ships, fully equipped in every detail for active service.

Indeed the preeminent services rendered to the country by Mr. Long, at this trying time, can neither be over-estimated nor too highly appreciated and the encomiums which were everywhere showered upon him for his administrative zeal and capacity, during a period of great national difficulty, were amply justified.

Mr. Long was reappointed to the same position in the cabinet in 1901, but he resigned his appointment early in 1902. This matter gave rise to much discussion and surprise when it became known. Time has not yet revealed the causes which led to this unexpected and regrettable surrender of such an important office, which he had filled with the utmost credit to himself and with remarkable administrative efficiency during a period of national difficulty. Many reasons have been surmised but if there has been a feeling that he was sacrificed as a victim to political expediency which has often been blind to the best interests of the nation, Mr. Long repudiates this suggestion as unfounded. Be this as it may, the circumstances which led to his resignation removed from the cabinet one of the most honorable, efficient and incorruptible statesmen who ever held office in the administration of the country.

His many accomplishments are but the fruitage of a potent and lofty selfhood involving a well-poised, vigorous, and self-dominating character, a singularly sweet, amiable disposition and a personality that is irresistible. Dignified without arrogance or pretentiousness, cordial, genial, unassuming, prudent, far-seeing, cautious, reliable, no one could speak to Mr. Long, or hear him speak without liking him, and no one could know him without loving him. Beside all this he is a worker and an earnest student; for he is not only thoroughly versed in the civil, political, economical and literary history of his own state and country but in *Belles Lettres* and all the cultured graces of general literature; and in every movement affecting the welfare and happiness of his fellow-countrymen, as in every cause that touches his heart, he is ever ready to lend his presence and his voice and he is perhaps never happier than when doing so. He has long been shrined in the popular heart, for it knows that he is a safe custodian of the honor and fair name of the old Bay-state which he has served so loyally and so efficiently for so many years.

To sum up his character in the fewest possible words, he is an unblemished statesman, the wisest of counsellors, the staunchest of friends, the most amiable of men, a philanthropist, a scholar and a gentleman.

The natural overflow of a lofty and noble character usually expresses itself in a pure philanthropy calculated to expand itself in altruistic benevolence, and in a conscientious and sympathetic regard for the progress and welfare of humanity. A sterling character is not satisfied with its achievements when its possessor has developed to the utmost the potentialities of his own individuality, but seeks further to evolve its highest possibilities as affecting the spread of civilization and the uplifting of the masses, the diffusion of knowledge as associated with the cultivation and propagation of literature, science and art, and the amelioration of social conditions among the less-favored classes of the community.

Mr. Long has uniformly proved himself to be a philanthropist of the highest type and in the truest sense of an enlightened humanitarianism. His winning personality, his generous instincts, his cultured mind, his far-reaching knowledge of men and things gleaned from an exceptional experience, have ever been devoted to these ends, and thus constitute an exalted citizenship which reflects honor upon the land of his nativity. In addition to his lifelong and distinguished services to his state and the nation, he presented the Zadoc Long Library to his native town—Buckfield, Me., in memory of his father, in 1891.

Mr. Long's oratory is as well remembered in the halls of Congress and beneath the dome of the Massachusetts State-House as it is known and appre-

John D. Long

ciated throughout New England. Its charm is in its effortless simplicity, its effluence, its force and its expressiveness, while his manner is natural and easy, his voice clear and well modulated and his enunciation distinct. His language is always well chosen and graceful, often poetic, and his sentiments appeal to the hearts of his audience as if by an intuitional interpretation of their own feelings, by the convincing power of his arguments, the clarity of his reasoning, and the intensity of his earnestness.

As examples of his style I quote the following passages from some of his speeches on public men. The first is from his oration at the centenary celebration of Daniel Webster's birth:

"Webster made his language the very household words of a nation. They are the library of a people. They inspired and still inspire patriotism. They taught and still teach loyalty. They are the school-books of the citizen. They are the inwrought and accepted fibre of American politics. If the temple of our republic shall ever fall, they will "still live" above the ground, like those great foundation-stones in ancient ruins which remain in lonely grandeur, unburied in the dust that over all else springs to turf, and make men wonder from what rare quarry and by what mighty force they came."

"To Webster, almost more than to any otherman,—nay, at this distance, and in the generous spirit of this occasion, it is hard to discriminate among the lustrous names which now cluster at the gates of heaven as golden bars mass the west at sunset,—yet, to Webster, especially of them all, is it due that today, wherever a son of the United States, at home or abroad, "beholds the gorgeous ensign of the republic, now known and honored throughout the earth, still full high advanced, its arms and trophies streaming in their original lustre, not a stripe erased or polluted, not a single star obscured," he can utter a prouder boast than *Civis Romanus sum.* For he can say, I am an American citizen."

Again this on Wendell Phillips at a Memorial meeting:—

"Our glorious summer days sometimes breed, even in the very richness of their opulence, enervating and unhealthy weaknesses. The air is heavy. Its breath poisons the blood; the pulse of nature is sluggish and mean. Then comes the tempest and the thunder. So it was in the body politic, whether the plague was slavery or whatever wrong; whether it was weakness in men of high degree or tyranny over men of low estate; whether it was the curse of the grog-shop, or the iron hand of the despot at home or abroad—so it was that like the lightning Phillips flashed and struck. The scorching, hissing bolt rent the air, now here, now there. From heaven to earth, now wild at random, now straight it shot. It streamed across the sky. It leaped in broken links of a chain of fire. It sometimes fell with reckless indiscrimination alike on the

just and on the unjust. It sometimes smote the innocent as well as the guilty. But, when the tempest was over, there was a fairer and fresher spirit in the air and a sweeter health. Louder than the thunder, mightier than the wind, the earthquake or the fire, a still small voice spoke in the public heart and the public conscience woke."

The last quotation is from a speech on Longfellow:—

"So the poet teaches us not our disparity from him, but our level with him; not our meanness but our loftiness. Let us not forget that he owes as much to those who inspire him to sing their thoughts, as they to him for singing them. The music he wrote is all lying unwritten in us. Let us sing it in our lives, which we can, as he sung it from his pen, which we cannot.

It was a beautiful life. It was felicitous beyond ordinary lot. The birds sang in its branches. The sun shone and the April showers fell softly upon it. And while he now slumbers, let us read his verse anew. With his hymns in our ears, may we, like him, leave behind us foot-prints on the sands of time: may our sadness resemble sorrow only as the mist resembles the rain: may we know how sublime a thing it is to suffer and be strong; may we wake the better soul that slumbered to a holy, calm delight; may we never mistake heaven's distant lamps for sad funereal tapers: and may we ever hear the voice from the sky like a falling star,—Excelsior!"

It is of course, impossible to do justice to these brilliant and beautiful addresses by such fragmentary excerpts, but Mr. Long's "After Dinner and other Speeches" will well repay perusal.

In 1879, amid his duties as Speaker in the House of Representatives, Mr. Long somehow found time to translate the Æneid of Virgil into elegant blank verse, a task that even the most distinguished scholars would not readily undertake. He is also the author of a comprehensive work on "The New American Navy," in two volumes; "The Republican Party: its History, Principles and Policies, 1878–1890," and a collection of "After Dinner and other Speeches," 1898. He has also published a volume of poems, entitled "Fire-side Fancies." It will thus be seen that Mr. Long has strong claims for recognition as a *littérateur* and a poet, in addition to his manifold and multifarious accomplishments and achievements.

Mr. Long is now President of the alumni of Harvard University and also President of the Harvard Board of Overseers. At every period of his career he has distinguished himself;—among his school-mates, and his class-mates at college;—in every circle of his own profession, from the lowest to the highest;—and not only throughout the State of Massachusetts which he has served so long and so faithfully;—not only throughout his native state of Maine which

is proud of him;—not only throughout New England,—but from the Atlantic to the Pacific,—from farthest north to farthest south, the name of John D. Long is respected, for it is as well known as its possessor is distinguished and popular everywhere.

He has, moreover, distinguished himself as a statesman and patriot, as a politician, as an effective orator, as an eminent lawyer, as an author and a lover of literature, as a poet and as a philanthropist; would that there were many like him!

He is still with us; but when advancing years prompt him to seek retirement, he will carry with him the best wishes and gratitude of his fellow-countrymen and the affection of innumerable hosts of admiring friends.

Pilgrims and Planters
1620--1630
LUCIE M. GARDNER, A.B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE WOODBURY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Descendants of John Woodbury, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, about 1638.

PRESIDENT—EDWIN S. WOODBURY, BOSTON.
TREASURER—MERTON G. WOODBURY, MELROSE.
CLERK—MRS. LORA A. (WOODBURY) UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
TRUSTEES PRESIDENT AND TREASURER.
JOHN P. WOODBURY, BOSTON.
ISAAC F. WOODBURY, ALLSTON.
MELVILLE WOODBURY, BEVERLY.
C. J. H. WOODBURY, LYNN.
FRANK T. WOODBURY, M. D., WAKEFIELD.
LOUIS A. WOODBURY, M. D., GROVELAND.
WILLIAM R. WOODBURY, M. D., BOSTON.

The Woodbury Genealogical Society was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts "for the purpose of collecting and publishing historical and genealogical information concerning the old planters John and William Woodbury, their ancestors and descendants and perpetuating their memory by monuments or otherwise."

A large amount of valuable genealogical material collected by the late Charles P. Woodbury of Ashland, Kansas and by the late Judge Charles Levi Woodbury, with data contributed by many others concerning their own personal lines, has been corrected, systematically arranged and put into usable shape by Mrs. Lora A. Underhill, clerk of the Society. There are in her possession, carefully preserved in a large safe owned by the society, several boxes containing nearly 4000 cards, systematically arranged, on which are brief data of families and persons grouped by generations and bearing numbers which refer to titles and sketches kept in alphabetical letter files. Military records and sketches of prominent members of the family are to be given in the book which the society contemplates publishing in the near future.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON CAMBRIDGE
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The December meeting of the society was held on Thursday, December sixteenth, at the hall of the Massachusetts Historical Society in Boston. The subject of the meeting was "Old Dorchester, England." The speaker of the afternoon was Reverend Charles Henry Pope of Cambridge, who gave his personal reminiscences of the old Dorsetshire town. Dr. Gardner, Vice-President of the society, in introducing the speaker referred briefly to the early history of Dorchester, going back to pre-Roman times when it was possibly the Dunium of Ptolemy. During the Roman occupation of England it was a thriving town bearing the name of Durnovaria. The largest

Roman amphitheatre in Great Britain has been found there and they have also unearthed a villa with tesselated floors and dug up coins, fibulæ, glass beads, bracelets and pins. At the time of the Saxon and Danish invasion in 1003 the town was destroyed by fire. In the Belgian invasion it was again attacked. It also had an interesting history in connection with the Great Rebellion of 1645, and in Monmouth's rebellion. The notorious Judge Jeffrey's held court here and condemned many in the "bloody assizes." Thomas Hardy the modern novelist has added to the interest of the town by writing of it as the "Casterbridge" of his novels.

Mr. Pope spoke charmingly of his life in Dorchester and described in detail the house in which the Reverend John White, the patriarch of the Dorchester planters, lived. He mentioned the back door of the house with the slip made to allow the occupant to view anyone applying for admission, and the small glass windows. He spoke of Mr. White as a devoted minister, priest or presbyter of the Church of England, who after helping Maverick and others to collect the company to come, went with them to Plymouth, England. There they met at the "house of the poor," and he presided while the people selected the ministers to serve them.

He told of his visits to the home of the Sprague at Upway, Roger Conant at Budleigh and the Dodges at Coker. William Hooper also came from the latter place. Mr. Pope described the difference between the Pilgrims and Puritans and told of their union here. John Howland, he said represented a group persecuted in England, fleeing for a refuge. Roger Clapp and Thomas Ford represented another Church colony, who came as business men, and were on the best of terms with the Church of England until they left. Rev. John White of Dorchester, showed a bond of Union between these two branches; Pilgrim and Puritan. He told the Dorchester people what they were doing in Plymouth and thus developed this unity. The speakers said that in the Reverend John White and the passengers of the "Mary and John," we have instances of people who lived in peace at home coming voluntarily to do their work here. Mr. Pope's address was full of vital interest to the descendants of these men who were present as members and guests of the society.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D., YONKERS, N. Y.

VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, ILL.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626.

PRESIDENT—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.

V. PRES.—HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER, HAMILTON

SEC'Y & TREAS.—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.

COUNCILLORS—REV. CHAS. H. POPE, CAMBRIDGE.
HON. GEO. R. GARDNER, CALAIS, ME.
ROBERT W. GARDNER, N. Y. CITY.
GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER, BOSTON
ARTHUR H. GARDNER, NANTUCKET.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.

SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.

CHAPLIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

ALLEN FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of William Allen, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Manchester, 1636.

PRESIDENT—RAYMOND C. ALLEN, MANCHESTER.

SECRETARY—ETTA RABARDY, MANCHESTER.

TREASURER—SAMUEL KNIGHT, MANCHESTER.

WILLIAM H. HILL

By John N. McClintock.

William H. Hill, who with Spencer R. Richardson and Edward D. Adams established the banking house of Richardson, Hill & Co., of Boston, needs no introduction to the financial world. For forty years he has been one of the leaders in advancing the material interests of Massachusetts, in railroads, steamboats, factories, commerce and banking, whereby Massachusetts has maintained her position in the van of modern progress. He is a member of a colonial family which from the first settlement of the country has been prominent in public affairs.

I. Peter Hill, the pioneer ancestor, born in England, emigrated to this country with his family some time before 1648, settled in Saco in 1653, and died in Saco in 1667.

II. Roger Hill, son of Peter Hill, born in England, emigrated with his father, settled in Saco in 1653; married, in November, 1658, Mary Cross; died in 1696. Mary (Cross) Hill died in 1720.*

Children of Roger and Mary (Cross) Hill:

1. Sarah, born April 7, 1661; married Pendleton Fletcher.
2. Hannah, born Sept. 7, 1664, married Saint Joseph Storer.
3. John, born May 28, 1666; married Mary Frost of Kittery.
4. Samuel, born Dec. 14, 1668.
5. Joseph.

*The following letter, heretofore unpublished, brings back vivdly the troublous times in which the writer lived:

"Dated from Wells, Me., May, 1690.

Dear and loving wife:— These are to let you know that we are all well here, blessed be God for it, and all our children remember their duty to you. The Indians have killed Goodman Frost and James Littlefield, and carried away Nathaniel Frost, and burned several houses here in Wells.

I would have our son John to hire a boat, if he can, to bring you and some of our things by water, for I fear it is not safe to come by land. Son John be as careful of your mother as you possibly can, for it is very dangerous times; the Lord only knows whether we shall see one another any more. Praying for your prosperity your loving husband until death. Roger Hill.''

* * * * * *

"Remember my love to son Fletcher and daughter and all their children, and to all my neighbors in general. Son Storer and wife remember their duty to you and love to their mother, Fletcher and all cousins and yourself."

6. Mary, born June 25, 1672; married Daniel Littlefield.
7. Benjamin, born Feb. 24, 1674.
8. Ebenezer, born Feb. 14, 1679.

III. Capt. John Hill, son of Roger and Mary (Cross) Hill, born in Saco, May 28, 1666, was in command of the garrison house at Saco during the King Philip War, stoutly and successfully defending the same; later removed to Berwick, then a part of the township of Kittery; married Dec. 12, 1694, Mary Frost, the daughter of Major Charles Frost of Kittery and the granddaughter of Nicholas Frost, the first of the name in the country, who was killed by the Indians July 4, 1697, at the age of 65 years, and was buried on Frost's Hill in Elliott. Captain John Hill died June 2, 1713; his widow died February 1, 1752.

Children of Captain John and Mary (Frost) Hill:

1. Sarah, born Dec. 6, 1695.
2. Mary, born Jan. 15, 1701.
3. John (Judge), born Jan., 1703.
4. Abigail, born Dec. 5, 1706.
5. Elisha, born Feb. 5, 1710.
6. Eunice, born Nov. 1, 1712.

IV. Captain Elisha Hill son of John and Mary (Frost) Hill, was born in Berwick Feb. 5, 1709–10, old style; built himself a house near his brother, Judge John Hill at Great Works, South Berwick, and there resided; was a deacon of the church; married Dec. 16, 1736, Mary Plaisted, the daughter of Captain Elisha and Hannah (Wheelwright) Plaisted of Berwick, the granddaughter of Colonel John and Mary (Pickering) Plaisted of Portsmouth, the great-granddaughter of Lieut. Roger Plaisted, who was killed by the Indians Oct. 16, 1675, at the age of 48 years.

Captain Elisha Hill died June 1, 1764; his wife died Aug. 6, 1785, at the age of 67 years; they were buried in the South Berwick Cemetery.

Children of Captain Elisha and Mary (Pickering) Hill:

1. John, born Aug. 26, 1738; married Elizabeth Scammons, Sept. 25, 1766.
2. Mary, born Jan. 14, 1740; married Michael Whidden of Portsmouth, Nov. 25, 1766.
3. Hannah, born Aug. 26, 1741; married Dominicus Goodwin of South Berwick, July 12, 1763.
4. Eunice, a twin sister, married 1st George Hight, Sept. 6, 1764; married 2nd Thomas Damrill, Jan. 25, 1774.
5. Elisha, born July 27, 1743; removed to Portsmouth; married Oct. 28, 1773, Elizabeth Clark (widow), and left children.
6. Samuel, born July 12, 1745, removed to Portsmouth, married Polly Gouge, March 31, 1774, was a successful merchant, and left children.
7. Sarah, born Dec. 14, 1746, married Samuel Cutts of Saco, Oct. 15, 1767.
8. Elizabeth, born Oct. 26, 1748, married Ward Clark, Dean of Exeter, Jan. 25, 1770.

9. Abigail, born Sept. 7, 1750, married 1st Colonel Eliphalet Ladd, May 14, 1772, married 2nd Rev. Dr. Joseph Buckminister, Aug. 5, 1810.*
10. Jeremiah, born Aug. 16, 1752; removed to Portsmouth; married Polly Trew in May, 1774,
11. James, born April 1, 1754; married, 1st Eunice Gruard, 2nd Sally M. Briard.
12. Mehitable, born Feb. 21, 1756; married George Massey of Portsmouth, Dec. 2, 1773.
13. Ichabod, born July 6, 1758; married Esther Gordon, Nov. 6, 1781.
14. Olive, born Feb. 21, 1761; married James Taylor of Canada, Aug. 1, 1789.

V. Captain James Hill, son of Captain Elisha and Mary (Pickering) Hill, born April 1, 1754, in Berwick, settled in Portsmouth. "The Fourth Provincial Congress voted on the First day of September, 1775, to raise four regiments of Minute Men by the enlistment of men from the several regiments of Militia. The men were to be enlisted for four months, and then others were to take their places. The troops were stationed in Portsmouth, New Castle, Kittery and vicinity to defend the harbor from any attack that might be made upon it by the enemy from the seaward. Captain James Hill commanded one of these companies on Pierce's Island Nov. 5, 1775. In a pay-roll of a company of Volunteers commanded by Col. John Langdon from Sept. 29, 1777 to Oct. 31, following, and joined to the Continental Army under General Gates at Saratoga, James Hill appears as an Ensign, time in service one month, thirteen days—thirteen days allowed for travel home. The foregoing was an independent company composed of men of rank and position, who volunteered to go under command of Hon. John Langdon and assist personally in completing the work of capturing Burgoyne's Army, which had been so effectually commenced by the troops under Stark at Bennington. Col. Langdon furnished the money to equip Stark's New Hampshire men, and had patriotism enough left to take the field in person and labor in the cause with enthusiastic ability until the close of the war."†

In the records of Portsmouth Captain James Hill is named as one of the twelve citizens elected to receive General George Washington when he visited Portsmouth.

Captain James Hill married 1st Eunice Gruard, Sept. 30, 1776; she died Feb. 26, 1801; he married 2nd Mrs. Sally M. Briard (widow), March 26,1803, whose first husband was the brother of Eunice (Gruard) Hill. She had a

---

* Alexander H. Ladd of Portsmouth, a grandson of Colonel Eliphalet and Abigai- (Hill) Ladd, has given in a letter most of the foregoing information, citing as his authority a paper on Judge John Hill and descendants, published in Vol. 12 of N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, manuscripts discovered in an old chest in the garret of Capt. Gerish of Berwick, where they had been nailed up for seventy years, and civil and military commisions held by the Hills.

† A. D. Ayling, Adjutant General of New Hampshire.

WILLIAM H. HILL

1814-1888

son, George, by her first husband, two children by her second husband, William and Katherine, and five children by her last husband.

Captain James Hill died Dec. 29, 1811, in Portsmouth.

Children of Captain James and Eunice (Gruard) Hill:

1. Elisha, born Jan. 8, 1777; married Phoeby Jenkins, March 17, 1798; lived and died in Portsmouth, father of Aaron R. Hill, living in 1894.
2. Eunice, born March 1, 1778; married her cousin, John Hill, Aug. 2, 1796; lived and died in Portsmouth.
3. Mary, born Nov. 16, 1779; married Thomas Chadbourne, Aug. 28, 1802; lived and died in Portsmouth.
4. Elizabeth(Betsy), born April 9, 1781; married George Daniels, Feb. 23,1805; settled in New York State, had children, and died there.
5. James, born March 27, 1783; married Abigail Hill.
6. Jeremiah, born Feb. 16, 1785; married Hannah Miller, May, 23, 1814; settled in Vermont.
7. Mehitable, born Oct. 16, 1786; married Joseph Sweet, Aug. 8, 1808; died in Mobile.
8. George Massey, born Aug. 19, 1788; died Aug. 16, 1798.
9. Ann, born March 18, 1790; lived and died in Cambridge.
10. Fanny, born Sept 24, 1791; died Oct. 24, 1791.
11. Theodore, born April 3, 1793, a minister in Maine, died there in 1882.
12. Henry, born Sept. 11, 1794; settled in Georgia.
13. Sarah Ann, born Aug. 26, 1796; lived and died in Cambridge.
14. Harriette, born May 24, 1798; joined Henry in Georgia.

Children of Captain James and Sally M. (Gruard) (Briand) Hill, 2nd wife:

1. Caroline Ladd, born Jan. 4 (or March 24) 1804; lived and died in Portsmouth.
2. Samuel Ladd, born Aug. 19, 1806; was a pilot off New Orleans.
3. Oliver Briand, born Aug. 30, 1807; published a newspaper in New Orleans
4. Jane, born April 22, 1809; married a Mr. Landers; settled in Ohio.
5. Alfred, born Jan. 1, 1811; was the father of Mrs. Louise B. Farrell, wife of Colonel William B. Farrell of New York; and died at sea.

VI. James Hill, son of James and Eunice (Gruard) Hill, born in Portsmouth, March 27, 1783; married Abigail Hill, Sept. 20, 1807. She was the daughter of Moses Hill of the Connecticut family, born in 1787; and died Nov. 30, 1861. He died Dec. 26, 1829. Both are buried in the old North burying ground in Portsmouth. On his tombstone is the inscription: "An honest man is the noblest work of God." On that of his wife: "Gone to meet her friends that went before, and to wait for those who come after." James Hill served in the Home Guard in the War of 1812.

Children of James and Abigail (Hill) Hill:

1. Mary Jane, born ; married John S. Harvey of Portsmouth; three children, Charles Carroll, Adelaide and William Henry.
2. Abby Stevens, born May 20, 1811; married Leonard Wilson, a merchant and real estate owner, settled in Buffalo, N.Y; two children, Mary Granger and Harvey.
3. James Madison, born 1812 (?); a successful sea captain, commanding some of the largest and finest vessels afloat; married Valeria Brown; 4 children, Elisha (died young) Harriet, Katie, and J. Fred.
4. William Henry, born July 22, 1814; married Abby F. Remich.
5. Aaron M., born July 20, 1815; married Nancy Newhall of Saugus.

6. John Putnam, died in San Francisco in 1855.
7. Henrietta, died young.
8. Henrietta Lavina, died in 1850 at age of 27 years.
9. Eliza Ann, died in Portsmouth.

VII. William Henry Hill, son of James and Abigail (Hill) Hill, was born July 22, 1814 in the house known as the Dr. Leighton house, on Vaughn Street near Deer Street in Portsmouth. He was reared in humble circumstances, but by great ability and strict economy he attained unusual financial success. He was a large and handsome man, with a finely shaped head, close curling hair, red in early youth and snow white in later years. He was six feet tall, weighed over two hundred pounds; had great dignity of presence; yet was genial, sympathetic, and had a keen sense of humor. His reputation for integrity, remarkable insight into business and legal methods, sound judgement, justice, unflinching independence, and absolute reliability caused him to be greatly respected and his advice to be largely sought.

He was the axis on which all the ramifications of his family connections revolved and which never failed them. When a young man he was an active member of the Boston Fusileers, and at the time of the burning of the convent in Charlestown, he was at the Armory for several days and nights ready for service. He was identified with many of the prominent business interests of Boston. He was the pioneer and a director of the First National Bank of Boston, a director in Boston Wharf Co., and Boston and Marine Insurance Co., president of the Boston and Bangor Steamboat Co., and held many other offices of trust and honor.

Two days before his death he said to his daughters: "I have never in all my life done a dishonorable act that I know of. If there is a future life, I want it, and shall have it." He died at his home on Corey Hill, Beacon Street, Brookline, Feb. 26, 1888.

He was married 1st Dec. 31, 1837, to Abby F. Remich, daughter of Samuel Harrington and Sarah M. (Tucker) Remich, Mrs. Abby F. (Remich) Hill traced her descent through six generations from

1. Christian Remich, born in 1631, settled in Kittery in 1651, signed the submission to Massachusetts in 1652; was a planter and surveyor; was often one of the selectmen of Kittery; Town Treasurer. His wife, Hannah was living in 1703; he was living in 1715.

2. Sergt. Jacob Remich, son of Christian, born in 1660; married Lydia ; served Kittery as selectman and treasurer; was a farmer and shipbuilder; his will was probated in 1745.

3. Jacob Remich, son of Sergt. Jacob, and Lydia Remich, was born March 6, 1686–7; married Rebecca daughter of John Sloper; died about 1760.

4. Benjamin Remich, son of Jacob and Rebecca (Sloper) Remich, born in 1719; was a ship builder; married Elizabeth Deed; died in 1782. His widow died in 1790.

5. Benjamin Remich, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Deed) Remich, born in 1753; married in 1777, Abigail, daughter of John and Margaret (Fernald) Fernald; was a ship builder and naval constructor, a veteran of the American Revolution; one of the builders of Commodore Paul Jones's ships; died 1839.

6. Samuel Harrington Remich, son of Benjamin and Abigail (Fernald) (Remich), born in 1785; married in 1805 Sarah M. Tucker, who died in 1829; was a soldier in War of 1812; was a builder; lived in Kittery and Boston; died in 1864.

7. Abby Fernald Remich, daughter of Samuel H. and Susan M. (Tucker) Remich, born Oct. 1, 1816; married Dec. 31, 1837, William Henry Hill; died in 1858.

Children of William Henry and Abby Fernald (Remich) Hill:

1. William Henry, born July 14, 1838; married 1st Sarah E. May; 2nd Caroline Wright Rogers:
2. Sarah Abby, born Dec. 26, 1839.
3. Henrietta Lavinia, born Oct. 20 1841; married Dec. 10, 1867, Henry White, son of Wm. A. and Lucy (Jackson) White of Boston; resides in Brookline, Mass.
   Children:
   1. Herbert Hill White, born June 29, 1869; married Oct. 3, 1895, Clarissa Watts, daughter of Charles Winslow and Emma (Watts) Lewis.
   2. Norman Hill White, born Dec. 25, 1871.
4. Samuel James, died in infancy.

By a second marriage to Kate C. Chase, daughter of Deacon Samuel Chase of Haverhill there were children:

1. Minnie, born Feb. 17, 1860; died in November, 1864.
2. Mabel Chase, born March 27, 1864.
3. Edith White, born Sept. 2, 1868.
4. Ethel Maria, born May 6, 1870.

VIII. William Henry Hill, son of William Henry and Abby Fernald (Remich) Hill, was born in Boston, July 14, 1838; graduated at the Roxbury High School in 1855; began his business career as a clerk, from 1855 to 1859, in the publishing house of Sanborn, Carter & Bazin and their successors, Brown, Taggard & Chase; became a partner in the firm as Chase, Nichols & Hill, 1859–1861; bookseller and publisher on his own account

from 1861 to 1869; and since 1869 a member of the banking house of Richardson, Hill & Company.

Mr. Hill may be said to have graduated at the University of Literature, the Boston book store—and to have taken a post graduate course in the wholesale business of publishing books.

Richardson, Hill & Company soon became identified with important financial enterprises, factors in the development and extension of the business and commerce of Boston, Massachusetts, and the United States; and won and held a national and international standing and reputation for business sagacity and sound judgment. Great undertakings on land and sea have been promoted by them, guided in their course until they became dividend-payers and safe and solid investments. The offer by the house of stocks and bonds for sale has been a guarantee to the public of their present or certain future value.

Among the men who conduct the great business interests of Boston, he ranks as a man of great ability, undoubted integrity, and sound judgment. Like his ancestors in the several generations in this country he has been a leader of men, if, not in war, in the great industrial enterprises where leadership and generalship are of the utmost importance to ultimate success of an undertaking. Like other successful commanders he has won his battles by the wise selection of his aides and staff.

Aside from his great banking interests Mr. Hill has had many outlets for his energy and executive ability. In 1875 with his father he came into control of the Boston and Bangor Steamship Company, at a time when its stock had a market value of one-quarter of its face value; and for twenty-five years thereafterwards, as managing director, treasurer, and president, he directed the affairs of the company and placed its business on a sound foundation, put its stock far above par, built wharves and store-houses, added great steamers of the best modern type to its fleet, gained a vast freight and passenger trafic, established a corps in charge of the business dependent upon merit for promotion, and from captain to deck-hand loyal and devoted to company's interests.

Mr. Hill and his father had the courage to embark in the steamboat business in 1882, undertaking to reorganize the Boston and Bangor line and to make it an important factor in the developement of trade and commerce. What he undertook to do he did well; and upon the incorporation of the Eastern Steamship Company in 1901 he had reason to have pride in what had been accomplished under his management. The Bangor line became the model of the new corporation.

WILLIAM H. HILL

To Mr. Hill is due the credit of largely increasing the commerce of Massachusetts by building up and establishing on a secure foundation the Eastern Steamship Company, connecting Boston with Maine and the Maritime Provinces of the Dominion of Canada, operating twenty-one steamers with a total tonnage of over 26,000 tons, transporting to and from Boston nearly half a million passengers annually and 200,000 tons of freight over routes 1,375 miles in length. Two steel steamships of the line have each a tonnage of 3826 tons; three steel turbine steamers have each a tonnage of 2353 tons; and each were built at a cost of $500,000, representing the best in modern naval architecture.*

For a number of years Mr. Hill was president of the Assabet Manufacturing Company of Maynard, at the time the largest woolen mills in America; president of the Windsor Company of North Adams; and president of the Citizens Gas Company of Quincy.

Mr. Hill is the trustee of several estates; president of the Renfrew Manufacturing Company of Adams; president of the Foster's Wharf Company of Boston; a director of the First National Bank of Boston; the International Trust Co.; a director of the Boston Insurance Company; a director of the Eastern Steamship Company; a director in many other Companies; a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, the Boston Stock Exchange, the Boston Real Estate Exchange, the Bostonian Society, the Bunker Hill Monument Association, the Algonquin Club, the Boston Art Club, the Boston Athletic Association, the Colonial Club, and the Country Club.

Mr. Hill has resided in Brookline since 1869, attends St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church, where his children were baptized, and has for a summer home the old Rand house and estate in Weston. (See Vol. 2, pages 165–7, Mass. Mag.) Also "The Maples," formerly the Bullock Mansion, in Royalston, Mass.

Mr. Hill was married (1) January 8, 1863, to Sarah E., daughter of William B. May, of Boston. She was born August 5, 1843; died July 6, 1904. Mr. Hill was married (2) April 26, 1906, to Caroline Wright Rogers, daughter of

---

*Sixteen years after the first practical application of steam to propel vessels, the first regular steamboat appeared in the waters of Maine. This was the *Patent*, which on July 7, 1823, arrived in Portland harbor on her first trip, under command of Captain Seward Porter, the pioneer of steamboating in eastern waters. The *Patent* ran during that year between Boston and Portland. It took 17 hours to make the trip, and the charge for passage was $5, including meals, just half of the stage fare. The *Patent* was built in Medford in 1821. In 1824, the *Maine*, of 105 tons, built at a cost of $13,000, belonging to Captain Porter, was added to the fleet. The *Patent* was run between Boston and Bath, and the *Maine* ran from Bath to ports to the eastward as far as St. John. Thus as early as 1824 there was a regular line of steamers connecting Boston with the principal ports of Maine and New Brunswick.

Charles E.*and Mary J. (Williams†) Rogers, a descendant of Thomas Rogers, a passenger on the Mayflower, and of Robert Williams, the ancestor of the Roxbury Williams family.

Children of William Henry and Sarah E. (May) Hill:

1. Warren May Hill, born October 28, 1863; married October 7, 1891, Mary E. Carney. Children:
   Frances Hill, born Jan. 31, 1894,
   Louise Hill, born Jan. 22, 1896.

---

*1. Thomas Rogers, one of the Pilgrims who came in the Mayflower, in 1632.
2. Joseph Rogers, son of Thomas, came with his father at the age of fourteen.
3. John Rogers, son of Joseph, born 1642. Married Elizabeth Twining.
4. Joseph Rogers, son of John, born 1679. Married Mercy Crisp.
5. Elkanah Rogers, son of Joseph, born 1707. Married (1) Reliance Yates. Married (2) Mercy Burgess, widow of Ebenezer and daughter of Jonathan Godfrey.
6. Elkanah Rogers, son of Elkanah, born 1760. Married Tamsend Snow.
7. Joshua Rogers, son of Elkanah, born 1790. Married Sally Reed.
8. Lyman F. Rogers, son of Joshua, born 1822. Married Caroline Wright.
9. Charles Edward Rogers, born Nov., 1853. Married Mary Josephine Williams, born March 4, 1854. Children:
   Joseph Williams, born June 7, 1876.
   Caroline Wright, born Aug. 5, 1878. Married William H. Hill of Brookline, April 26th, 1906.
   Frank Norwood, born May 16, 1881.
   Robert, born Sept. 23, 1883; died Nov. 22, 1886.
   Herbert, born Oct. 5, 1885.
   Charles Gustavus, born Dec. 12, 1887.
   Dudley Thayer, born Oct. 27, 1889.

†1. Robert Williams, settled in Roxbury in 1638. His first wife was Elizabeth Stratton, whom he probably married in England.
2. Stephen, third son of Robert and Elizabeth (Stratton), born Nov. 8, 1640; married Sarah Wise; died Feb 15, 1719–20.
3. Joseph, seventh son of Stephen and Sarah (Wise), born Feb. 24, 1681; married Abigail Torrey, May 22, 1706.
4. John son of Joseph and Abigail Torrey, born Sept. 17, 1712. Married 2nd wife, Bethia (Parker) Stedman.
5. Ebenezer, son of John and Bethia Stedman, born June 13, 1738. Graduated Harvard College 1760. Ordained 1765. Married May 25, 1769, Mary Norwood. Preached in Falmouth, Me. Died 1799
6. Gustavus Williams, seventh son of Ebenezer and Mary Norwood born Feb. 19, 1785; married Iza Moody.
7. Joseph Baker Williams, born Nov. 22, 1809, son of Gustavus Williams and Iza Moody. Married Mary A. Fowle June, 1853. He died April 16, 1871 in New York.
8. Mary Josephine William, daughter and only child of Joseph Williams and Mary A. Fowle, born March 4, 1854. Married Charles Edward Rogers of Barre, Mass., Oct. 7, 1874.
9. Caroline Wright, second child of Charles E. Rogers, Mary J. Williams, born Aug. 5, 1878. Married William H. Hill, April 26, 1906.
   Mrs. Hill was graduated from Wellesley College in the class of 1900. She has been president of the Boston Wellesley College Club from 1907–1909, member of the House Committee of The College Club, 40 Commonwealth Ave. since 1907, Member Executive Board Boston College Settlement, Denison House, since 1907, Treasurer Boston College Settlement 1907–1909, Member Executive Committee on Industrial (Savings Bank) Insurance under auspices of Women's Educational and Industial Union.

2. Harold St. James Hill, born Nov 9, 1865; died Aug. 10, 1866.
3. Marion Hill, born Feb. 18, 1868.
4. Clarence Harvey Hill, born March 12, 1870.
5. Spencer Richardson Hill, born Dec. 6, 1871; married June 7, 1899, Elizabeth Hale Cushing; child Philip Cushing Hill, born Jan. 6, 1901.
6. Ernest Lawrence Hill, born October 5, 1873; died Nov 2, 1905; married May 23, 1902, Annette S. Shaw; child Ernest Lawrence Hill Jan. 26, 1904.
7. William Henry Reginald Hill, born Sept. 21, 1875; married Oct. 25, 1898, Grace Whittier Thayer; children, William Henry Hill Jr., born June 7, 1899; adopted by his grandfather in 1904.
8. Donald Mackay Hill, born Nov. 11, 1877; married June 11, 1902, Annie Neal Turner. Children:
   Donald Mackay Hill, Jr. born June 30, 1904.
   Gordon Turner Hill, born Nov. 22, 1905; died Aug. 7, 1906.
   Malcom Turner Hill, born Feb. 12, 1908.
9. Barbara Hill, born Sept. 19, 1879; died Sept. 9, 1880.
10. Philip Sanford Hill, born August 16, 1881; died Aug. 2, 1885.
11. Kenneth Amory Hill, born June 22, 1884.

Naturally of keen perceptions, with quick insight into human nature and the trend of affairs, Mr. Hill has advanced abreast of the times as a leader and former of events and men. To these rare gifts of insight and observation, traits of inestimable educational value to the man of affairs, is added a capacity for broad sympathy with the lives of others, an appreciation of their aims and aspirations, and a willing and ready hand to guide and aid.

Few are so well in touch with the affairs of the day, the great questions of local, national and international importance, nor so well informed concerning the vital issues, and their practical outcome—based on a knowledge of the great forces at work above the surface, and the undercurrent at work below, which make more complex the problems which our nation has to face. It is of interest to note the culmination of the traits of the colonial and pioneer forbears in the men of today, a note-worthy instance being that of Mr. Hill, quiet in demeanor, sturdy and upright in character, bearing "duty and intelligence" as a watchword, and priding himself on accomplishment and neighborliness.

Mr. Hill typifies the old stock which Professor Palmer has called "The Glory of America."

William Henry Hill is a gentleman of fine personal presence, affable, approachable, candid, sincere, genial, friendly, and polished. He has good health and carries his years gracefully. He has a host of friends in many walks of life, and to a marked degree he enjoys the confidence, esteem and friendship of his life-long business associates.

He springs from a long line of distinguished colonial ancestors, whose nerve, bravery and patriotism were often tested in garrison house and on

field of battle and never found wanting in the several generations; and through a long life William Henry Hill has sustained creditably the honor, dignity and traditions of several eminent New England families, and has an unblemished name and escutcheon.

To such men as William Henry Hill, and to such families as his, and such as he is connected with, is due to a large extent the splendid growth, enormous resources, and foreign influence of the United States of America.

This is the seventh of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL TIMOTHY WALKER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL TIMOTHY WALKER'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT. 1775.
TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES. 1775

By FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

THIS Bristol County regiment, while not distinctly called a "Minute Men's" regiment is entitled to be included in a list of such as the following document on file in the Massachusetts Archives will show.

"A Muſter roll of Officers down in the alarm from the 19th of April 1775 to the 24th.

Men's Names	Town's Names.	Rank.	Time of Service.	
Timothy Walker	Rehoboth.	Col°	6 days.	£2:11:5¼
Nath¹ Leonard	Taunton.	Major	6 do	1:14:3
Mason Shaw	Raynham.	Adj¹	6 do	15:5¼
				£5:01:1½

Errors Excepted Tim° Walker."

"Middlesex ſs Decem^r 20, 1775.

The above named Timothy Walker made ſolemn Oath to the truth of the above note. Before me Moſes Gill Jus Peace thro' the province,

Examined and compared with the original

S. Holton
E. Rawſon
James Moody
} Committee."

The above list of field officers would indicate that some of the companies from Bristol County marched in a regimental organization under their leadership but the original company rolls fail to state that they were a part of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. The officers in the companies which

made up the Provincial Regiment under Colonel Walker from April 24 to July, as the following pages will show, were either in other regiments or independent companies in any service credited to them in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19th.

The following document explains itself:

"A Muster Roll of the Field and Staff officers of Col. Tim° Walker's Regiment.

Timothy Walker, Rehoboth, Coll.	Time of Inlist.	April 24.
Nath[l] Leonard, Taunton L. Coll.	"	"
Mafon Shaw, Raynham, Adjt.	"	"
Jacob Fuller, Rehoboth, Q. M.	"	"
Caleb Barnum, Taunton, Chap[n]	May	3
Daniel Parker, Norton, Surgeon,	"	"
Cumfer Capron, Attleboro, Surgeon Mate,	"	"

In Council April 27, 1776, Read allowed and ordered that a warrant be Drawn on the Treaf[y] for the sum of £287:10:04 in full Discharge for this Bill.

John Lowell, Dep[y] Sec[y]."

Company officers, with the number of non-commissioned officers and men:

Captain Samuel Bliss of Rehoboth.		
Lieutenant Aaron Walker	"	48.
Ensign Joseph Allen	"	

Captain Silas Cobb of Norton.		
Lieutenant Isaac Smith	"	56.
Second Lieutenant Isaac Fisher, Norton		

Captain John King of Raynham.		
Lieutenant Noah Hill	"	57.
Ensign Abraham Hathaway	"	

Captain Francis Luscombe of Taunton		
Lieutenant Matthew Randall of Easton.		55.
Ensign Seth Pratt	"	"

Captain John Perry of Rehoboth.		
Lieutenant John Paine	"	" 65.
Ensign James Bucklin.		

Captain Peter Pitts of Dighton.
Lieutenant Zebedee Redding " 56.
Ensign Henry Briggs "

Captain Caleb Richardson of Attleborough.
Lieutenant Enoch Robinson, " 59.
Ensign Solomon Standley, "

Captain Oliver Soper of Taunton.
Lieutenant Simeon Cobb " 60.
Ensign Thomas Williams.

Captain Samuel Tubbs of Berkley.
Lieutenant John Shaw of Raynham. 54.
Ensign Joel Tubbs of Berkley.

Captain Macey Williams of Easton.
Lieutenant Samuel Lane of Norton. 57.
Ensign John Cook "

"Cam^{b} 23 May 1775.

In Committee of Safety

Coll Timothy Walker having ſatiſfied this Committee that his Regiment is very near full; we Recommend to the Congreſs that said Regiment be Commiſsioned accordingly.

Benja^{n} White Chairman."

A return made on the last named date gave the number of privates as 562. The officers of the regiment were ordered commissioned May 24, 1775, by the Provincial Congress. The regiment was known as the 3^{d} in the Provincial Army, May-June 1775.

June 16, 1775 the regiment was included in a list of organizations stationed "at the Camp at Roxbury and at the several Parts to the Southward." The following list shows the towns represented in the various companies:

Captains.
Peter Pitts, Dighton, Taunton, Freetown, Swanzy.
Samuel Tubbs, Berkley, Freetown, Raynham, Rehoboth, Taunton, Dighton, Middleborough.

Caleb Richardson, Attleborough.
Oliver Soper, Taunton, Raynham.
John Perry, Rehoboth, Easton, Taunton, Norton, Raynham, Attleborough, Dorchester.
Macey Willlams, Easton, Mansfield, Taunton, Norton, Stoughtonham.
Samuel Bliss, Rehoboth, Attleborough.
Silas Cobb, Norton, Mansfield, Taunton, &c.
John King, Raynham, Taunton.
Francis Luscomb, Easton, Taunton.

After General Washington took command of the army in July, this regiment was assigned to Brigadier General Spencer's Brigade, Major General Ward's Division, and continued to serve as before in the fortifications at Roxbury. The records show that it continued in, this locality through the year. It was known as the 22nd Regiment Army of the United Colonies, during this period.

The strength of the regiment each month was as follows:

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non-Coms.*	Rank and File.
July	26	4	41	491
Aug. 18,	20	4	42	442
Sept. 23,	24	4	43	432
Oct. 17,	24	5	43	418
Nov. 18,	19	5	43	406
Dec. 30,	26	5	49	406

The officers of this regiment rose to the following grades during the war; two colonels, two lieut. colonels, two majors, fifteen captains and six first lieutenants.

COLONEL TIMOTHY WALKER was the son of Timothy and Grace (Child) Walker and was born in Rehoboth, July 28, 1718. He served as a Corporal in Captain Jonathan Peck's Company from September 29 to October 5, 1746. September 8, 1755, he was a Captain in Colonel Thomas Bowen's Regiment in the expedition against Crown Point. His name appears in the same rank in a muster roll dated Februay 26, 1756. In 1772 he was Major of Colonel William Bullock's 1st Bristol County Regiment. He served as

*Sergeants, fifers and drummers.

Representative from Rehoboth in 1757–8–9. October 4, 1774, he was a member of the First Provincial Congress from Rehoboth. He was the representative of Bristol County in the committee of thirteen (one from each county having representatives and two from Suffolk) appointed "to consider what is necessary to be now done for the defence and safety of the province." Major Timothy Walker was chosen one of two representatives from Rehoboth to the Second Provincial Congress, February 1, 1775. Colonel Timothy Walker was chosen April 8, 1775, one of the two delegates from the Provincial Congress "to repair to Rhode Island," to present a resolution "informing them that we are contemplating upon, and are determined to take effectual measures for the purpose" ..... of "raising and establishing an army."

He responded to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and his name appears with that of his major and adjutant in the list of regimental officers. April 24, 1775, he engaged to serve as commander of a regiment in the Provincial Army which was numbered the 3d. When the reorganization occurred in July, his regiment became the 22nd in the Army of the United Colonies. He served in and about Roxbury through the year. May 8th he was chosen on a committee "to confer with the committee of safety, with respect to settling the appointment of field officers and to sit forthwith." From the Journal of the Provincial Congress under date of July 8, 1775, we read that he was directed "to pay what public monies he has in his hands, into the treasury immediately, and the committee of supplies are directed to employ some person to be sent express to Col. Walker for that purpose." April 29, 1779, he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives to serve as a member of a committee on fortifications. He was on duty at Tiverton, Rhode Island, from May 9, to July 5, 1779. He was a member of the Congregational Church at Seekonk and was greatly esteemed for his uprightness, benevolence, hospitality and public spirit. It was his custom to go on horseback every year and invite personally all of his children and grandchildren to the Thanksgiving festival in the old mansion. He died December 26, 1796.

LIEUT. COLONEL NATHANIEL LEONARD of Taunton was a resident of Kingston in 1756 and an Ensign in Lieutenant Nathaniel Cooke's Company from November 11 to December 5, of that year. In the following year his name appears as Quartermaster in a list of troopers under Captain Joshua Learoyd in Colonel Ephraim Leonard's 3d Bristol County Regiment. He served as Cornet in Captain George Godfrey's Troop of Horse in the same regiment under Colonel Samuel White in 1762, and as Captain of a Troop

of Horse in the same regiment under Colonel George Leonard in 1771. He responded to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, as Major of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and April 24th, became Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Walker's Regiment in the Provincial Army. He continued this service in the Army of the United Colonies through the year.

MAJOR ABIEL MITCHELL of Easton was a resident of Hanover in 1755, and served as Corporal in the company under the joint command of Captain Thomas Mitchell and Captain James House from June 19 to December 17. In July 1771, he was Lieutenant in Captain Eliphalet Leonard Jr's 2nd Easton Company, Colonel George Leonard's 3d Bristol County Regiment. He was engaged as Major of Colonel Timothy Walker's Provincial Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year under the same commander. February 7, 1776, he was commissioned First Major in Colonel George Williams's 3d Bristol County Regiment. His name appears as Major of Colonel John Daggett's Regiment, December 20, 1776. In April, 1777, he was Major of Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment for Rhode Island service. He was Colonel of the Third Bristol County Regiment in 1779 and in the following year served in Rhode Island from July to October, as Colonel of a regiment detached from the Bristol County Militia.

ADJUTANT MASON SHAW of Raynham was a member of Captain Philip King's Company of that town according to an alarm list dated April 7, 1757. He was a Corporal in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company from April 25 to December 14 (probably 1759) serving at Crown Point. He was Adjutant of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and continued under the same commander through the year. His name appears as Adjutant of Colonel George Williams's 3d Bristol County Regiment, December, 1776. He also held the same rank in that regiment under Lieut. Colonel James Williams in August, 1780, in the Rhode Island service.

QUARTERMASTER JACOB FULLER of Rehoboth served as a private in Captain Obadiah Read's Company in April, 1757. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Quartermaster of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment in the Provincial Army and he continued to serve under that commander through the year. January 23, 1776, he was chosen Quartermaster of Colonel Jacob French's Regiment and served until April 1st. He was Second Lieutenant of Captain Carpenter's Company in Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment for five months to December, 1776, and Quartermaster of the Regiment for at least a

considerable portion of that time. From April 20, to May 13, 1777, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Peleg Shearman's Company, Colonel John Hathaway's Bristol County Regiment, and from the latter date to July 5, 1777, Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Carpenter's Company in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment. April 20, 1778, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Jacob's Light Infantry Regiment, and served until the expiration of his term of service, January 1, 1779.

CHAPLAIN CALEB BARNUM was born in Danbury, Connecticut, and is believed to have been the son of Thomas and Deborah Barnum. He was installed over the church in Taunton, February 2, 1769. He is said to have been a graduate of Princeton. The degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Harvard and Princeton in 1768. May 3, 1775, he was engaged as Chaplain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Provincial Regiment and served over three months at least and probably through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Chaplain of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Continental Regiment, and February 22, 1776, was assigned to serve as Chaplain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Continental Regiment also, as the army possessed an insufficient number of chaplains to allow one to each regiment. He went with his regiment to New York and from there to Canada. When the army returned to Ticonderoga he was taken sick and after much suffering was permitted to start for home. He died in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, August 26, 1776. Emery in his "Ministry of Taunton," states that; "His appearance was commanding, his deportment dignified, and his manners pleasing and affable, uniting the paternal mildness of the clergyman with the grace and polish of the gentleman."

SURGEON DANIEL PARKER of Norton, the son of Rev. Jonathan Parker of Plympton, was born about 1750. He was in Norton as early as 1773, and during most of the time of his residence in that town lived on the farm later owned by Benjamin Blandin. He was engaged May 3, 1775, as Surgeon of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, serving through the year. June 18, 1776, he was engaged as Surgeon of the State brigantine "Freedom," commanded by Captain John Clouston. A full account of his service on that vessel has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, volume II, pp. 901–4. It is stated that after the war he was commissioned Surgeon of a militia regiment. He died September 26, 1826, aged seventy-six.

SURGEON'S MATE COMFORT CAPRON of Attleborough, the son of Jonathan and Rebecca (Morse) Capron, was born March 18, 1743. He was a

private in Captain Lemuel Bent's Company from June 13, to December 28, (probably 1761). May 3, 1775, he enlisted as Surgeon's Mate in Colonel Timothy Walker's Provincial Regiment and served into August and probably longer. January 13, 1778, he was engaged as Surgeon in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment, and served until his discharge on April 1, of that year. He was "Doctor's Mate" in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's 3d Bristol County Regiment July 13, to October 31, 1780.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BLISS of Rehoboth was a Corporal in Captain Obadiah Read's Company, entering service August 16, 1757. He commanded a company which marched from Rehoboth on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 24, he was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Provincial Regiment and served under that commander through the year.

CAPTAIN SILAS COBB of Norton was Captain of a Company from that town, in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Four days later he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served under him through the year. February 27, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment stationed at Winter Hill. He was a Captain in Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, June 27 1777, and September 18, 1780, was chosen Second Major of Colonel Isaac Dean's 4th Bristol County Regiment. November 27, 1780 he was chosen Muster Master for Bristol County.

CAPTAIN JOHN KING of Raynham saw service first as a private in Colonel Gilbert's 2nd Bristol County Regiment in September, 1756. In April of the following year he was in Captain Philip King's Company. From March 30 to November 21, 1758, he was a Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Eddy's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment. In 1759 his residence was given as Norton and from May 12, to December 15, of that year he was Ensign in Captain Nathan Hodges Company on the Crown Point expedition. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS LUSCOMB (town not given) held that rank in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, his name appearing on a return of rations between June 11, and August 2, 1775.

CAPTAIN JOHN PERRYof Rehoboth may have been the "John Perry" of Pembroke in Captain Samuel Thaxter's Company from March 19 to November 17, 1757. He commanded an independant company of Minute

Men which marched from Rehoboth on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Nine days later he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served in that command through the year. He may have been the Captain John Perry who was in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's Regiment from July 13 to October 30, 1780.

CAPTAIN PETER PITTS of Dighton, was a Sergeant in Captain Joseph Hall's Taunton Company, April 6, 1757. He was a Lieutenant in Captain John Richmond's 2nd Dighton Company, Colonel Thomas Gilbert's 2nd Bristol County Regiment, in July, 1771. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year.

CAPTAIN CALEB RICHARDSON of Attleborough was the son of Stephen and Hannah (Coy) Richardson. He was born in Attleborough July 7, 1739, (new style). He was a member of Captain Joseph Capron's Company of Attleborough Militia, April 8, 1757. He was engaged April 24, 1775, as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. In July 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel John Daggett's 4th Bristol County Regiment and led a detachment from that command to join the Continental Army at New York. June 27, 1777, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment and in the following year held the same rank in Colonel John Jacob's Light Infantry Regiment, for three months and fifteen days. March 25, 1779, he entered service in the same rank in Colonel John Hathaway's 2nd Bristol County Regiment and was with that command twenty-one days in Rhode Island. From July 13 to October 31, 1780, he was a Captain in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's 3d Bristol County Regiment. He represented Attleborough in the Legislature in 1789 and served on the Attleborough board of selectmen in the following year.

CAPTAIN OLIVER SOPER of Taunton served as a private in Captain Dean's Company, Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry, August, 1757. He was also a member of Captain Philip Walker's Company, Colonel "Dote's" Regiment in 1758. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became a Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th, Continental Regiment and remained in that command through the year.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL TUBBS JUN. of Berkley, at the age of twenty years, enlisted April 3, 1759, in Colonel Ezra Richmond's Regiment. He was

engaged April 24, 1775, as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. In February 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment at Winter Hill. He served as Major of Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, in November 1776, and from January 1, 1777 to October 15, [1778] held the same rank under the same commander in the 14th Regiment Massachusetts Line. He was furloughed on the latter date and did not return to the army.

CAPTAIN MACEY WILLIAMS of Easton may have been the man of that name, at that time a resident of Bridgewater, who served as clerk in Captain Joseph Washburn's Company, from September 15 to December 22, (probably 1755), on an expedition to Crown Point. He undoubtedly was the Ensign Macey Williams who served in Captain Zephaniah Keith's 1st Easton Company, Colonel George Leonard's 3d Bristol County Regiment, in July 1771, and was promoted in that month to First Lieutenant. He was Captain of an independent company of Minute Men from Easton, which responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and ten days later was engaged as Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. He served through the year in that command. His name appears later as Captain and "Chairman of a class of the town of Easton to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 3 years."

FIRST LIEUTENANT SIMEON COBB of Taunton was a private in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, on a Crown Point expedition from April 25 to November 2, 1759 (probably). At that time he resided in Norton. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Lieutenant in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. According to a pay roll dated December 20, 1775, he commanded a detachment from Taunton for four days. April 5, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain Ichabod Leonard's 6th (Taunton) Company Colonel George William's 3d Bristol County Regiment. He was engaged August 14, 1779, as First Lieutenant in the 3d Regiment in Brigadier General Godfrey's Brigade, said regiment being under the command of Captain Commandant Samuel Fisher. The service consisted of one month and two days at Rhode Island. In the original files in the State Archives in connection with this service he is given the rank of Captain.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NOAH HALL of Raynham was the son of John and Mary Hall. He was a farmer and engaged in busines in Taunton. He was engaged April 24, 1775, as a Lieutenant in Captain John King's Com-

pany, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. His name appears as a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment at Winter Hill, February 27, 1776. Later in that year he held the same rank in Colonel Aaron Willard's Regiment at Ticonderoga. He again served as Captain in August 1780, in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's 3d Bristol County Regiment (commanded by Lieut. Colonel James Williams) at Rhode Island. He commander a company from Raynham at the time of Shay's rebellion. He removed to Goldsboro, Maine, where he died May 6, 1835, aged 94 years.

LIEUTENANT SAMUEL LANE of Norton was the son of Ephraim and Ruth (Shepperson) Lane. He was a private in the 1st Company of Norton, commanded by Major George Leonard Jr., April 9, 1757. He was a hotel keeper in Norton from 1762 to 1777. He responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Morey's Company Colonel John Daggett's Regiment. April 29, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Macey Williams's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. It is stated in the "Lane Family" that he also served as Lieutenant in Captain George Makepeace's Company, June 24, 1776, around Boston and in Rhode Island.

LIEUTENANT JOHN PAINE of Rehoboth may have been the man of that name who was in Captain Cary's Company, Colonel Doty's Regiment, in December, 1758, "on return from Westward." He was a Lieutenant in Captain John Perry's Rehoboth Company of Minute Men, which responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 28 he engaged to serve in the same rank under the same company commander in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and remained in that company through the year. He was a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, February 27, 1776, and June 26 of that year was commissioned Major of Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment. He served in the regiment in General John Fellow's Brigade in the campaign around New York. May 8, 1777, he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment.

LIEUTENANT ZEBEDEE REDDING of Dighton was engaged April 24, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain Peter Pitts's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. He served as a Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment at Hull from the spring of 1776 at least through November. January 1, 1777, he became a Captain in Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 14th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until October 4, 1780, when he was reported as resigned.

LIEUTENANT MATTHEW RANDELL (RANDEL etc.) of Easton was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. February 27, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment. May 13, of that year he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel Thomas Marshall's Regiment. He was also a Captain in Colonel George William's 3d Bristol County Regiment from December 7, 1776 to January 1, 1777. January 1, 1778, he was engaged to serve as Captain in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment until April 1, 1778. He was appointed a Captain in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's 3d Bristol County Regiment, July 13, 1780, and discharged October 31st following.

LIEUTENANT ENOCH ROBINSON of Attleborough was a private in Captain Joseph Capron's Attleborough Company, April 8, 1757. He was Second Lieutenant of Captain Jabez Ellis's Attleborough Company of Minute Men and marched in respose to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Lieutenant in Captain Caleb Richardson's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. He was commissioned March 21, 1776, First Lieutenant in Captain Elisha May's Company, Colonel John Daggett's 4th Bristol County Regiment. In January 1777, he held the same rank in Captain Abiel Clapp's Company, in the same regiment. From April 21 to May 15, 1777, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Stephen Richardson's Company. In July-August of that year he was a Lieutenant in Captain Abiel Clapp's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment. July 29, 1778, he was engaged for six weeks service as a Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Robinson's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment. He was commissioned July 31, 1779, Captain of the 6th Company in Colonel Isaac Dean's 4th Bristol County Regiment. From August 12, to September 11, 1779, he was Captain in a regiment under Captain Samuel Fisher, Commandant, engaged in the Rhode Island service. He served again in Colonel Isaac Dean's Regiment from July 31 to August 8, 1780, at Rhode Island.

LIEUTENANT JOHN SHAW of Raynham was a centinel in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, from June 17 to September 11, 1754. He also served in a campaign at Lake George, from April 10, 1758 until November 25, 1758. He was engaged April 24, 1775 as a Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Tubbs Jun's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. His commission as First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Shaw's Company, Colonel George William's 3d Bristol County Regi-

ment, was ordered April 13, 1776. He was with that command during the year, going on an alarm to Rhode Island as late as December In April, 1777, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Wilbore's Company, Colonel John Hathaway's Bristol County Regiment. He served as a Lieutenant in command of a detachment at Slade's Ferry, Rhode Island, and in October, 1777, we find record of service as Captain in command of a detachment of Colonel George William's Regiment. In August 1778, he commanded a company in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards at Cambridge and continued that service until December 14 of that year. In 1780 and 1781, he commanded a company in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's Regiment, under the command of Lieut. Colonel James Williams.

LIEUTENANT ISAAC SMITH of Norton may have been the same man, who as a resident of Taunton, served in Captain William Arbuthnott's Company from March 21 to November 17, 1757. He was engaged April 23, 1775, as a Lieutenant in Captain Silas Cobb's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year.

LIEUTENANT AARON WALKER was the son of Peter and Mary (Child) Walker and a nephew of Colonel Timothy Walker, the commander of this regiment. He was born Rehoboth, October 19, 1728. He was a private in Captain Obadiah Read's Company, which marched from Rehoboth August 17, 1757, to the relief of Fort William Henry. In 1772 he served as First Lieutenant of Captain Joshua Smith's Troop of Horse, Colonel William Bullock's 1st Bristol County Regiment. He was Lieutenant of Captain Samuel Bliss's Company which marched in response to the Lexington alarm call of April 19, 1775. On the 28th of the month he engaged for further service under the same officers and continued actively engaged until his death from camp fever at Roxbury, October 19, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ISAAC FISHER of Norton, son of Eleazer Fisher, was born about 1742. He was a private in Captain Jonathan Eddy's Company and saw service in Nova Scotia from March 28, 1759 to September 30, 1760. He was a private in Captain Lemuel Bent's Company from June 13 to December 28, 1761. He was a Sergeant in Captain Benjamin Morey's Company, Colonel John Daggett's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. Four days later he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Silas Cobb's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment at Hull, from April 11 to December 1, 1776.

ENSIGN JOSEPH ALLEN of Rehoboth held that rank in Captain Samuel Bliss's Company, which marched from Rehoboth on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He engaged to serve under the same commander in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 28, and served through the year.

ENSIGN HENRY BRIGGS of Dighton "enlisted" in that rank in Captain Peter Pitts Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. March 26, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Tubb's Company, Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, and served at Winter Hill.

ENSIGN JAMES BUCKLIN of Rehoboth held that rank in Captain John Perry's Company of Minute Men which marched from Rehoboth, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He enlisted under the same officers April 28, 1775, and served as Ensign through the year.

ENSIGN JOHN COOK of Norton, was a private in Captain Nathan Hodges's Company, from April 27 to December 14, 1759. May 24, 1775, his commission was ordered as Ensign in Captain Macey Williams's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and he served through the year.

ENSIGN ABRAHAM HATHAWAY of Raynham was a private in Captain Job Williams's Company, from November 18 (probably 1761) to June 30 (probably 1762), residing at that time in Berkley. He was engaged as Ensign in Captain John King's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year.

ENSIGN SETH PRATT of Easton, the son of James and Martha (Willis) Pratt, was born in Easton, November 21, 1738. April 7, 1757, he was a private in Captain Eliphalet Leonard's Company. He was engaged as Ensign in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. In April 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Matthew Randell's Company, Colonel George Williams's 3d Bristol County Regiment. In the following December and January he served under the same officers at Rhode Island. A roll dated November 5, 1777, shows that he was at that time a Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment, in service at Rhode Island. In July, 1778, he held the same rank in Captain Ichabod Leonard's Company, also in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment. He was a Captain in Lieut.

Colonel James Williams's Regiment from August 2 to 10, 1780, at Rhode Island.

ENSIGN SOLOMON STANDLEY (or STANLEY) of Attleborough was a private in Captain Jabez Ellis's Attleborough Company of Minute Men and Militia, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Six days later he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Caleb Richardson's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. He served through the year.

ENSIGN JOEL TUBBS of Berkley held that rank in Captain Samuel Tubbs Jr's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. He was engaged for that service April 24, 1775, and served through the year.

ENSIGN THOMAS WILLIAMS of Taunton, son of Isaac Williams, was born about 1741. He was a private in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, from April 24 to December 14, (1759, probably). In the following year he was in Captain Daniel Reed's Company, (commanded by Captain Jonathan Shores). From May 18 to November 17, 1761, he was a Corporal in Captain Job Williams's Company, and a Sergeant from November 18, 1761 to June 30, 1762. His name appears in a list of officers dated May 23, 1775, as Ensign in Captain Oliver Soper's Company Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. He served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Soper's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Continental Regiment, and served until June 2, 1776, when he was cashiered for several offences.* He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Crocker's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment, at Rhode Island in July-September, 1778. He died May 13, 1828.

---

* Falsely accusing his company commander of "defrauding the public knowingly" was the principal cause of his being cashiered.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775–1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Schooner Diligent.

The little town of Machias, in what is now eastern Maine, was a lively place in the early summer of 1775. The patriots of the town were constantly increasing in numbers by the return of Massachusetts men, who had been living across the border in Nova Scotia and were anxious to get to this side as the war developed. As a sort of official recognition of this activity, the British sent an armed schooner called the "Margaretta," numbering four 4 pounders and sixteen swivel guns, commanded by a brave young Irish officer named Moore. This vessel was met in Machias Bay, June 12, 1775, by a craft manned by the local patriots, including the six O'Brien brothers. A hot fight ensued in which the "Margaretta" was captured with a loss of the British side of ten killed (including Captain Moore) and ten wounded. This vessel was repaired and became the "Machias Liberty." The authorities at Halifax, in an attempt to avenge the deed, sent two vessels, the schooner "Diligent" (or Diligence) of eight or ten guns and fifty men and the "Tapnaquish," sixteen swivels and twenty men. These vessels also met with a vigorous reception in the bay, which resulted in their being promptly annexed to the patriot navy, Captain Jeremiah O'Brien in the "Machias Liberty" taking the "Diligent," the other being captured by a crew under Colonel Benjamin Foster. This second fight took place about the middle of July and the vessels were soon utilized by the Massachusetts authorities, as the following will show:

"*Resolved* That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to Captain *Jeremiah Obrian*, appointed Commander of the Armed Schooner *Diligent*, and of the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, now lying in the Harbour of *Machias*, fixed for the purpose of guarding the Sea-Coast, the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds, lawful money of this Colony, for supplying the men with Provisions and Ammunition. Also that there be delivered to the said *Obrian* out of the Colony Store, one hundred Cannon Balls, of three pounds weight each and two hundred Swivel Balls; for all which, and the captures he shall make, he is to account with this Court." Dated August 23, 1775.

In the House of Representatives, February 7, 1776, the following report was made: "Whereas, it is of importance that the enemies of the *United Colonies* should, as far as possible, be deprived of necessary supplies, whereby they may be rendered the less capable of distressing this and other Colonies aforesaid; and to effect this purpose, it is expedient and necessary Armed Vessels should be fitted out and employed, to prevent supplies getting into the hands of our said enemies: Therefore, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, of *Newburyport*, with Captain *Jeremiah Obrien*, be a Committee to prepare, and in all respects equip and man, with fifty men each, including officers, the Sloop *Machias-Liberty*, and Schooner *Diligent*, now lying at *Newburyport*, and that the said Committee recommend such proper persons to the honourable Council as may be necessary for officers of said Vessels. . . . It is further Resolved, That they shall be entitled to one-third the proceeds of all captures that shall be by them made and finally

condemned agreeable to a law of this Colony."

Captain Jeremiah Obrian, commander-in-chief of the sloop "Machias Liberty" and the schooner "Diligent" then lying at Newburyport completely equipped for sea with fifty men on board, petitioned the General Court for instructions whether they were to be discharged or further employed in the Colony service. It was voted in the House of Representatives that they be manned and equipped and employed to prevent supplies from getting into the hands of the enemy. The officers were to receive wages as follows:

Captain	£4:00:00
First Lieutenant	£3:00:00
Second Lieutenant	£2:10:00
Surgeon	£2:10:00
Master	£2:00:00

They were also to receive one-third of the proceeds of all captures. Dated February 8, 1776.

Captain Jeremiah Obrian's accounts were considered in committee February 12, 1776, and the following resolution was passed in the House of Representatives:

"*Resolved* That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to Captain *Jeremiah Obrien*, his Officers and Seamen, under his command since the 21st day of August, 1775, on board the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, and the Schooner *Diligent*, the sum of eight hundred and four Pounds four Shillings and two Pence, in full discharge for their services on board said Vessels, until the first day of February, 1776."

"*John Taylor*, Esq. brought down a Letter from *James Lyon*, Chairman of the Committee of *Machias*, praying directions with respect to some goods taken in the Schooner, *Diligent* with the following Vote of Council Thereon, viz.:

In Council, February 15, 1776: Read, and committed to *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join. Read, and concurred, and Colonel *Lovell* and Colonel *Bliss* are joined." Massachusetts House of Representatives, February 15, 1776.

The following list of executive officers of the schooner "Diligent," is found in a "List of officers of Armed Vessels" in the State Archives under date of March 15, 1776:

"John Lambert, Captain.
John Obrien, 1st Lieutenant.
Jon[a] Knight, 2nd Lieutenant."

In another place in the Archives we find a full list of the officers who entered service with this vessel in March, 1776.

"John Lambert, Com[r]
John Obrian, 1st Lt.
Walter Perkins 2nd Lt.
Will: Stimpson Surg[on]
Will: Alby Surg[on] Mate
Joshua Wing Mafter."

The full quota included 11 other officers, 45 men and 1 boy.

CAPTAIN JOHN LAMBERT was commissioned to command the "Diligent" March 15, 1776, and entered upon his duties on the following day.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN OBRIAN was the son of Morris and Mary (Keen) O'Brien. He was born in Scarboro', (Maine) in 1750. He was a brother of Captain Jeremiah Obrian, and the other famous brothers of Machias (Maine) who became such noted patriots in this war.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WALTER PERKINS of Danvers was the true name of "Jonathan Knight," as an affidavit produced later in this article will prove. He was born about 1745, was five feet, four inches tall, and dark complexioned. He was commissioned March 15, 1776, under his assumed name, to hold this rank on the "Diligent."

SURGEON WILLIAM STIMPSON was engaged to serve in that rank on the "Diligent" March 16, 1776.

SURGEON'S MATE WILLIAM ALBY enlisted for this service March 22, 1776.

MASTER JOSHUA WING entered upon his term of service on the "Diligent" March 16, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That the Commissary-General for this Colony be directed to procure and deliver to Captain *Jeremiah Obrien*, two hundred weight of Gunpowder, for the use of the Sloop *Machias Liberty* and the Schooner *Diligent*, he being accountable to this Colony for the same." Massachusetts Council, March 16, 1776.

"*Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:*

The secretary will herewith lay before you two letters from the Committee of *Newburyport*, one dated the 24th of *February* last, and the other the 13th instant; wherein you will observe that the order of the Court of the 8th February last, relative to fixing for the sea, and manning with fifty men each, the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, and the Schooner *Diligent* hath not been fully executed; that it is not in the power of said Committee to do it; and that if said vessels are manned it must be from the eastern part of this Colony. Considering the danger that would attend the suffering said vessels to leave the harbor in which they now are, with so few men as are inlisted to serve on board (which are a number little more than sufficient to sail them;) the great delay it would cause to attempt the recruiting and marching men the distance of two hundred miles at this season of the year; that the present appearances of our affairs are materially different from what they were when said order of Court was made, and that there is good reason to believe that one if not both of the vessels, are unfit, in their construction, for what they are designed; the Council thought it their duty to lay this matter before you, and recommend it to your immediate consideration." March 23, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That there be paid to Mr. *Michael Hodge* for the use of the Committee of Correspondence, &c for *Newburyport*, the sum of nine hunderd and fifty Pounds eighteen Shillings and two Pence, in full discharge of their accounts exhibited to this Court, for fitting out the two armed vessels called the Sloop *Machias Liberty* and schooner *Diligent* commanded by Captain Jeremiah Obrien, which was done by order of this Court." April 1, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That the honourable Board be desired to defer ordering any Moneys to Captains *O'Brian* and *Lambert*, and their Companies, that may be due to them from the Colony, till determination shall be had on the Petition of *William Hazen*, praying that he may be enabled to obtain satisfaction for waste of Goods committed on board a certain Schooner belonging to said *Hazen* and others, and for illegal capture and detention of the same." Massachusetts Assembly, July 5, 1776.

William Tupper was allowed by vote of the Massachusetts Assembly, July 13, 1776, the sum of £286:18:07, "for necessaries supplied the Schooner *Diligent* and Sloop *Machias Liberty* in the Colony service."

"State of Mafsachusetts Bay to R. Derby jun for Sundries d^{d} Capt John Lambert of the Arm^{d} Sch. Dologent in the Service of this State, for the use of said Schooner—Viz—

1776

Aug. 5	To 6 bbls Bread Cont^{s} 4:3:17 c 20/		4:18:00
	6 empty barrils for the Bread cl		:06:00
	1 Firkin Butter w, 45^{lb} c $5\frac{1}{5}$		18:09
	pd for Cart^{s} the above Goods frm my Store to the Sch. at Ward's Wharf		1:06
			£6:04:03'^{r}

The bill was paid on the last day of the year.

"The subscribers beg leave to represent to the General Court that two Armed Vefsels now Under the Command of Mefsrs Obrian & Lambert have had orders from time to time from the Court, and have Cost the Publick large Money, but have Effected very little. That Obrian is said to be now gone to Marblehead for Stores for a three months Cruize, and tis reported that he Intimates, that he shall not pay any regard to the Orders of Court, and has Offered one if not both those Vefsels for sale, and that a Person now appears, who would give the Cash for One of those Vefsels. From Representation, its Suggested to the Court, whether it might not be conducive to the Publick Good, that an enquiry be made into the property of Said Vefsels, and such meafures be taken in the premises as may secure that Interest in those Vefsels which belong to the Colony. The Committee thought it their duty to make the above Representation & Suggestion to the Hon^{ble} Court. Benj^{a} Lincoln Council Records July 20, 1776. J. Palmer" &c &c

A new use for the "Diligent" suddenly arose as the following order will show:

"Ordered that John Lambert Commander of y^{e} Schooner Diligent be directed to take on board the StJohns & Micmack Tribes now here, and convey them to StJohns River, and the Penobscot Tribes to Penobscot." Council Records, July 26, 1776.

"Warrant on the Treafury for Ninety Pounds in favour of John Lambert, Commander of the Armed Schooner Call'd the Diligent, being for One Monthly Advance Wages for his Men, to enable him to proceed with the StJohn's & Micmack Indians to their several Tribes he to be Accountable for the same.

Signed by 15 of the Council." Council Records, July 31, 1776.

SURGEON WILLIAM STIMPSON did not go on this service but left the vessel August 3, 1776. His name does not appear elsewhere in the records of the war.

"Ordered, that the Comifsary General be and he hereby is directed to deliver out of the Colony Stores to John Lambert, Commander of the Schooner Diligent, or to his order, five Barrels Pork, One Barrel Rum & half Barrel Molafses." Council Records, Aug. 3, 1776.

"August 6, 1776.

Captain *Lambert* is now ready to sail with a fair wind. He informs me that he has paid Mr *Perkins* and Mr *Clark*, two of his officers, one months pay; since which he has not seen them. He thinks it possible that the same gentleman in his absence, will apply to your Honours for what wages may be due to them on the former voyage, and desired me to inform your Honours of their late conduct, for your government.

I am, with due respect, gentlemen, your most humble servant.

Fred Shaw Jun.

To the Hon. Council of the State of *Massachusetts Bay*."

"Machias, August 28, 1776.

Honourable Gentlemen; After removing many difficulties started by the crew of the *Diligent* and laying windbound several days, we sailed from *Piscataqua* the 14th instant, and arrived here the 25th, after being confined in *Gouldsborough* six days by the *Viper*, man-of-war, who took sloops from this place within five miles of us, as we run into *Gouldsborough*, and lay off and on that harbour most of the time. As we had not more than half our complement of men, and them but very indifferent, Captian *Lambert* thought proper to let the ship remove before we should proceed." He desired to have ships sent to remove the "Viper." He wrote that: "Concluding it would not be prudent for the *Diligent* to proceed to *StJohn's*, we have thought best for her to return to your

Honours. . . . If the *Diligent* should be sold the Captain has expressed a desire to serve your Honours in any other vessel that may be sent this way. As I can't pretend to be a suitable judge of the qualifications necessary for a commander, I shan't pretend to say than that he has brought us thus far safe, and I suppose would have gone farther if I had thought it prudent. . . . I remain, with much esteem, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant.

Fras. Shaw Jun.

To the Honourable the Council and the Honourable House of Assembly of Massachusetts Bay."

SECOND LIEUTENANT ETHAN COMPSTOCK, we find from the following petition, served for several months during this summer of 1776 in that rank on the "Diligent." No record of any service of his is given in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War." As we know that Second Lieutenant Walter Perkins served during this time, this record is a mystery.

"*To the honourable the Council and House of Representatives of the State of* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY in NEW ENGLAND.

The petition of ETHAN COMPSTOCK, *Second Lieutenant in the* DILIGENT, *Schooner-of-War, Captain* JOHN LAMBERT, *Commander and* JOSHUA WING, *Master of the said schooner, humbly showeth:*

That your petitioners have been in the service of the State nearly six months, have made several cruises, but all of them unsuccessful, by which they have not been able to supply themselves with any of the necessaries of life, and your petitioners are now reduced to such a situation (not having as yet received any wages) as obliges them to petition your Honours for some relief. And your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray &c.

ETHAN COMPSTOCK.
JOSHUA WING."

Boston, Sept. 11, 1776.

Troubles increased for Captain Lambert and the ill fated "Diligent" as shown by the following:

'*To the Honourable Council of the State of* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY: *The Petition of the following persons humbly showeth:*

That we, your petitioners have served this Colony in different departments on board the schooner *Diligent, John Lambert,* Commander, since the 16th *March* last, which, we are sorry to say, to little advantage to the publick or ourselves. We therefore beg your Honours would take it into your wise consideration, and honourably acquit us, discounting for the time served, or place us in some way wherein we may serve the general cause of *America* and ourselves, as we cannot be so happy in any other way as in the defence of the country. But in the channel we are in we cannot make ourselves easy, unless we are lost to a sense of all honour and justice, as all the privates have left the vessel; but as to your petitioners, we are not willing to leave the service unless it meets with the sanction of your Honour's approbation. We therefore beg leave to inquire the reason of the detainment of our wages. Is the captures we brought in unlawfully taken, or is it for embezzlements? Or are we accountable for the Captain's conduct, when our commissions from your Honours oblige us to obey his commands? If we are impeached for any thing, being conscious of our innocence, we beg to be brought to an immediate trial, by which means we doubt not being able to acquit ourselves with honour and to your satisfaction, as we esteem our honour dearer than our interest or even our lives. We therefore heave ourselves at the feet of your Honours, hoping you'll consider our distressed situation in so expensive a place as this, having already expended a great part of our wages in the pursuit of them. We therefore pray we may no longer be kept in suspense, but have an immediate

answer, that we may not lose our honour or time; in complying with which we shall esteem ourselves under the greatest obligations. And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray,

JOHN O'BRIEN, *First Lieutenant*
WALTER PERKINS, *Second Lieutenant*
JOSHUA WING, *Master.*
PETER CLARK, *Commander of Marines.*

In Council, Sept. 20, 1776.

Read, and *Ordered*, That *Walter Spooner* and *Samuel Holton*, Esquires, be a Committee to take the within Petition under consideration and report.

JOHN AVERY, *Deputy Secretary.*"

SURGEON'S MATE WILLIAM ALBY received his discharge September 22, 1776, after six months service on the "Diligent."

The State authorities finally decided to dispose of the "Diligent" as the following letter will explain:

"Salem, October 14, 1776.

Sir: This morning I received a resolve of Court, directing me to discharge the Schooner *Diligent* from the service of this State, and to take into my custody all the cannon and other warlike stores now on board her, the property of this State. I conclude the Court meant nothing more than that I should see them delivered to your care; and as the Maritime Court sits in this town all this week, and causes are to be tried in which the State is interested, I cannot well leave home, and therefore I have sent the bearer Mr. *Gray*, to see what stores may be on board her, delivered to your care, and to discharge Captain *Lambert* from any further service on board said schooner, agreeable to the order of Court. If there are any bar shot on board her, or any can be obtained, they are much wanted for the *Tyrannicide* which is now near ready for sea.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,
RICHARD DERBY, Jun.

To *Richard Devens*, Esq."

Cannon from the "Diligent, now lying at Long Wharf," were petitioned for by the owners of the armed sloop "Oliver Cromwell," October 6, 1776. The Receiver General was directed to pay to Jonathan Glover, in full for sundries supplied to "Captain John Lambert, whilst in the service of this State."

Captain John Lambert, First Lieutenant John Obrian, and the other officers of the "Diligent" were discharged from the service of the State, October 16, 1776.

CAPTAIN JOHN LAMBERT saw no further service in the State or privateer navy so far as the records show. He must not be confounded with the Captain John Lambert who commanded the State brigantine "Massachusetts." See Massachusetts Magazine v. I, p. 285.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN OBRIAN commanded the brigantine "Adventure" and schooner "Hibernia" in 1779, the brig "Little Vincent"*and cutter "Salamander" in 1781 and the ship "Cyrus" in 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WALTER PERKINS of Danvers served later as Prize Master of the schooner "Fly," commanded by Captain Silas Smith, sworn to, November 8, 1780. Age 35 years; stature 5 ft. 4 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Danvers. As we have already stated, this man entered the service as "Jonathan Knight," an assumed name. That it was such is proven, and the error corrected in the following documents:

"*To the honourable Council of the State of the* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY. *The Petition of the following persons humbly showeth;*

That we your petitioners can testify that *Walter Perkins* have acted and served as Second Lieutenant on board the schooner *Diligent*, *John Lambert* commander, since the 16th *March* last, and to general satis-

* Captain of "Little Vincent" was given as J. Obrian (John or Jeremiah?)

faction both to officers and seamen; as he took a commission for said schooner in the name of *Jonathan Knight*, for executing the office as above, and did it from the above date. The said commission was sent up for an endorsement to the honourable Council, but by some means or other got lost; and as a commission from your Honours may be of service to him in future time, we humbly beg that your Honours would issue a new commission in the name of the said *Walter Perkins*, that he may retain the same for the honour of the Court and the service he has been engaged in, as we look upon him to be highly deserving in the station he has acted in, as we was on board with him during the said service. We therefore request the same to be executed. And as in duty bound shall ever pray.

JOHN LAMBERT, *Captain*
JOHN OBRIEN, *First Lieutenant*
JOSHUA WING, *Master.*
PETER CLARK, *Com'r Marines.*

IN COUNCIL *October* 19, 1776. Read and *Ordered* That as *Jonathan Knight* has not acted in the capacity of Second Lieutenant on board the Schooner *Diligent* since his appointment, that the name of *Walter Perkins* be inserted and the said *Jonathan Knight's* name be erased in his said commission.

John Avery, Deputy Secretary.',

MASTER-AT-ARMS PETER CLARK was engaged to serve in the same rank on the State Brigantine "Hazard," Captain John Foster Williams, July 3, 1778 and discharged October 16, 1778.

The Commissary-General was directed October 19, 1776, to deliver to James Noble Shannon and Jonas Farnsworth, "the Schooner Diligent, with such . . . appurtenances as are not the property of this State."

"On the Petition of *Jeremiah Obrien* and *John Lambert*,

Resolved, That Captain *Jeremiah Obrien* commander of the Sloop *Machias Liberty* and Captain *John Lambert*, commander of the Sloop *Diligent* who have been employed in the service of this State, together with the rest of their officers and sea-coast men, under their respective commands, be and hereby are, directed to make up their rolls on the same establishment, from and after the first day of February, and sixteenth day of March, with the other officers and sea men, in the service of the State."

The French and Indian War, a Training School for the Patriots.

Careful study of the regimental histories which have been presented in these pages during the past two years will make clear some very interesting lessons. Some of these like the state of preparedness of the Patriots on the Lexington alarm, have already been emphasized in special articles. The value of the French war as a training school for the Patriots must have been apparent to very many readers of the biographical sketches of the regimental officers in Colonel Bridge's Regiment, whose story is told in this number, at least twenty-two out of a total number of forty-five officers saw service in the campaigns against the French and Indians. It is impossible for us to over estimate the value of this training to our American soldiery. Warfare of any kind would have given them valuable experience but they were not taught how to fight on general principles alone but were given specific instruction in British methods by many of England's ablest officers. English tenacity to accepted methods of warfare is proverbial and accordingly the American officers were repeatedly called upon to oppose the indentical methods and movements which they had been taught thoroughly but a few years previously.

When we consider that the Americans in addition to possessing this knowledge of British military methods were superior marksmen, as many of them had been hunters through life, we can readily understand why the Patriots were sucessful in so many engagements The importance of the breastwork has already been dwelt upon in these columns and it is probably quite true that the Patriots went into battle in close order by columns much less frequently than their opponents. The present method, of advancing in open order has been found far superior to the old formation. In the regiments to be taken up during the coming year it will be seen that the percentage of French war-veterans among the officers will be even larger than in the case of those above cited.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

New Publications

A History of the United States and its People. By Elroy McKendree Avery. Volume VI. Cleveland, O., 1909.

Doctor Avery began the preparation of this history of the United States twenty-five years ago; and volume one was issued in 1904. In every part of the work the standard set in the first volume has been more than sustained.

This volume relates to the Revolutionary war beginning in 1776, the events that culminated in the declaration of independence and the preliminary conflicts of the British troops with the colonists having been given in the preceeding volume. It begins with the New York campaign and closes with the ordinance of 1787 and the Ohio settlement.

The new color process of pictorial illustration has been more extensively used in this volume than in either of the others, presumably because the subjects are more numerous, and some delightful results have been obtained. The frontispiece is a copy of the best portrait of Washington. Maps of the battles of the Revolution occur frequently and reproductions of plans of battles are given. Among the portraits is a large one of Gen. John Sullivan and of Gen. John Stark and many other leaders in the war for independence. Besides the plans and maps and portraits, there are many presentations of autographs, coats-of-arms, currency and coins, seals and medals, *fac-simile* reproductions of broadsides, handbills, proclamations and title-pages and of letters, journals, diplomas and muster rolls, cartoons and carricatures, uniforms of officers and soldiers and other articles of apparel, epaulets, buttons, belt buckles and overshoes, flags, banners and standards, swords, pistols, bayonets, cartridge box, powder horns, canteen, rum kegs, knives and spoons, kettles, camp baskets and beds, houses, churches and public buildings, vessels, tablets and tombstones, monuments and statues.

The reproduction of Trumbull's famous painting, The Surrender of Burgoyne, in the rotunda of the capitol at Washington occupies a full page and is dainty and beautiful. Another full-page reproduction in colors is that of Washington Resigning his Commission, also by Trumbull, the original of which is in the Trumbull Gallery, Yale University, at New Haven.

The readers of the Massachusetts Magazine would be specially interested in the various uniforms shown in colors, coat-of-arms of General Putnam, portrait of Col. Thomas Knowlton, a native of Boxford, and of Gen. John Glover, who was born in Marblehead, as well as Sargent's portrait of General Lincoln of Hingham, and the first flag of the union, flown at Washington's camp at Cambridge, in January, 1776.

From the collections of the Essex Institute is shown a cartridge box used in the Revolution, enlistment paper signed by Enoch Poor when he joined the army as a private, lantern used in the army of Cornwallis, cap worn by Captain Titcomb of Washington's life-guard and another worn by a Hessian soldier who was killed at Trenton and portrait of Col. Alexander Hamilton.

From the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society is given Samuel Selden's powder horn, epaulets worn by Washington at Yorktown, the proclamation announcing the signing of the definitive treaty of peace, etc. There are, also, reproductions of portraits from the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, papers from the Boston public library; and the Old South meeting house, Boston, contributes a waistcoat of General Sullivan.

The excellence of the colored illustrations is undoubtedly due to the personal interest of Charles W. Burrows, the head of the company who publish the work. Doctor Avery falls into the error that many others have, in assuming that

Moll Pitcher, the fortune teller of Lynn, is identical with Moll Pitcher of Monmouth battle fame.

In this volume there are four hundred and forty-four pages of text, a list of titles of chapters and of illustrations and an extended list of books relative to the subjects treated in this volume. There is no general index to each volume, the last volume to be issued being an index volume.

There will be sixteen volumes in all, and the price, in cloth, is $6.25; in half Levant, $12.00; and in full Levant, $17.50; all prices being net. For further information and subscription address the publishers, The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleveland, Ohio. S. P.

One of John Brown's Sons

Probably very few of our readers recalled December 2d, that that day marked the 50th anniversary of the execution of John Brown, the outcome of his disastrous raid of the 26th of Oct., 1859. The Civil war, following so soon, has partly obliterated the memory of it from mind. Yet there are still living here in Massachusetts some of the associates and supporters of that descendant of the old Puritans and the literature relating to him is voluminous. Only a few weeks ago appeared a "Life" of him by W. E. B. DuBois, a member of the race he died to free.

One day the past November there came to the notice of the writer a little incident which didn't get into the newspapers, but was pathetic in the extreme—the appearance in Washington late one evening of Jason Brown, one of the two surviving sons of old John Brown of Ossawatomie. A venerable figure, past 86, without means, friendless and alone, he was journeying from his Ohio home to execute a long-cherished purpose—his first, as it must be his last pilgrimage to the scene of his father's famous Harper's Ferry invasion. After spending the night upon the hard benches of the railroad station, at daybreak he sought out a loyal friend of the family who cared for him during the day, and later started him on the last stage of his journey.

Perhaps nothing in John Brown's life was more striking than his power of arousing loyalty and enthusiasm in those about him, and especially his own family. No less than 20 children were born to him by his two wives; several died in childhood but seven sturdy sons grew up to aid their father in his life work. Some did it in one way and some in another, but his rule was as unquestioned as that of the patriarchs of old. Of the four sons by the first wife, John and Jason were not in the raid, Owen who was there, was the only one of the family to escape, and Frederick's brutal murder by pro-slavery men at Ossawatomie, Kansas, in 1856 must have helped to harden his father's heart in waging relentless war against the slave power. Of the three sons by the second marriage, Watson and Oliver were also with their father at the Ferry and were both killed, and Salmon who was not there, is still living in the far West.

None of the Browns who survived inherited the father's energy or power of swaying men; they have trod the ordinary walks of life, generally farmers or ranchmen, honorable and respected, but not successful in a material sense, a bit eccentric and averse to society.

Isn't there some rule about great or remarkable men's sons seldom rising from the ranks? C. A. F.

Discovery of an Old Geography

"Bounded north and eaſt by Britiſh America, or the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and New Brunfwick; fouth eaſt by the Atlantic Ocean; fouth by Eaſt and Weſt Florida; weſt by the river, Miſſiſſippi."

Those are the boundaries of the United States given in "The American Universal Geography."

This Geography, whose title goes on—— "or a view of the present state of all the Empires, Kingdoms, States and Republics in the known world, and of the United States in particular—" was "printed at Boston, by Isaiah Thomas and Ebenezer T. Andrews," in the year 1793, and was "sold at their Bookſtore, Fauſt's Statue."

The volume from which the maps were taken, was the property of Captain James D. Pitman of Bristol, Rhode Island. It was probably carried by him on many a voyage.

Judging from the writing discernable on the inner front cover, he, in 1828, commanded the "Brig Howard of Salem in Maſsachusetts."

The tedium of a long sea voyage might be greatly relieved by a perusal of the many subjects presented by the text—with interesting deductions after the manner of the day—and its copius marginal notes.

The subjects ranged from Astronomical Geography and the Aborigines through the grand divisions and their diversities, to the military strength, the history of the Revolutionary War, and the Constitution of the United States.

Turning the pages to see what was said of "Salem in Mafsachusetts" as it was in 1793, and why the "Brig Howard" should hail from there, I read, "Salem, the fecond town in fize in the Commonwealth containing 928 houfes, and 7921 inhabitants, and except Plymouth, the oldeft, was fettled in 1628 by Governor Endicott and was called by the Indians Naumkeag."

Further descrpitions say: "But the principal harbour and place for bufinefs is on the other fide of the town at fouth river, if that may properly be called a river which depends on the flowing of the fea or the water it contains.

"So fhoal is this harbour that veffels which draw more than ten or twelve feet of water, muft be laden and unladen at a diftance from the wharves by the affiftance of lighters.

"This inconvenience notwithstanding, more navigation is owned and more trade carried on in Salem than in any port in the Commonwealth, Bofton excepted The enterprize of the merchants of this place is equalled by nothing but their indefatigable industry . . ."

In the chapter devoted to New England generally, one reads, "New England may with propriety be called a nurfery of men whence are annually tranfplanted into other parts of the United States, thoufands of its natives . . ."

"In New England, learning is more generally diffufed among all ranks of people than in any other part of the globe; arifing from the excellent eftablifhment of fchools in almoft every townfhip.

"A very valuable fource of information to the people is the newfpapers, of which not lefs than thirty thoufand are printed every week.

"It is with knowledge as with riches, the more a man has the more he wifhes to obtain, his defire has no bound. This defire after knowledge, in a greater or lefs degree, prevails throughout all claffes of people in New England.

"Their colleges have flourifhed. The illuftrious characters they have produced who have diftinguifhed themselves in politics, law, divinity, mathematics and philofophy, natural and civil hiftory, and in the fine arts, particularly poetry, evince the truth of thefe obfervations."

The map of the District of Main shows the large territory which then belonged to Massachusetts.

In our days of great desire for speed, and our great lines of railroad, with trains annihilating time and space, are we losing sight of the value of our inland waters?

I was impressed by the fact that while the outlying lands were practically unknown at that date, the rivers and lakes were open pathways. Naturally it would be so, for the lands oftentimes were huge, trackless forests.

One reads the boundaries of Louisiana—which was then included in the Spanish Dominions—that it "runs indefinitely north," and then reads of a river rising far beyond that western boundary, "The Miffouri is a longer, broader and deeper river than the Miffiffippi, and affords a more extenfive navigation. It has been ascended by French traders about twelve or thirteen hundred miles—and it appeared to be navigable many miles further."

They knew not only the positions and relative size of the rivers and lakes, but the different character of each; the shores,

the bottoms, the rapids, the falls. Also four distinct routes from the west to the sea-ports, with their portages in miles accurately defined. "From Detroit to Alexandria on the Potomak, fix hundred and feven miles, are but two carrying places, which together do not exceed the diftance of forty miles."

One hundred and fifteen years ago they wrote, "the trade, wealth and power of America, may at fome future period, depend and perhaps centre upon the Miffiffippi," but our "Lakes to the Gulf Waterway" has not yet materialized.

They had no conception of the revolution in modes of travel which steam and electricity would make, of the telegraph, telephone, wireless telegraphy and the navigation of the air, yet they had the inspiration to write, "It is well known that empire has been travelling from eaft to weft.

"Probably her laft and broadeft feat will be America. Here the fciences and the arts of civilized life are to receive their higheft improvements—we cannot but anticipate the period as not far diftant when the American Empire will comprehend millions of souls weft of the Miffiffippi. Judging upon probable grounds, that river was never defigned as the weftern boundary of the American Empire."

What shall we of today write for readers a hundred years to come? Will our present progress and the discoveries which seem so stupendous now, seem to them far "behind the times?" Who shall say?

Elizabeth O. Seabury.

History of Newburyport, Mass., 1764–1909, By John J. Currier.

In his two octavo volumes, the first published in 1906, the second in 1909, Mr. Mr. Currier has made a valuable addition to local history and the history of the period. No man could come to the task with finer preparation. A native of the old city by the Merrimac, a thorough student with leisure to allow long and careful study, well trained in the fine art of historical research by his earlier work on his "Ould Newbury;" Historical and Biographical Sketches and his "History of Newbury," he has labored patiently and has gathered from many sources an extraordinary store of exact information.

The first volume is filled with the annals of the town. Most fascinating perhaps is the record of the great ship building yards, which once lined the shore of the Merrimac, but which had wholly disappeared years ago. From the earliest times, the Newbury ship carpenters had distinguished themselves and a hardy race of sailors had grown up as well as bold and skilful as the men Sir Francis Drake led led to victory. When the Revolutionary War began, the business of privateering was brisk and profitable. Many prizes unloaded their precious cargoes of food stuffs and munitions of war on the wharves and prisoners of war were marched away to jail. The merchants rallied nobly to the support of the government in the French war, a few years later and the good ship Merrimac was built with great enthusiasm and loaned to the navy in 1798. The long list of Newburyport vessels captured as prizes down to Sept., 1794, shows how much the town had suffered.

In the year 1810, Mr. Currier says, 21 ships, 13 brigs and 1 schooner, were built on the Merrimac and the merchants of Newburyport owned at that date 41 ships, 49 brigs, 4 barks and 50 schooners. Those were the palmy days when the old storehouses were filled with goods from every land, and the stately High street mansions were built. From these yards came the famous Dreadnaught and many other clipper ships and no finer, faster ships were ever built. With loving pride and fidelity to this great but extinct industry. Mr

Currier records the builders and the long list of their good craft, that later generations may not forget.

But Newburyport is famous for other things. Here the first music book that was printed in America, with notes was produced in 1714, the first arithmetic was printed in 1786 and the books and newspapers that went forth from these printing offices brought great credit to the town. Many facsimiles of these old newspapers lend great interest to the tale. Churches and their ministers, schools, libraries, taverns and stage coaches, distinguished visitors and a hundred other matters, all find place.

The second volume contains some supplementary annals of the Revolution and miscellaneous details, but its strong point is the carefully written biographical sketches We never realized what a multitude of great and useful citizens spent their days in Newburyport or went forth from the place of their birth to the wider arena of illustrious service. Here lived William Bartlett, prosperous merchant and princely giver to Philips Academy and Andover Theological Seminary, Jacob Perkins, a famous engraver, and the inventor of stereotype plates and William Lloyd Garrison, the Emancipator, whose birthplace is still standing. A remarkable group of lawyers were born in the old time or dwelt there for longer or shorter periods. Caleb Cushing, Ebenezer Mosely, Simon Greenleaf, the famous Dane Professor at Harvard and the brilliant Theophilus Parsons, afterwards chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, in whose Newburyport office Rufus King, John Quincy Adams, Edward S. Livermore and Robert Treat Paine and many other young men of talent fitted for the Bar. Hannah Flagg Gould, Ben. Perley Poore, James Parton, Harriet Prescott Spofford, Alice Brown and Clara Ershire Clement Waters, represent the town in the world of letters.

Gen. A. W. Greely, the Arctic explorer is a native. The artists, John Appleton Brown and William E. Norton are numbered among her sons, and William Wheelwright, whose splendid bequest for the higher education of her youth now amounts to $450,000. Mr. Currier has done great service to a large circle in his admirable sketches of these and many others. His treatment of those eccentric characters Timothy Dexter, Jonathan Plummer, Antonio Knight and Rev. Charles Williams Milton is especially felicitous.

The illustrations are particularly fine and well selected. Old pictures of the Town are reproduced and the excellent half tones of famous men and interesting old houses, made the work attractive to any one, who loves a good book.

Had the author treated his subjects in topical rather than annalistic fashion and gathered all his material under appropriate chapter headings, some portions of the work might have been more satisfactory, but compensation is made in the full Index, which is appended to each volume. T. F. W.

Oliver Otis Howard

The recent death of Gen. Oliver Otis Howard has removed one more of our few conspicuous Civil War leaders. For some years he had been the only survivor of those who led independent armies, commanding the Army of the Tennessee in 1864–5.

Gen. Howard was born in Leeds, Maine, in 1830, just ten years too late to be a Massachusetts boy, as Maine had been set off as a state in 1820. His military career was creditable, if not brilliant, despite reflections on his generalship at Chancellorsville where he first exercised important command. After the war he saw service against the Indians, and rose to be second in rank in the army at retirement in 1894.

But he was pre-eminently the *Christian* soldier; and perhaps his most important services were at the head of the Freedmen's Bureau and in the establishment and maintenance of institutions of higher education in the South.

New England contributed no conspicuous military leader to the Civil war. Hooker, Burnside, Howard, W. F. Smith, Butler, Banks, Sedgwick, and others might be named, of all grades of ability from fair to very good, but none in the front rank.

Various reasons might be given, but we will not attempt that here.

While it is true that we no longer have on either side a leader who directed an army in the field, it may be news to some that there walks the steets of Washington as a government clerk, a man who actually accomplished more, and whose command looked more formidable, than some armies. He is Col. John S. Mosby, often stigmatized as a guerrilla chief, though his command, the 43d battallion, Virginia cavalry, C. S. A. was regularly recruited in the counties along the upper Potomac.

This partisan corps has furnished the theme of song and story for the region, and its annual reunion is one of the great events of the year. But their old commander is never present. Like Longstreet and a few others, Col. Mosby accepted the results of the war, and set his face toward the future, even joining the Republican party which was an unforgiveable offence in Reconstruction days. That he is by no means a back number may be seen by anyone reading his vigorous defense of his old cavalry leader on one of the controverted points of war history "Stuart's cavalry in the Gettysburg campaign," published in 1908.

[This is the seventh instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Davis, Jonathan E., b. Hubbardston, 1788; set. Vt., N. Y., 1805? Mich., 1843. Macomb Hist., 866; Macomb Past, 167; Washtenaw Hist., 979.

—— Joseph, b. 1800; set. N. Y. Branch Twent., 830.

—— Joshua, b. Barre, 1750; set. N. H., 1758, Vt., 1763. Detroit, 1186.

—— Levi, b. Vt., set. New Salem, 1805, N. Y.. 1816. Branch Port., 459.

—— Lucy, m. 1800? Isaac Rogers of N. Y. and O. Jackson Hist., 925.

—— Nathaniel, b. Petersham, 1715; set. N. H., 1758, Vt., 1763. Detroit, 1186.

—— Olive, m. 1820? James S. Merchant of Me. and Mich. St. Clair, 752.

—— Parnal, b. Monson, 1789; m. 1812 Joseph Belknap Jr. of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 473.

—— Paul, b. near Boston; Revolutionary soldier; set. Vt., N. Y. Branch Port., 459.

—— Sally, b. Hubbardston, 1791; m. Abijah Owen of N. Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 755.

—— Samuel C., b. Lee, 1779; set. Mich., 1839. Jackson Port., 286.

—— Solomon, set. N. Y., 1810? Hillsdale Port., 959.

—— Willard, b. Princeton; set. Mich., 1837. Ingham Hist., 520.

—— William, b. 1799? set. N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 1427.

Dawes, George W., b. Goshen, 1847; set. Mich., 1865. Gratiot, 457.

Day, Erastus, b. Dalton, 1780; set. Canada, 1812? N. Y., Mich., 1826. Macomb Hist., 695, 791.

—— Esther H., m. 1873 Reuben Hatch Jr. of Mich. Traverse, 77.

—— Harry, of Dalton, set. N. Y., 1805? Macomb Hist., 695.

—— Pelatiah, b. Salem, 1776? set. N. Y., 1800? Clinton Port., 536.

—— Sarah, m. 1800? Charles Foote of Mass. and N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 461.

Dean, Ailes, of Adams, b. 1818; m. 1838 Erastus S. Jenks of Mass. and Mich. Ionia Hist., 291.

—— Alexander, b. 1793; set. Mich. Kent, 1333.

—— Benjamin, b. New Ashford, 1806; set. Mich., 1858. Midland, 187.

—— Benjamin F., b. Peru, 1839; s e ch. 1862. Midland, 363.

Dean, Ellen, m. 1860? Stephen R. Crandell of N. Y. and Mich. Grand Rapids City, 119.

Dean, Emily, m. 1835? J. D. White of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1055.

—— Harry, b. Westfield, 1799; set. Mich., 1837. Grand Rapids Hist., 180; Grand Rapids Lowell, 108.

—— Jessie F., b. Berkshire Co., 1856; m. George O. Rockwell of Mich. Midland, 265.

—— Mary A., b. Lee, 1854; m. William C. Plumer of Mich. Midland, 195.

—— Nelson K., b. Lee, 1852; set. Mich., 1854. Midland, 191.

Dean, Rhoda K., of Taunton; m. 1815? Rufus Read of Vt., N. H. and Mich. Kalamazoo Hist., 477; Kalamazoo Port., 630.

—— Stoel E., b. Pittsfield, 1847; set. Mich., 1877. Midland, 196.

Deforest, Luther, b. 1796; set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Hist., 745.

De Forrest, Heman P., b. N. Bridgewater, 1839; set. Mich., 1889. Wayne Land, appendix, 29.

De Land, Charles V., b. N. Brookfield, 1826; set. Mich., 1830. Jackson Port., 219; Saginaw Hist., 465.

—— Samantha, b. 1824; m. Benjamin W. Rockwell of Mich. Jackson Hist., 701.

—— William R., b. Brookfield, 1792 or 5; set. N. Y., Mich., 1830. Jackson Hist., 142; Jackson Port., 219; Saginaw Hist., 465.

Delano, Israel, of Pembroke, b. 1765; set. N. Y. Allegan Hist., 233.

—— M. A., b. Fairhaven, 1848; set. Mich., 1868. Upper P., 344.

—— Stephen B., b. Providence? 1795; set. N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 640.

Dell, William H., b. 1820; set. Mich., 1845. Washtenaw Hist., 497.

Deming, Almond, set. O. 1834. Allegan Twent., 188.

—— Emerson, b. Northampton, 1832; set. O., 1834, Mich., 1863. Allegan Twent., 188.

—— Eunice, m. 1800 David Southwick of Mass. and N. Y. Kalamazoo Port , 738.

Denfield, William F., b. Natick, 1857; set. Mich., 1884. Saginaw Port., 780.

Denham, Cornelius, b. Franklin Co.; set. N. Y., 1820; d. 1828. Branch Port., 236.

—— Cornelius, b. Conway, 1817 or 8; set. Ill., N. Y., Mich., 1865. Branch Port., 236; Branch Twent., 438.

Denison, Asa W., set. Mich., 1845. Kent, 695.

Dennis, Mary E., b. Concord; m. 1848 John D. Williams of Mich. Clinton Port., 506.

Dennison, Lovisa A., b. N. Lee, 1849; m. Stoel E. Dean of Mass. and Mich. Midland, 197.

Densmore, Julina, of Conway, m. 1830? Artemas Chase of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 329.

—— Rufus, set. Mich.; d. 1847. Gratiot, 491.

Derainville, Patience, m. 1815? Ephraim Braley of N. Y. Midland, 194.

Dewey, Amy, m. 1825? James H. Cushing of N. Y. and Mich. Cass Twent., 688.

—— Elizabeth, m. 1810? Ira Barnes of N. Y., O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 498.

—— Jonathan, set. N. Y., 1820? Oakland Port., 716.

—— Rowland, b. Westfield, 1803; set. O. Branch Port., 495.

—— Stephen E., set. O., 1823. Branch Port., 495.

De Witt, Sarah, b. Belchertown, 1803; m. 1827 Samuel Hinkley of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 267; Lenawee Port., 488.

Dexter, Maria, m. 1845? Ransom D. Tucker of Mich. Mecosta, 492.

—— Meribah, b. New Bedford, 1770 or 7; m. 1797? Henry Jennings of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 154; Lenawee Port., 534.

—— Samuel, set. N. Y., 1810? Saginaw Hist., 728.

—— Samuel W., b. Boston, 1792; set. N. Y., Mich., 1824. Washtenaw Hist., 267; Washtenaw Past, 680; Wayne Chron., 273.

Dibble, Philo, set. N. Y., 1800? Calhoun, 73.

Dickens, Phebe, b. 1796; m. John Oliver of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 1108.

Dickinson, Abigail, set. Mich., 1835; m. 1836 George Salisbury of Mich. Bean Creek, 49.

—— Asa C., b. Great Barrington; set. N. Y., Mich., 1848. Wayne Chron., 358; Wayne Land., 686.

—— George W., b. Granby, 1809; set. N. Y., 1831, Mich., 1835. Grand River, appendix 20; Kent, 201, 260.

—— Nathan, b. Amherst, 1799; set. Mich., 1836. Macomb Past, 337.

—— Obed, of Amherst, set. Mich., 1836. Branch Hist., 255.

Dickman, Sarah A., of Hopkinton, b. 1818; m. 1848 Wellington Chapman of Mich. Saginaw Port., 856.

DINSMORE, William, set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1836. Ionia Port., 559.

DIXON, George H., b. Nantucket, 1800; set. N. Y., 1840? O., Mich. Detroit, 1401.

DOAN, Mrs. Emily, b. 1803; set. Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 498.

DOANE, Elisha, b. Worcester, 1796; set. Vt., N. Y., O., Mich., 1824. Kalamazoo Hist., 304, 310.

—— Isaiah, b. Earlham? set. N. Y., 1820? O. 1835? Berrien Twent., 951.

DODGE, Charles D., b. Ipswich, 1849; set. Mich. Ingham Port., 322.

—— George H., b. 1834; set. Mich., 1856. Clinton Past, 366.

—— Harvey, of Charlton, b. 1800; set. Mich., 1856. Clinton Past, 366.

—— Hervey, b. Beverly, 1806; set. N. Y., O. Ingham Port., 322.

—— Lucretia, m. 1820? Thomas Kinney of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Port., 386.

—— Mary A., of Dudley, m. 1856 George H. Dodge of Mich. Clinton Past, 366.

DOLBEAR, Avery, b. Templeton, 1789; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich, 1842. Lenawee Hist. II, 469.

DOLE, Cordelia, m. 1840? William K. Farnsworth of Ohio. Saginaw Port., 620.

—— Linus, set. N. Y., 1820? Isabella, 256.

—— Nancy, b. Shelburne, 1832; m. 1852 Hart L. Upton of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 870.

DONALDSON, Irene, m. 1820? Clark Worden of Mich. St. Clair, 725.

DONELSON, Abel, of Colerain, set. Mich., 1827. Genesee Hist., 186.

—— Ira, b. Colerain, 1790; set. Mich., 1837. Oakland Biog., 174; Oakland Hist., 307.

DORR, Solomon F., b. Brookfield, 1785; set. N. H., 1820? Mich., 1834. Washtenaw Hist., 1341.

—— Susan, of Boston, m. 1800? Cyrus Baldwin of N. Y. Washtenaw Hist. 962.

DORRANCE, William H., set. N. Y., 1840? Washtenaw Past, 437.

DOTY, Samuel, b. Plymouth, 1681; set. Conn. Washtenaw Past, 43.

DOUGLAS, Clinton, b. Sandisfield, 1788; set. N. Y., 1805. Clinton Past, 193.

—— Sarah, m. 1816 John Buttolph of N.Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 558.

DOUGLASS, Caleb S., b. Amherst, 1809; name changed to Solomon Gilbert.

DOWNER, Charlotte, m. 1835? James Harris of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Clinton Past, 66.

DOWNING, O. E., b. Charlestown, 1824; set. Mich., 1876. Upper P., 446.

DOWSE, Sarah J., b. Littleton? 1827; m. Samuel P. Youngman of Mich. Ionia Port., 678.

DRAKE, Larnard, b. 1783; set. Mich. Clinton Port., 363.

—— Melvin, b. Easton, 1805; set. Vt., 1811, Mich., 1830. Oakland Hist., 333; Oakland Port., 733.

—— Walter, b. 1808; set. Mich., 1830. Clinton Port., 362.

DRAPER, Charles, b. Marlborough, 1811; set. Mich., 1833. Oakland Port., 265.

—— William, b. Dedham, 1780; set. Mich., 1833. Oakland Port., 265.

DRURY, Samuel F., b. Spencer, 1816; set. Mich., 1838. St. Clair, 125.

DRYER, Allen, of Stockbridge, b. 1772; set. N. Y., 1800? Clinton Port., 516, 617; Ingham Hist., 203; Ingham Port., 345.

—— Harriet L., b. Stockbridge, 1823; m. 1844 Anthony McKey of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 384.

—— John, set. N. Y., 1808. Macomb Hist., 882.

—— Thomas F., b. Richmond, 1801; set. N. Y., 1808. Macomb Hist., 882.

DUMBLETON, Caroline, m. 1840? George W. Grosvenor of Mich. Grand Rapids City, 724.

DUNBAR, William, b. W. Stockbridge, 1807; set. Mich., 1832. Monroe, 355.

DUNHAM, ——, set. N. Y.; d. 1830. Allegan Hist., 463.

—— Aaron, set. N. Y., 1820? Lenaeew Port., 992.

—— Betsey, b. Attleboro; m. 1800? Otis Hicks of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 797.

—— John, 1812 soldier, set. N. Y., 1814? Clinton Port., 743.

DUNN, Joel, b. 1775; set. Mich., 1831. Washtenaw Hist., 1251.

DUNN John, b. 1765? set. Vt. Hillsdale Port., 584.

DURAND (or Durant), Almira, b. 1806; m. 1827 Silas Wheelock of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1091; Washtenaw Port. 620.

DURKEE, Charles M., b. 1829; set. O., Mich., 1854. Ionia Port., 702.

—— Martin, set. O. 1835? Ionia Port., 702.

DURPHY, H. C., b. 1816; set. Mich., 1849. Ottawa Hist., 120.

DWIGHT, C. G., set. Mich., 1865. Kalamazoo Port., 976.

—— Emma, m. 1871 Sylvester P. Hicks of Mich. Kent, 1219.

—— Martha A., b. Belchertown; m. 1853 Edward W. Barber of Mich. Jackson Port., 258.

—— Norman, b. 1815; set. Mich., 1838. Washtenaw Hist., 851.

—— Peregrine, b. 1795; set. N. Y.; d. 1842. Jackson Port., 258.

DYER, Jotham, set. Vt., Mich., 1828. Jackson Hist., 621.

EAGER, Benjamin, b. Lancaster, 1812; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1836. Allegan Twent., 571; Kalamazoo Port., 586.

EAMES, Daniel, b. Dedham? 1780? set. N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 370.

—— Persis, of Worcester, b. 1813; m. 1835 Charles A. Carpenter of Mich. Oakland Hist., 260; Oakland Port., 628.

EASTMAN, Elizabeth, m. 1785? Nathaniel Morrill of N. H. Jackson Hist., 771.

—— Jonathan, set. Vt. Berrien Port., 155.

—— Timothy, b. 1798; set. Me., 1822? Mich., 1835. Ottawa Hist., 117.

EATON, D. L., b. Ashburnham, 1822; set. Mich. Kent, 1214.

—— James, set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1828. Lenawee Port , 472.

—— Lucy, m. 1835? Elihu Sabin of N. H. and Ind. Berrien Twent., 477.

—— Ward, b. Boston; set. Pa., 1840? Branch Twent., 345.

EDDY, John, set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1832. Lenawee Port., 659.

EDDY, Jonathan, b. 1726; set. Me. Saginaw Port., 205.

—— William, b. Mansfield, 1752; set. Me. Saginaw Port., 205.

EDGERLY, James C., b. 1791; set. N. Y., 1814; Mich., 1822. Macomb Hist., 582.

EDGERTON, Ruth, m. 1820? William Rice of O. and Thomas Rowan. Genesee Port., 1049.

EDMONDS, Isabel, b. 1808; m. Laomi Robinson of Mich. Clinton Port., 899.

EDMUNDS, Hannah, m. 1815? Martin Luther of Vt. Clinton Port., 755.

EDSON, Miss C. P., of Yarmouthport, m. 1854 John C. Clarke of Mich. St. Clair,73.

EDWARDS, John M. b. Northampton, 1820; set. Mich., 1848. St. Clair, 121.

EGGLESTON, Spencer, b. Sheffield; set. N. Y., 1810? Jackson Hist., 622.

ELDREDGE, Daniel, b. 1745; set. Conn. Lenawee Hist. I, 135; Lenawee Port., 937.

ELDRIDGE, Caleb, b. Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y., 1835? Kent, 1259.

—— Mary, b. 1800; m. Willit G. Green of N. Y. Clinton Port , 214.

ELDRIDGEN, Elisha, b. 1789; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 592.

ELLIS, Horace, b. 1795; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1855. Clinton Port., 696.

—— John, b. Ashfield, 1815; set. Mich., 1843. Grand Rapids Lowell, 722.

—— William, b. Springfield; set. Vt., N. Y. Mich., 1854. Lenawee Port., 590.

—— William L., set. N. Y.; d. 1862. Hillsdale Port., 666.

ELLISON, Eliab, set. N. Y., 1810? Ionia Port., 266.

ELLSWORTH, Melinda L., m. 1830? Warren J. Ashley of Mich. Isabella, 495.

EMERSON, B. F., b. Middleton, 1838; set. Mich., 1868. Upper P., 342.

—— George W., set. O., 1810, Mich., 1830; d. 1837. Hillsdale Port., 878.

—— Jesse, of Wendell, set. O., 1810. Hillsdale Port., 878.

EMMONS, James, set. O., 1810? Cass Twent., 438.

ENSIGN, Horace, set. O., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 736.

(To be continued.)

ANDREW OLIVER MANSION, WASHINGTON STREET, DORCHESTER
Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts, 1770–1774

ANDREW OLIVER HOUSE, DORCHESTER

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

Massachusetts, indeed all New England, was founded by Englishmen, and, with very few exceptions, the entire population, consisting of about 20,000 persons in 1640, was made up of Englishmen, until the Revolutionary period of 1755.*

These emigrants brought with them not only the characteristic traits of the English people, but English customs, habits, names, furniture, the style of architecture subsequently known as Colonial, etc.

Those who were adherents of the British Government in America, during the Revolutionary period were distinguished as Royalists or Tories. They consisted, for the most part of prominent individuals or families of English birth or descent, residing principally in Massachusetts, Virginia, or Pennsylvania, many of whom represented the British Government officially as administrators of the British American Colonies. Amongst these will be found, especially in Massachusetts, the names of the Hutchinsons, Olivers, Saltonstalls, Winslows, Quincys, etc., who were concerned in the administration of the Colony.

What is known as Colonial Architecture, introduced by the Colonists into America in the XVIIIth century, had its rise from the classical revival in England under Sir Christopher Wren—the architect of St. Paul's Cathedral, in London. In England it was distinguished as Georgian.

The principal characteristic of this style is repose, and it was in reality a modification of XVIth century Italian work, after Palladio and Vignola, adapted to English conditions by Sir Christopher Wren, after a visit to Italy. The leading idea is symmetry upon either side of a central axis, and long, low facades which are scarcely ever higher than they are wide, except in the case of church spires, towers or porticoes. The usual external decorations consist of balustrades, porches, porticoes, columns, and broken pediments, but bow-windows are severely excluded.

The interior decorations generally include light mantels, embellished by

* "The Royalists of Massachusetts," J. H. Stark: p. 122. 1910.

garlands and decorated with oval medallions and ceilings ornamented with a sun-burst pattern of radiating flutes in relief, or some such design. Simplicity, dignity and formality of arrangement constitute the essential features, associated with delicacy of detail. While the general aspects of the style are usually preserved, certain variations are found in various localities, thus differences as to detail will be found between Colonial mansions in Virginia compared with those of New England, and again between those of New England and Pennsylvania. The best period was from 1750 to 1800.

These preliminary remarks will serve as an introduction to one of the finest examples of Colonial architecture to be found in New England.

Built in 1737—when the proprietor was about 30 years of age—and standing on a verdant tract at the corner of Park and Washington Streets, Dorchester, the Andrew Oliver house is a beautiful specimen of Pre-revolutionary architecture, and is especially distinguished by its having a large piazza leading from the second story, supported by eight graceful columns and giving the facade, which is crowned by an ornamental triangular pediment (containing a semi-circular window), a striking and elegant appearance. The facade is further decorated by four equidistant, broad, fluted, semi-columns arranged perpendicularly across the front.

The front door is a splendid example of Colonial work, and leads into a spacious hall, from which a wide central stair-case led to the sleeping apartments of which there are nine rooms.*

On the ground floor are two large reception-rooms, a dining-room, library, and several smaller rooms. Unfortunately most of the original mantels have been removed and heavy marble ones substituted. There is also a muniment room with unusually thick walls of solid stone work.

The house stands in the centre of about three acres of ground and has large and extensive lawns both in front and in the rear. On the left side of the front lawn is a wide carriage-drive, lined with grand old elms, which leads to the main entrance and also a commodious carriage-house and stables. Fronting the mansion are three large and stately elm-trees.

From the rear a magnificent view is obtained of Boston harbor with its islands and forts, and indeed the location of the house is charming and affords vistas of delight in every direction. On the rear lawn is also a superb beech-tree, said to be the largest and finest specimen in the United States.

Here Lieut. Governor Oliver royally entertained his numerous friends, during the summer months and imagination can vividly recall the festive and

* The stair case has recently been turned to one side of hall.

domestic scenes which have graced this luxurious homestead in the good old days. Distinguished gentlemen, in their rich Georgian costumes and the fairest ladies in the land—in all their radiant beauty and arrayed in their magnificent dresses and elegances, have here danced the stately minuet to the charming sounds of sweetest music, while their every want was anticipated by a retinue of negro-slaves. But all these have passed; only the dignified mansion remains to remind us of other days.

Andrew Oliver was a member of one of the most distinguished families among the earlier Massachusetts Colonists. He was born in Boston, in 1707, and the following brief genealogical sketch of his ancestry may not be uninteresting:—

Thomas Oliver came to Boston from Bristol, England, in 1632, accompanied by his three sons, John, Peter, and James. The old gentleman was one of the founders, and became an Elder of the First Church in Boston. He lived on Washington Street, "his lot extending north from Spring lane, and including the head of Water Street."

His son, John, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Newdegate; Peter married her sister, Sarah. James, the third son, was long a selectman.

John Jr., son of John, married Susanna Sweet, and his brother, Thomas, married and settled in Cambridge.

Peter Oliver, second son of the emigrant, had three sons, of whom Nathaniel married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brattle; James married Mercy, daughter of Samuel Bradstreet and Daniel married Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Belcher.

Andrew, son of the last named and the owner of Oliver House, became Lieut. Governor of Massachusetts, and brother-in-law of Governor Hutchinson.*

Daniel Oliver, Andrew's father, was a member of the Council and his uncle, Peter Oliver, was a well known Boston merchant, commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company—one of the founders of the Old South Church and Chief-Justice.

Daniel's father-in-law, Andrew Belcher, was the father of Governor Jonathan Belcher.

Andrew Oliver graduated from Harvard in 1724. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Fitch, by whom he had a son, Andrew, who married Mary, daughter of Benjamin Lynde.

Andrew Oliver Sen., married, secondly, Mary Sanford, thus becoming the

* The Oliver genealogy, by Mr. Whitmore, will be found in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, for April, 1865; and a tabular pedigree in Drake's *Boston*, p. 293.

brother-in-law of Governor Hutchinson. By her he had fourteen children. The Boston family mansion was situated near Fort Hill.

In addition to being Representative of Boston, he was also a member of the Council, and Secretary of the Province. He became very unpopular, however, owing to his having been appointed collector in connection with the Stamp Act, without being consulted in the matter.

As a matter of fact he personally disapproved of this Act; but the populace, probably misled by those who opposed the government, became infuriated against him on account of the office to which he had been appointed, destroyed his executive office, broke the windows in his town-house, destroyed his barn and fences, sacked the mansion, wrecked the furniture, hung his effigy on the "Liberty-tree," and finally burnt it before the door of his house. Mr. Oliver resigned his appointment on the day following. This riot occurred on August 14, 1765.*

The following items of interest may just be mentioned in passing: Before the fire of 1760, what is now called Kilby street was known as Mackerel lane, and after the fire, Mr. Oliver served as one of a committee appointed to lay out and widen the new street.

Mr. Andrew Oliver acted as one of the bearers at the funeral of Peter Faneuil on March 10, 1743.

In 1768, Mr. Oliver kept a carriage, there being at that time only 22 persons thus distinguished in Boston.†

Mr. Oliver became Lieut. Governor of Massachusetts in 1770, a position which he held to his death, and notwithstanding his well-known, life-long character as an absolutely conscientious, honorable, scrupulously truthful and kind-hearted gentleman, unfounded charges were brougut against him, owing to the malignant party-spirit then prevailing, but which were utterly repudiated by the Council of Massachusetts-Bay. He was treated as if he had been the determined enemy of his country, while the only charge that could have been fairly brought against him was that of being faithful to the political principles of the Government which he had sworn to espouse and maintain. His health became undermined and his spirit broken by the unjustifiable malignity manifested towards him by his political opponents, and, after a brief illness he died at Boston, March 3, 1774, at the age of 67. Even death did not quell the hostility of the mob, for they ran after his *cortege*, hoot-

* For a detailed account of these unjustifiable proceedings, and for all matters concerning the "Royalists of Massachusetts," the reader is referred to Mr. J. H. Stark's laborious and valuable work thus entitled, and recently published.

† Proceedings of Massachusetts Historical Society.

ing and shouting and making a most unseemly and disgraceful disturbance.*

After the Lieut. Governor's death the Andrew Oliver House was sold by Mr. J. J. Spooner, the administrator, to Col. Benjamin Hichborn, in 1781, who lived in it until his death in 1817 and he bequeathed it to his brother Samuel Hichborn. Col. Hichborn well-sustained the traditions still garnitured by early memories and it is a matter of historical record that General Lafayette in 1783, and President Jefferson and Munroe, when they came to Boston, were here entertained with befitting pomp. President Munroe, it is stated, came to visit him in his last illness, when they embraced and kissed each other in accordance with the then prevailing custom.† The mansion was then known as Hichborn's Corner.

After the death of Col. Hichborn the house was unoccupied for many years, and eventually it passed from Samuel Hichborn to Mr. James Penniman, a well-known Boston merchant, who possessed it in 1830.

The house was then known as "Penniman House," and for the first six or eight months of its existence the Dorchester Academy was established in one of the large rooms in the house—an Institution in which Mr. Penniman was deeply interested.‡

From Mr. Penniman's hands the house passed into the possession of Mr. Walter Baker, the celebrated chocolate manufacturer, who died in 1852; and it was occupied for almost half a century afterwards by Mrs. Baker, his widow, who died in 1901.

For a few years after Mrs. Baker's death the premises were utilized as a Sanatorium, and finally the estate was purchased by the Dorchester Colonial Club in 1907, who still occupy it.

The exterior of this most interesting house and its surroundings remain today just as they were when Lieut. Governor Andrew Oliver occupied the mansion, nearly two centuries ago. Some necessary alterations have been made internally in the interests of the Club which now possesses it; but in its silent dignity and beauty it still reminds us of the associative glamourie of by-gone days, when rank and fashion held sway before the realization of American independence.

---

* Mr. Andrew Oliver's will, dated March 23d, 1773, may be seen among the Suffolk Probate Records, Book 77, p. 463. 1774.

† Orcutt's "Good Old Dorchester," p. 402.

‡ Orcutt: opus cit.

SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES

By Charles A. Flagg

GENERAL

Boston and Maine. The Charles River to the Hudson. Pub. by the Boston and Maine railroad. [Cambridge, 1908.] 79 p.

Checkley. Diary of the Rev. Samuel Checkley, edited by H. W. Cunningham. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. p. 271–306

Reprint from Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. v. 12.

Colonial. Supplement to the Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames of America, 1905–1909. Boston, 1909. p. 427–528.

Supplementing the "Register . . . 1893–1905," pub. in 1905.

Cutter. Genealogical and personal memoirs relating to the families of Boston and eastern Mass. Prepared under the editorial supervision of W. R. Cutter. New York, Lewis historical publishing co., 1908. 4 v.

Davis. Hints of contemporary life in the writings of Thomas Shepard. By A. M. Davis. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1908. p. 137–162.

Reprint from Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. v. 12.

Doolittle. A short narrative of the mischief done by the French and Indian enemy on the western frontiers of the province of the Mass. Bay. . . By the Rev. Mr. Doolittle . Boston, MDCCL. New York, Reprinted and sold by W. Abbatt, 1909. 27 p. (Magazine of history. Extra no. 7, pt. I.)

Douglas. Dictionary of American-Indian place and proper names in New England with many interpretations. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. Salem, Salem press co., 1909. 400 p.

Gardner. Massachusetts memorial to her soldiers and sailors who died in the Department of No. Carolina, 1861–1865. Dedicated at Newbern, N. C., November 11, 1908. [Boston, Gardner and Taplin, 1909.] 102 p.

Genealogical. The Genealogical magazine, 1907. Vol. II. Salem, 1907. 94 p.

The issue of a combined no. for April–Dec. 1907 (whole no. 126) with title and table of contents, has apparently brought to a final conclusion the periodical which began in July, 1890 under title "Salem press historical and genealogical record" and of which there have been 16 volumes in all, under four different titles.

Green. Early mile-stones leading from Boston and mile-stones at Groton. By S. A. Green. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. 27 p.

Reprint from Proceedings of Mass. Historical Society.

Hasse. Index of economic material in documents of the states of the United States. Massachusetts, 1789–1904. Prepared . . . by Adelaide R. Hasse. Washington, Carnegie Institution, 1908. 310 p.

"Economic" is used in a pretty broad sense.

King. Sir Henry Vane, Jr., governor of Mass. and friend of Roger Williams. By H. M. King. Providence, R. I., Preston & Rounds co., 1909. 207 p.

Mass. The acts and resolves, public and private, of the province of Mass. Bay Volume XV–XVI, being volumes X-XI of the appendix, containing Resolves, etc., 1753–1760. Boston, 1908–1909. 873 & 858 p.

This series began publication in 1869; v. 1–5 being public acts 1692–1780; v. 6 Private acts, same period and v. 7–, Resolves, etc. 1692.

Mass. Massachusetts soldiers and sailors of the Revolutionary war. A compilation from the archives, prepared and

published by the Secretary of the commonwealth, vol. 17, Whi–Zyr. Boston, 1908. 1044 p.

MASS. Twentieth report on the custody and condition of the public records of parishes, towns and counties. By H. E. Woods, commissioner. Boston, 1908. 7 p.

—— Twenty-first report . . . .By H. E. Woods, commissioner. Boston, 1909. 7 p.

MASS. Massachusetts Historical Society. . . . Proceedings, Oct., 1908–June, 1909. Volume XLII. Boston, 1909. 535 p.

MASS. Index to the second series of the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1884–1907. Boston, 1909. 490 p.

In connection with the "Index to the first 20 volumes of the Proceedings" pub. in 1887, we now have a good index to the series from 1791 to date.

MASS. Secretary's annual circular. Number thirteen. Twelfth Massachusetts (Webster) Regiment Association. August, 1908. 17 p.

——Number fourteen . . . August, 1909. 13 p.

Issued regularly since 1896. Secretary, George Kimball, Lexington.

MASS. (Circular no. 21). Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. [1908]. 43 p.

—— (Circular no. 22.) Same. 29 p.

No. 1 pub. in 1888. Secretary, Chas. E. Davis, Jr., Boston.

MASS. Annual souvenir. Forty-third annual reunion of the Thirty-fifth regiment Mass. vol. infantry, in Faneuil Hall, Boston, Thursday, Sept. 17, 1908. 41 p.

—— Forty-fourth annual reunion . . . in Faneuil Hall, Boston, Friday, Sept. 17, 1909. 43 p.

Secretary, Capt. Geo. H. Nason, Roxbury.

MASS. Massachusetts year book for 1910. no. 12. Worcester, F. S. Blanchard & co., 1909. 344 p.

MATHEWS. The expansion of New England, the spread of New England settlement and institutions to the Mississippi River, 1620-1865. By Lois K. Mathews. Boston, Houghton Mifflin co., 1909. 303 p.

MILITARY. Campaigns in Kentucky and Tennessee, including the battles of Chickamauga, 1862–1864. Papers of the Military Historical Society of Mass. Vol. VII. Boston, 1908. 557 p.

Vols. 1–6 and 10–12 already pub.

MILITARY. Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S. Headquarters Commandery of the state of Mass. Circulars no. 1–7, series 1908. Whole no. 482–488. Boston.

—— Circulars no. 1–7, series 1909. Whole no. 489–495. Boston.

MORSE. The Federalist party in Mass. to the year 1800. By A. E. Morse. Princeton, University library, 1909. 231 p.

NAVAL. Massachusetts commandery of The Naval and Military Order of the Spanish American War. Year Book no. 5. Boston, 1909. 46 p.

NEW. The New England historical and genealogical register, 1908. Volume LXII. Boston, 1908. 394+159 p.

—— 1909. Volume LXIII. Boston, 1909. 394+136 p.

NEW. Proceedings of the New England Historic Genealogical Society at the annual meeting 29th January, 1908. Boston, 1908. 90 p.

—— 27 January, 1909. 80 p.

Supplements to Apr., 1908 and Apr., 1909 nos. of the "Register."

—— Memorial biographies of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Towne memorial fund, Volume IX. 1890-1897. Boston, 1908. 504 p.

Vol. I was pub. in 1880 and the present volume completes the series, which includes notices of all members deceased before 1898. Since that date they appear regularly in the "Register."

OLD. Old South leaflets. Volume VIII· 196–200. Boston, Directors of the Old South work [1908?] 496 p.

POWNALL. Thomas Pownall, M. P., F. R. S., governor of Mass. Bay, author of the Letters of Junius. By C. A. W. Pownall. London, H. Stevens, son & Stiles [1908]. 470 p.

PRINCE. Publications of the Prince Society. Edward Randolph. Volume VI-VII. Boston, 1909. 2 v.

Being the 30th and 31st volumes issued by the society. These volumes are edited by A. T. S. Goodrick and supplement the 5 volumes on Randolph edited by R. N. Toppan for the Society 1898-1899.

SOCIETY. Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Mass. Publication No. 9. Boston, 1908. 127 p.

Yearbook, supplementing that of 1906 (Publication 8.) Series began in 1894.

WHO. Who's who in state politics, 1909, Boston, Published by Practical politics 6 Beacon st., 1909. 340 p.

WOMAN'S. Journal of the twenty-ninth annual convention of the Department of Mass. Woman's Relief Corps. Boston, 1908. 398 p.

—— thirtieth annual convention. . . . Boston, 1909. 416 p.

WORCESTER. Free Public Library, Worcester. Some references on resorts and historic places in Mass. (Its Bulletin, June–July, 1908. p. 23–26.)

LOCAL.

ANDOVER. Andover vital records, 1654–1658. In Ipswich court records. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 187–188).

—— Phillips Academy, Andover. Department of archaeology. Bulletin IV. 1809. 166 p.
No. I appeared in 1904

ASHBURNHAM. Vital records of Ashburnham, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 215 p. (Systematic history fund)

ATTLEBOROUGH. Elijah Fisher's journal . . . 1775–1784. New York, Reprinted by W. Abbatt, 1909. 76 p. (Magazine of history. Extra number 6).
First pub. in 1880.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. See CAPE COD.

BERKSHIRE COUNTY. Colonel John Brown of Pittsfield, Mass., the brave accuser of Benedict Arnold. By A. M. Howe. Boston, W. B. Clark co., 1908. 37 p.
Contains muster rolls of 3d Berkshire County militia in Revolution.

BEVERLY. Old Beverly. By Rev. B. R, Bulkeley. (New England magazine. Aug., 1909. v. 40, p. 649-657.)

—— The summer capital. By Mabel T. Boardman. (Outlook, Sept. 25, 1909. v. 93, p. 172–179.)

BLANDFORD. The taverns and turnpikes of Blandford, 1733–1833. By S. G. Wood. [Blandford] Published by the author, 1908. 329 p.

BOSTON. Des Acadiens déportés à Boston in 1755. (Un épisode du grande dérangement.) Par Pascual Poirier. Ottawa, 1909. p. 125–180. (Des Memoires de la Société Royale du Canada. vol. II, section 1.)

—— Boston, 1915. (National magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 30, p. 696–698.)
A movement to make Boston the finest city on earth in 1915.

BOSTON. Annual report of the Cemetery department for the fiscal year, 1907–1908 and 1908–1909. Boston, Municipal printing office, 1908–1909. 32+16 p.

—— A report of the Record commissioners, containing Boston births, baptisms, marriages and deaths, 1630–1699. Boston, Municipal printing office, 1908. 281 p.
A reprint of no. 9 of "Record commissioners' reports" originally pub. in 1883.

—— Proceedings of the Bostonian Society at the annual meeting Jan. 14, 1908. Boston, 1908. 82 p.

—— The Bostonian Society publications. Vol. 5. Boston, Old State House, 1908. 149 p.

—— Boston's level best; the "1915" movement and the work of civic organization for which it stands. By P. U. Kellogg. (The Survey, June 5, 1909., v. 22, p. 382–396.)

—— Boston's street railway system By Mitchell Mannering. (National magzine, Nov., 1909. v. 31, p. 220–225.)

—— A collection of interesting and historic prints. Boston, State Street trust co., [1909]. 46 p.

—— Diary of Rev. Samuel Checkley, 1735, edited by H. W. Cunningham. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. 271–306 p.
From Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. v. 12.

—— Letters written by a gentleman in Boston to his friend in Paris describing the great fire, with introductory chapters and notes by Harold Murdock. Boston, Houghton Mifflin co., 1909. 160 p.

—— Making Boston over. By O. R. Lovejoy. (The Survey, Sept. 4, 1909. v. 22, p. 764–778.)

—— A monumental work of landscape architecture: the Metropolitan park system of Boston. By Sylvester Baxter. (Architectural record, N. Y., June, 1909. v. 25, p. 388–399.)

—— The new Baedeker. Casual notes of an irresponsible traveller. XI: Boston. (Bookman, Nov., 1909. v. 30, p. 268–277.)

—— Old Boston days and ways from the dawn of the Revolution until the town became a city. . . . By Mary C. Crawford. Boston, Little, Brown & co., 1909. 463 p.
Continuation of her "St. Botolphs, town," 1908

BOSTON. The story of the old Boston town house, 1658–1711. By J. H. Benton. Boston, Privately printed, 1908. 213 + 61 p.

—— This week in Boston. Boston, Innovation pub. co., v. 6–7, 1808; v. 8, Jan.–July, 1909.
v. 1 began in July 1905.

—— The transformation of Boston's North end. By Mary E. Hall. (New England magazine, June, 1909. v. 40, p. 457–463.)

BOSTON. See also BRIGHTON, CHARLESTOWN, DORCHESTER.

BRAINTREE. John Quincy, master of Mount Wollaston; provincial statesman. By D. M. Wilson. Boston, G. H. Ellis co., 1909. 84 p.

BREWSTER. Our village. By J. C. Lincoln. New York, D. Appleton & co., 1909. 182 p.
Reminiscences of boy life in a New England seashore village; republished from various periodicals.

BRIGHTON. Brighton day. Celebration of the 100th anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Brighton, held on Aug. 3, 1907. Boston, Municipal printing office, 1908. 63 p.

BRISTOL COUNTY. Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate records. Copied by Mrs. Lucy H. Greenlaw. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1909. v. 63, p. 327–333.
Part 9 (1697); first three instalments appeared in the Genealogical adverti-er, Dec., 1900–Dec., 1901, —later parts in the Register.

—— Sowams . . . with ancient records of Sowams and parts adjacent. By T. W. Bicknell. New Haven. Associated publishers of American records, 1908. 195 p.

BROOKFIELD. Vital records of Brookfield Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 549 p. (Systematic history fund).

BROOKLINE. Brookline. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 28 p.

—— Proceedings of the Brookline Historical Society at the annual meeting, January 22, 1908. Brookline, 1908. 47 p.

—— January 26, 1909. Brookline, 1909. 69 p.
Annual since 1902.

CAMBRIDGE. Cambridge Historical Society. Publications III. Proceedings Jan. 28–Oct. 27, 1908. Cambridge, 1908. 131 p.

—— —— Publications IV. Proceedings Jan 26–Oct. 26, 1909. Cambridge, 1909. 108 p.

—— A poem of the olden time describing a ball at Cambridge in the year 1840. By Ann G. Storrow. 1909. 10 leaves.

CANTON. Canton. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 16 p.

CAPE COD. The conquest of Cape Cod. (Harper's weekly, v. 53, July 17, 1909. p. 13.)
Construction of the Cape Cod canal.
See also under BREWSTER.

CHARLES RIVER. The improvement of the Charles River at Boston. By E. C. Sherman. (Scientific American, Feb. 6, 1909. v. 100, p. 113–114.)

CHARLESTOWN. An impartial and authentic narrative of the battle fought on the 17th of June, 1775 . . . on Bunker's Hill . . . 2d ed. . . . By John Clarke . . . London, 1775. New York, Reprinted by W. Abbatt, 1909. 27 p. (Magazine of history. Extra no. 8.)

—— Bunker Hill day; June 17, 1909 in Charlestown. (Outlook, July 17, 1909. v. 92, p. 663–664.)

—— Proceedings of the Bunker Hill Monument Association at the annual meeting June 17, 1908. Boston, 1908. 67 p.

CHARLTON. See under SOUTHBRIDGE.

CHATHAM. A history of Chatham. By W. C. Smith. Hyannis, F. B. & F. P. Goss, 1909. 106 p.
Vol. I; to be followed by others.

CHELSEA. Chelsea. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 28 p.

—— The Underwriters' Bureau of New England. . . . Report no. 118 on the Chelsea conflagration of April 12, 1908. Boston, Lakeview Press, 1908. 30 p.

—— Souvenir book of the great Chelsea fire, April 12, 1908. Boston, N. E. paper and stationery co., 1908. 32 p.

COHASSET. The genealogies of the families of Cohasset, Mass., compiled under the direction of the committee on town history. By G. L. and Elizabeth O. Davenport. Cohasset, 1909. 631 p.

CONCORD. Recollections of seventy years. By F. B. Sanborn. Boston, R. G. Badger, 1909. 2 v.

DANVERS. Vital records of Danvers, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. v. I, Births. Salem, Essex Institute, 1909. 424 p.

DARTMOUTH. Five Johns of old Dartmouth. By W. A. Wing. [1909] 4 p.
Read before the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, June 3, 1909.

DEDHAM. Biographical sketch of the residents of that part of Dedham which is now Dover, who took part in King Philip's war, the last French and Indian war and the Revolution. . . . By Frank Smith. Dover, Printed by the town, 1909. 88 p.

—— Dedham's ancient landmarks and their national significance. By E. H. Rudd. Dedham, Dedham Transcript [1908]. 42 p.

—— Diary of John Whiting of Dedham, 1743–1784. (New England historical and genealogical register, Apr.–July, 1909. v. 63, p. 185–192, 261–265.)

DEERFIELD. Catalogue of the collection of relics in Memorial hall, Deerfield, Mass., U. S. A. gathered and preserved by the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association. 2d edition. Deerfield, 1908. 152 p.
First ed. 1886.

—— The redeemed captive returning to Zion; or The captivity and deliverance of Rev. John Williams. Reprinted from the 6th edition. Springfield, The H. R. Huntting co., 1908. 212 p.
First pub. 1707.

DORCHESTER. Souvenir program, celebration, Dorchester Historical Society, of the 278th anniversary of the settlement of Dorchester. [Dorchester, 1908] 12 p.

DOVER. Biographical sketch of the residents of that part of Dedham which is now Dover, who took part in King Philip's war, the last French and Indian war, and the Revolution; together with the record of those who represented Dover in the War of 1812; the War with Mexico; the Civil war, and the War with Spain. By Frank Smith. Dover, Printed by the town, 1909. 88 p.

—— Ralph Sanger, A. M., D.D. (A paper read before the Dover Historical Society, Jan. 2, 1909.) By Frank Smith. [Dover 1909.] 7 p.

DOVER. The Williams Tavern, Dover, Mass., a paper read before the Dover Hsitorical Society, July 11, 1908. By Frank Smith [Dover, 1908.] 7 p.

DRACUT. An old Revolutionary town. By E. C. Coburn. (American monthly magazine, Oct., 1909. v. 35, p. 979–982.)

DUDLEY. See under SOUTHBRIDGE.

ESSEX COUNTY. Essex antiquarian. A quarterly magazine. Volume XII. Salem, 1908. 201 p.

—— —— Volume XIII. Salem, 1909. 202 p.
This periodical which began in Jan, 1897. has definitely ceased publication with the Oct. no. of 1909. During its 13 years of life it printed a genealogical dictionary of early Essex County from Abbe to Brown; gravestone inscriptions before 1800 from towns of Amesbury to Ipswich; County wills to 1666: abstract of Old Norfolk County deeds to 1675; Salem and Ipswich quarterly court records to 1659, etc., etc.
"The Massachusetts Magazine" will continue the genealogical dictionary.

—— Annual report of the Essex Institute for the year ending May 4, 1908. Salem, 1908. 43 p.
First no. 1899.

—— —— May 3, 1909. Salem, 1909. 50 p.

—— The Essex Institute historical collections. Vol. XLIV–1908. Salem, 1908. 410 p.
Vol. I. pub. 1859.

—— —— Vol. XLV–1909. Salem, 1909. 390 p.

—— Ipswich court records and files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 186–193.)
Part 7 (1658–1659); began Jan.,1904, vol. 8, p. 1.

—— Old wood engravings, views and buildings in the county of Essex. Salem, G. F. Dow, 1908. 14 leaves.

—— Seashore of New England. By H. G. Peabody. [Pasadena, Cal., 1908.] 20 p.

—— Suffolk County deeds. Volume X. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 162–164.
Abstracts of all records in "Suffolk deeds," liber X, relating to Essex County. The series began with liber I in July, 1905, v. 9, p. 97.

FALL RIVER. The city of the dinner pail. By J. T. Lincoln. Boston, Houghton Mifflin co., 1909. 186 p.

FITCHBURG. Proceedings of the Fitchburg Historical Society and papers relating to the history of the town read by some of the members. Volume IV. Fitchburg, 1908. 289 p.
Covers years 1900-06; earlier vols. pub. in 1895, 1897 and 1902.

FITCHBURG. . . . Fitchburg soldiers of the Revolution. By J. F. O. Garfield. Fitchburg, 1908. 63 p.
Reprint from Proceedings of Fitchburg Historical Society. v. 4.

GLOUCESTER. Gloucester, Mass. [Gloucester, 1909]. 48 p.
Prepared under the direction of the Board of trade.

—— Report of the field-day trip to Gloucester. By E. B. Crane. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1908 v. 23, p. 153–160.)

GROTON. Colonel William Prescott and Groton soldiers in the battle of Bunker Hill. By S. A. Green. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. 10 p.

—— Early mile-stones leading from Boston and early mile-stones at Groton. By S. A. Green. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. 27 p.
Reprinted from Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society.

—— Slavery at Groton in colonial times. By S. A. Green. (Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings 1909. 3d ser. v. 2, p. 196–202.)

—— Three historical addresses at Groton. By S. A. Green. With an appendix. Groton, 1908. 181 p.
Delivered July 4, 1876, Feb. 20, 1880 and July 12, 1905. Also pub. separately.

HAMPDEN COUNTY. See under SPRINGFIELD.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Letter from Hampshire County to Connecticut Colony, Sept. 28, 1693. Signed by Solomon Stoddard and 13 others. (New England historical and genealogical register, July, 1909. v. 63, p. 299.)

HARVARD. Ancestral homesteads in America. Still River. By Laura A. Brown. (Journal of American history. 3d quarter 1909. v. 3, p. 405–408.)

HOPEDALE. A Mass. garden spot. By G. S. Johnson. (New England magazine, July, 1909. v. 41, p. 607–613.)

HYDE PARK. Hyde Park historical record. Volume VI–1908. W. A. Mowry, editor. Hyde Park, Hyde Park Historical Society, 1908. 64 p.
v. 1–2, four nos. each, appeared in 1891–2 and 1892–3, respectively. v. 3–5, a single no. each, in 1903, 1904 and 1905.

IPSWICH. Ipswich inscriptions, South cemetery. Dates prior to 1800. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 156–158.)

LEICESTER. History of the Second Congregational Church and society in Leicester. By C. VanD. Chenoweth. [Worcester] Printed for the Society, 1908. 199 p.

LITTLETON. Proceedings of the Littleton Historical Society. No. 3, 1908. Littleton, 1908. 10 p.
No. 1. (186 p.) pub. in 1896; no. 2 (7 p.) 1906

LYNN. Lynn in the Revolution. Compiled from notes gathered by H. K. Sanderson. Boston, W. B. Clarke co., 1909. 2 v.

—— The Lynn review. By Edwin W. Ingalls. 10th year. no. 1–12, Nov., 1907–Oct., 1908. and 11th year, no. 1–12, Nov., 1908–Oct., 1909.

MARBLEHEAD. Glover's Marblehead regiment in the war of the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. Salem, Salem Press co., [1908.] 25 p.
Reprint from Massachusetts magazine.

—— Part of Marblehead in 1700, with plan. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 175.)

MARLBOROUGH. First records of Marlborough, Mass. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 47 p. (Systematic history fund.)
Contains first 30 pages of the Proprietors' great book of records, 1656-1665; also table of contents of the entire book.
Reprinted from New England historical and genealogical register July, 1908-July, 1909. The reprint has also a 2d title "Colonial records of Marlborough, Mass. Copied by Mary E. Spalding for Franklin P. Rice. Boston, N. E. H. G. Society, 1909.

—— Vital records of Marlborough, Mass., to the end of the year, 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1908. 404 p. (Systematic history fund.)

MATTAPOISETT. An account of the 50th anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Mattapoisett, Mass., August 18–24, 1907. New Bedford, 1908. 74 p.

MEDFORD. The First parish in Medford. By Rev. H. C. DeLong. (Medford historical register, Oct., 1909. v. 12, p. 73–82.)

—— Medford historical register. Vol. XI, 1908. Pub. by the Medford Historical Society. Medford. 96 p.

—— —— Vol. XII. 1909. . . 96 p.
Quarterly.

—— The old Royal house. By Helen T. Wild. Salem, Salem press co., 1908. 8 p.
Reprint from Massachusetts magazine.

MEDFORD. Sarah Bradlee–Fulton chapter, D. A. R. By Eliza M. Gill. (American monthly magazine, Sept., 1909. v, 35, p. 637–638.)

METHUEN. Vital records of Methuen, Mass. to the end of the year, 1849. Topsfield, Topsfield Historical Society, 1909. 345 p.

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Nemasket chapter, D.A.R. By Charlotte E. Ellis, historian. (American monthly magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 35, p. 635–637.)

MILTON. Milton. Boston, Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 16 p.

—— Milton on the Neponset. By D. Elfleda Chandler. (New England magazine, Nov., 1909. v. 41, p. 291–304.)

—— Third annual report of Milton Historical Society, incorporated 11th January, 1905. 8 p.
For year June, 1907–May, 1908.

—— Tax rates of Milton 1674–1800. By J. A. Tucker. Milton, The Milton record, 1908. 15 p.

NANTUCKET. Proceedings of the Nantucket Historical Association. Fourteenth annual meeting, July 21st, 1908. Waltham, 1908. 47 p.

—— Fifteenth annual meeting, July 21st, 1909. Waltham, 1909. 60 p.
Pub. annually since 4th meeting 1898: Proceedings of 1st to 3d meetings 1895-97, issued in a single pamphlet 1907.

NATICK. The historical collections of the Historical, Natural History and Library Society of South Natick. Vol. I, 1909. South Natick, 1909. 95 p.

NEWBURY. Newbury vital records, 1657–1658 from Ipswich court files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 187.)

NEWBURYPORT. History of Newburyport, Mass., 1764–1909. By J. J. Currier. Volume II. Newburyport, Printed for the author, 1909. 679 p.
v. I was pub. 1906.

NEWTON. Newton. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 28 p.

—— The Newtons. By F. W. Burrows. (New England magazine, Jan., 1909. v. 39, p. 549–563.)

—— Old Lower Falls and its church. By T. C. Cole. (New England magazine, Nov., 1909. v. 41, p. 349–354.)

—— The town crier. New series, vol. V. no. 1–52. Oct., 1907–Sept., 1908.

NEWTON. —— new series, vol. VI, no. 1–52. Oct., 1908–Sept., 1909.
First series, 5 vols. Sept., 1898 to Sept., 1903; new series began Sept., 1903.

NORTON. Almon Danforth Hodges and his neighbors. An autobiographical sketch of a typical old New Englander. Boston, Privately printed, 1909. 353 p.
Pages 29-86, 308-321 relate to the author's birthplace, Norton.

PEABODY. Lexington monument by Thomas Carroll, with the Twelfth annual report of the Peabody Historical Society, 1907–1908. Peabody, 1909. 21 p.
First report, 1897-98.

—— Capt. Samuel Flint and William Flint by D. W. King, with the Thirteenth annual report of the Peabody Historical Society, 1908–1909. Peabody, 1909. 22 p.
Revolutionary soldiers of Danvers (now Peabody) p. 17-21.

PEMBROKE. The First church in Pembroke, 1708–1908. By H. W. Litchfield. Pembroke, Printed for the parish by G. E. Lewis, 1908. 21 p.

PLYMOUTH. Annual field day of society at Plymouth. By Walter Davidson. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1909. v. 24, p. 169–178.)

—— Guide to historic Plymouth. Localities and objects of interest. Plymouth, A. S. Burbank, [1908]. 96 p.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. The Mayflower descendant; an illustrated quarterly magazine. . . . 1908. Volume X. Boston, Mass. Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1908. 305 p.

—— Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society, no. 7. Taunton, 1909. 239 p.
Pub. irregularly; no. 1 appeared in 1878.

—— Our Plymouth forefathers, the real founders of our republic. By C. S. Hanks. Boston, D. Estes & co., [1908]. 339 p.

—— The Pilgrim fathers; and their church and colony. By Winnifred Cockshott, London, Methuen & co. [1909]. 348 p.

QUINCY. See BRAINTREE.

RAYNHAM. Raynham recollections. By Mary E. Lincoln. (Magazine of history, Aug., 1909. v. 10, p. 86–93.)

ROCKLAND. The story of Rockland. By C. M. Rockwood. (New England magazine, Dec., 1909. v. 41, p. 455–466.)

ROWLEY. Rowley vital records, 1658, from Ipswich court files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 188–189.)

RUTLAND. Col. John Murray and his family. By B. W. Potter. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1908. v. 24, p. 15–34.)

SALEM. First Quaker meeting house in Salem. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 145–146.)

—— New England's plantation, with the sea journal and other writings. By Rev. Francis Higginson. Salem, Essex book and print club, 1908. 132 p.
First published in 1630.

—— The ships and sailors of old Salem. By R. D. Paine. New York, Outing pub. co., 1909. 693 p.
First pub. as a serial in Outing, Jan., 1908–Apr., 1909.

—— The spectator in Salem. (Outlook, Nov. 20, 1909. v. 93, p. 622–624.)

SCITUATE. Scituate Massachusetts Second church records (in abstract) 1645–1850. With interleaves for corrections and additions [Reprinted from New England historical and genealogical register.] Boston, W. J. Litchfield, 1909. 110 p..

—— Vital records of Scituate, Mass to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1909. 2 v.

SHARON. Sharon. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 12 p.

—— Vital records of Sharon, Mass. to the year 1850. Compiled by Thomas W. Baldwin. Boston, 1909. 193 p.
Uniform with series authorized by the state and pub. by various societies.

SHIRLEY. Farm life a century ago; a paper read . . . by Ethel S. Bolton. Privately printed, 1909. 24 p.

SOMERVILLE. Somerville. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 32 p.

SOUTHBRIDGE. Leaflets of the Quinabaug Historical Society, as pub. by the Society, devoted to the local history of Southbridge, Sturbridge, Dudley and Charlton. Vol. 2, no. 1–6.
Publication began in 1902; vol. 1, containing 25 nos.

SPENCER. Historical sketches relating to Spencer, Mass., by H. M. Tower. v. 4. Spencer. W. J. Hefferman, printer, 1909. 234 p.
First volume pub. in 1901; the present volume appears five years after compiler's death.

SPENCER. Vital records of Spencer, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 276 p. (Systematic history fund.)

SPRINGFIELD. The history of Springfield in Mass,. for the young, being also some part of the history of other towns and cities in the county of Hampden. By C. H. Barrows, Springfield, Connecticut Valley Historical Society, 1909. 166 p.

STURBRIDGE. See under SOUTHBRIDGE.

SUDBURY. The Wayside Inn. By Esther Singleton. (American homes and gardens, N. Y. Aug., 1909. v. 6. p. 322–326.)

TAUNTON. An early settler of Taunton. [Nicholas Moorey.] By J. E. Crane. (Old Colony Historical Society. Collections, 1909. No. 7, p. 135–141.)

—— The two settlements of Taunton. By J. E. Crane. (Old Colony Historical Society. Collections, 1909. No. 7, p. 106–134.)

TOPSFIELD. The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society. Vol. XIII, 1908. Topsfield, 1908. 168 p.
Vol. I was pub. 1895.

—— Topsfield vital records, 1645–1658, from Ipswich court files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 188.)

WALPOLE. Walpole. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 12 p.

WALTHAM. Waltham. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 28 p.

WATERTOWN. Historical Society of Watertown, Mass. Revised 1908. Boston, 1908. 30 p.
Original edition "By-laws of the Historical Society of Watertown, with a list of . . . members 1893."

WENHAM. Town of Wenham, Mass. Sunday afternoon, Oct. 25, 1908 . . . order of exercises in connection with the unveiling of a memorial tablet erected by the town near the site of "Peter's Hill." [Beverly, Enterprise printing co., 1908.] 36 p.

WEYMOUTH. Diaries of Rev. William Smith and Dr. Cotton Tufts, 1738–1784. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings 1909. 3d ser. v. 2, p. 444–478.)

WINCHENDON. Vital records of Winchendon, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 223 p. (Systematic history fund.)

WOBURN. Woburn. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 24 p.

WORCESTER. Abstracts of early Worcester land titles from the records of Middlesex County. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings 1908–1909. v. 24, p. 50–72, 114–168, 247–295.)

Parts 2–4; series began in Proceedings 1907, v. 22, p. 184. Worcester and many other towns of present Worcester County were parts of Middlesex and Suffolk till 1731.

—— Dedication of the statue of Hon. George Frisbie Hoar, Worcester, June 26, 1908. [Worcester, Belisle printing and publishing co., 1909?] 62 p.

Issued by the Trustees of the George F. Hoar memorial fund.

—— The furniture of the olden time, especially that owned in Worcester. By Mrs. Charles Nutt. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1908. v. 24, p. 36–49.)

—— Nobility Hill. By C. A. Chase. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1909. v. 24, p. 231–246.)

—— A United States military hospital in Worcester, 1864–1865. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1908. v. 23, p. 10–25.)

WORCESTER. Worcester, England and Worcester, Mass. By S. S. Green. Worcester Press of F. S. Blanchard & co., 1908. 40 p.

—— The Worcester magazine, devoted to good citizenship and municipal development. Vol. XI, 1908. Pub. by the Board of Trade. Worcester, 1908.

—— Proceedings of the Worcester Society of Antiquity for the year 1907. Vol. XXIII. Worcester, 1908. no. 1–4, 275 p.

v. I (called Collections) pub. 1881.

—— —— for the year 1908. Vol. XXIV. Worcester, 1908. 307 p.

WORCESTER COUNTY. Abandoned roads. By S. G. Morley. (New England magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 41, p. 183–188.)

Northern Worcester County.

—— Master minds at the commonwealth's heart. By P. H. Epler. Worcester, F. S. Blanchard & co., 1909. 317 p.

"Ten great lives in the zone of inventive genius."

WRENTHAM. First declarations of independence. Ancient document by Joseph Hawes at Wrentham. (Journal of American history, 2d quarter, 1909. v. 3, p. 247–248.)

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT BUFFUM.

ROBERT BUFFUM[1] was in Salem as early as 1638. It has been supposed by some that he came from Yorkshire. He was a farmer and trader dealing especially in garden seeds, which latter business his wife carried on after his death. He was an ardent member of the Society of Friends and he and his family suffered much in consequence. The whole controversy between the Puritans and Quakers was most unfortunate and then, as frequently happens, persecution resulted in greater excesses on both sides until deeds were done which neither party would have dreamed of in periods of less excitement. The appearance upon the street of Deborah, Robert Buffum's daughter, in scanty clothing and the punishment which was inflicted upon her in consequence are examples of the excesses committed on both sides. Robert Buffum was discharged from training 26:12:1649.

His house lot was on the southwestern corner of the present Essex and Boston streets in Salem and the locality has ever since been known as "Buffum's corner." The land was probably granted to him by the town very early. Mrs. Rebecca Bacon, whose will was proved 29:9:1665, calls him "Brother Buffum" in the document and names him as assistant to her son, Isaac Bacon, as executor.

Robert Buffum died August 6, 1669, and was buried in the Gardner Burying Ground. This ground was located on a hill which was cut down when Grove street in Peabody was laid out. The stone then standing was reerected in the triangle in Harmony Grove Cemetery, near the Walnut street entrance. This rude granite stone, marked R. B., which stood at his grave is in this triangle at present. This is said to be the only monument standing which was erected to the memory of the early Quakers.

Letters of administration were granted to the widow 2:10:1669. Felt states that he made a will which was not allowed as the witnesses would not *swear*, but would only *testify* to its correctness. His widow Tamazin's will was dated May 10, and probated at Boston June 11, 1688.

Children, born in Salem:—

2—I. SARAH[2], m. William Bean, carpenter. They lived in the old homestead at Buffum's or Bean's corner. Adm. was granted on his estate June 30, 1715. She survived him.

3—II. JOSHUA[2], b. 2–22–1635. *See below* (3).

4—III. DEBORAH[2], m. Salem 12–6 mo., 1658 Robert Wilson. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and was killed at Deerfield Sept. 18, 1675. She died the same year.

5—IV. MARGARET[2], m. John Smith. She died 1–11–1678. He died 1680.

6—v. Lydia[2], b. Feb. 19, 1644; m. Salem 26–6mo., 1664, John Hill. John Hill's first wife was Miriam Gardner, daughter of Thomas Gardner, the Planter. John Hill died about 1680. Will dated 9 mo. She m. 2nd, before 1688 George Locker. She died 1718.

7—vi. Mary[2], b. about 1648; m. 22–7 mo., 1673, Jeremiah Neal, son of John and Mary (Lawes) Neal. This was his second marriage. He was baptized in Salem 18–11 mo. 1645. Died Salem about July, 1722. She died before 1707.

8—vii. Caleb[2], b. 7–29, 1650. *See below* (8).

3

Joshua Buffum[2], b. 2:22:1635. He was a builder of vessels and lived in Salem. He m. Damarice Pope, dau. of Joseph and Gertrude Pope. She was baptized Feb. 22, 1643. They lived on the north side of what is now Boston street, a short distance east of the present Fowler street. This lot was a part of his father's original grant. In 1658 he was sent to the House of Correction in Boston for being a Quaker, and March 11, 1659, he was banished as a Quaker on pain of death. He returned and was a resident of Salem in 1678. He died in that town in 1705.

Children, born in Salem:—

9—i. Joshua.[3] *See below* (9).

10—ii. Damaris[3], m. John Ruck.

11—iii. Mary[3].

12—iv. Samuel[3], m. Anne A—— called also Ameh and Amy. He removed to Newport, R. I., before March 14, 1708–9. He was a cooper by trade.

8

Caleb Buffum[2], born in Salem 7:29:1650, was a husbandman and lived in Salem. He m. Hannah Pope dau. of Joseph and Gertrude Pope, Salem, 26 Mar. 1672. She was baptized 26:(1) 1648. They lived on the northern corner of Boston and Essex streets in Salem, the land being a part of the original grant to Robert Buffum. He was one of the grantees of the Quaker Meeting House lot Oct. 13, 1690.

Children, born in Salem:—

13—i. Caleb[3]. *See below* (13).

14—ii. Tamosin[3], m. 1704 Lawrence Southwick, son of Daniel and Esther (Boyce) Southwick. He was born 1664 and died 1717–8.

15—iii. Robert[3], b. 1–10 mo. 1675. *See below* (15).

16—iv. Hannah[3], m. before 1713:5–7th day John Osborne, 2nd son of John and Hannah (Buxton) Osborne.

17—v. Benjamin[3]. *See below* (17).

18—vi. Jonathan[3]. *See below* (18).

9

Joshua Buffum[3], yeoman, of Salem, m. 1st. ———; m. 2d, Hannah Pope, wid. of Eleazer Pope. She was b. at Buffington. Joshua lived in a house on the northern side of what is now Boston street. The house was left to him by his father in 1705. He was part owner of Trask's mill in 1730. His will dated Dec, 10, 1760, was probated Feb. 22, 1762.

Children, born in Salem:—

19—i. Joshua[4]. *See below* (19).

20—ii. Mary[4], b. July 8, 1723; m. Mar. 27, 1746 Stephen Pope, son of Eleazer and Hannah (Buffington) Pope. Stephen Pope died Oct. 9, 1765. She died July, 1788.

21—iii. Lydia[4], b. Oct. 10, 1726; m. Enos Pope, son of Enos and Margaret (Smith) Pope. He was born in Salem Sept. 18, 1721; d. Mar. 12, 1813. She died Oct. 15, 1781.

22—iv. Damaris[4], d. spinster. Will dated Sept. 8, 1781.

23—v. Abigail[4], m. —— Reed.

24—vi. Elizabeth[4], m. —— Buxton.

13

Caleb Buffum[3], b. Salem May 14, 1673; m, Mary ———, who lived as late as 1747, at least. He died before 1730.

Children, born in Salem:—

25—i. Mary[4], b. July 5, 1705 in Salem; m. in Salem Nov. 23, 1727, Thomas Nichols, blacksmith.
26—ii. Caleb[4], b. Salem, June 22, 1710. Removed to Newport, R. I.; was of Salem in 1742; died probably without issue 1744.
27—iii. Joshua[4], b. Salem. Oct. 15, 1713. *See below* (27).
28—iv. Hannah[4], b. Salem about 1716.
29—v. Samuel[4], b. Salem 1721. *See below* (29).

15

Robert Buffum[3], b. Salem, 1: 10 mo. 1675, was a blacksmith. He m. 1st Elizabeth Farrar daughter of Thomas, deceased. Intention of marriage recorded in Lynn May 4, 1700. She died June 23, 1702. He m. 2nd Sarah Blaney, dau. of John of Lynn 20:10:1703; m. 3rd Susannah ———. She was probably the Susannah Buffum, widow, who died about 1775. He died about August, 1746.

Children, born in Salem:—

30—i. Hannah[4], b. Aug. 9, 1701; d. June 28, 1702.
31—ii. Sarah[4], b. Oct. 4, 1704; d. Nov. 22, 1704.
32—iii. Sarah[4], m. intention in Marblehead, Oct. 7, 1727 to Daniel Needham.
33—iv. James[4], was a hatter. He probably never married; d. Salem about 1766.
34—v. Robert[4], b. June 12, 1709.
35—vi. Joseph[4], b. Feb. 23, 1711. *See below* (35).
36—vii. Elizabeth[4], b. Dec. 4, 1713; d. Nov. 26, 1714.
37—viii. Elizabeth[4], b. 1717-18; m. Ebenezer Pope, son of Samuel and Sarah (Estes) Pope. He was born 1719–20.

17

Benjamin Buffum[3], b. Salem, was a blacksmith; m. Elizabeth Buxton, dau. of Joseph Buxton. They removed to Smithfield, R. I., in 1739.

Children, born in Salem:—

38—i. Elizabeth[4], b. 26: 4 mo., 1709.
39—ii. Hannah[4], b. 1: 7 mo., 1711.
40—iii. Esther[4], b. 16: 7 mo., 1714.
41—iv. Joseph[4], b. 20:7 mo., 1717; m. Mar. 29, 1737, Margaret Osborn, daughter of William Osborn. They removed to R. I. about 1755.
42—v. Lydia[4], b. 26: 5 mo., 1722.
43—vi. Benjamin[4], b. 15: 1 mo., 1725.
44—vii. Rachel[4], 24: 10 mo., 1727.

18

Jonathan Buffum[3], b. Salem; m. 1st Mercy ———; m. 2d Mary ———. He died abt. 1729. His widow, Mary, m. John Southwick 3rd, son of Daniel Southwick. She died May 12, 1790.

Children, born in Salem:—

45—i. Jonathan[4], b. Dec. 8, 1713; d. Dec. 8, 1713.
46—ii. Mercy[4].
47—iii. Deborah[4], b. Feb. 1, 1716–17.
48—iv. Jonathan[4], b. Sept. 16, 1719. *See below* (48).
49—v. Mary[4]. She was under 14 years of age in 1729.
50—vi. Mehitable[4]. She was under 14 years of age in 1729. She was a spinster in April, 1749.

19

Joshua Buffum[4], b. Salem, was a fisherman or mariner; m. 1st ——; m. 2nd, March 2, 1760, in Salem, Rachel. widow of William Bean. She was born Rachel Bassett, and m. her 1st husband in Salem Sept. 2, 1739. Joshua died abt. 1768.

Children, b. in Salem:—

51—i. Jane[5], m. Amos Mason of Swansey, Bristol Co.
52—ii. Joshua[5], b. about 1752. He was a mariner.

53—III. ABIGAIL[5], b. about 1755; m. before 1775, Benjamin Symonds, son of James.
54—IV. SAMUEL[5]. *See below* (54)

27

JOSHUA BUFFUM[4], b. in Salem Oct. 15, 1713. He was a cordwainer. He m. Dec. 8, 1743, Sarah Lester. He removed to Berwick, Me., about 1743–4.

Child, born probably in Berwick, Me.:—

55—I. SAMUEL[5], b. June, 1744. *See below* (55).

29

SAMUEL BUFFUM[4], b. Salem 1721, was a glazier. He m. Lucretia Derby, dau. of Roger and Lydia (Buxton) Derby. He was of Berwick, Me., in 1743, but returned to Salem in 1744. He died before 1782. His wife died about 1815. Will proved July 4, 1815.

Children, born in Salem:—

56—I. LUCRETIA[5], b. Oct. 31, 1750; m. Zachariah Collins. She d. in Lynn, Nov. 25, 1801.
57—II. LYDIA[5], b. Oct., 1762; m. Salem Nov. 4, 1781 Jedediah Johnson. She d. Nov., 1793.

35

JOSEPH BUFFUM[4], b. Salem, Feb. 23, 1711–2, was a blacksmith. He was allowed "to erect an engine for weighing hay." June 1, 1773, several years after his death, this "engine" was damaged by lightning. He married ——.

Children, born in Salem:—

58—I. ROBERT[5], was a tailor; m. before 1773, Rachel ——.
59—II. ISAAC[5], b. about 1737. *See below* (59).
60—III. ELIZABETH[5], m. Daniel Southwick.
61—IV. JOSEPH[5], b. before 1749; blacksmith; m. Jane ——, she m. 2nd Joseph Wadleigh of Kensington, N. H. Joseph d. before 1786.
62—V. EUNICE[5], b. before 1749.
63—VI. SUSANNAH[5], b. after 1749.

48

JONATHAN BUFFUM[4], was born in Salem Sept. 16, 1719. He was a tailor by trade. His grandfather, Caleb Buffum, bequeathed to him while he was still a minor, the homestead on the northern corner of what is now Essex and Boston streets. He m. Sarah ——. His death occurred in 1793.

Children, born in Salem:—

64—I. CALEB[5], b. about 1759; d. Salem June 25, 1847, aged 88; no evidence is found that he ever married.
65—II. JONATHAN[5]. *See below* (65).
66—III. PEACE[5], b. about 1764; d. Salem Dec. 30, 1850, aged 86 years. She never married.

54

SAMUEL BUFFUM[5] of Salem was a sailmaker. He married Nancy Lane.

67—I. JOSHUA[6], d. Lynn 1867 aged 53 yrs. 8 mos.

55

SAMUEL BUFFUM[5], b. near Buffum's Corner, Salem, in June, 1744, was a sailmaker. He married June 26, 1771, Anne Stow of St. John's, Newfoundland. He died in May, 1818.

Children, born in Salem:—

68—I. NANCY[6], m. —— Osborn; wid. in 1825.
69—II. SARAH L.,[6] b. about 1784; d. Salem, Nov. 12, 1866 aged 82 yrs. 9 mos.
70—III. JOHN,[6] prob. d. before 1825.
71—IV. WILLIAM[6], m. Salem March 14, 1810 Frances K. Milod. He was a trader or tailor.
72—V. HENRY[6], prob. d. before 1825.

59

ISAAC BUFFUM[5], b. Salem abt. 1737, m. Eunice ——, d. Salem March 10, 1830, aged 93.

73—I. SARAH[6], d. Salem Mar. 22, 1844. aged 70 years.

74—II. EZEKIEL, b. about 1722; m. Sarah ——— in 1837. He d. Salem, Aug. 9, 1843 aged 71. He lived at 63 Boston St.

65

JONATHAN BUFFUM[5] was born in Salem. He was a yeoman. He married, according to the Friend's Records 28:4 m:1778, Anna Purington, daughter of James Purington, cordwainer. She died in Salem, Feb. 5, 1842, aged 87 years.

Children, born in Salem:—

75—I. MERCY[6], m. Salem 23-10 mo. 1800 John Alley, son of John and, Sarah Alley, deceased. She died Oct. 29, 1862 aged 83 yrs. 6 mos. 24 days.

76—II. ISRAEL[6], m. about 19:10:1800 Ruth Oliver, daughter of Henry and Ruth Oliver, deceased. Israel lived in Lynn. He was a cordwainer and d. Lynn Apr. 9, 1874 aged 87 yrs. 2 mos. She d. Aug. 3, 1866 aged 76 yrs. 2 mos.

77—III. ANNA[6], m. William Frye.

78—IV. WILLIAM[6], b. about Mar. 1782. He was a tanner; d. Salem Jan. 12, 1855 aged 72–10/12 yrs. He m. Mary Chase, daughter of Jonathan and Martha. She was born in Swansey about 1790. She d. Salem Dec. 8, 1846 aged 56 years.

79—V. EDWARD[6], b. about 1784. He was a chaise and harness maker. He m. Sybil Chase, daughter of Jonathan and Martha Chase. She d. Salem July 24, 1852 aged 58½ years. He d. Apr. 28, 1862 aged 77½ years.

80—VI., JONATHAN[6], lived in Lynn. He was a painter. He m. 15–5 mo. 1816 Hannah Breed, dau. of James and Hannah Breed, b. Lynn about 1798; d. Lynn Mar. 17, 1880 aged 82 yrs. 11 mos. 3 days.

81—VII. MARY C[6]. b. about 1815; m. (intention) Salem Feb. 16, 1842 Joseph M. Fuller, son of Joseph and Eunice Fuller. He died Lynn, Aug. 10, 1871 aged 69 yrs 7 mos. 21 days. She died Lynn Oct. 20, 1865 aged 50 yrs. 8 mos. 9 days.

NOTES.

Elizabeth Buffum and Enoch Goodale, married Feb. 6, 1746.
—*Salem Records.*

Ann Buffum died April 17, 1828, aged 81 years.—*Salem Records.*

Widow Buffum. Her daughter-in law was buried March 19, 1807, aged 61.—*Private Records, Salem.*

Widow Sarah Buffum died March 15, 1826 aged 69 years. Funeral from the house of Jonathan Vale, Broad street.—*Salem Register.*

Elizabeth Buffum, daughter of Joshua, born 6:9mo:1703.
—*Lynn Church, R. I*

Mercy Buffum, born Apr. 5, 1779.
—*Lynn Probate Records*, 55.

Anna Buffum married Daniel Griffen Aug. 2, 1726.
—*Ipswich Town Records.*

BUGBEE NOTES

Capt. Hiram Bugbee, master of brig Eschol of Beverly in 1866.
—*Essex Institute Hist. Col.* v. XV, p. 182.

BUGG NOTES

Elizabeth Bugg and Jeremiah Jewett, both of Ipswich married at Beverly, Jan. 21, 1728–9. She was his second wife. He was the son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Dickinson) Jewett. He was born Dec. 20, 1662 and died at Ipswich, Feb. 15, 1731–2.

Mary Bugg and Capt. Anthony Atwood of Ipswich, published Oct. 8, 1715.

Ester Bugg died Sept. 8, 1755.

Martha Bugg, widow died May 27, 1729.—*Ipswich Town Records.*

John Bugg, bachelor died Sept. 14, 1749 aet. above 80 years.

—*Rowley Town Reocrds.*

BUGIN NOTE

Sarah Bugin of Ipswich, published to John Stanwood of Newburyport, Nov. 22, 1776.

—*Newburyport Record.*

BUGGY NOTE

Timothy Buggy enlisted Aug. 4, 1781 as a private in Captain Simon Larned's Co., Col. William Shepard's Regiment Jr. three years' service.

—*Mass. S. and S. of Rev. War, Vol.* II, p. 776.

BUINS NOTE

Andrew Buins, son of Edward and Mary; died Apr. 13, 1747.

—*Andover Record.*

DESCENDANTS OF JEREMIAH BULFINCH.

Jeremiah Bulfinch of Lynn, married first July 22, 1787, Mrs. Rebecca Cheever. She died Nov. 23, 1804 aet. 46 years. He married second, Hannah Newhall, March 19, 1807. She died March 26, 1839 aet. 58 years.

Children:

2—i. Rebecca, b. June 23, 1788. She m. Timothy Cogshall, Mar. 5, 1810.
3—ii. Sukey, b. Dec. 1, 1789.
4—iii. John, b. Sept. 29, 1791.
5—iv. Eliza, b. June 1, 1793, She probably m. John Ireson Jr., Apr. 9, 1815
6—v. Jeremiah, b. Apr. 10, 1795.
7—vi. Henry, b. June 6, 1797. *See below* (7).
8—vii. Amos Breed, b. Mar. 25, 1799. *See below* (8).
9—viii. Emily, b. Dec. 15, 1801; d. Apr. 12, 1828 aet. 28 yrs.
10—ix. William N., b. Dec. 19, 1807; d. Nov. 14 [13], 1840.
11—x. Thomas Witt, b. July 17, 1821.
12—xi. Hannah, b. Nov. 20, 1811.
13—xii. Samuel, b. June 7, 1814; d. May 5, 1815.
14—xiii. Jeremiah, b. Mar. 7, 1818. *See below* (14).
15—xiv. Coates Witt, b. July 17, 1721.

7

Rev. Henry Bulfinch,[2] married Mary C. Johnson at Nahant (Private Record) March 8, 1824.

Children:

16—i. Mary Olivia,[3] b. May 26, 1825.
17—ii. Delia Rebecca,[3] b. Mar. 12, 1827.
18—iii. Charles, b. Dec. 3, 1828.
19—iv. Henry Martyn, b. Nov. 4, 1832; d. Aug. 13, 1836.
20—v. Ellen Henrietta, b. Jan. 6, 1841.

8

Amos Breed Bulfinch,[3] married Hannah Coombs, Jan. 20, 1822.

Children:

21—i. Henry,[3] b. May 15, 1822.
22—ii. Susan,[3] b. Nov. 20, 1823.
23—iii. Julia Ann,[3] b. Jan. 3, 1825.

14

Jeremiah Bulfinch,[2] married Mary Ann Tilton.

Child:

24—i. Elva Drew, b. Nov. 13, 1848.

NOTES.

Case of John Luff *vs.* Jno. Bullfinch in Salem Quarterly Court, June 30, 1640.

—*Essex Inst.* v. III, p. 158.

Goody Bullfinch, Reference made to her in Salem Quarterly Court 2: 12 mo., 1641.

—*Essex Inst.* v. IV, p. 90.

John Bullfinch, on Trial Jury 26: 10:1643, Salem Quarterly Court.
—*Essex Inst.* v. IV, p. 184.

John Bulfinch, one of the appraisers of the estate of Widow Margit Pease, Salem 1644.
—*Essex Inst.* v. V, p. 91.

Susan Bulfinch of Ipswich and Rev. Daniel Poor married Oct. 9, 1815 (Int. July 1, 1815).
—*Danvers Vital Records.*

John Bulfinch, proprietor, admitted to church 21–(9)–1640, freeman, May 18, 1642. Ann [wife] admitted to church 4–(2)–1641.
—*Pope's Pioneers of Mass.*, p. 77.

John Bulfinch; case against him for debt in Quarterly Court 1:5 mo., 1640. Judgment 2s. 6 d:Costs 4 s.
—*E. I. H.* vol. VII, p. 277.

Brother Bulfinch granted 10 acres 23:11 m, 1642.
—*E. I. H. C.* v. V, p. 172.

BULGER NOTES

Elizabeth Bulger married Francis Andrews both of Newburyport, Sept. 21, 1783. They had a son Francis born Apr. 15, 1785.—*Newburyport Records—Essex Inst.* v. IV, p. 191.

Maria E. Bulger aet. 19 yrs. married William Pierce aet. 21 yrs., cordwainer, Sept. 20, 1848. Intentions also recorded.—*Lynn Records.*

Richard Bulger (Brilard—publishment) married Elizabeth Wright, both of Newburyport, Oct. 7, 1779.
—*Newburyport Records.*

Richard Bulgar, Juror, Ipswich Court, Mar. 28, 1654.
—*Essex Inst.* v. X, p. 171.

Thomas Bulgar, confessed judgment in favor of William Thomas of Newbury in debt case.
—*Essex Ant.* v. VIII. p. 11, 12.

BULKER NOTE

John Bulker, aet. 28 yrs. made deposition June term, 1669.
—*Essex County Court.*

BULKLEY NOTES

Patience Bulkley married David Hibbert Jewett.
—*Essex Inst.* vol. XXII.

Thomas Bulkley apprentice of Tho(ma)s Woodberry, fever; died at Martinique, Oct. —, 1808, aet. 17 yrs.
—*C. R.* 1 *Beverly.*

Mary Bulkley married Benjamin Procter, Lynn, Dec. 18, 1694.—*Ct. R.*

BULL

1

Joseph Bull of Marblehead married Nov. 26, 1699, Sarah Serle.
Child:

2—I. Joseph, bap. Apr. 13, 1701. *See below* (2).

2

Joseph Bull,[2] of Marblehead, married 7 ber 30, 1720, Sarah Oliver. He died before Oct. 11, 1724. His widow married second, Feb. 6, 1727–8, John Allen.
Children:

3—I. Joseph, bapt. Jan. 21, 1721–2.
4—II. Caleb, bapt. Nov. 11, 1722.
5—III. Sarah, bapt. Oct. 11, 1724.

NOTES

Nathaniel Bull and Tabitha Crofts were married at Marblehead, Jan. 15, 1727–8.
Children:

1 Nathaniel bapt. March 15, 1729.
2 Tabitha, bapt. Apr. 26, 1730.
3 Joseph, bapt. Apr. 16, 1732.

4 Joseph, bapt. Sept. 16, 1733.
5 Mary, bapt. Feb. 22, 1736.
6 Richard, bapt. Feb. 18, 1739.

Robert Bull married Sarah ——. They shared in the estate of grandfather William Buckley and great grandfather Thomas Smith of Ipswich in 1728. He was on the tax list in Marblehead in 1748, and died before July 27, 1761.

Children:

1 Robert buried Feb. 17, 1741–2
2 Mary married Dec. 7, 1752, Michael Wormstead.

William Bull of Wilmington, son of Amos and Mary, died of typhus fever at Wilmington, September 10, 1847, aged 25 years.

Abigail Bull and Thomas Barnard of Andover were married April 28, 1696. —*Court Records.*

Sarah Bull and Joshua Towne Jr., were married at Topsfield, Feb. 5, 1747–8.

Hannah Bull and Furnell Ross were married March 16, 1664.
—*Court Records.*

Sarah Dillingham of Ipswich widow, in her will dated July 13, 1636, mentioned her sister, the wife of John Bull.—*Mass. Archives* v. B 15, leaf 59.

Mrs. Abigail Bull married April 28, 1696, Rev. Thomas Barnard, of Andover. She died August 13, 1702. —*Essex Antiquarian*, v. VI, p. 129.

Jno Bull "a lame man, belonging to lin w^{ch} was nev^{r} admitted an Inhabitant in this Towne." Voted Dec. 9, 1672, that "Jno Procter do Difcharge himfelf to the Towne" of him.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col.* v. XLII.

Mary Bull, daughter of Mary, Mary bapt. Nov. 9, 1729.
—*St. Michaels Ch., Marblehead.*

Mary Bull and James Collins, married Jan. 14, 1728–9.
—*Marblehead Records.*

Sarah Bull and Henry Rhodes married Oct. 10, 1720. *Ibid.*

Sarah Bull and Stephen Phillips married Sept. 27, 1744. *Ibid.*

——Bull and Mrs. Eliza[beth] Evans daughter of —— Rhodes (wid. of Joseph Aborn) married after 1708.
—*First Church Records, Marblehead.*

Joseph Bull (w. Elizabeth) of. Marblehead conveyed houses, stages and fish fences at the neck to Thomas Rhodes of Marblehead, August 19, 1722.—*Essex Registry of Deeds.*

BULLARD NOTES

Joseph Bullard of Springfield married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Adams. She was born Mar. 22, 1760.
—*Essex Inst.* v. II, p. 41.

Martha Bullard (Bullerd) married John Work at Salem, Nov. 21, 1752.

Sarah Bullerd of Needham married Robert Gilmore, resident of Lynn. Intentions published, Dec. 31, 1809.
—*Lynn Records.*

Adam Bullard and Rebecca Miller (Millen of Providence, R. I. int.) of Sherburn married at Sherburn, Dec. 24, 1784.

Mary Bullard married Moses, son of Richard and Susanna (Newhall)" Haven.
—*Essex Inst. H. C.* XVIII, p. 7.

Joseph Bullard and Miss Elizabeth Adams married 7 Nov., 1784.
—*E. I. H. C.* v. XXXIV, p. 154.

Adam Bullard, trader, member of Essex Lodge Salem; died prior to 1800.
—*E. I. H. C.* v. III, p. 127

Alvira Bullard, of Rindge, N. H. and Jewett Jones Jr. m. int. Sept. 1, 1839.

Stephen F. aet. 25 years, teamster, son of Joseph and Lucy and Eliza Jane Cram aet. 21 years, daughter of Francis and Sarah married, Apr. 12, 1849.

—*Methuen Records.*

Betsey [of Charlestown int] and Silas Brown married Sept. 21, 1843,

—*Saugus Records.*

A. R. Bullard M. D. married Elizabeth Bartlett Cutts, Apr. 27, 1861.—*E. I. H. C.* vol. XXVIII.

Lydia Bullard, Andover w. Daniel S. intestate, Thomas P. Beal, of Kingston, Plymouth co., appointed Adm. Feb. 18, 1854.—*Essex Prob. Records*, v. 88, p. 24.

BULLE NOTE

Andrew Bullé and Hannah Heule [Handly. C. R. 1.] married Mar. 9, 1724.—*Marblehead Records.*

BULLER NOTES

Rebekah Buller and Dr. David Bennet married at Rowley, Feb. 4, 1682. [Feb. 14, 1682:3 *E. I. H. C.* vol. VI, p. 40.]

She was the sister of Sir William Phips of Boston.

—*Ipswich Records.*

Hannah Buller, daughter Andrew, deceased and Hannah, bapt. May 1, 1726.—1*st. ch. Rec.*—*Marblehead V. Records.*

John Buller on an alarm list of Captain Norwood's 4th Gloucester co., 1764.

—*E. I. H. C.* XXXVIII, p. 53.

BULLEY NOTES

Sam[uell] Bulley and Elizabeth Webber married Feb. 22, 16[93?]. He died Aug. 27, 1729 aet. 77 yrs. She died his widow, Oct. 12, 1732.

Children;

Elizabeth, born May 17, 1696; marriage int. William Stone Apr. 19, 1718.

Patience, born May 31, 1700; married int. Griffin Jones, May 30, 1719.

—*Ipswich Records.*

Michael J. Bulley, member of Salem Light Infantry, Apr. 9, 1806.

—*E. I. H. C.* vol. XXVI.

BULLFLOWER NOTES

Benjamin Bullflower of Salem; died 24:12 mo., 1660. Inv. of estate 4 m., 1661.—*E. I. H. C.* v. I, p. 33.

Henry Bullflower, servant to Thom. West, presented to Salem Quarterly Court for "visits and entering house of William Browne and Thomas Eaborne (also Ebums) in time of public meeting on Lord's Day and then taking and eating provisions" to be severely whipped. court 27:10: 1642.—*E. I. H. C.* v. IV, p. 124.

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY BULLOCK

1

Henry Bullock,[1] husbandman, aged 40, came in the Abigail in June, 1635, with his wife, Susan, aet. 42, and children, Henry aged 8, Mary aged 6, and Thomas aged 2. He certified from the parish of St. Lawrence, Essex, England. He settled in Charlestown and was a proprietor there in 1638. (*Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts*). He removed to Salem and

was granted 30 acres of land on the 23d of the 11mo. 1642. His fine in Salem Quarterly Court was abated 5th 6 mo., 1647, on account of "age and ability." A similar fine for not training was taken off for the same reason in 1649. On the 23d of the 6th mo., 1651, he bought "the arbadge or after feeding of the 5 acre lot" belonging to the Jeffrey Esty. His wife, Susan, died about the 2nd of Nov., 1644 and he married later Elizabeth ——. He died 27 10 mo., 1663. His will, dated Dec. 21, 1663, was probated 29 (4), 1664. His estate was appraised Jan. 4, 1664 by Thomas Gardner Sen. He mentioned his wife, Elizabeth, son Henry deceased, granddaughter, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry J., son Thomas and grandson, John Bullock, son of Henry Jr., deceased

Children:

2—I. HENRY,[2] b. about 1627. *See below* (2).
3—II. MARY,[2] b. about 1629.
4—III. THOMAS,[2] b. about 1633. Living in 1663.

2

HENRY BULLOCK,[2] lived in Salem. He was fined in Salem Quarterly Court 30th 9 mo., 1652 for excess in his apparel, wearing broad lace etc. He married Alice Flint, daughter of William and Alice Flint. He died about 1656. An inventory of his estate taken the 10th of the 10 mo., 1656, amounted to £121:02:00. His widow married, second John Pickering[2] of Salem. She died about 1713.

Children:

5—I. JOHN,[3] b. Aug., 1654; d. 1694. *See below* (5).
6—II. ELIZABETH,[3] m. Richard, son of John Norman, 13th, 11 mo., 1674.

5

JOHN BULLOCK,[3] was born in Salem 1654. He married Mary, daughter of Moses Maverick of Marblehead Aug. 3, 1681. He was a cripple from fighting the Indians and was allowed to keep an inn. He died in 1694. His widow married Archibald Ferguson of Marblehead before 1698.

Children.

7—I. ELIZABETH,[4] b. June 22 [23], 1683.
8—II. JOHN,[4] b. April 5, 1686. *See below* (8).

8

JOHN BULLOCK,[4] of Salem was a cordwainer. He bought a house near the North river on what is now Beckford St., in 1721 and lived there for many years. He was called "kinsman by Ensign John Flint in his will in 1711 and received 4 acres as a bequest. He married July 20, 1710, Mary Caryle.

Children:

9—I. JOHN,[5] b. Apr. 21, 1711. *See below* (9).
10—II. ELIZABETH,[5] bapt. Aug. 11, 1717.
11—III. MARY [5]bapt. Aug. 23, 1719.
12—IV. HANNAH,[5] bapt. June 25, 1721
13—V. BENJAMIN,[5] b. Apr. 28 (bapt. June 30) 1723; d. probably unmarried in 1751. Adm. of estate granted to his father July 11, 1751.
14—VI. MARY,[5] bapt. Mar. 14, 1725.

9

JOHN BULLOCK,[5] was a cordwainer and lived in Salem. He lived in the old homestead. He married Oct. 27, 1737, Elizabeth Stileman. He died about 1774. Will dated Sept. 26, 1774.

Children:

15—I. ELIZABETH,[6] bapt. Jan. 23, 1742; m. May 12, 1758 Thomas Morse of Salem.

16—II. JOHN,[6] bapt. Jan. 23, 1742. *See below* (16)
17—III. MARY,[6] bapt. Jan. 23, 1742; May 4, 1763 Capt. Joseph Brown son, of William and Mary (Frost) Brown. She died May, 1790. He died in Dec., 1822 aet. 59.
18—IV. PRESERVED,[6] bapt. Jan. 19, 1745; m. Jan. 7, 1772 at Danvers, John MackMillian.
19—V. BENJAMIN,[6] bapt. Mar. 6, 1747. *See below* (19).
20—VI. NATHANIEL,[6] bapt. Mar. 4, 1749. *See below* (20).
21—VII. ISAAC,[6] bapt. Apr. 19, 1752. *See below* (21).
22—VIII. SAMUEL,[6] bapt. Feb. 16, 1755. *See below* (22).
23—IX. SARAH,[6] bapt. Apr. 25, 1756. Unmarried in 1774.
24—X. ABIGAIL,[6] bapt. May 7, 1758. Unmarried in 1774.
25—XI. HANNAH,[6] bapt. Sept., 1774; m. Maybury before 1778.

16

JOHN BULLOCK,[6] was a fisherman and mariner, and lived in Salem and Danvers. He sold his homestead in Salem to Thomas Holmes in May 29, 1777. His dwelling place in the latter town was near "Mr. Holt's meeting house." He married Sept. 20, 1762. Rosina Barbarina Ulmerin. He died in 1778. His widow was appointed administratrix Sept. 7, 1778.

Children:

26—I. SAMUEL,[7] bapt. May 29, 1763. Was a resident of Northport, Hancock Co., Mass. in 1798.
27—II. JOHN WOOLMORE,[7] bapt. Oct., 1765.
28—III. BARBARA,[7] b. about 1767; m. first, Danvers, Aug. 19, 1787, James Goodale; m. second, Samuel Tibbets. She d. Salem, Mar. 20, 1804.
29—IV. BENJAMIN,[7] bapt. Sept. 16, 1770. He was a mariner, lived in Salem, was master of many deep sea craft. He m. list Danvers, May 24, 1794, Abigail Trask, daughter of Amos and Hannah Trask. She died June, 6, 1799 aet. 28. He m. second, Dec. 1, 1799, Molly Haynes.
30—V. NATHANIEL,[7] bapt. Aug. 9, 1772 [Given in the records as the son of John and Rebecca?].
31—VI. ISAAC,[7] b. Salem, Dec. 25, 1774. He m. Apr. 11, 1799, at Danvers, Martha Trask, daughter of William and Sarah (Larrabee) Trask. He died at Danvers, July 15, 1800. She d. in Salem, Aug. 11, 1866, aet. 87 yrs. 9 mos. She lived the latter part of her life with her son Isaac at 158 Boston st., Salem.
32—VII. JOSEPH,[7] bapt. May 5, 1776; m. in Beverly, Oct, 9, 1796, Betsey Poland, of Beverly. He died July 13, 1800, aet. 23.
33—VIII. MARY,[7] bapt. Mar. 1, 1778. Was unmarried in 1798.

19

CAPT. BENJAMIN BULLOCK,[6] lived in Salem, was a master mariner and ship owner. He lived for a time, about 1779, in Lyndeborough, N H., but returned to Salem shortly after. He married Mar. 14, 1771, Sarah Skerry, daughter of Francis Skerry of Salem. He died in 1794, leaving an estate valued at £616:7s. The inventory included the schooner Lydia His wife died Sept. 29, 1818 aet. 68.

Children:

34—I. ANNA,[7] b. ——; m. at Salem, Apr. 4, 1796. Hubbard Haskell of Newburyport.
35—II. FRANCIS,[7] b. May 19, 1782.
36—III. SAMUEL.[7]
37—IV. ELIZABETH,[7] b. about 1787; d. June 25, 1858.
38—V. PRESERVED,[7] b. Apr. 5, 1789; d. Apr. 8, 1862 "aet. 73⅛ yrs."
39—VI. ——,[7] b. Apr. 5, 1789. [twins.]

20

NATHANIEL BULLOCK,[6] was a mariner and lived in Salem. He married Betsey [Betty] ——. He died 1800. His son Nathaniel was appointed administrator Aug. 5, 1800.

Children:

40—I. NATHANIEL,[7] b. Apr. 27, 1776.
41—II. BETSEY,[7] b. Apr. 27, 1776.

42—III. JOHN,[7] b. Mar. 15, 1778.
43—IV. JAMES,[7] b. Nov. 5, 1780.
44—V. JAMES,[7] b. Aug. 25, 1782.
45—VI. BENJAMIN,[7] b. July 18, 1784.
46—VII. WILLIAM,[7] b. Mar. 1, 1787.

21

ISAAC BULLOCK,[6] was a mariner and ship owner. He married [int. Apr. 20, 1776], Elizabeth Boyd, who was born in Woburn, the daughter of James and Martha Boyd. He died Dec. 21, 1826, aet. 74 yrs.

Children:

47—I. SAMUEL STILEMAN,[7] b. Sept. 27, 1778.

48—II. ISAAC S.,[7] b. about 1779. He was a trader in Salem and kept a store at 71 Derby st., residing at no. 73. He m. Sally Clough, daughter of Peter and Sarah Clough. He died Salem, Oct. 14, 1858 aet. 79 yrs. She died, Salem, Dec. 10, 1863, aet. 82 yrs. 1 mo., 25 days.

49—III. JOHN,[7] b. Feb. 4, 1781, was a mariner and lived in Salem. He m. Elizabeth Cloutman. He died in Salem, Jan. 25, 1854, aet. 71 yrs.

50—IV. ELIZABETH,[7] (Betsey) b. about 1782; d. Nov. 16, 1855, aet. 73 yrs. Unmarried.

51—V. BENJAMIN,[7] about 1793; d. Oct. 28, 1823, aet. 33 yrs.

52—VI. GEORGE,[7] b. Sept. 13, 1795.

53—VII. JAMES CRAWFORD,[7] had his name changed to Ballard. He m. Aug. 18, 1816, Elizabeth C. Archer.

22

SAMUEL BULLOCK,[6] lived in Danvers now Peabody. He married at Danvers, May 20, 1787, Eunice Wyman of Danvers.

Children:

54—I. SAMUEL,[7] bapt. Aug. 3, 1788.
55—II. JOHN,[7] bapt. May 9, 1790.
56—III. EUNICE,[7] bapt. May 19, 1793.

NOTES

Thomasin Bullock and Philip Came married June 27, 1700.
—*Marblehead Records.*

Hannah Bullock born Feb. 19, 1792. No parents given.
—*Essex Inst. Hist.Col.* v. XXII.

John Bullock, seaman on ship Oliver Cromwell, James Barr, captain, sailing July, 1780.
—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col.* v. XXVII.

Benjamin Bullock, a seaman on the ship Rover, Capt. James Barr, signed articles of agreement, May, 1718.—*Essex Inst. Hist.Col.* v. XXVII.

Polly Bullock, married Benjamin Silver.—*South Ch. Salem, Dec.* 8, 1798.

Rejoice Bullock, widow, conveyed land on Salem Neck, March 21, 1742.
—*Essex Antiquarian* v. VIII, p.121.

Polydore Bullock of Salem, enlisted March 24, 1781, as a member of the 6th Regiment.
—*Mass. S. & S. in the Rev. War*, v. II, p. 796.

Abigail Bullock married Thomas Goss.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col.* v, VI, p. 213.

Sally Bullock and George Whitefield Martin married Apr. 11, 1797.
—*Salem Records.*

Hannah Bullock and Abraham Vernon married at Boston, Feb. 5, 1769.—*Salem Records.*

BULLMAN NOTE

William Bullman, adm. granted to John Bullman or (Bulman) Feb. 2, 1768.—*Essex Co. Probate Records*, v. 344, p. 326.

BULLYCOME NOTE

Charles Bullycome [Biddycome int.] and Margaret Cook married May 27, 1815.—*Salem Records.*

BULSON NOTE

Benjamin Bulson was a seaman on board the privateer brigantine "Addition" com. by Captain Joseph Pratt, 1780. He was 21 years old 4 ft. 11 inches tall dark complexioned
—*Mass. S. and S.* v. II, p. 798.

Benja[min] and Mary Hamilton married Nov. 20, 1779 (int. also pub. Nov. 20, 1779).

Benjamin Bulson married Sally Dalton, Jan. 1, 1803.

Mary W. Bulson died May 29, 1828 aet. 10 mo.

Mary Bulson died chronic diarrhoea, Apr. 6, 1830 aet. 21 years.
—*Salem Vital Records.*

Benjamin Bulson died Mar. 28, 1830.

Margaret Bulson, widow, of James Odell, was appointed adms., July 1, 1831.—*Essex Prob. Records*, v. 77, p. 29.

Allowance granted to widow Margaret Bulson and three small children, Aug. 3, 1831.—*Essex Prob. Records*, v. 59, p. 408.

BUMAGIN NOTE

Mary Bumagin [Brumagin int.] married Alexander Snow, Oct. 9, 1746. Int. also recorded.
—*Lynn Records.*

BUMPS NOTE

Joseph Bumps; name on muster roll, private dated Boston, Feb. 13, 1759. Member of Capt. Edmund Mooers Co., Col. Jonathan Bagly's Regt,. Apr. 10–Nov. 20, 1758.
—*Mass. Archives*, v. 97. p. 335.

BUMSTEAD NOTES

Jeremiah Bumstead published to Mary Breed of Boston, Feb. 28, 1756.
—*Newbury Records.*

Jeremiah Bumstead member train band Maj. Joseph Coffin commander, July 13, 1757.
Mass. Archives, v. 95, p. 415.

BUN NOTE

Jupiter Bun [of Salem int.] married Caty Lewis, Nov. 26, 1801. Int. also recorded. —*Lynn Records.*

NOTES ON FAMILIES PREVIOUSLY PRINTED

BUCK NOTE

Ebenezer Buck,[1] married first, 1713 Lydia Eames of Woburn who died at Woburn, June 8, 1722; married second at Haverhill, Feb. 21, 1723. Judith Wood (possibly Weed).
—*Woburn Records.*

Children by first wife born at Woburn:

Lydia b. May, 28 1713.

Ebenezer, b. Feb. 22, 1717.

Jonathan, b. Feb. 20, 1719.

Child by second wife, birth recorded at Woburn:

Mary, b. Feb. 20, 1724.

[Note contributed by Arthur G. Loring, Woburn.]

BUCKLEY NOTE

John Buckley of Haverhill married Rebecca Danforth of Newbury, Sept. 30, 1800.—*Newbury Record.*

BUCKMAN OR BUCKNAM NOTES

Martha Buckman wife of Samuel, died July 6, 1777.—*Newbury Record.*

Mary Buckman of Salem published to Philemon Casady Jan. 20, 1776.

Saviah Buckman published to William Lamson, May 12, 1729.

Sarah Buckman of Newbury married Abraham Colby of Rowley, Nov. 21, 1712.—*Newbury Record.*

Samuel Buckman married Mary Parker both of Newbury, Nov. 25, 1717.—*Newbury Records.*

Of the Samuel Bucknam (Buckman) given in the Mass. Magazine, p. 249, vol. 2, no. 4, the only evidence extant of his parentage is a deed in the Middlesex Registry at East Cambridge, deed dated May 23, 1694, Rec. Vol. 10, p. 294, and to which is also appended the name of his then wife, which was evidently his first wife and her name was "*Mary*" and she was the mother of several of his children, and he was then of "Newbury." His residence on land in what is now Newburyport, beside the Merrimac River. In the same deed is appended the signatures of all his brothers and sisters with husbands and wives except Edward who could with good reason be considered dead or else out of the country. The deed was to the widow of his deceased brotherWilliam conferring to her title to lands and estates left her by her husband's will that said William received from their father William Buckman's will in 1679.

Samuel was of Newbury in 1694 by that deed and with his wife Mary (possibly Mary Atkinson of Malden, absolute proof lacking). Later we find that Martha (Barnard) Haines is his wife and there were children by both wives, of whom I have eight in all with the births and deaths of two Samuels and a third Samuel appears later and is recorded at Sutton, Mass., as Samuel J. The Samuel of Newbury (b. Malden, Mass.) seems to have emigrated first to Lexington and later to Sutton, Mass., where he probably died at an advanced age. His son Samuel, was "Jr." at Lexington and had a son Samuel who had seven children, baptized at Sutton.

While William Bucknam's will is very clear, the mother, sons Edward[2] and Samuel[2] disappear and the son Lt. Joses[2] Bucknam settles the property about to suit himself and seems to take about the whole of it. Several well-known historians have "killed off" the mother Sarah and sons Edward and Samuel in the spring of 1679. However, in 1694 the mother and Samuel sign "Hannah (Wait) Bucknam's deed" as she is about to marry Lt. Joseph Hasey but I find no more of the aged widow and believe her days were ended in Essex County. Probably the reason of the little record of this branch of the family was because of religious belief which caused much trouble. Sarah[2] (Bucknam) Shattuck of Salem was a sister to Sameul[2]. This Samuel[2] Bucknam (Buckman) line leaves a numerous posterity.

[Contributed by Wilton F. Bucknam, Stoneham]

BUFFINGTON NOTE

Thomas Buffington,[3] born July 24, 1675 wife Hannah. Daughter Esther born Aug. 30, 1712. She died May 14, 1750. She married Stephen Chase of Swanzey, Nov. 11, 1725. She had one child, Stephen Chase Jr., born Feb. 3, 1740; died Dec. 18, 1821. He married Hannah Blethen of Swansea, Mass., 1760. Lived in Georgetown, Me., but died in Unity, Me.—*Friend's Records in Vital Records of R. I.* vol.7.

[This note was contributed by Mrs. Medora C. Small, Oakland, Me.]

(To be continued.)

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE Presidential address of Professor Albert Bushnell Hart, delivered at the meeting of the American Historical Association in New York on December 28, 1909, was a noteworthy utterance. It dealt with large and fundamental themes: the impossibility of scientific certainty, the prevalence of wholly false and unreliable work, the sacrifice of historic truth to vivid and picturesque story-telling, and the ideal literary style of the serious minded and truthful historian. His discussion was acute and fair, his criticisms were probably wise. Many of his strictures will be recognized as just. But after reading and re-reading a lengthy abstract, we confess to a decided bewilderment of mind, as to what we are to believe, and whom we can trust.

It is now accepted as an axiomatic truth, that the scientific method must govern all historical study. Documents, contemporary with the events recorded if possible and written by reliable observes, must be the foundation of all credible historic work. There must be broad and dispassionate study and unflinching loyalty to any truth, that may force itself upon the mind open to conviction, however great the sacrifice of old belief or current prejudice. History must be written to record historic truth and not to establish a theory or justify a tradition.

But we realize that the scientific method, worked to the uttermost, can never ensure scientific certainty. Chemical analysis, the spectroscope and microscope, the experiments of the physical laboratory, reveal ultimate and absolute facts. History is dependent upon human observation and human testimony. The most conscientious historian can tell us only what commends itself as true to his individual reason and judgment, which are limited and fallible tests. Absolutely accurate historical conclusions can never be predicated of any human historian.

We are ready to admit, therefore, all that the Professor says as to the limited credibility of all historic writing, but we confess to a feeling of amazement that so large an element of uncertainty prevails. We knew that there were Munchausens in the ranks of the historians. "John Josselyn Gentleman" visited this New World in 1638 and again in 1663, and wrote a narrative of what he saw. His story is wondrously entertaining as he tells of moose, standing twelve feet high from his toes to his foreshoulder and with huge horns, "the tips whereof are sometimes found to be two fathoms asunder," of radishes, as big as a man's arm, and crowing hens, with spurs like a cock. But we never took his record seriously, and he himself admitted, that some of his big stories "have been taken by some of my Sceptique Readers to be monstrous Lyes." The fictitious element in such writing is self-evident. The imaginary element in a recent Life of John Harvard reveals itself to the uncritical reader. But we confess to a rude shock when he quotes the eminent historian Edward A. Freeman, censuring Mr. Froude, an equally

eminent historian, as the deliberate purveyor of fiction and falsehood. That Mr. Froude was indiscreet in publishing the home life of Thomas Carlisle and Jane Welch is common truth, but it is painful to the lay mind to know that he was called a liar by a sober minded contemporary, and the unprofessional reader and lover of history is helpless to settle the perplexing dilemma as to which of the two is the truth-teller. "Is Saul also among the prophets?" was the disquieting and alarming query of the old Hebrews. One notable defection always causes wide spread doubt, and Professor Hart's subsequent quotation of Andrew Lang's playful commendation of Froude and his own laudation of Froude's picturesque description of the execution of Mary Queen of Scots, do not destroy the spectre, he has conjured up.

THE painful uncertainty as to the degree of credibility which attaches to one great historian is fostered by Professor Hart's comments on other writers. His suggestion that you may get history from Gardiner or Dean Stubbs or George Bancroft, but in reading Macaulay you get Macaulay, will put us on our guard against over credence of the famous English historian, as a well-balanced interpreter of truth. He enters the realm of the historical novel and carries confusion in his train. Louisa Muhlbach's so-called historical novels, he tells us, are false guides in the mazes of European history but Quentin Durward, Henry Esmond and The Scarlet Letter are true pictures of the life of their period. There are historians, he declares, who are so enamoured of the picturesque that they portray the extraordinary and the unusual as though they were daily happenings, and ask not whether a tale is true only whether it is striking. "T'is true, t'is pity." Within our own knowledge, the genial Hezekiah Butterworth inquired of a local historian, what he could tell him of the story of the regicide, who was concealed in an old mansion in the town. Reply was made that the only thing of a decisive nature that could be said was that the lot on which the house in question stood was not sold to the man, who undoubtedly built it, until the year 1710. "Oh don't tell me that," said Mr. Butterworth. "Tell me the story. I want to write it up;" and despite the protest of the local student, he persisted in declaring that it was legitimate for him to repeat the idle tale, despite the air of credibility his use of it would impart to the uncritical reader.

Is this fictitious playing with Truth common? Are there many historians, who are popularly regarded as reliable, who are nothing more than the tellers of idle tales? Is the imagination so completely in mastery, that the simple telling of truth, without the glamour of color and circumstance, which the fertile imagination invents, is a lost art? Whom shall we accept as our teachers and guides? What shall we read without suspicion?

HAPPILY Professor Hart meets our need in measure by his unreserved commendation of Francis Parkman, as acknowledged by almost all critics to be the first of American historians, by his praise of Motley, by his recognition of our, old teacher, Gibbon, as the prince of historical writers. But we wish that he had told us whether Green's Short History, most read and most readable of modern works, is fictitious or imaginative or really the dramatic

and splendid portrayal of English history in many generations? Perhaps critical comment on contemporary historians would have been unprofessional, but within a few years, several fresh essays at a modern and ideal history of the United States have been made. How do they answer to his critical standard? We were surprised to hear from an eminent authority a little while since that one of these is severely criticized in the highest circles. There may be common agreement among the best equipped students in this censure. And what about The Last of the Barons, and The Last Days of Pompeii, Romola, and The Tale of Two Cities and a multitude of other so-called historical novels? Historically, are they worth while?

In fine, Professor Hart's address rouses many questions which it does not answer, and which can not be answered decisively, perhaps. But it makes one wish that the common reader of history, who seeks to learn the truth, might have some such authoritative utterance of some ripe scholar, some hint as to commonly accepted judgments by those who know, to guide him in his choice of books, and prevent his acceptance of plausible misstatements. To be sure, President Eliot's little shelf of the best books includes some singular volumes, and has met with much criticism. But in the narrower sphere of History, there may be some universal judgments, that the honest reader would be glad to know.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor.* IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

VOL. III APRIL, 1910 NO. 2

Contents of this Issue.

THOMAS HUTCHINSON, LAST ROYAL GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS . . . . . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 91

THE CAPT. TIMOTHY JOHNSON HOMESTEAD . *George W. Pierce* . 94

COLONEL THEOPHILUS COTTON'S REGIMENT . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 99

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 117

GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON'S HOUSE ON MILTON HILL . . . . . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 121

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 125

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 129

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* . 133

PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 145

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 147

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 160

THOMAS HUTCHINSON

LAST ROYAL GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

The suggestion that a monument be raised in memory of Gov. Thomas Hutchinson may excite much surprise. Probably the sum and substance of popular knowledge of him is that he was the royal Governor, that he was regarded as disloyal to the colony, and that his home was sacked and burned by a mob. He was summoned to England and spent there the rest of his life. We are not prepared to champion his cause to this extent, but we would plead for a fair hearing for those who are sure that he suffered unjust blame in his life, and that his memory should at last be cleared from reproach. Oliver Cromwell's body was torn from its resting place and exposed to the foulest ignominy after the Restoration. For two centuries his name was anathema to the English people. But Thomas Carlyle rose above the popular judgment, made critical examination of his career, and published his "Life and Letters," and the judgment of the world today is that no honor to his memory can be deemed too great.

The judgment of contemporaries is not always just. Angry passions prevent judicial fairness. If George Washington had died in the thick of the fight in the political arena, while he was the victim of the rancor of his opponents, the nation might not have mourned his loss. Hamilton suffered much detraction in his time. It may be that Governor Hutchinson was the victim of unhappy circumstances. Certainly his services to the colony in the role of historian and scholar should not be overlooked lightly.—EDITOR.

THE following epitome of facts relating to the life of Thomas Hutchinson, a child of Boston, and an illustrious son of Massachusetts may serve to direct attention to a distinguished American whose lofty character has been underestimated in the history of his State, which he served faithfully and well during forty years, and who, notwithstanding his political predilec-

tions, was a martyr to a sense of unflinching duty, of whom any State or Country should be proud.

William Hutchinson, grandson of John Hutchinson, Mayor of Lincoln, England, came to Boston in 1634, accompanied by his wife, Anne, heroine of the Antinomian heresy,—who was banished to Long Island, and was subsequently killed there, with all her children, save one,—Col. Edward Hutchinson, who was afterwards killed in King Philip's war. A son of the last-named, Elisha Hutchinson, became the first Chief Justice, and Commander of the town of Boston. His son was Col. Thomas Hutchinson, the father of Thomas Hutchinson, who became Governor of Massachusetts. Thus Governor Hutchinson was the great, great, great grandson of the famous Anne.

Thomas Hutchinson was the son of Thomas Hutchinson and Sarah Foster, his wife. He was born in Boston, September 9th, 1711, being fourth son of a family of twelve.

His home was in Garden Court Street, North Square, said to have been the finest house in Boston, and here he resided for many years, until it was destroyed with its contents, by the mob in 1765.

He graduated at Harvard in 1727, becoming M. A. three years afterwards.

In 1735 he married Margaret Sanford, one of the three wealthy daughters of Governor Sanford of Rhode Island, and he also joined the Church in this year.

In 1737 he became Selectman, and was also elected as a Representative of the General Court, thus beginning his public career.

In 1746, 7, and 8, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives; and in 1752, he was appointed Judge of Probate, and Justice of Common Pleas.

In 1758 he became Lieut. Governor, and in 1760 he was appointed Chief Justice, and Acting Governor in 1769.

In 1771 he received his Commission as Royal Governor of Massachusetts, an office which he filled until 1774.

Amongst all the Royal Governors of Massachusetts Thomas Hutchinson was the most distinguished, not only for his administrative and financial ability and many acquirements, but for the purity and loftiness of his character, and his zealous loyalty to duty amid circumstances of almost unprecedented hostility. For forty years he devoted himself assiduously, and in a spirit of self-sacrifice, to the faithful discharge of the responsible public duties devolving upon him in every department of public life, from Representative of the General Council to Royal Governor of the Commonwealth; and during the stirring, pre-revolutionary times in which he lived, associated as they were with popular excitement and excesses, he maintained a reputation

for honesty of purpose, unswerving personal honour, and incorruptibility of character which few have ever surpassed. As Mr. Stark says:—"No public man of this State was ever subject to more slander, personal abuse and misrepresentation than he, and no son of Massachusetts ever did so much to benefit and advance the best interests of the State: beyond all question he was the greatest and most famous man Massachusetts has ever produced." The following quotation from John Adams's Diary, under date March 17th, 1766, shows how highly he estimated Hutchinson before political rancour poisoned the well-springs of honest conviction:—"Has (*sic*) not his merits been sounded very high by his countrymen for twenty years? Have not his countrymen loved, admired, revered, rewarded, nay, almost adored him? Have not ninety-nine in a hundred of them thought him the greatest and best man in America? Has not the perpetual language of many members of both Houses, and of a majority of his brother Counselors been, that Mr. Hutchinson is a great man, a pious, a wise, a learned, a good man, an eminent saint, a philosopher, etc.? Nay, have not the affections and the admiration of his countrymen arisen so high as often to style him the greatest and best man in the world, that they never saw, nor heard, nor read of such a man — a sort of apotheosis like that of Alexander and that of Cæsar while they lived?" Surely "The force of Nature could no further go:" but *Tempora mutantur et mutamur in illis*!

Governor Hutchinson, moreover, found time to write, in three volumes, at intervals, "The History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay,"—a work which is still regarded as the standard authority on everything concerning the early planting and development of New England. The first volume was published in 1764, the second in 1767, but the third did not make its appearance until 1828,—more than forty years after his death.

In 1769 he also published a "Collection of Original Papers relative to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay," which is replete with historic interest, and of much importance to students of New England history.

In 1774, by command of the King, Governor Hutchinson arrived in London, where he resided until his death in 1780. He lived in stirring times, and he was loyal to his duty as he recognized it. Many changes have occurred since he left Massachusetts; but a careful examination of his life work and character must convince any unprejudiced mind that he was a great and good man, and an honour to his native land.

THE CAPTAIN TIMOTHY JOHNSON HOMESTEAD

By George Williams Pierce

Among the many historic places of interest in the beautiful old town of North Andover, perhaps not the least is the old Johnson homestead.

Situated on the Haverhill road on a slight elevation, and shaded by grand old elms more than a century old, this old mansion was built by Captain Timothy Johnson about 1705 and it was here he brought his young bride, Katherine Sprague. Built in the prevailing Colonial style of the period, it was considered one of the finest in the town. It contains twenty or more rooms with unusually high ceilings. The interior has been somewhat changed from the original, but the parlor with its unique panelled fire place still shows the original paper on the walls: a paper imported from England and put on in square pieces,with little evidence of the wear and tear of 200 years. Opposite the house is the "Great Elm", which in the writer's boyhood had seats in its branches, holding fifteen or more persons. It is still flourishing and one of the landmarks of the vicinity. On the Green in Revolutionary days, many a soldier received his first lessons in the manual of arms.

It seems probable that John Johnson, the imigrant ancestor of the Johnson family of North Andover, removed to the town from Ipswich some time between 1650 and 1660. His son, Timothy, married Rebecca Aslet or Astlebe, and their home, the foundation of which can still be traced, was situated in what is now a meadow, but at that time was on the old trail towards the Merrimac River, east of the homestead which we have described.

Timothy died in 1688 quite a young man, and his widow had to care for her large family. It was not until her son Timothy grew up and took the farm, that the family got well on its feet. They were poor, but Rebecca Astlebe in her grief and poverty was game. Besides attending to her

THE CAPTAIN TIMOTHY JOHNSON HOMESTEAD, NORTH ANDOVER

family duties, she was for eight years in charge of the meeting house, doing he sweeping and ringing the bell, for which she received the munificent sum of 40 shillings a year.

In 1692, four years after her husband's death, the witch-craft delusion which spared neither age, sex or social position, raged in Andover and many were the arrests and imprisonments. Rebecca and her daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Dane, wife of Stephen Johnson, and her three children were among the accused, and she, the widow, notwithstanding her excellent Christian character was confined months in jail, and with others suffered from the rigor of the cold winter weather and hardships, enough to break down her vigorous constitution. Fortunately the craze was of short duration and she and others were released.

In a raid on the town in the winter of 1698, the Johnson house was attacked, and some think was burned by the Indians, and Rebecca's daughter, Penelope, a young lady of about nineteen, was killed. This was probably the last Indian attack upon the town.

It does not seem possible to trace the title of the property to the original grant. It is stated that in the raid just mentioned, some of the town records were destroyed or carried away.

But better times were in store for Rebecca and her family. Her son Stephen had already married Elizabeth Dane, the Rev. Francis Dane's daughter, which gave the family excellent social connections, as the minister was the chief man of the town.

Timothy was able and energetic, worked hard, invested in land, acquired a competency, married Katherine Sprague, daughter of Phineas Sprague, and with her dowry became wealthy and a man of affairs.

The house and property were handed down in the Johnson line from Captain Timothy to his son, Col. Samuel Johnson, who left it to his younger son Capt. Joshua Johnson, and he to his son Dr. Samuel Johnson of Salem, who bequeathed it to Rev. Samuel Johnson and on his death it passed to his sister Miss Kate Johnson, the present occupant and owner.

Captain Timothy Johnson may be considered as the founder of the fortunes of the North Andover Johnsons, and early became prominent in town and church affairs. He was Lieut. in 1720, Captain in 1737, Representative to the General Court five terms. In 1745 was an officer in the Louisburg expedition under Pepperell. His son Timothy died in camp at Louisburg in the King's service.

He was many years moderator at the town meeting; was among the highest in the "dignifying" of the pews in the meeting house, showing his social position, and in 1761 he gave a silver tankard to the church, which is still preserved with the other pieces of the Communion service. Besides his large landed property in North Andover, he was one of the first settlers of Concord, N. H., and owned a residence there.

Colonel Samuel Johnson was born March 23, 1713 and received as his portion the homestead and the large property connected with it. He married Elizabeth Gage, daughter of Benjamin Gage of Bradford. He early became prominent in the affairs of the town and county and in 1754 was Lieut. in the 4th Regiment Militia of Essex County. In the agitation pending the Revolutionary war he was exceedingly active, and is spoken of as a man of "persuasive eloquence and of ardent patriotism, and remarkable personal influence", and early in 1775 was elected Colonel of the 4th Regiment, his oldest son, Samuel, being chosen 2nd Lieutenant. He was indefatigable in his labors to enlist men in the service of the Province, and not only he, but his four sons and son-in-law were in the service. He was commander of the 4th Regiment during the war and his sons marched with the Minute Men to Lexington and Concord, and his son Phineas was at the Battle of Bunker Hill. He was Representative to the General Court in 1777-1778 and 1780. In September, 1777 Colonel Johnson was one of the three Mass. Colonels appointed by General Lincoln, then stationed at Manchester, Vt., to separate commands in the demonstration against Ft. Independence, Ticonderoga and Lake George.

While this expedition did not succeed in the capture of the two fortresses it did succeed in capturing a British regiment, a large number of boats and stores, and better still, it released about one hundred American prisoners, taken in the Battle of Hubbardton. History says that when the news came to the American Camp at Saratoga, there was great rejoicing.

After this exploit, the regiment returned to Manchester and Pawlet, Vt. and from thence marched to Stillwater in time to take an active part in the decisive battle at Saratoga, Oct. 7th, when Colonel Johnson's firmness and courage were particularly distinguished. He was present at Burgoyne's surrender.

He died November 12, 1796. His epitaph and that of his wife on the grave stones in the old burying ground are particularly interesting and worth recording.

Sacred to the Memory
of
Col. Samuel Johnson
who departed this life Nov. 12, 1796
Æ tat 84.
Heaven wants not the last moment,
Owns her friends on this side death
And points them out to men.

Sacred to the Memory
of
Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson
Consort of Col. Samuel Johnson
who departed this life Sept. ye 2d 1796
Æ tat 74.
Whose work is done, who triumphs in the past,
Whose yesterdays, look backward with a smile.

Captain Joshua Johnson, son of Col. Samuel Johnson, was born June 8, 1756 and in 1790 married Martha Spofford of Boxford.

Joshua and his three brothers, Lieut. Samuel, Phineas and Peter, were in Capt. Thomas Poor's Company of Minute Men who responded to the Lexington Alarm on April 19th, 1775. He was in the action of May 27th, 1775 at Chelsea, also in the Rhode Island Expedition which had been planned to drive the enemy from Newport.

The writer has the original commissions to

Joshua Johnson:
Ensign 3rd Regiment, 2nd Brigade, County of Essex, Mass.
Signed, John Hancock, Gov. May 22d, 1789.

Joshua Johnson:
Capt. 3rd Regiment, 2nd Brigade, County of Essex, Mass.
Signed, Moses Gill, Gov. June, 15, 1799.

Also Commission to
Samuel Johnson:
Colonel 4th Regiment of Militia, County of Essex.
Signed by the Major part of the Council of Massachusetts Bay in New England.
Dated Watertown, Feb. 14, 1776.

Joshua Johnson died at the old homestead, August 7, 1842 and his grave is in the old Burying Ground near the Unitarian Church.

The homestead, on Capt. Joshua Johnson's death passed into the possession of Dr. Samuel Johnson of Salem, his eldest son. He was born Dec. 18, 1790, was a graduate of Harvard 1814, and for forty years one of the leading physicians of Salem. He married Anna Dodge, who died October 22, 1849. He married second Mrs. Lucy P. Robinson. He died May 28, 1876.

Rev. Samuel Johnson, eldest son of Dr. Samuel Johnson, inherited the property on his father's death. He was a graduate of Harvard 1842 and of the Divinity School 1846, and at one time minister of an Independent Religious Society at Lynn. He continued as a preacher until 1870.

During the Anti-slavery conflict, he was an earnest advocate of immediate emancipation. In 1846 in connection with his friend Rev. Samuel Longfellow they compiled the "Hymns of the Spirit".

His series of volumes on "Oriental Religions" are monuments to his learning and research. It is said of him, "He had fine scholarship, the loftiest morality, the most cordial friendliness of spirit; he was conscientious, brave, sincere and modest". He died in the old home in North Andover, Feb. 12, 1882.

Miss Kate Johnson, daughter of Dr. Samuel Johnson, and sister of the Rev. Samuel Johnson, is the present occupant and owner. She is active in in the social, religious and charitable life of North Andover and a staunch supporter of the old Unitarian Church, in which her ancestors worshipped for so many years.

This is the eighth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL THEOPHILUS COTTON'S REGIMENT

COLONEL THEOPHILUS COTTON'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT, 1775.
16TH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This Plymouth County Regiment was particularly noted for number of its officers who bore the names of the Pilgrim and Puritan fathers. The colonel was a descendant of the Reverend John Cotton; the lieutenant-colonel descended from John Alden; the chaplain Sylvanus Conant, could have traced his ancestry back to the sturdy old planter, Roger Conant; and two of the captains bore the honored Pilgrim name of Bradford.

The following letter gives us our earliest record of the regiment;

"Mr. Thomas Plymouth April 8; 1775.

The Minute Regiment commanded by Col° Cotton was Reviewed here last Monday & Tuesday.--The great proficiency they had made in the Military Art, gave real pleasure to the numerous body of spectators, & the good order & decency observed thro the whole Regiment the two day they continued in Town demands our most gratefull acknowledgements—that fervent zeal, that manly determined resolution attempt[d] with the great seriousnefs which appeared in the countenances of the whole Regiment afforded us the highest satisfaction, & we have much to hope from men actuated by principle, in defence of that noble cause, the cause of Liberty, in which this whole continent is so heartily engaged.

After the Twelve companys had marched into Town & had paraded some time in the main street, they proceeded to the meeting-house where the Rev[d] M[r]. Bacon made a prayer suited to the occasion, after which a spirited & very elegant oration well adapted to the Times, was delivered by Mr. Joshua Thomas, Adjutant of the Regiment, & the solemnity was concluded by singing the 20th Psalm ommitting the 6th verse.

To Mr. Isaiah Thomas,
Printer,
Boston."

It is interesting to read in the Psalm selected, — "In the name of our God we will set up our banners. . . . Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God."

Twelve companies are mentioned as being present on the above occasion but only five companies credited to this regiment are to be found among the minute mens rolls in the archives. They were officered as follows;

"Captain.	1st Lieutenant	2nd Lieutenant.
Earl Clapp	Isaac Pope	Charles Church
John Bradford	Jeſsee Sturtevant	Ens James Harlow
John Bridgham	Nehemiah Cobb	Benjamin Ward
Edward Hammond	John Burggs	Timothy Ruggls
Peleg Wadsworth	Seth Drew	Joseph Samſon"

It is possible that more of the companies responded to the Lexington Alarm but this regiment is mentioned only in the returns of the five here given.

This command was organized as a Provincial Regiment, April 23, 1775, and we find the following list of field and staff officicers who served between that date and August 1, 1775;

"Colonel Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth.
Lieut. Colonel Ichabod Alden, of Duxbury.
Major Ebenezer Sprout, Middleborough.
Chaplain Silvanus Conant do
Adjt. Joshua Thomas, Plymouth.
Surgeon, William Thomas "
Sur. Mate John Thomas "
Q Master (John) Cotton" "

"A list of the companies belonging to Coll° Cottons regiment, stationed in Roxbury.

Capt Thomas Mayhew's com^{ny} inclu^{ing} Serg^{ts}	59
Sub Nath'l Lewis	
Benj^{a} Warren	
Capt Earl Clap's company includ^{ing} Serg^{ts}	60
Sub Iſaac Pope	
Charles Church	
Capt John Bradford's Com^{ny} includ^{ing} Serg^{ts}	58
Sub Jeſse Sturteſant	
Thomas Sampſon	

Capt John Bridgham's com^{ny} inclu^{ing} Sergst	58
Sub Edward Sparrow	
Nehemiah Cobb	
Capt Joshua Benſon's com^{ny} includ^{ing} Sergts	59
Sub William Thompſon	
James Smith	
Capt Iſaac Wood's Com^{ny} includ^{ing} Sergts	59
Sub Abiel Townshend	
Foxwell Thomas	
Capt Peleg Wadsworth	53
Capt Amos Wade	59
Capt Sam^{l} Bradford	56
Capt Edw^{d} Hamond	41
	562

Staff Officers, Doc^{tr} W^{m} Thomas Surgeon

John Thomas, Mate.

Mr. John Cotton Jun^{r} Quarter Master

Joshua Thomas, Adjt.

In Provin Congreſs, Watertown May 26, 1775.

Resolved That Commiſsions be delivd out to the officers of Coll^{o} Cotton's Regiment agreeable to the within Liſt.

Sam^{l} Freeman Sec^{y}"

"In Provincial Congreſs May 27, 1775.

Ordered That Commiſsions be delivered to Ichabod'Alden Esq Lieut Coll, & Ebenezer Sprout Jun Major of Coll Theophilus Cotton's Regiment.

Sam^{l} Freeman Sec^{y}"

The following list of line officers is given in Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book, as given in the Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, v. XV, pp. 77-8.

"Captains	Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Thomas Mayhew	Nathan Lewis	Benjamin Warren
Earl Clapp	Isaac Pope	Charles Church
John Bradford	Jesse Shirtefant	Thomas Sampson
John Brigham	Edward Sparrow	Nehemiah Cobb

Captains	Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Joshua Benson	William Thompson	James Smith
Isaac Wood	Abiel Townsend	Foxwell Thomas
Peleg Wadsworth	Seth Dow (Drew)	Joseph Sampson
Samuel Bradford	Andrew Sampson	Judah Alden
Amos Wade	Arcippus(Archelaus)Cole	Lemuel Wood
Edward Hammon (d)	Timothy Ruggles	Nathan Sears"

"Captains Towns

John Bradford, Halifax, Plympton.
Isaac Wood, Middleboro.
John Bridgham, Plympton, Wareham, Plymouth, Middeboro, Rochester," Freetown.
Samuel Bradford, Duxbury.
Peleg Wadsworth, Kingston, Plymouth, Duxbury.
Edward Hammond, Rochester, Wareham, Dartmouth, Yarmouth, Duxbury, Plymouth, Sandwich (Providence, R. I.)
Earl Clap, Rochester, Middleboro, Dartmouth.
Thomas Mayhew, Plymouth, Boston, Canterbury, Ct.
Amos Wade, Middleboro, Taunton.
Joshua Benson, Middleboro, Wareham, Plymouth. Plympton Rochester."

Massachusetts Archives.

"In Congress, Watertown June 23, 1775.

Sir; As it appears to this Congress highly probable that the Army of our enemies will speedily make the utmost effort to force our lines and penetrate into the country, they have judged it absolutely necessary for the strengthening of the Army before *Boston*, that the eight Companies now posted in County of *Plymouth*, belonging partly to General *Thomas's* Regiment and partly to Colonel *Cotton's* Regiment should immeiately join the said Army. You are therefore directed without delay, to give the orders necessary for the marching of the said eight Companies to the said Army, as as may be. the said Army, as soon as may be.

To General Ward."

The proper defence of the seacoast required the return of two of these companies to Plymouth, after a short stay of one week at Roxbury, as the following resolve, shows;

"Resolved, That General *Ward* be and hereby is directed immediately to issue orders that two full Companies from Colonel *Cotton's* Regiment under

proper officers march without delay to *Plymouth*, and there remain for the guard and defence of the inhabitants till they can be relieved by such Companies as are to be raised for the defence and protection of the seacoasts and to be stationed there for that purpose."

The regiment served through the year in the fortifications at Roxbury in General Thomas's Brigade, Major General Ward's Division. The strength of the regiment each month was as follows;

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non Com.	Rank & File
June 16	33		59	496
July	33	4	60	500
Aug. 18	33	5	60	511
Sept. 23	32	4	60	511
Oct. 17	32	5	60	502
Nov. 18	31	5	60	504
Dec. 30	30	5	60	479

COLONEL THEOPHILUS COTTON was the son of Reverend John and Hannah (Sturtevant) Cotton of Halifax, Plymouth County. He was a descendant in the fifth generation of the Reverend John Cotton, of the First Church in Boston. In 1771 and 2, he served as a Captain in Colonel George Watson's Plymouth County Regiment. He was a delegate from Plymouth to the Plymouth County Convention, held September 26-7, 1774. The letter at the beginning of this article shows that he commanded a "Minute Regiment" as early as April 8, 1775, and at least five of the companies under him responded to the Lexington Alarm on the 19th of April. Four days later he was engaged as colonel of the reorganized Provincial Regiment, known as the 4th Massachusetts Bay Regiment which in July became the 16th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. He held the command of this organization through the year. February 1, 1777, he was commissioned Colonel of the 1st Plymouth County (Militia) Regiment, serving in the brigades of Generals Palmer and Joseph Cushing at Rhode Island. He was also Colonel of a regiment at Rhode Island from March 3, to March 31, 1781. He died in the following year. His gravestone on Burial Hill, Plymouth, bears the following inscription; "To the memory of Col. THEOPHILUS COTTON, who departed this Life Feb^{y} ye 18th 1782—Aetatis 66 years. *The firm Patriot there Who made the welfare of mankind his care Shall know he conquered.*" He compiler of the book of Burial Hill epitaphs refers to him as a "zealous and active whig and patriot."

LIEUT. COLONEL ICHABOD ALDEN was the son of Captain Samuel and Sarah (Sprague) Alden, and was born August 11, 1739. He was a great-grandson of John and Priscilla (Mullens) Alden, the Pilgrims. He served in 1758 and 9 in Captain Gamaliel Bradford's Company, Colonel Doty's Regiment. From March 31, to November 1, 1759, he was in Captain Ephraim Holmes's Company, Colonel Thwing's Regiment, at Lunenburgh, N. S., serving as Ensign. Through 1761 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Moses Hart's Company, Colonel Jonathan Hoar's Regiment. He served as Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment through 1775, and through 1776 held the same rank in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. November 1, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, leading that command until he was killed at Cherry Valley, November 10, 1778.

MAJOR EBENEZER SPROUT or (SPROAT) was born in the old Sproat Tavern at Middleboro in 1752. He was the son of Ebenezer Sproat. As "Captain" Ebenezer Sprout, he was delegate to the Plymouth County Convention, September 26-7, 1774. In the following month he was a delegate to the First Provincial Congress, from Middleborough. He served as Major of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment from it's formation through the year 1775. During 1776, he was Major of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment Continental Army. He was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment Massachusetts Line from January 1, 1777, to September 29, 1778, when he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel Commandant of the 12th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He commanded that regiment until January 1st 1781, when he was given the command with the same rank of the 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line (formerly Bailey's) continuing that service until November 1783. Thomas Weston in his History of the Town of Middleborough" wrote of him as follows; "He inherited the virtues of his father, and in addition to this, he was noted for his boldness and energy, tempered by prudence and sagacity. . . . . it was said at the time that he was the tallest man in his regiment, being six feet four inches in height, and of perfect proportions. He had winning ways, and yet the sternness of an able military commander. He was a strict disciplinarian, but his agreeable manner, his intelligence and cheerful disposition, made him a universal favorite with his officers and men. His knowledge of the art of war and the thorough discipline that he maintained, attracted the attention of Baron Steuben, who appointed him inspector of the brigade, an office he filled to the satisfaction of his superior officers. He was a friend of General Washington and was frequently admitted to his confidence." He

was in the famous Glover Brigade at Trenton, Princeton and Monmouth and in the Sullivan campaigns in Rhode Island in 1778-9. After the war he lived for a time in Providence, R. I., and in 1786 was appointed surveyor for R. I. of the lands west of the Ohio River. He led a party to the banks of the Muskingum River where they arrived April 7, 1788, and began the settlement of Marietta. Thomas Weston in the volume previously quoted, tells us that "his fearless character as well as his fairness in dealing with the Indians, soon won their respect. The Indians called him Hetuck or Big Buckeye, from his eagle eye and stately bearing. He rose to be a prominent man in the state, and from the name the Indians gave him, Ohio took the name of the Buckeye state." He has been duly honored by the citizens of Marietta as the founder of a number of institutions which have helped to make Ohio "the Massachusetts of the West." He was an original member of the Society of the Cincinnatti. He died Marietta, in February 1805.

CHAPLAIN SYLVANUS CONANT of Middleborough, was born in Bridgewater, November 17, 1720. He was the son of Lot and Deborah (Lovell) Conant and a descendant of the Puritan Planter and Governor, Roger Conant, in the fifth generation. He graduated at Harvard College in 1740 and was ordained 4th pastor of the First Congregational Church at Middleborough, March 28, 1745, where he continued in the ministry nearly thirty-three years until his death. He served as chaplain in the Crown Point expedition in 1755, as the following extract from the diary of Rev. Samuel Chandler will show; "Nov. 10, I read and visited. Mr. Conant came to our camp who is chaplain of Colonel Thatcher's regiment. He prayed upon parade." He was engaged as Chaplain of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 23, 1775, and served through the year. September 28, 1776, he was engaged as Chaplain of Colonel John Cushing's 2nd Plymouth County Regiment, September 28, 1776, for Rhode Island service. He died December 8, 1777 of small-pox.

ADJUTANT JOSHUA THOMAS of Plymouth, was the son of the Surgeon of the regiment, Doctor William and———(Bridgham) Thomas. He was born in 1751. He was engaged as Adjutant of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 23, 1775, but as early as April 8th was serving in the same rank in Colonel Cotton's "Minute Regiment," as the letter reproduced in the beginning of this article will show. He served through the year 1775 and January 1st 1776, was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant and Adjutant in Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. He was for many years President of the Plymouth County Bar. He died January 10, 1821.

SURGEON WILLIAM THOMAS of Plymouth, was born in Boston in 1718. The author of the "Thomas Book", states that he was on the medical staff of the expedition against Louisburg in 1745, and we know from the records in the Archives that he was Surgeon of Colonel Joseph Thatcher's Regiment on the Crown Point expedition September 12 to December 16, 1756. He and four of his sons joined the Revolutionary Army in 1775. He was engaged April 23d of that year as Surgeon of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. June 27, 1777, he was appointed Surgeon of Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, for the defence of Boston and served six months.

SURGEON'S MATE JOHN THOMAS of Plymouth, was the third son of Surgeon William Thomas. He was engaged as Surgeon's Mate of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 23, 1775, and served through the year. In 1776 he was Surgeon's Mate of Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Surgeon of Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He remained in that regiment January 1, 1781, when he was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served through the remainder of the war in this command and in a return of effectives dated October 31, 1783, was reported on furlough at Poughkeepsie by leave of General Washington. He established himself in that place after the war and became one of the leading physicians there. He died October 30, 1819.

QUARTERMASTER JOHN COTTON of Plymouth, was Ensign in Captain Theophilus Cotton's Company, Colonel George Watson's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, in August 1771. April 23, 1775, he was engaged as Quartermaster of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. Through 1776 he was Ensign in Captain Elijah Crooker's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d. Regiment, Continental Army. In 1777 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Shays's Company, Colonel Rufus Putnam s 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned October 3, 1780, and died February 1, 1831.

CAPTAIN JOSHUA BENSON JR. of Middleborough was first Lieutenant of Captain William Shaw's Middleborough Company, which responded to the Lexington Alarm of April 19,1775. May 2nd he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and he served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Allen's Company, in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Regiment, Continental Army. From Janu-

ary 1, 1777, to June 15, 1781, he served as Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and from July 18, to July 25, 1783, was in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was brevetted Major, September 30, 1783.

CAPTAIN JOHN BRADFORD of Plympton, served first as a private in Captain Samuel Peck's Regiment, at the Saint Lawrence River from May 5, to November 20, 1759. In 1762 he was Captain of the 1st Plymouth Company, in Colonel George Wattson's Regiment. He was a Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment which marched in response to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. May 2nd he enlisted to serve under the same commander in the Provincial Army and continued under him through the year. In September 1777, he was a "Captain serving as Continental Agent."

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADFORD of Duxbury, was the son of Hon. Gamaliel and Abigail (Bradford) Bradford. He was born in Duxbury January 2, 1730. He was a brother of Colonel Gamaliel Bradford, commander of the 1st Plymouth County Regiment in 1776, and the 14th Regiment Massachusetts Line in 1777—1781. He was Captain of the 1st Duxbury Company, in Colonel George Wattson's Regiment, August, 1771. He commanded a company in Colonel James Warren's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 13, 1775 he "enlisted" as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served in that command through the year.

CAPTAIN JOHN BRIDGHAM of Plympton, commanded a company in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's "Minute" Regiment on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. May 2nd he enlisted as Captain in Colonel Cotton's Provincial Regiment and served (probably) through the year. He held the same rank in the Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army in 1776. From July 29, 1778 to the 13th of the following September he was a Captain serving as a volunteer in Captain William Crow Cotton's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, at Rhode Island.

CAPTAIN EARL CLAPP of Rochester, was the son of Ebenezer and Mary (Winslow) Clapp, and a descendant in the 5th generation of Thomas Clapp who was at Weymouth in 1638. He was born April 21, 1741. He served as a private in Captain Gamaliel Bradford's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment, from April 12, to October 26, 1758; and in Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment from January 1, 1760, to March 16, 1761. He commanded a company of minute men in Colonel Theophilus

Cotton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and served under the same commander through the year. During 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Regiment, Continental Army. He was commissioned Major of Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, July 23, 1777, and from July 27, to October 31, 1780, held the same rank in Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment. The author of "The Clapp Family in America," refers to him as follows; "He took a very prominent part in the affairs of of the town of Rochester, where he lived, his name appearing on several committees appointed by the town during the troublous times of the Revolution. . . . He served the through the war (as above stated), bearing the character of a a brave and energetic man. It appears by the records that he lived in Woodstock, Ct., in 1801 and 2 . . . Major Clapp received a pension of $560 per year from the United States Government during the later part of his life. He died in 1835, aged about 94 years. Major Earl married first, Sarah daughter of Jeremiah How. She was the mother of all his children."

CAPTAIN EDWARD HAMMOND of Rochester, was a private in Captain Joshua Moody's Company Colonel Bagley's Regiment, at Louisburg January 1, 1760, to January 12, 1761. He commanded a company of minute men in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775 and eight days later was engaged as Captain in the Provincial Regiment under the same commander. He served (probably) through the year. He was engaged August 13, 1779, as a Captain under Captain Samuel Fisher Commandant of a regiment and served until September 13, 1779.

CAPTAIN THOMAS MAYHEW of Plymouth, may have been the man of that name who marched as a private in Captain Joshua Fuller's Company, Colonel William Brattle's Regiment, in 1757. He was a First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Hammatt's Company, which marched from Plymouth on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged May 1st, as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment Continental Army. In 1777 he was Captain in command of a matross company in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's 1st Plymouth County Regiment.

CAPTAIN AMOS WADE of Middleborough, was probably the man of that name who served as a private in Lieut. Colonel Thomas Doty's Company, Colonel Joseph Thatcher's Regiment, in 1756.? At that time he lived in Bridgwater and was 24 years of age. He was Captain of the 3d Middleborough Company on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and May 1st was en-

gaged as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment. He served through the year. In May and September 1778, he was a "Captain serving as a volunteer" in Captain Joshua White's Company, Lieut. Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment.

CAPTAIN PELEG WADSWORTH of Kingston, was the son of Deacon Peleg and Susanna (Sampson) Wadsworth, of Duxbury. He was born in that town May 6, 1748, and graduated at Harvard College in 1769. He engaged in teaching in Plymouth and removed to Kingston in 1774 or earlier. He was chosen a member of the Committee of Correspondence September 26, 1774. April 19, 1775, he marched in command of a Kingston Company, in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, in response to the Lexington alarm. He was engaged May 1st as Captain under the same commander in the Provincial Army, and served through the year. His first child was born within the intrenchments at Dorchester Heights, August 28, 1775. During 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. In March 1776, he was appointed Aide to General Ward. He also served that year as an engineer under General Thomas and assisted in laying out the works at Roxbury. August 25, 1778, while in the camp before Newport, R.I., he was appointed Adjutant General of Massachusetts. He was commissioned Brigadier General July 7, 1779, and was second in command of the land forces sent to the Penobscot that year. February 14, 1780, he was placed in command of the defences of the "eastern parts of Massachusetts" (present coast of Maine.) The author of the "Wadsworth Family History," states that, "after his term of service expired, he was left with his family at his headquarters at Thomaston, with a guard of only six soldiers. The British commander at Castine heard of his exposed situation and February 18, 1781, sent a lieutenant and twenty-five men to capture him. He made an heroic defence but was finally wounded and captured and taken prisoner to Fort George. He was confined in a room with Major William Burton. At midnight on June 8, they made their escape through a hole which they had bored in the pine ceiling, General Wadsworth letting himself down the walls by a blanket. After three days of toil and suffering, they reached St. George's settlement.

He returned to Massachusetts and in 1784 removed to Portland, Maine, building in the following year the famous brick residence on Congress Street, Portland. He engaged in trade there for several years. In 1792 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate and the same year was elected a Member of Congress, holding this office for seven terms. He purchased in 1790,—7,500 acres

of land including the site of Hiram, Maine. He was a Mason and named it for Hiram, King of Tyre and Hiram Abiff, the first Most Excellent Grand Master. He removed there and was a selectman six years, treasurer twelve years and a magistrate for many years, being an arbiter and always a peace-maker. He was regarded as the patriarch of the settlement, and his home was the central point in the region for law, literature, refinement and hospitality. . . . He established a free school at the town house, and rode through the town on horseback in his eightieth year, inviting the children to attend. . . . Duty was his guiding star. His lofty character founded on truth, justice and integrity, as upon the Rock of Ages, is still reverenced by his townsmen and cherished as a precious legacy by his posterity. He died in Hiram, Maine, July 20, 1825."

CAPTAIN ISAAC WOOD of Middleborough, was Captain of the 2nd Company of Minute-Men from that town April 19, 1775. During 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. May 2nd he was engaged to hold the same rank in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Provincial Regiment and he served through the year. He also commanded a company in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment from July 20, to August 27, 1777, at Rhode Island. He was a Captain serving as private, in Captain John Barrows Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment, May 6–9 and September 6-12, 1778.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN BURGGS of Rochester, held that rank in Captain Edward Hammond's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NEHEMIAH COBB of Plympton, served in that rank in Captain John Bridgham's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, in response to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as Ensign in the same company and served through the year. July 9, 1780, he was appointed Lieutenant in Captain Jesse Sturtevant's Company in Colonel John Jacob's Regiment of Plymouth County men raised to reinforce the Continental Army. He served until November 1, 1780.

LIEUTENANT ARCHIPPUS COLE of Middleborough, was in all probability the man of that name who was a private in Captain John Loring's Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, at Crown Point in September–October, 1756, and in Captain Benjamin Pratt's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment, from April 10 to June —, 1758, 51 days. He was a lieutenant in Captain Amos Wade's Company, Colonel Theophilus

Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged in the same company and served through the year. In 1776 and 1778 he is given as "a lieutenant serving as a private" in Captain William Tupper's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment, for service in Rhode Island. He again served in the same way under the same captain in Colonel Ebenezer White's Regiment, from August 1 to 9, 1780.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SETH DREW of Kingston, was the son of Cornelius and Sarah (Bartlett) Drew, and was born in 1747. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Peleg Wadsworth's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged for the same service in the Provincial army, and served through the year. He held the same rank in Captain Peleg Wadsworth's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army, through 1776. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served all through the campaigns with this regiment and July 31, 1781, was appointed Brigade Inspector. In February–March, 1782, he served as Captain in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In January (7th according to the Historical Register of the officers of the Continental Army, 29th according to the records in the Massachusetts Archives) 1783, he was promoted to the rank of Major. He served until June 12, 1783. He died May 18, 1824, and was buried at Kingston.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL LEWIS of Plymouth ,was born in Lynn, November 14, 1751. He was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carder) Lewis. April 20, 1775 he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Hammatt's Company, on the Lexington alarm. May 1, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Mayhew's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. His commission as Second Lieutenant was ordered August 30, 1776, for service in Captain Ebenezer Lothrop's Company, Colonel Nathaniel Freeman's 1st Barnstable County Regiment, guarding prisoners from the British ship "Somerset."

FIRST LIEUTENANT ISAAC POPE of Rochester, was the son of Isaac and Lydia (Mitchell) Pope, of Dartmouth, Mass. He was born July 3, 1744. He was first Lieutenant in Captain Earl Clapp's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 19, 1775. May 2, he was engaged with the same rank and Company and served through the year. Through 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Hamlen's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was

commissioned Captain in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and October 12, 1782 was made Major in Colonel John Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He retired January 1, 1783. In 1779, he removed with his family to Wells, Maine, and owned and lived in the Garrison house there. In the "History of Wells, Maine," we read that he was a man of "uncommon urbanity, distinguished all his life for that suavity of manner and general dignity of deportment which characterized the old English gentleman. . . . In these qualities of personal dignity and bearing, he probably had no superior in Wells. . . . He was a selectman for years. . . . Under the Act of 1818 he received a pension sufficient to sustain him in his declining years." He died June 3, 1820.

FIRST LIEUTENANT TIMOTHY RUGGLES of Rochester, enlisted as First Lieutenant in Captain Edward Hammatt's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, May 1, 1775, and served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ANDREW SAMPSON held that rank in Captain Samuel Bradford's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment. His commission was ordered May 27, 1775. He was commissioned January 10, 1777, as Captain of a company stationed at Plymouth (Gurnet).

FIRST LIEUTENANT EDWARD SPARROW of Wareham, was a Sergeant in Captain Israel Fearing's Company of Minute Men April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain John Bridgham's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain John Bridgham's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, June 27, 1777, and served to January 2, 1778. He was listed as a "Captain serving as a volunteer" in Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment, September 6-12, 1778. August 4, 1779, he was commissioned (engaged July 1, 1779) Captain in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3d Worcester County Regiment. From June 27, to October 27, 1780, he was a Captain of Colonel John Jacob's Regiment. He was appointed Brigade Major, August 12, 1780, and served until October 27, 1780.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JESSE STURTEVANT of Halifax, served as First Lieutenant in Captain John Bradford's Company in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged to serve under the same officers in the Provincial Regiment. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Earl Clapp's Company, Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Regiment,

Continental Army, through 1776. In April 1777, he was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment for service in Rhode Island. He was commissioned Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's 1st Plymouth County Regiment. From July 10 to December 29, 1780, he was a Captain in Colonel John Jacob's Regiment, in the Rhode Island service. He died September 1, 1818.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM THOMPSON was ordered to be commissioned, May 26, 1775, to serve in Captain Joshua Benson's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment. He probably served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ABIEL TOWNSEND of Middleborough served as Ensign in Captain Isaac Wood's Middleborough Company of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as First Lieutenant under the same Captain in the Provincial Regiment commanded by Colonel Theophilus Cotton. He served until September 17, 1775, when he was killed by accident.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN WARD of Plympton was the son of Ephraim and Sarah (Dunham) Ward. He was born in 1744. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Bridgham's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 19, 1775. From June 27, 1777 to January 2, 1778, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Edward Sparrow's Company, Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LEMUEL WOOD of Middleborough was probably the man of that name who was in Captain Samuel Thatcher's Company, Colonel Thatcher's Regiment, May 8, 1756; in Captain Joseph Tinkham's Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's Regiment at Fort William Henry, August 1757; and in Captain Benjamin Pratt's Company, Colonel Doty's Regiment, in 1758. He was a Second Lieutenant in Captain Amos Wade's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, in 1775.

ENSIGN JUDAH ALDEN was the son of Colonel Briggs and Mercy (Wadsworth) Alden. He was born in Duxbury, October 31, 1750. He enlisted May 1, 1775, as an Ensign in Captain Samuel Bradford's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Bradford's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was brevetted Major, September 30, 1783, and served to Novem-

ber 3d. He inherited the Alden estates and married Welthea Wadsworth. He died March 12, 1845, aged ninety-four years.

ENSIGN CHARLES CHURCH of Rochester held that rank in Captain Earl Clapp's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19th, 1775. May 2, he enlisted under the same officers in the Provincial Regiment and served through the year. Through 1776, he was a Second Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Hamlen's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. November 27, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, and he also served in that command under Lieut. Colonel Com. Ebenezer White from July 30 to August 8, 1780.

ENSIGN JAMES HARLOW served in Captain John Bradford's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He may have been the man of that name who was a Captain in Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment January-April, 1776; Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, in June 1776; Colonel Cary's Regiment again in October-December of the same year; Colonel Thomas Lothrop's 1st Plymouth County Regiment in 1777; Colonel Ezra Wood's Regiment in June 1778; and Colonel Theophilus Cotton's 1st Plymouth County Regiment in 1779.

ENSIGN JOSEPH SAMSON of Kingston may have been the man of that name who was a private in Lieut. Colonel John Kingsbury's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bailey's Regiment, at Fort William Henry, October 12, 1756. He served as an Ensign in Colonel Peleg Wadsworth's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1st he was engaged to serve under the same commanders and continued that service over three months at least.

ENSIGN THOMAS SAMPSON (or SAMSON) of Plympton was probably the Thomas, son of Thomas and Lydia (Bryant) Sampson, who was born in Plympton, in 1737. He was a Sergeant in Captain John Bradford's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as Second Lieutenant under the same officers and served through the year. He was commissioned Captain in Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, June 6, 1776. In December 1776, he served as Captain in the 1st Plymouth County Regiment, Lieut. Colonel Thomas Lathrop, Commandant. He served as Captain

in the same regiment under Colonel Theophilus Cotton, in September-October, 1777, in October, 1778 and in March 1781.

ENSIGN NATHAN SEARS of Rochester was the son of Judah and Mary (Paddock) Sears. He was born at Harwich, June 18, 1741. He was a private in Captain Edward Hammond's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as an Ensign under the same officers and served through the year. During 1776, he was 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Peleg Wadsworth's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. He died in Rochester, February 27, 1725.

ENSIGN JAMES SMITH of Middleborough was in all probability the man of that name who was a private in Captain Joseph Tinkham's Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's Regiment, August 1757. He was a Sergeant in Captain William Shaw's 1st Middleborough Company of Minute Men, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Joshua Benson's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, and served through the year. He was commissioned May 6, 1776, Second Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Wood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 4th Plymouth County Regiment. He held the same rank in this company on two alarms in 1778, at Dartmouth, and in August 1780, was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonah Washburn's Company, Colonel Ebenezer White's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, in service at Rhode Island.

ENSIGN FOXWELL THOMAS of Middleborough was a Corporal in Captain Isaac Wood's Company of Minute Men, which marched from Middleborough, April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as an Ensign in Captain Isaac Wood's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Wood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. He also has a record of "Lieutenant serving as private," in Captain Abishai Tinkham's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, in May and September, 1778. He died either January 29, or September 10, (two records given) 1829, in Franklin County, Massachusetts.

ENSIGN BENJAMIN WARREN of Plymouth was the son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Doty) Warren. He was born in 1740. Several records of service of Benjamin Warren of Middleborough are given in the French war

records in the archives, but it is not certain that they belonged to this man. He was a Sergeant in Captain Abraham Hammatt's Company, which marched from Plymouth on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Thomas Mayhew's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Mayhew's Comany, Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In May 1781, he served as Brigade Major, and was retired January 1, 1783. He died June 10, 1825.

During the war 16 of the officers above named were promoted as follows: 1 to brigadier general, 1 colonel, 5 majors, 1 surgeon, 4 captains, 2 first lieutenants, 2 second lieutenants.

[This is the eighth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Ensign, Lavina, m. Jonathan Hayden of N. Y. Branch Port., 598.

Estabrook, Seth, b. 1795; set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Port., 939.

Estes, Benjamin, set. Me., 1800? N. Y.; d. 1850. Lenawee Hist. I, 177; Lenawee Port., 1216.

—— C. H., b. 1836; set. Mich., 1838. Traverse, 92.

—— Deborah, b. 1804; m. 1822 Libni Kelley of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 177.

—— Edy, b. Marshfield, 1810; m. John Fraser of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Hist., facing 506.

—— Jerome, Co. D. 61st. Mass. Infantry; d. 1889. Grand Rapids Lowell, 369.

—— Lucy B., m. 1842 Enos Canniff of Mich. Lenawee Port., 1200.

—— Sylvanus, b. Plymouth Co., 1794; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Hillsdale Port., 740.

Estey, Israel B., b. Royalston? 1811; set. N. H., Vt. Clinton Port., 227.

Etheridge, Samuel, b. Adams, 1788; set. Mich., 1836. Branch Twent., 622.

Eveleth, Charles, b. 1807? set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1853. Clinton Port., 958.

Everett, Franklin, b. Worthington, 1812; set. N. Y., 1840, Mich., 1846. Grand Rapids Lowell, 241; Grand River, appendix 21; Kent, 261, 999.

—— Tyler, set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Hist., 1085.

Ewell, Consider, set. Mich., 1835? Macomb Hist., 787.

—— Samuel, b. Hampshire Co. 1799; set. N. Y., 802, Mich., 1836. Macomb Hist., 655; Macomb Past, 27.

Ewers, Henry M, b. Wendell, 1800. set. N. Y. Branch Port., 610.

Fairbanks, Abigail, m. 1800? Charles Crosby of Conn. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 737.

Fales, Fanny, m. 1810? Joel Brown of Vt. Muskegon Port., 122.

—— Mary, b. Hampshire Co., 1783; m. Levi L. Lawrence. Berrien Port., 617.

Fall, John, set. O., Mich., 1825. Ingham Port., 702.

Falley, John W., b. Westfield, 1814; set N. Y. and O. Hillsdale Port., 249.

Farmer, John, b. Boston; set. N.Y., 1770. Detroit, 1085.

Farnham, Melinda, of Conway; m. 1815? William Holloway of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 475.

Farnsworth, Charles, b. Hawley, 1802; set N. Y., O., Mich., 1837. Lenawee Port., 647.

—— William K., set. N. Y., 1840? Saginaw Port., 620.

Farnum, Fanny, b. Pamsa? m. Joseph Chapin of N. Y. and Pa. Kalamazoo Port., 824.

Farrar, Asa, b. Northfield, 1760; Revolutionary soldier. set. N Y., 1800? Detroit, 1141.

—— Daniel, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. H. Genesee Port., 898.

—— John, b. Rutland, 1793; set. N. Y., 1800? Mich. 1817. Detroit, 1141.

—— Sullivan, set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1834. Macomb Hist., 883.

Farrington, Erastus C., b. Norfolk Co., 1824. Gratiot, 300.

FAULKNER, Almira or Elmira, b. Colerain, 1790; m. 1809 John Gragg of Mass. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 658; Lenawee Hist. I, 180.

FAUNCE, Alden, set. O.; d. 1863. Isabella, 276, 396.

—— William H., b. New Bedford, 1819; set. Mich. Ingham Port., 531.

FAXON, Caroline, b. Conway, 1801; m. George Russell of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 605.

FAY, Francis, set. Mich., 1850? Monroe, 360.

—— James, set. N. Y., 1810? Jackson Hist., 995.

—— Louise, of Southboro; m. 1828, Luther H. Trask of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 239.

—— William, b. Hampden Co., 1821; set. O., Va., Mich., 1884. Muskegon Port., 173.

—— William H., set. O., 1825? d. 1882. Muskegon Port., 173.

FEGLES, Sally, b. 1804; m 1820? Addiniram Bradley of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Twent., 768.

FENNER, James L., b. 1777; set. N. Y. Allegan Hist., 238.

FENSON, James, set. Canada, Mich., 1863. Lake Huron, 229.

FENTON, John, set. Vt., 1781. Lenawee Hist. I, 477.

—— Mary A., b. Cambridge, 1817; m. 1842 Levi Gustin of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 166.

—— Seth, b. 1781., set. Vt., 1781, Pa. Lenawee Hist. I, 477.

—— Stephen, b. Middlesex Co., 1791; set. N. Y. 1820? Lenawee Illus., 166.

FERRY.——(grandfather Dexter M. Ferry of Detroit) set. N.Y., 1800? Wayne Chron., 442.

—— Chester, set. N. Y., 1820? Kent., 535.

—— William M., b. Granby, 1796; set. N. Y. Mich., 1823. Grand River, appendix, 22; Ottawa Hist , 38.

FERSON, William G., set. Mich., 1836. Berrien Hist., 158; Berrien Twent., 150.

FESSENDEN, Eben, b. Worcester Co., 1800? set. Vt., Canada. Macomb Past, 186.

FIELD, Abigail, b. 1789; m. Ira Humphrey of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 832.

FIELD, Charles. E., b. Greenfield, 1850? set. Ill. Branch Port., 616.

—— Thomas, b. 1782; set N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1833. Jackson Port., 681.

FIELDING, William, set. N. Y., Mich., 1831, Jackson Port., 231.

FIELDS, Jonathan E., set. Mich., 1833. Washtenaw Hist., 229.

FIFIELD, Enoch, b. Salisbury; set. N. H., Mich., 1830. Jackson Port., 747.

—— Henry, of Essex Co., set. Mich., 1834. Ingham Hist., 313.

FINNEGAN, John, b. Taunton, 1831; set. Mich., 1832. Washtenaw Port., 426.

FISH, Betsey, b. Barnstable Co., 1783; m. 1800? Orrin F. Sessions of Vt and Mich., Kent, 752; Oakland Port., 714.

—— David, set N. Y., 1800. Jackson Hist., 855.

—— Sarah B., b. Barnstable; m. 1825 Joseph Goodspeed of Mass., O., and Mich. Cass Rogers, 337.

FISHER, Erastus, b. Northfield, 1814; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1840. Kent, 1003; Mecosta, 462.

—— Fanny, m. 1825? Lorenzo Aldrich of Canada and Mich. Mecosta, 402, 419, 527.

—— Joel, b. near Boston, 1780; set. N. Y., 1800. Lenawee Hist. I, 155.

—— John, b. 1784; res. Franklin Co., set. Mich., 1836. Lenawee Port., 504.

—— John, b. Charlemont, 1829; set. Mich., 1836. Lenawee Port., 505.

—— Joseph P., b. Dedham, 1800; set. N. H., Mich., 1834. Oakland Port., 767.

—— Olive D., b. 1820; m. 1845, Solomon F. Sears of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 666; Washtenaw Port., 340.

—— Pliny, set. N.Y., 1830? Mich. Lenawee Port., 253.

—— Timothy, set. N. H., 1810? Oakland Port., 767.

FISK, Abigail, b. Worcester, 1808; m. 1831 Joseph I. Talmadge of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 251.

—— Abigail, m. Joseph Richardson of N.Y. (1812 soldier) Branch Port., 311.

—— Adaline, m. Asa Kingsbury of Mich. (b. 1806). Cass Hist., opposite 160.

—— Daniel, b. Worcester, 1772; set. N. Y., 1802. Lenawee Illus., 228.

Fisk, Ebenezer, b. Franklin Co., 1815; set. Mich., 1839. Lenawee Port., 335.

—— Frank, b. Ashfield, 1836., set. Mich., 1838. Ionia Port., 410.

—— Jabez, b. Wendell, 1794; set. N. Y., 1802; Mich., 1833. Lenawee Illus., 228; Lenawee Port., 1042.

—— James, set. Vt., 1820? Kent, 1300.

—— Joseph, set. Mich., 1838, d. 1877. Ionia Port., 410

—— Joseph, b. Charlemont or Windsor 1810; set. N. Y., Mich., 1834. Allegan Hist., 156; Allegan Twent., 571; Kalamazoo Port., 934; St. Clair, 119,

—— Roswell of Berkshire County, bought land, 1837. Allegan Hist., 219.

Fiske, Ebenezer, b. Wenham, 1762; set. N. H. Branch Port., 341.

Fitch, John M., b. Bedford, 1811; set. N.H., 1833; Mich., 1836. Clinton Port., 263.

Fitten, James, of Lawrence, set. Mich., 1835. Hillsdale Hist., 220.

Fitts, Harrison, b. Oxford, 1815; set. N.Y., 1840? Mich., 1851. Lenawee Port,. 867, 953.

Flagg, Fidelia, m. 1832 Josiah Bond of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 104.

—— Nancy, of Stowe, b. 1814; m. 1837 Richard H. Whitney of Mass., and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 393; Lenawee Illus., 468.

—— Tabitha, m. 1841 Josiah Bond of N.Y., and Mich. Lenawee Illus., 104.

Flanders, Zebulon, b. Newburyport, 1760; set. N. H. Genesee Port., 868.

Fletcher, Addison, set. N. Y., 1840? Washtenaw Hist., 1082.

—— Jemima, m. 1800? Samuel Underwood of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 933.

—— Joel, b. Westford, 1786; set. Maine, Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 236.

—— Lorenzo C., b. Lowell, 1815; set. Mich., 1839. Genesee Hist., 310.

—— William, set. Mich., 1820. Berrien Hist., 132.

Flint, Sarah A., m. 1830? Lewis M. Edson of N. Y. Detroit, 1139.

Flood, Martin, set. Wisconsin, d. 1873. Ionia Port., 694.

Flower, Andrew, set. Vt., 1810? N. Y., Mich. Oakland Biog., 380; Oakland Hist., 114.

Flower, William, b. Ashfield; set. N. Y., 1800? Macomb Hist., 697.

Flowers, Clarissa, m 1810? William Brown of N. Y.; d. 1821. Gratiot, 324.

Fobes, Mehitable, of Bridgewater; m. 1784. Benjamin Packard of Mass., and Vt., St. Joseph, 84.

Follett, J. I., b. Dalton, 1818; set. O.. Ind. 1842, Mich., 1852. Traverse, 91.

—— Nathan, b. 1793; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 592.

—— Sabra, b. 1775; m. Reuben Wilson of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 188.

Foote, Charles, b. 1740; set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 461.

—— Freeman, set. Vt., 1785? Jackson Hist., 1121.

Forbes, H. N., set. Mich., 1836. Ingham Hist., 299.

—— Jortin, b. Buckland? 1812; set. N. Y., Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1395.

—— Levi, set. Canada 1830? Isabella, 503.

Ford, Ansel, b. Cummington, 1788, set. O., 1838. Lenawee Port., 1137, 1810.

—— Charles. b. Cummington, 1809; set. O., 1850. Lenawee Port., 810, 871, 1137.

—— Eugene E., b. Cummington, 1841; set. O., 1850, Mich., 1869. Lenawee Past, 316.

—— Gardner, set. Mich., 1846. Macomb Past., 316.

—— George F., b. Cummington, 1838; set. O., 1850. Lenawee Port., 810.

—— Hezekiah, 4th, b. Abington, 1759; res. Cummington, set. O., 1842. Lenawee Port., 1137.

—— Levi B., b. Cummington, 1836. set. Vt., 1849, O., 1850, Mich., 1863. Lenawee Port., 1136.

—— Philena, b. Plainfield, 1807; m. 1828 Horace Simmons of O. and Mich. Branch Twent., 807.

—— Tamezin, b. 1810; m. Walter Foote of N. Y. and O. Hillsdale Port., 838.

—— William, b. Berkshire Co; set. N. Y., Mich. 1833. Washtenaw Port., 418.

Fosdick, George, b. Nantucket; set. Va., Ind., 1822., Mich., 1830., Ind., 1838; d. 1865. Cass Rogers, 348.

—— James H., b. 1827; set. Mich., 1866. Allegan Twent., 167.

FOSTER, Abel, b. Dudley, 1767; set. R. I. Lenawee Hist. I, 92.

—— Abiel, Sr., b. Andover, 1735; set. N. H. Berrien Port., 886.

—— Betsey, m. 1870? Dr. R. H. Henderson of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 506.

—— Daniel, b. Cape Cod; set. N. Y., Mich., 1842. Kalamazoo Port., 969.

—— John R., set. N. Y., Mich., 1833. Lenawee Port., 1040.

—— Laura, b. Sutton or Dudley, 1795; m. 1811, David Bixby of Mass., N. Y., and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 91; Lenawee Port., 1021.

—— Lemuel, b. Dudley, 1762; set. N. Y., 1807. Jackson Port., 745.

—— Lemuel, Jr., b. Leyden, 1793; set. N. Y., 1807, Mich., 1836. Jackson Port., 745; Washtenaw Hist., 993.

—— Moses, b. near Boston; set. Vt., 1810? N. Y. 1820. Jackson Port., 476.

—— Nancy, b. Franklin Co., 1808; m. Charles A. Hebard of N. Y. and Mich. Kent, 1396.

—— Theron, set. N. Y., Mich., 1836, Cal. Kent, 1005.

FOWLER, Elizabeth, m. 1810? Samuel Averill of Mich. Oakland Port., 935.

—— Frederick, b. 1791; set. O., 1814: Mich., 1834. Hillsdale Hist., 328.

—— Mary A. of Westfield; m. 1844 L. S. Noble of Mich. St. Clair, 589.

—— Richard, set. O., 1816; Mich., 1834. Hillsdale Port., 530.

FOX, Anna O., b. Lowell; m. 1875 Charles S. Hazeltine of Mich. Grand Rapids City, 197.

—— Aruna, set. O., 1835? Clinton Port., 864.

—— Emeline, b. 1832; m. 1847 Noah Long of Mich. Clinton Port., 864.

—— Frederick, set. N. Y., 1840? Ind., 1857; Mich., 1866. Newaygo, 232.

—— Lewman, set. N. Y., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 513.

FRANCIS, Lois, b. 1808; m. 1830 George W. Williams of Mich. Oakland Port., 194.

——, Roxy, m. 1840? Henry Huyck of O. and Mich. Gratiot, 324.

FRANCISCO, Dwight, b. 1798; set. N. Y. 1815? Kent, 1299.

FRANKLIN, Mary, m. 1820? Eli Lacy of N. Y. and Mich. Clinton Past., 124.

FRARY, David, set. O., 1804; Mich., 1817 Lenawee Hist. II, 134.

FRASER, Adkins 6, 1782, set. N. Y. Isabella, 451.

—— James G., set. N. Y., 1820? Ill., 1853. Clinton Port., 786.

FREEMAN, Juliana B., b. Attleboro, 1822; m. 1863 Benjamin L. Hicks of Mich., Lenawee Hist. I, 160; Lenawee Illus. 321.

—— Ruel A., b. Attleboro, 1838; set. Mich., 1843. Lenawee Port., 668.

—— William, b. Attleboro, 1796; set. Mich., 1842 or 3. Lenawee Hist. I, 160, 245; Lenawee Port., 668.

—— William B., b Attleboro, 1820; set. Mich., 1842. Lenawee Hist. I, 245.

—— William H., b. Sutton, 1831; set. Mich. Grand River, appendix, 26.

FRENCH, Abel, set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1844. Ionia Port., 350.

—— Apollos, b. Taunton; set. Vt., 1800? Genesee Hist., 266, 276.

—— Cyrus V., b. Berkley, 1833; set. Mich., 1838 Jackson Port, 465.

—— Harvey, b. 1789; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 592.

—— John B., set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 261.

—— Lydia A., m. 1810? John Beebe of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 525.

—— Matilda, b. Northampton, 1790? m. David Fox of N. Y. and Penn. Genesee Port., 668.

—— Nathaniel of Berkshire Co.; set. N.Y., 1810? Calhoun, opposite 124.

—— Samuel, set. N. Y., 1820? Wis. Northern M., 456.

—— Vernon, b. Berkley, 1810; set. Mich., 1838 or 9. Jackson Hist., 795; Jackson Port., 298, 465.

FREY, Ellen of Athol, m. 1854, C. R., Pattison of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 575.

FRIEZE, Henry S., b. Boston, 1817; set. R. I., Mich., 1853, or 4, Washtenaw Hist., 995; Washtenaw Past, 668.

(To be continued.)

THE GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON HOUSE ON MILTON HILL
(Somewhat remodelled)

GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON'S HOUSE
ON MILTON HILL

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

Old houses, and other ancient buildings, apart from their intrinsic beauty or relative antiquity, are mainly esteemed on account of their historical associations; and the memories of the past in which they are shrouded appeal to those of archaeological or historical tastes with a fervour which is intensified by the human sympathy or admiration which they evolve or represent.

In essaying, therefore, to give a sketch of the home of one of Massachusetts' most distinguished Royal Governors it seems expedient to give at the same time a brief resumé of the life and character of the illustrious American who was its occupant for many years, whose cry to be carried back to it, across the ocean from a foreign land, was the last he uttered, and whose most interesting personality still pervades the glorious scenes amid which it is still situated.*

Governor Hutchinson purchased a large tract of land on the crest or brow of Milton Hill in 1740, and, from designs which he had secured during a visit to England in the same year, he built and equipped a large farm, and the summer home on Milton Hill, in 1743.

Surely no fairer spot could have been found on which to erect a residence for the representative of a King, where from time immemorial the local aborigines, exercising the loftiest instincts of their intelligent race, had built their humble wigwams in the heart of one of Nature's most inspiring scenes. Occupying an eminence of 138 feet above the southern shore of the Neponset river, and encircled by a panorama of exceptional natural beauty, varied by

"Hill, flood, and forest,
Mountain, rock, and sea"—

if equalled, it is certainly not surpassed in scenic grandeur within the boundaries of the old Bay State.

Here, on the summit of Milton Hill was erected the Hutchinson House, surrounded by many acres of garden and woodlands. From the front of the house, looking northward, smiling meadows, exhaling the fragrant breath of hay, led down through yellow-green marshes to the borders of the river

* A biographic outline will be found elsewhere in this number.

Neponset, which like a broad band of silver, winds gently seawards to mingle its waters with those of the harbour. Still farther may be seen the spires of Boston, Dorchester, and Roxbury, Dorchester Heights, the harbour with its forts, and islands, and ships, Nantasket Roads, hastening towards Massachusetts Bay, and the glorious Atlantic. Far to the left the gilded dome of the State House may be seen crowning the beautiful city of Boston; westward the round summit of Wachusett, at Princeton, with all the intervening grandeur of woodland and greenery, of hill and dale, and, in a southern direction more green fields, the orchard teeming with luscious fruit-trees, the extensive garden with its flowers and shrubs, and, a few miles beyond the great Blue Hill, "a sapphire set in emeralds."

The house itself was long and low, built in Colonial style, one story and a half in height, with two small wings, and a pitched or hip-roof with gable-ends. From the roof peeped dormer windows, and three large chimneys arose. The front or eastern side had a large panelled door, with brass catch and knocker, and was reached from the road by a swinging gate, gravel path, and short flight of steps. On each side of this path stretched the green lawn bounded by shrubs, bushes, and young trees. On either side of the door-way were two long windows looking across the river and marshes towards the harbour. The appearance of the rear was similar, save that the entrance was made by a smaller door, and the steps leading thereto were somewhat steeper. The house was clapboarded and painted white.

The lawn and road, in front of the house were lined with plane-trees, and the façade was embellished by a large portico, crowned by an ornamented pediment, supported by eight columns which gave dignity to the building. On the east of the house were the coach-house and stables, beyond, the quarters for cattle and swine, and hay loft above. To the west were situated the farmhouse and outlying buildings.

The interior of the house was much more extensive than the modest exterior would have led one to believe,— the rooms being large, and exceptionally high-studded. The front door opened into a large hall which had doors opening into the adjoining rooms, and a passage leading to the garden steps. There was a southern parlour, and facing this, at the northern side of the hall, was a small room used by the Governor as a study. In the main part of the house were the State and dining rooms. The dining room was to the south of the passage leading to the garden, and was panelled in oak. Next the fire-place was a short corridor to the parlour, and in the southeast corner another leading to the south wing, where were two bed-rooms, one of which was occupied by Miss Hutchinson. The principal State room was opposite

the dining-room and was panelled in rich mahogany. Beyond this was the north wing, in which were the Governor's bed-room, and other apartments. The kitchen and other offices were in the basement, reached by a narrow and steep flight of stairs. In the attic was one bedroom running the depth of the house, the remainder being divided into eaves and store-rooms. The walls of the house were over a foot thick, and were packed with sea-weed to keep off the cold in winter and the heat in summer.

The house was sumptuously furnished,— many of the furnishings having been brought from the Boston mansion when it was sacked by the mob in 1765. At the windows hung heavy crimson damask draperies which accorded with the general colouring, and the whole effect was that of luxury and comfort combined with much simplicity and good taste.*

Thus the house remained from 1743 when it was built, until 1828: but from 1828 to 1871, when it was almost demolished, many changes were made in it. The avenue of buttonwoods leading up to the house, which was planted by the Governor, has almost entirely disappeared, as have also many of the fruit-trees in the orchard; but the magnificent garden, which was his hobby, is still in existence with its "pleached alleys," and soft velvety grass. He had made this garden "a Paradise on earth by thirty years of loving labor and watched its progress with the tender care bestowed by a doting parent on a child."†

Governor Hutchinson dearly loved his superb home in Milton, and when, in the year 1774, he left its genial shelter for England, ties of affection were sundered which, alas, were never again to be renewed. Soon after his arrival in England, in July 1774, he thus described his summer-home to King George: "My house is seven or eight miles from town, a pleasant situation, and many gentlemen from abroad say it has the finest prospect from it they ever saw, except where great improvements have been made by art to help the natural view."

On the 3d of June, 1780, Governor Hutchinson passed away quietly in London while being helped into his carriage, and his last words were "Milton! take me to Milton!"

A few days afterwards his body was quietly interred in the cemetery of the little Episcopal Church in Croydon, where his two dear children had been previously buried.

Across the highway in front of the house is a field, sloping down towards

---

* For many of the above particulars of the original arrangements of the house I am indebted to the most interesting little volume by the late George R. R. Rivers, Esq., entitled " The Governor's Garden."

† Ibid:

the river, which formed part of Governor Hutchinson's estate. This field was secured, in 1898, by the Trustees of Public Reservations for the Commonwealth, and one of the boundaries bears an inscription to this effect.

After Governor Hutchinson left for England his estates were confiscated to the State. The house was afterwards occupied, for a short time, by an Englishman, a Boston merchant, named Samuel Broome. To him succeeded the Hon. James Warren, a native of Plymouth, who married a sister of James Otis, Jr., and she was the well-known American historian, better known as Mercy Warren. After residing here for some time, Mr. Warren ultimately returned to Plymouth, when the house and surrounding land were sold to Patrick Jeffrey, and the outlands and marshland to Jacob Gill and Edward H. Robbins.

Jeffrey was an agent or factor for Madam Haley, a wealthy woman from London, who had come over to America to look after the business of her late husband, a well-known London merchant (who had been Alderman and Lord Mayor of London), which had suffered much during the war. Madam Haley who is said to have been a sister of John Wilkes, the English politician, subsequently married Jeffrey, who was a brother of the celebrated Scottish Judge Jeffrey. The marriage was ill-starred and unfortunate, and she returned to London leaving him with the magnificent furnishings which had graced her first husband's mansion in London, which she had brought with her to America. Jeffrey purchased the Hutchinson house where he lived in princely style until 1812, when he died.

After Jeffrey's death the house became the property of Mr. Barney Smith a wealthy Boston merchant of distinguished appearance and character. Before Mr. Smith entered into possession of the house and while he was in Europe, it was occupied until Mr. Smith's return by Mr. George A. Otis, a connexion of the Smith family. Mr. Barney Smith was a gentleman whose kindheartedness, benevolence and philanthropic instincts made him universally beloved and respected during his life, and his death, which occurred in 1828, was regarded as a public loss to the neighbourhood.

In 1829 the house was sold by auction, and purchased by Mr. Smith's accomplished daughter, Mrs. Lydia Smith Russell, wife of the late Hon. Jonathan Russell who died in 1833. Mrs. Russell died, much-lamented, in 1859, and the house is still occupied by her grand-daughter, Miss Rivers.*

---

* The foregoing notes of those who succeeded Governor Hutchinson in the occupation of his house have been compiled from several sources, but principally from a paper by E. J. Baker, Esq., written under the *nom de plume* "Shade of Kitchmakin," which was republished in Dr. Teele's *History of Milton*.

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL

Doolittle. A short narrative of mischief done by the French and Indian enemy on the western frontiers of the Massachusetts-Bay . . . By the Rev. Mr. Doolittle . . . .Boston: printed and sold by S. Kneeland in Queenstreet. MDCCL. New York, Reprinted, W. Abbatt, 1909. 27 p. (Magazine of history with notes and queries. Extra number–no. 7, pt. I.)

Roe. The Tenth regiment, Mass. volunteer infantry, 1681–1864. . . . By A. S. Roe. Springfield, Tenth Mass. Veteran Association, 1909. 535 p.

Stark. The Loyalists of Mass. and the other side of the American revolution. By J. H. Stark. Salem, The Salem Press Co., 1910. 509 p.

Who. Who's who in state politics, 1910. Boston, Published by Practical politics 1910. 310 p.

LOCAL

Athol. . . . Vital records of Athol, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1910. 230 p. (Systematic history fund.)

Bolton. . . . Vital records of Bolton, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1910. 232 p. (Systematic history fund.)

Boston. Report of Boston finance commission. (Charities and The commons. Feb. 13, 1909. v. 21, p. 952–953.)

—— The great elm and its scion. (New England historical and genealogical register. Apr., 1910. v. 64, p. 141–144.)

—— John Paul Jones chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, Jan., 1910. v. 36, p. 28–29.)

Boston. Paul Revere chapter, D.A.R. Report by Mary C. Alline, regent. (American monthly magazine, Mar., 1910. v. 36, p. 323.)

Bristol County. Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate records. Copied by Mrs. Lucy H. Greenlaw. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1910. v. 64, p. 26–34.)

Part 10 (1694—170'): first three instalments appeared in the Genealogical advertiser, Dec. 1900—Dec. 1901—later parts in the Register. Concluded.

Chelsea. The new Chelsea. By W. E. McClintock. (New England magazine, Mar., 1910. v. 42, p. 15–25.)

Danvers. Vital records of Danvers, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Vol. II. Marriages and deaths. Salem, Essex Institute, 1910. 491 p.

V. I. pub. 1909.

Dorchester. Dorchester day: celebration of the 279th anniversary of the settlement of Dorchester, June 5, 1909, under the auspices of the Dorchester Historical Society. . . . By J. H. Stark. Boston, Printing department, 1909. 116 p.

Dover. Old home day. Proceedings of the 125th anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Dover, Mass., Wednesday, July 7th, 1909. Dover, Dover Historical and Natural History Society, 1910. 73 p.

Essex County. Essex County notorial records, 1697–1768. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan., 1910. v. 46, p. 81–96.)

Part 13 (1742–1750); series began Apr. 1905. v. 41, p. 183.

—— The Newburyport and Danvers railroads. An account of the construction and early workings of railroads in central

Essex County. By H. F. Long. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan., 1910. v. 46, p. 17–55.)

GLOUCESTER. Le beau port; the sea browned fishing town of Gloucester. By J. R. Coffin. (New England magazine, April, 1910. v. 42, p. 167–178.)

HAVERHILL. Vital records of Haverhill, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Vol. I., Births. Topsfield, Topsfield Historical Society, 1910. 328 p.

LYNN. Dedication of the tablet in commemoration of the Old tunnel by the Lynn Historical Society. Placed on the meeting-house of the First Congregational church, Lynn, Mass., June 13, 1909. [Lynn, 1909.] 8 p.

—— The register of the Lynn Historical Society. Number XII, for the year 1908. Lynn, [1908.] 163 p.

MARBLEHEAD. Vital records of Marblehead, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Volume III. Supplementary records collected by J. W. Chapman. Salem, Essex Institute, 1908. 43 p.
V. I—II published 1903—04.

—— Marblehead in the year 1700. no. 1. By Sidney Perley. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan., 1910. v. 46, p. 1–16.)

MEDFORD. Sarah Bradlee-Fulton chapter, D. A. R. By Eliza M. Gill, corresponding secretary. (American monthly magazine, Jan., Apr., 1910. v. 36, p. 29, 430—31.)

—— The last Medford Indian. By M. W. Mann. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1910. v. 13, p. 19–23.)

—— Ancient legal contentions in upper Medford. By A. E. Whitney. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1910. v. 13, p. 1–16.)

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Revolutionary soldiers buried in various cemeteries in Middleborough. Located by Nemasket chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, Mar., 1910. v. 36, p. 311—12.)

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. Early improvements on the Mystic. By M. V. Mann. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1910. v. 13, p. 7–15.)

NATICK. Vital records of Natick, Mass. to the year 1850. Compiled by T. W. Baldwin. Boston, Stanhope press, 1910 249 p.

PROVINCETOWN. Names of towns, cities, societies, etc., that contributed a stone to the Pilgrim monument. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1910. v. 64, p. 87–88.)

RUTLAND. Rufus Putnam Memorial Association. Charter, by-laws, list of officers and members. Worcester, 1908. 12 p.
Organized and incorporated 1901 to hold and care for the Rufus Putnam house in Rutland.

SCITUATE. Graves of Revolutionary soldiers decorated by Chief Justice Cushing chapter, D. A. R., Scituate. (American monthly magazine, Jan., 1910. v. 36, p. 14.)

SHARON. Publications of the Sharon Historical Society. A memoir of Eugene Tappan, esq., late corresponding secretary. J. G. Phillips, editor. No. 6, Jan., 1910. 70 p.

TISBURY. Vital records of Tisbury, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1910. 244 p.

WARREN. Vital records of Warren (formerly Western) Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1910. 196 p. (Systematic history fund.)

WATERTOWN. In Boston's new suburban district—Old Watertown, a modern suburb. By C. M. Rockwood. (New England magazine, Jan., 1910. v. 41, p. 549–559.)

WAYLAND. Vital records of Wayland, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1910. 160 p.

WEYMOUTH. Vital records of Weymouth, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1910. 2 v.
v. I. Births, 359 p.
v. II. Marriages and deaths. 376 p.

WORCESTER. The Worcester magazine, illustrated. vol. XII, no. 1–12. Jan.,–Dec., 1909. 308 p.
Published by Worcester Board of trade.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

The Brewster Genealogy*

Though by no means the first vessel to bring colonists to America, nor even the first with Englishmen for New England, the "Mayflower" has a place all her own in our annals. One doubts if any like body of men and women has been subjected to such study from various points of view. What a literature it makes; all that has been gathered and written about them, their history, persecution and wanderings, their beliefs, their spirit and character, their lives and families! William Brewster belonged to the small group of leaders of the Pilgrims—the scholar of the band and its moral and spiritual guide.

We have heard a great deal on the distinction between Puritan and Pilgrim. In America they were equally Separatists, and the important difference lay in their attitude towards those who were; or whom they held to be, outside the pale; who dared question the divine right of the theocracy. To no man, probably, as much as to Elder Brewster was it due that Plymouth Colony had no counterpart of the Antinomian controversy, the persecution of the Quakers, or the Witchcraft delusion.

It is a lineage to be proud of, and these pages present to us many a name well known in pulpit and forum, on the battlefield and in the council chamber, and in the world of letters and learning.

The general appearance of the two volumes is very satisfactory; the illustrations, excellent, and in addition to a number of portraits evidently inserted on the usual terms, there is an uncommon proportion of plates of real historic interest, such as facsimiles, copies of old paintings, family heirlooms, etc.

The subject matter covers 11 generations, 4100 families and about 33000 names. The preliminary material seems especially well selected, containing among other things an essay on the old and new style of dating: Scrooby manor house, Brewster's home from 1588 to 1608 and birthplace of the Pilgrim church; the "Mayflower"; Gov. Bradford's list of passengers; the Mayflower list of passengers from whom descent has been proved; with an extended biographical sketch of William Brewster himself.

At the outset one gets a favorable impression of the compiler's qualifications for scholarly genealogical work from her attitude toward the English origins of the Brewsters. There certainly was a family of gentry by the name, and a coat of arms is given, because requested, but its use discouraged as there is no evidence that the Elder ever claimed or used it; and no line of ancestry is given back of William Brewster's father, though we have no doubt many a professional English genealogist might be found willing to provide a "gentle" or even "royal" lineage at a "reasonable" figure. In the absence of conclusive evidence the matter is simply left for some future investigator.

* The Brewster genealogy 1566–1907: a record of the descendants of William Brewster of the "Mayflower" . . . compiled and edited by Emma C. Brewster Jones. The Grafton press, genealogical publishers. New York, MCMVIII. 2 volumes, 1495 pages. For sale by the compiler, Norwood, Cincinnati. O., $15, express charges collect.

Four of the Elder's children lived to maturity and married: Jonathan Brewster; Patience Brewster, (first wife of Gov. Thomas Prence who came in the "Fortune" 1621), Fear Brewster (second wife of Isaac Allerton, of the "Mayflower") and Love Brewster. From the four named (excluding children who died without issue and three grandsons not traced, who probably went to England) there came four sons and nine daughters of the third generation. Practically the entire two volumes are devoted to the posterity of the four grandsons: Benjamin Brewster, son of Jonathan; Isaac Allerton, Jr., son of Fear; and William and Wrestling Brewster, sons of Love. As to the nine Brewster and Prence granddaughters their children only are given in this history.

Genealogical works are of two main sorts: those which aim to include all descendants of the ancestor, in every line, and those of the more common type which are restricted pretty closely to the family name, though frequently including the children of daughters and occasionally going down several generations in other names to gratify particular individuals.

The tracing to the present of every descendant of a New England colonist of the first generation may be dismissed as an impracticable undertaking; we will leave to statisticians to estimate the probable number of the posterity of William Brewster to the 11th generation, and how many decades of the life of a genealogist it would take at the average rate, to ferret them out. It is enough to state that in the lines of the four grandsons named, Miss Jones has aimed toward all-inclusiveness, and the greater number of lines are actually traced down to the present, while she has carefully indicated the members of the family known to have died childless. The remainder —those descendants neither carried down to the present nor labeled "without issue" —represents those whom, in the magnitude of the work, the compiler had to leave untraced. It is regrettable that there had to be so many.

As is very common, the main body of the history is subdivided by generations; First Generation, Second Generation, etc. Strictly adhered to, this plan would group together all heads of families of the same distance from the parent stock, and their children only. It has been so disregarded in the present work that these divisions by generations lose much of their significance; two, three or four generations being given under one child of a family, while another may be treated according to rule (e. g. on pages 57 and 232, 410).

One can scarcely commend too highly the compiler's practice of giving her sources of information, after many family records. And desirable as it might be to have more of those touches of biographical material which are as flesh to the bare skeleton of names and figures, any such criticism would be ungracious in case of a genealogy already reaching such magnitude.

The proof-reading seems especially well done, as indicated by the scarcity of minor typographical errors. There is a good full index of 190 triple-columned pages. We enter a strong plea for the differentiation of such common names as Mary and William Brewster with some 80 and 100 references respectively. It would be worth the additional trouble to distinguish individuals bearing the same names, preferably by dated of birth; i. e.

William, *1780*, 241
" *1787*, 197, 424
" *1885*, 349.

It may not be out of place to notice an article on the Brewsters in the Oct., 1909, number of "New England family history" which notices this work, reprints

several of its illustrations and gives considerable bibliographic information about William Brewster.

Every descendant should familiarize himself with the book and own one if possible; while it can safely be said that no American library with a genealogical collection of any importance will be able to get along without it. C. A. F.

"Stark's Book."

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

"Stark's Book" is the brief title by which the history of the "Loyalists of Massachusetts" by James H. Stark, has become known about Boston, and indicates the scant brevity with which Boston would like to dismiss it.

Mr. Stark's book has probably created more discussion and animosity than any book that has been published for the past ten years, unless we make exception of the Jungle book. I have seen a scrap book two inches thick and filled with reviews, editorial opinions, telegraphic and special communications from newspapers all over the country. Some of them call him everything from an Old Britisher and iconoclast to a "historical hyena."

But none of them intelligently sets about to refute his facts, or deny the accuracy of his statements with the exception of Dr. Gardner's review in the Revolutionary Department elsewhere in this magazine In fact some of the best informed historical students in Boston surrender so completely on the general reliability and truthfulness of the book that they simply dismiss it with the statement that "it has nothing new in it"—adding that all his alleged revelations are well known to students of Massachusetts history. I think this is self-evident to every reader of the book, for one cannot help observe that Mr. Stark is very careful in giving his authorities for the most damaging evidence which he produces.

To my mind the book is very interesting.

First as bringing together a collection of scattered facts which indicate that the best and most revered of our Revolutionary heroes were made of the same stuff that all the rest of us are made of, and that the world has not degenerated so far, after all.

I think it is also interesting as showing that it was not so much the real grievances and wrongs that the Revolutionists sought to throw over as it was a desire for the real *principle* of independence.

It is also, in my mind, extremely illuminating in the sympathetic explanation of the trials and sufferings of the conservatives in society, who inevitably became Loyalists because it was their nature by temperament to stand by the existing order of things, and be quiet, obedient and docile to the rule of government they had always known.

Owing to these three things, I think any man can rise from a reading of the book with a broader, more catholic spirit.

It is not necessary to enter into a partisan argument of the pros and cons of the political controversy that then prevailed. Any man, if he have the saving sense of a philosopher's outlook on life, can easily see that an honest man could be true to himself and all the finer instincts of a man and yet be a "tory." Just as we can respect and admire the fine qualities of mind that prompted a Robert E. Lee to be a "rebel" in the Civil War, so can we respect the promptings of a nature which compelled a man to be a "tory" in that distressing period.

I think Mr. Stark has written a valuable work, and it seems to me that the reception it has had shows it has quickened and stimulated American thought. I do not see how any one can feel that its influence will be a baneful one.

By way of criticism, however, it must be said that Mr. Stark has pursued his topic with an over-ardent zeal. In many

places he uses such expressions as "Sons of Despotism," "demagogues," "traitors," "brutal," "base," "most perfidious," "most disgraceful act ever perpetrated," which mar his work as a history by giving the appearance of partizanship.

Besides overstatement, even contradiction appears, to lay him open to the charge of not being fair and on the square in handling his subject.

After taxing his vocabulary of epithets as quoted above, we find the opinion on page 61 that

"if it had not been for the brutal and intolerant persecution of the Loyalists, . . . the attempt to throw off the authority of Great Britain at the time of the Revolutionary War would not have succeeded."

Thus justifying in one sentence all the persecution he denounces, by showing that it was a political necessity.

Further we read that:

The aristocracy of culture, of dignified professions and callings, of official rank, and hereditary wealth was in a large measure found in the loyalist party (page 54).

The Loyalists to a great extent sprang from and represented the old gentry of the country. (page 64).

And then in contradiction we read:

The Loyalists were at a disadvantage before the much better organization of the revolutionary leaders. Though these [the Revolutionary leaders] were few in number in the South, they were of families of great social influence. (page 63).

It seems to have been taken for granted that the people embraced the popular side almost in a mass. A more mistaken opinion than this has seldom prevailed. (page 58.)

And then this compromising admission:

The fact is that as far as the Americans were in it, the war of the Revolution was a civil war in which the two sides were not far from equality in number in social conditions, and in their manners and customs. (page 61).

But these are minor faults, self-apparent to the discerning reader. The author might have taken out much of the salt and zest of its readableness had he written without a partizan twang. It should be remembered that he proposed on his title page to tell us "the other side." A. W. D.

A Few Recent Successes.

Working conjointly Messrs. J. Henry Lea and J. R. Hutchinson of New York and London, announce the following remarkably interesting tracings of the origins of Massachusetts families across the Atlantic.

ACIE or ASEY of Rowley, Mass. Traced from middle of the 16th Century. To be published shortly in the Essex Institute Hist. Collections.

ADAMS of Massachusetts. The well known Presidential Family, located in England for the first time. Reference to Rev. H. F. Fairbanks of Milwaukee, Wis.

ACON of New England and Virginia. Traced to connection with the Visitation Families of the name in Suffolk. Also ancestors the discoverer Bartholomew Gosnold. See Ancestry of Bartholomew Gosnold, published Boston, 1904.

BLOSSOM. Deacon Thomas Blossom of Leyden, located for the first time. Reference to Edwin Stockin, Esq., of Watertown, Mass.

CLAPP, CAPT. ROGER and others, of Dorchester and Boston, Massachusetts. Traced from early 16th Century. To be published shortly.

CLEMENT of Haverill, Mass. Traced from early 16th Century. Reference to Hon. Percival W. Clement of Rutland, Vt.

FAIRBANKS of New England. Traced from 15th Century. Reference to Rev. H. F. Fairbanks of Milwaukee, Wis.

FITZ RANDOLPH of Massachusetts and New Jersey. Traced from late 15th Century, correcting and extending pedigree in

the Herald's Visitations. Reference H. C. F. Randolph, Esq. 303 West 85th Street, New York.

FRENCH of Essex and Suffolk, England. Traced in all branches from the beginning of the 16th Century to the present day. Reference to H. Hutchins French, Esq., Sutton, co. Surrey, England.

GAWKROGER of Yorkshire and New England (by Distaff lines) Traced from early 15th Century. Reference John B. White, Esq., of Kansas City, Missouri.

GOSNOLD, Bartholomew, the discoverer. The first settler of Massachusetts. Traced from 15 Century. See Ancestry of Barth: Gosnold, published Boston, 1904.

HOAR of Massachusetts. The pedigree of the late Senator Hoar enlarged and carried back into the 15th Century. Reference to letters of the late Senator and Proceedings American Antiquarian Society.

HUNTINGTON of Cleveland, Ohio. Traced from early 16th Century. Reference to Miss Elizabeth Clifford Neff of Canton, Ohio.

LEE of QUARRENDON. co. Bucks, England. The pedigree of a Knightly and Noble English family cleared of the fables and forgeries attached to it. See London Genealogist, Vol. 8 N. S., page 226.

LINCOLN, ABRAHAM. The pedigree of Araham Lincoln traced from the early 16th Century. See Ancestry of Abraham Lincoln, published by Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1909.

PROUT of Boston and Maine. Traced from the middle of the 16th century. See Ancestry of Capt. Timothy Prout, Boston, 1901.

RUSSELL of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Traced from the beginning of the 16th Century. Reference to letters of the late Gurdon W. Russell, M. D., of Hartford, Conn.

SHERMAN of New England. Traced from middle of the 15th Century. Reference to Thomas Townsend Sherman, Esq., of 60 Wall Street, New York, and to letters of the late Senator Hoar of Massachusetts.

STRATTON of New England, Virginia, etc. Traced from 13th Century in Shotley line. Reference to Miss Hattie R. Stratton of Grand View, Tenn., and her recent and forthcoming volumes of Stratton Genealogy.

STREET of New England. Traced from middle of 16th Century. See Street Geneology by Mrs. Mary A. Street.

WHITE of New England. Traced from the middle of the 16th Century. Reference to John B. White, Esq., of Kansas City, Missouri. Also White Genealogy, Vol. iv, by Miss Myra B. White, 1909.

A Publishing Blunder.

We have been favored with a complimentary copy of a reprinted edition of "The History of the Early Settlement of Newton." Examination shows that this is an exact fac-simile reproduction of the history published in 1854 by Francis Jackson. The pages of the old book have been reproduced by photography, exactly, and the paper and binding followed closely.

The value of this work to the public will be small in comparison to the expense involved. Some libraries will be able to add it to their shelves when they could not afford it at the premium price of $15 or $20 which the original history commanded.

It is a pity that the sponsor of the new edition, Mr. William M. Noble, could not have induced some competent person to bring the history down to date, adding the half century of Newton history that has been made since 1854, and produced what would have been practically a new work,

welcomed by all, and a necessity to every library with a department of town history. It seems inevitable the re-print must prove a failure as filling a public want and as a publishing venture. For no person or library having the original will care for a copy. A. W. D.

Letter from Doctor Avery.

Cleveland, April 28, 1910.

To the Editor of
The Massachusetts Magazine.

Dear Sir:—

In the review of the illustrations in volume six of my *History of the United States and Its People* (page 47 of the January number) your reviewer says: "Dr. Avery falls into the error that many others have in assuming that Moll Pitcher, the fortune teller of Lynn, is identical with Moll Pitcher of Monmouth battle fame." I really cannot see why such a statement should be made. There is not a word in the text to justify the statement of the reviewer and I am not in the slightest degree responsible for the error indicated.

Yours very truly,
ELROY M. AVERY.

The reviewer of the volume mentioned in Doctor Avery's letter supposed that Doctor Avery was the author of the work as his name as such appears on the title-page. If he is not the author, the reviewer would beg his pardon for saying that the doctor was the cause of the error.

S. P.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Sloop Machias Liberty.

In the spring of 1775, two vessels belonging to Captain Ichabod Jones of Boston, were sent from that town to Machias, for the purpose of procuring lumber to be used in the construction of barracks and defences, by the British authorities at Boston. They were convoyed by the "Margaretta," mounting 4 four pounders and sixteen swivels, commanded by a young Irish officer named Matthew Moore. Captain Jones was evidently anxious to remove his family out of the troublous town of Boston and this motive, rather than tory sympathy, may have prompted him to go for this cargo. He was probably permitted to take his family and personal effects only upon condition that he should return with the lumber. While his vessels were loading at Machias, news was brought to that town by another craft of the Lexington fight and the great uprising, and in consequence much opposition to allowing them to return developed. A vote was finally passed in town meeting, permitting Captain Jones to procure lumber and return to Boston, and the vessel might have succeeded in getting away, had it not been for trouble between the Captain of the "Margaretta" and the town's people over a liberty pole which had been erected. Soon after this the news of Lexington reached them. Captain Moore ordered the people to take the pole down but they refused and passed a formal vote in town meeting that it should stand. Captain Jones induced Captain Moore to wait until a larger town meeting could be held and in the meantime the people in all of the surrounding district became aroused and began to gather at Machias. A plan was laid to capture Captain Moore while at the meeting-house on Sunday, but he became alarmed at the sight of the numbers of men approaching from a distance and, jumping from a window, escaped to his vessel. The official account of this affair, given to the Provincial Congress by the Machias Committee of Correspondence, states that "upon reaching his vessel, Captain Moore hoisted his flag and sent a message on shore to this effect: that he had express orders to protect Captain Jones; that he was determined to do his duty whilst he had life; & that if the people presumed to stop Capt. Jones vessells he would burn the town. Upon this a party of our men went directly to stripping the sloop that lay at the wharf, and another party went off to take posession of the other sloop which lay below & brought her up nigh a wharf, & anchored in the stream. The Tender (Margaretta) did not fire, but weighed her anchors as privately as possible, and in the dusk of the evening fell down and came within musket shot of the sloop which obliged our people to slip their cable & run the sloop aground. In the meantime a considerable number of our people went both in boats & canoes, lined the shore directly opposite to the Tender, & having demanded her to SURRENDER TO AMERICA received for an answer, 'fire & be damn'd;' they immediately fired in upon her, which she returned, and a smart engagement ensued. The Tender, at last, slipped her cable & fell down to a small sloop, commanded by Capt. Tobey, & lashed herself to her for the remainder of the night.

"In the morning of the 12th she took Capt. Tobey out of his vessel for a pilot, & made all the sail they could to get off, as the wind & tide favored; but having carried away her main boom, and meeting with a sloop from the Bay of Funday, they came to, robbed the sloop of her boom & gaff, took almost all her provisions, together with Mr. Robert Avery of Norwich in Connecticut, and proceeded on their voyage. Our people, seeing her go off in the morning, determined to follow her.

"About forty men, armed with guns, swords, axes & pitch forks, went in Capt. Jones Sloop, under the command of Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien: about twenty armed in the same manner, & under the command of Capt. Benj. Foster went in a small schooner. During the chase our people built them breastworks of pine boards and anything they could find in the vessels, that would screen them from the enemy's fire. The Tender, upon the first appearance of our people, cut her boats from her stern, & made all the sail she could; but being a very dull sailor, they soon came up with her, and a most obstinate engagement ensued, both sides being determined to conquer or die; but the Tender was obliged to yield, her Capt. was wounded in the breast with two balls, of which wounds he died next morning: poor Mr. Avery was killed and one of the marines, and five wounded. Only one of our men was killed and six wounded, one of which is since dead of his wounds.

"The battle was fought at the entrance of our harbour, & lasted for near the space of one hour. We have in our possession four double fortifyed three pounders, & fourteen swivels, and a number of small arms, which we took with the Tender, besides a very small quantity of ammunition &c."

It is said that Captain Moore was the first English naval officer who fell in the American Revolution. The guns of the "Margaretta" were taken out and put in Captain Jones's larger sloop. Bulwarks were built about this craft and she was renamed the "Liberty" or "Machias Liberty," the subject of this article. Captain Jeremiah O' Brien was made her commander. Three separate accounts of this have been preserved for students of history, two of which were written by participants who were prominent in it and the third by the local Committee of Correspondence as above mentioned. Letters written by Joseph Wheaton in 1818 and 1823 were published in the Collections of the Maine Historical Society, Second Series, v. II, pp. 109—112; Captain John O'Brien's account, given by him in May, 1831, when he was eighty-one years old, was published in the Collections of the same society, First Series, v.X I, p. 242; the account given by the Committee of Correspondence was published in the same Collections, Second Series, v. VI, pp. 129—131.

A few discrepancies appear in these various accounts. Joseph Wheaton stated that the Patriots seized a sloop belonging to Job Harris, in which to follow the "Margaretta"; while the others named one of Captain Jones's vessels as having been seized and used. Captain John O'Brien made the statement that the guns of the "Margaretta" were taken out and put into the vessels which the Patriots used in the fight, and that she was renamed the "Machias Liberty"; while Joseph Wheaton stated that the guns were put into Captain Jones's larger vessel. As the accounts of Captains John O'Brien and Joseph Wheaton were written very many years after the affair, we must give preference to the Committee's account, written two days after the fight, and consider that one of Captain Jones's vessels was seized and used and later renamed the "Machias Liberty."

The importance of this capture was recognized by the authorities and and the folowing resolution was passed by the Provincial Congress in session at Watertown:—

"Resolved. That the thanks of Congress be, and they are hereby given to Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien and Capt. Benjamin Foster, and the other brave men under their command, for their courage and good conduct in taking one of the tenders belonging to our enemies and two sloops belonging to Ichabod Jones, and for preventing the ministerial troops being supplied with lumber; and that the said tender sloops their appurtenances and cargoes remain in the hands of the said Captain O'Brien and Foster and the men under their command, for them to use and improve, as they shall think most for their and the public advantage, until the further order of this, or some future Congress, or house of representatives; and that the Committee of Safety for the western parish of Pownalborough, be ordered to convey the prisoners taken by the said O'Brien and Foster from Pownalsborough jail to the Committee of Safety or correspondence for the town of Brunswick; and the committee for Brunswick to convey them to some committee in the county of York, and so to be conveyed, from county to county, till they arrive at this congress."

The prisoners captured at this time were successfully conveyed to headquarters as the following quotation from the columns of the Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, a Newburyport newspaper will show: "Last Tuesday Captain O'Bryan passed through this Town with seven officers and Ichabod Jones, a well known enemy to this Country, who were taken prisoners from three or four of the Enemy's vessels at Machias; and the day following seventeen men more from the same place, all on their way to Headquarters." The two quotations are given by John J. Currier in his "History of Newburyport" v. I, p. 612.

The authorities at Halifax were determined to avenge this deed and sent two v ssels,—the schooner "Diligent" (or Diligence) eight or ten guns and fifty men, and the "Tapnaquish", sixteen swivels and twenty men. The account of the fight with these two vessels and their capture and absorption into the Patriot navy has already been given in the account of the State schooner "Diligent".

A vote was passed in the House of Representatives, August 23, 1775, appropriating £150 for supplying the men of the "Diligent" and "Machias" with provisions and ammunition. One hundred three pound balls and two hundred swivel balls were also assigned to them. February 6, 1776, a vote was passed in the House of Representatives, that these vessels be equipped and manned with fifty men each, and employed "to prevent supplies getting into the hands of our . . . enemies." The full text of these last two measures will be found in the article upon the "Diligent", together with a list of the wages agreed upon. February 12, 1776, a vote was passed in the House of Representatives, that the sum of "eight hundred and four Pounds four Shillings and two Pence", be paid to the officers and men in these two vessels, in full discharge for their services from August 21, 1775, to February 1, 1776. It is recorded under date of February 15, that £763:06:01 was paid "in full for said O'Brien's Muster Roll." The following letter is of interest:

"Newburyport, February 24, 1776.

The Committee of Safety, Correspondence, and Inspection of Newburyport, beg leave to acknowledge the receipt last evening of a resolve of the honourable General Court, passed the 8th of this present month, appointing them, "with Captain Jeremiah Obrien, a Committee to prepare, and, in all respects, equip and man, with fifty men each, including officers, the Sloop Machias Liberty and Schooner Diligent, now lying at Newburyport . . . The Committee with pleasure will undertake

and perform all in their power, and can engage to purchase the necessary articles wanted except gunpowder. Of that essential article they with reluctance say, not a cask can be procured at any rate. The pressing demands of this town have called for every exertion in their power to raise moneys, notwithstanding the town is greatly in debt, not being able to furnish enough to pay the necessary current services. Therefore, to make it possible to comply with the aforesaid resolve, the Committee humbly hope the honourable Council will furnish them by the bearer (Captain Michael Hodge, one of their numbers) with as much money as the present occasion calls for, which, by a moderate calculation, for two months cruise only, with the fixing the vessels, will amount to five hundred pounds, lawful money, exclusive of the cost of gunpowder, (which is not to be had here,) and of which Captain Obrien thinks there ought to be five hundred pounds weight, besides one hundred and fifty pounds now on board. The Committee apprehend that the fifty men for each vessel, or any considerable number of them, cannot be found in this town, owing to a large number being in the Continental Army, and to several privateers out on cruises. Captain Obrien must probably collect his men from thence, and his present officers, whom he approves of, may be most agreeable to such men, the Committee hope the honourable Council will excuse them for recommending said officers, for this reason only that they are entire strangers to them.

Per order of the Committee;
Tristram Dalton, Chairman pro tempore.

To the Honourable Council of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay."

A list of officers and men of this vessel found in the Massachusetts Archives, contains the following names:

"Jeremiah Obrian, Commander.
William Obrien, First Lieutenant.
William Miller, Second Lieutenant.
Arthur Dillaway, Master.
Donald McDonald, Surgeon."

Another list dated March 15, 1776, gives the names of the captain and first lieutentnt as above and "Second Lieutenant, Samuel Black."

CAPTAIN JEREMIAH O'BRIEN was the son of Morris and Mary (Keen) O'Brien of Scarboro, and later Machias, (Maine). He was the best known of the six brothers, famous for their patriotic services in the American Revolution. The story of his daring exploits in Machias Bay has already been given earlier in this article. It is supposed that he commanded the garrison at Scott's Point, below Machias, in the summer of 1775. The English were repulsed with a loss of a hundred in killed and wounded, while the Americans had but three killed and a number wounded. He was captain of the sloop "Machias Liberty" in 1775, and February 1, 1776, was engaged to command her during that year, receiving his commission March 15.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM O'BRIEN was a brother of Captains Jeremiah and John O'Brien. With his other brothers he was in the fight in Machias Bay in the spring of 1775, and undoubtedly served on the "Machias Liberty" during that season. He was engaged as First Lieutenant of that vessel February 1, 1776, and commissioned March 15.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM MILLER was engaged for this service in 1776 upon the same date as the above named officers. In a list found in the Archives, dated March 15, 1776, SAMUEL BLACK is given as the officer of this rank on the "Machias Liberty," but his name is not found elsewhere, and Second Lieutenant Miller's service as given in the records, covers this period.

MASTER ARTHUR DILLAWAY entered service in this vessel with that rank, March 13, 1776.

SURGEON DONALD MCDONALD was engaged for service on this vessel, February 1, 1776.

Two hundred weight of gunpowder was ordered to be procured and delivered to Captain O'Brien, by the Commissary-General for these two vessels, the vote passing the Council, March 16, 1776. A communication was sent from the Secretary of the Council to the House of Representatives, March 23, in which the difficulty of procuring sufficient men to man the vessels was shown, as well as the improper construction of one or both of the vessels for the purpose named. (See Massachusetts Magazine, v. III, p. 42.) The sum of £950:18:02, was voted April 1, 1776, to be paid to Mr. Michael Hodge, for the use of the committee in fitting out these vessels, also £21:04:05, for the use of Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, for sundry supplies. These vessels evidently got away finally, as proved by the following note found in a letter dated Watertown, June 10, 1776;—

"Tuesday last arrived safe at Newburyport, a sloop from Tortula and a schooner from Barbadoes, as prizes taken by Captain O'Brien, in one of this Colony's cruizers, who was left in chase of a ship when the above prizes parted with him."

It has already been shown in the article upon the "Diligent" that all moneys were ordered withheld from the commanders of these vessels until certain claims of William Hazen, for "illegal capture and detention" of his schooner, were passed upon. (July 5, 1776.) William Tupper was allowed £286:18:07, for supplies to these vessels July 13.

Captain O'Brien labored under many difficulties during this summer of 1776, as the following letters will show;

"Boston, July 24, 1776.

May it please your Honours: The information which the Committee for fortifying the Harbour of Boston lately gave to your Honours, relative to Captain Obrian, they had from me. I then supposed the suggestion could be easily supported; but from various circumstances since turned up, I am inclined to think that the malice of his enemies hath induced them to take such steps to injure his character as connot be justified. I am, your most obedient and most humble servant.

Jno. Bachellor."

A letter written July 29, 1776, by Richard Derby, Jr., to James Bowdoin, President of the Council, contained the following; "I find great difficulty with Obrian's crew, and am apprehensive I shall not be able to prevail on them to go to sea; they want their wages, which I shall not give them, and without them I think they will not go. His other matters I could have delivered him this day; but until matters are made easy with the crew, it is not worth while to expend anything on the vessel."

The following communication was written about a month later;

"*To the honorable the Council of the State of the* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, for the town of *Newburyport*, would beg leave to represent to your Honours that a Sub-Committee was appointed by them, to inspect all vessels arriving at or departing from this harbour, that the regulations of the honourable Congress or of this State might not be violated; that while on their duty on board the sloop "*Two-Friends*," (which was sometime past taken and brought into this place by Captains O'Brien and Lambert, and acquitted by a Court of Admiralty held for this district) William Hazen, master, bound for St. John's, they were informed of two men that were bound for Nova Scotia in said sloop, and of whom it was suspected that, if not prevented, they would be of real damage to this State to

let pass. Upon further inquiry, we were satisfied as to the unfitness of their going, and prevented them. It appeared they were to be sent by Mr. *Epes Sargent* of *Cape Ann*, (the one being his son, and the other a master of a vessel who had for some time been in his employ,) down to *East Passage*, where he had a snow and he said a schooner or two lying, with considerable interests, we have reason to think has for some time past been employed in and under the protection of that Government. By a letter from Mr. Epes Sargent, which was wrote, directly upon his being frustrated in this plan, to Captain Sayward, master of his snow there, and intercepted just before the sloop sailed, fully convinces us of the above suggestions.

We are induced to trouble your Honours with this information, by a report that the said Mr. Sargent did, on his leaving this town, hire a two-mast boat in *Ipswich* and applied to a friend in *Salem*, who procured a commission for said boat; that she has actually sailed it is supposed directly for *East Passage*, and that his son is gone in her; which your Honours will be pleased to act upon as shall in your wisdom seem fit.

In behalf and per order of the Committee.

Jona Titcomb, Chairman *pro tem*

Newburyport, 30 August, 1776.

Epes Sargent was ordered to appear and make answer September 26, 1776.

"To the honourable Committee of *Council*, assembled at Watertown, for the MASSACHUSETTS STATE:

The Petition of JEREMIAH O'BRIEN, in behalf of himself and Company, humbly showeth;

That he has served with his company on board the sloop *Machias Liberty*, in the Colony service, from the first day of *February* last, under many disadvantages, my officers and seamen making repeated applications for money, which I have supplied to the amount of five or six hundred dollars, and still lie out of it, which your Honours readily think is a great disadvantage to me. Also, I have furnished the sloop and schooners now in the Colony service to the amount of nigh one hundred and sixty pounds lawful money, and as yet have not received any pay therefor; the men on board had not sufficient clothing to defend them against the inclemency of the weather. I have now on board my full complement of men, who are daily solicited to enter in private properties; they having such great encouragement, renders it very difficult to keep them on board and unless the honourable Committee will in their great wisdom order payment it will be impossible to confine them on board. Also would inform that I have made application to the Commissary for provisions, and can't obtain any without a draft from the honourable Committee of Council. We hold ourselves always ready and willing to serve for the good of our country; but are anxious to know whether we are held in commission or to be discharged. An immediate answer from your Honours will lay your petitioner under the greatest obligations imaginable. As in duty bound shall ever pray

Jeremiah O'Brien.

In Council, October 1, 1776.

Read, and hereupon Ordered, That the Commissary-General of this State be, and he hereby is directed to furnish necessary Provisions from time to time to the men belonging to the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, under the command of Captain *Jeremiah O'Brien*, and in actual service on board the said sloop, untill the next meeting of the General Court.

JOHN AVERY, *Deputy Secretary*."

"*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be and he is hereby directed to pay to Jonathan Glover, Esq., or order, £249,15s,6d in

full for sundries he supplied to Captain Jeremiah Obrian and John Lambert, whilst in the service of this State."
(Passed October 12, 1776.)

"*Resolved*, That the Honourable *Richard Derby*, Esq., be and he is hereby directed to discharge the Sloop *Machias Liberty* from the service of this State, and to take into his possession all the Cannon and other Stores which are on board said Sloop, and are the property of this State, and the said *Richard Derby*, Esq., is hereby further directed to discharge Captain *Jeremiah Obrian*, and the officers and men under his command, from the service of this State."
(Passed October 15, 1776.)

The "Machias Liberty" and the "Diligent" were sold to private parties, as the following resolve passed October 19, 1776, will show;

"On the Petition of *James Noble Shannon* and *Jonas Farnsworth*, praying for the delivery of four Cannon, the Sloop *Liberty* and Schooner *Diligent*, with all their appurtenances:

Resolved, That the Commissary-General be, and he hereby is directed to deliver *James Noble Shannon* and *Jonas Farnsworth*, agents for the captors of the Sloop *Liberty* and Schooner *Diligent*, the four three-pound Cannon, the property of this State, taken from on board the Sloop *Liberty*, in lieu of four three-pound Cannon belonging to the petitioners, which Colonel *Crafts*, by order of Council, took from on board the Schooner *Diligent*, and exchanged with Captain *Somes* for cannon of a larger size, and that the Commissary-General be empowered and directed to deliver to the aforesaid *James Noble Shannon* and *Jonas Farnsworth* the said Sloop *Liberty* and Schooner *Diligent* with such of their appurtenances as are not the property of this State."

"*Resolved*, That the Treasurer of this State be, and he hereby is directed to stop, out of the moneys due to Captain *Jeremiah Obrian* on his muster-roll, the sum of £21, for cash supplied the said Captain *Obrian* by Messieurs. *Jackson, Tracy & Tracy* of *Newburyport*, for the purpose of supplying Captain Obrian's men, and pay the said Company of *Jackson, Tracy & Tracy*, the sum of £21, taking their receipts for the same."
(Passed October 30, 1776.)

The following receipt for supplies furnished in the summer of 1776 and paid for in the following spring, is of interest as it shows what these vessels carried on their cruises;

"State of the Mafsachusetts Bay to Rich. Derby Jun for Sundries delivered Capt. Jeremiah Obrian of the Arm Sloop M. Liberty, in the Service of this State for the use of said Sloop, viz.

1776

July 30, To J. Sprague for 91½ Gall Rum @ 4, Cask 12	18:18:00
To 62½ Gall Molafses, @ 3, 2 barrels @ 3	9:13:06
To 4 bus Oatmeal @ 4-8 4;3;4 Bread @ 20	5:14:01
To 4 doz Flints 2–2 Lanthornes 4	10:00
To 2 draw Buckitts @ 2, 8 Canister Shott 28 @ 6	18:00:00
To 8 bunch Grape Shott 32 lb. @6d, 109 lb. Powder @ 6	33:10:00
To 1 old Sail 70, 4 yds oznabrigs (for bandage) @ 3	4:02:00
To 6 Blocks 12, Cash for 2 Sheep Skins 6	18:00
Cash as pr list	13:06:08
Pd J. Obrian's order inf of David Ropes for his men's Expences	2:16:02
To Miles Greenwood for his acct 1 bbl Rum	9:02:06
To Josiah Richardson for his acct Beef	2:07:01¼
To Fred Cumbs for his acct Bread	3:13:00
	£105:09:01¼

Salem, Feb 19, 1777.
Errors Excepted
Rich Derby Jun."

The officers of the "Machias Liberty" were all discharged October 15, 1776.

CAPTAIN JEREMIAH O'BRIEN was commissioned commander of the privateer schooner "Resolution," August 13, 1777. June 23, 1779, he was engaged as Captain of a company of rangers, and served 4 mos. 8 days under Colonel John Allan at Machias. He was commissioned commander of the privateer ship "Hannibal," September 8, 1780. She was fitted out at Newburyport and was captured by two English frigates after a chase of 48 hours. He was confined in the Jersey prison ship for six months and was afterwards carried to England where he was confined in the Mill Prison for several months. He finally escaped, crossed the channel to France and returned to America. A kindly act performed by Captain O'Brien and his wife had an important bearing upon his life later. Albert Gallatin landed at Saint John, New Brunswick, about 1780. He made his way into Maine through Calais and Machias, and while in the last named place was taken sick and kindly cared for by Captain O'Brien and his wife. Upon his recovery he went on his way to New York, and finally settled in Pennsylvania. He became a leader in Congress and was appointed Secretary of the Treasury in 1801. In return for the kind hospitality which has been shown him years before he appointed Captain Jeremiah O'Brien Collector of the port of Machias. The captain held that office until his death, October 5, 1818.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM O'BRIEN received his discharge from the "Machias Liberty," October 15, 1776. He held the same rank on the privateer sloop "General Montgomery," for which service his commission was ordered, February 4, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM MILLER was discharged with the other officers October 15, 1776. No further record of service is to be found in the Archives.

MASTER ARTHUR DILLAWAY was discharged on the same date — October 15, 1776. He may have been the man of that name who served on the frigate "Hague" under Captain John Manley, in 1783.

SURGEON DONALD MCDONALD was discharged October 15, 1776. He served as Surgeon of Colonel John Allan's Regiment, at Machias from May 5 to December 1, 1778.

"The Loyalists of Massachusetts and the other side of the American Revolution,"*

by James H. Stark.

The author of this work after dilating in the introduction upon the "benefit of unbiased historical teachings", the "dignity of history", and the influence of "false.... and....one-sided history", proceeds to give us the most biased, one-sided and least dignified contribution that has been placed before the student of American history for many a day. That this particular work is especially biased and one-sided, will be readily apparent to all who read it, and the petulant and childish way in which he repeats over and over again, his favorite epithets of "rebel" and "Son of Despotism", adds nothing to the dignity of the work. After reading the book, one instinctively turns to other readers of it and asks which group of men in their opinion, has earned the greatest meed of praise; the Patriots or Loyalists?

These parties were, to use the language of the author, made up as follows;—

The Patriots or Disunionists as he pleases to call them, were "men who had abilities which could not be recognized under the existing regime, and those that form the lower strata of every society and are ever ready to overthrow the existing order of things."

The Loyalists numbered in their ranks "the crown officials, dignified and worthy gentlemen;.....the clergy of the Established Church, who were partially dependant for their livings upon the British government;.....the landowners and the substantial business men;.....the aristocracy of culture, of dignified professions and callings, of official rank and hereditary wealth. .....Such worthy and talented men of high social positions were the leaders of the opposition to the rebellion."

The author states that these parties were about equal in numbers and quotes the claim made by the Loyalists themselves, that they were in the majority. Allowing the author's claim in regard to numbers to be true, what was it, we are compelled to ask, which made it possible for these men of "the lower strata", men possessed of a "lawless and anarchical spirit", "unlettered colonists", to successfully combat and

*Published by the Salem Press Company, Salem, Massachusetts. 8. vo. 509 pages. Illustrated.

finally conquer, these men of position, education, and governmental power, with great wealth and the British army and navy behind them? We believe that aside from all questions of motives, the Patriots possessed certain qualities and virtues which did not belong in like degree to the men on the Loyalist side.

Fisher states that "the history of the Revolution disclosed qualities in which the Americans notoriously excelled Europeans as well as the Anglo-Saxon stock in England from which they were derived. They were of keener practical intelligence, more promptness in action, more untiring energy, more originality in enterprise, better courage and endurance, and more natural military skill among the rank and file. These distinctively American qualities, as we now call them, seem to have been much more in evidence among the patriot party than among the loyalists."

The personal struggles which these men had become accustomed to in their efforts to maintain their homes, till the rugged soil and conquer the seas in their small craft, had developed in them the virtues of courage and daring and power to take the physical initiative, which had not been cultivated and was not possessed in equal degree by the holders of the King's offices, the clergy of the Established Church and the men of inherited wealth. The result was that when the time came for open revolt, the supporters of the government were in every way unprepared for the great and energetic uprising which they beheld. The author berates the Patriots for the vigorous way in which they proceeded against the Loyalists in the beginning of the struggle, but there is good reason to believe that the final result would have been different if the Patriots had commenced the conflict in a half-hearted and lukewarm manner. "War is hell", under any circumstances, and the side which strikes the quicker and the stronger blows, has the greater chance of winning.

That the Loyalists did not possess the same degree of courage and daring as the Patriots, is shown in many ways, but in none more strongly than in the readiness with which they stampeded under the protection of the British guns and hibernated in the winter resorts which Howe maintained successively at Boston, New York and Philadelphia. Hard as the winter at Valley Forge may have been, the Patriots came out of it better soldiers and stronger men, while the Loyalists and their protectors had been weakened by the life of ease and pleasure in gay Philadelphia. We have quoted the author in his account of the make-up of the two parties but in justice we must state that there were many notable examples of men of wealth, refinement and culture who were ardent workers in America's cause. A glaring discrepancy in the work shows that the author was not altogether unaware of the possession of some virtues on the part of the Patriots, in spite of his derogatory account of their personnel above quoted for he states on page 61, "The fact is that as far as the Americans were in it, the war of the Revolution was a civil war in which *the two sides were not far from equality in numbers, in social conditions, and their manners and customs.*" In his mad rush to hurl darts at the Patriots he seems to have overlooked contradictions such as the above. Another equally glaring discrepancy occurs in his references to the integrity of the merchants. On page 34 in referring to the period between the fall of Quebec and the revolution, he states that "The merchants and sailors were to a man, lawbreakers." In the biographical sketches of the Loyalists in the latter part of the book he gives the life story of no less that 37 men whom he describes as merchants or ship masters, extolling their virtues as he does the judges and clergy. In later editions the date of the arrival of John Endicott should be September 1628, instead of 1629 as stated on page 8.

In a quotation above given, Mr. Stark alludes to "the crown officials" as "dignified and worthy gentlemen." We believe that Trevelyan comes much nearer to the truth in the following quotation:

"It is the bare truth that his own Governors and Lieutenant Governors wrote King George out of America. The stages of the process are minutely recorded by an analytical philosopher who enjoyed every facility for conducting his observations. 'Their office', wrote Franklin 'makes them insolent; their insolence makes them odious; and, being conscious that they are hated, they become malicious. Their malice urges them in continual abuse of the inhabitants in their letters to administration, representing them as disaffected and rebellious, and (to encourage the use of severity), as weak, divided, timid, and

cowardly. Government believes all; thinks it necessary to support and countenance its officers. Their quarrelling with the people is deemed a mark and consequence of their fidelity. They are therefore more highly rewarded, and this makes their conduct still more insolent and provoking.' It was a picture painted from life, in strong but faithful colors. The letters of Bernard, the Governor of Massachusetts, contained the germ of all the culpable and foolish proceedings which at the long last alienated America."

"American Revolution"
Edition of 1905, v. 1, p. 16.

On pages 57–8 we find the following: "There were brave and honest men in America who were proud of the great and free empire to which they belonged, who had no desire to shirk the burden of maintaining it, who remembered with gratitude that it was *not colonial, but all English blood* that had been shed around Quebec and Montreal in defence of the colonies." In view of what the American colonists really did in these campaigns against the French in Canada, the above statement is a gross perversion of history. In both men and money the New England and other American colonies greatly assisted the mother country in the operations at the north. Lieut. Colonel William Wood in "The Logs of the Conquest of Canada," published by the Champlain Society, a Canadian institution, states that in response to Pitts' request, "Massachusetts and Connecticut raised their real estate war tax to the enormous height of 36 per cent. besides which there was the 19s personal tax on every man over sixteen." Bancroft tells us that "more than twenty thousand provincials were called into service" at this time. In the Massachusetts Magazine v. I, pp. 174–5, will be found a list of 32 men from the town of Marblehead who went to Quebec, and on page 262 of the same volume is printed a list of 18 men from the colony who died on the voyage from Quebec to Boston in October, 1759. The histories of the Massachusetts regiments in the Revolution which are being published in this magazine show that a large percentage of the officers of these regiments had seen service under the King in Canada, and yet Mr. Stark has the audacity to tell us that it was "not colonial, but all English blood that had been shed."

The weakest part of the work is probably the review of the causes which led up to the American Revolution, and this weakness is more apparent when compared to the masterly way in which this subject has been treated in two recent works;—from which we have quoted, Fisher's "Struggle for American Independence" and Trevelyan's "American Revolution."

Little need be written in this review of the bitter and one-sided attack made upon the characters and reputations of many of the leaders of the cause of the Patriots. They were not saints but men, with human weaknesses and frailties. Their shortcomings have been matters of historical record but it has remained for the author of this book, with his passion for collecting the records of the low and base in men to present the mistakes and crimes of our revolutionary fathers and forget the good that was in them. Such unfair treatment returns like a boomerang upon the hurler of such words.

The portion of the book possessing especial merit is the series of biographical sketches of the Loyalists. Mr. Stark has undoubtedly devoted much time in his researches into the lives of these men and he has presented a story which aside from the frequent flings at everything and everybody connected with the American cause, is very interesting. One cannot but regret that the author did not possess the good taste to present these biographies in a dignified manner leaving out the intemperate, defamatory and unfair allusions to the Patriots. The searcher for the "other side" of the American Revolution seems to have closed his eyes to all but the bad side of the noble and successful fighters for freedom.

We have alluded above to three marked discrepancies in the book. The fourth and most noticeable one is his avowed desire for international amity between Great Britain and America and his continued use of the poisoned dart and the gall pot throughout his treatment of the subject in hand. He quotes in support of his desire the beautiful sentiment that "If love would but once unite, the seas could never sever. Earth has never beheld a co-mingling of men, so impressive, so likely to be fraught with noble advantages through ages to come, as would be the coming together of English-speaking men in one cordial bond." How much, may we

ask, has Mr. Stark done in this book under consideration, to bring about this much desired end? Many men have said to the writer of this review since this book appeared, "If our kindly approaches are to be answered with abuse and insults what is the sense of trying to improve the feeling between the nations." We fully believe that the time will come when the alliance of English speaking people will be complete in everything but organic political union, but that glorious and much-hoped for time will not be hastened by such a tactless and intemperate writer as the author of this work has shown himself to be.

We fully believe that Mr. Stark does the American people a gross injustice when he mentions in his introduction "the persistent ill will towards England." The feeling of good will which always shows itself when the soldiers and sailors of these two great nations meet in distant climes, has gradually grown and strengthened among Americans during the past thirty years. In support of this statement it is a pleasure to state that within a few weeks the editor of this department was approached by a citizen of Massachusetts, prominent alike in the hereditary patriotic orders and the active militia, with the suggestion that a monument be erected on Boston Common to commemorate British valor as displayed by the soldiers of the King in the American Revolution. The writer of this review has for many years endeavored to encourage this feeling of amity. He has cheered the soldiers and sailors of England as they have marched through the streets of Boston, and has applauded British orators in Tremont Temple. As an expression of this sentiment he placed in his office several years ago the crossed American and English flags. They remained there for years, inspected by hundreds of the descendants of revolutionary sires, with no words of protest but many expressions of good will. It remained for a young woman born in the maritime provinces, to utter the first discordant word, which came in the form of a bitter insult to the stars and stripes.

If Mr. Stark has encountered this "persistent ill will", we fear that it is because he has approached individuals in the same spirit that he has approached the reading public in this book. If he is sincere in his desire to assist in bringing about an era of good will, he can find a much better way to do it than in the expression of such sentiments as are found throughout the pages of the "Loyalists of Massachusetts."

Captain John Linzee of His Majesty's Navy

Mr. Joseph H. Andrews of Gloucester has kindly loaned the editor of this department a biographical sketch of the commander of the British ship "Falcon" which fired upon Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, 1775. We are also indebted to him for the accompanying picture of the captain. The sketch was written by Mr. John W. Linzee of Boston, grandson of Captain Linzee, and sent with the photograph and the following letter to Mr. Andrews.

"96 Charles St.,
Boston, Sept. 17, 1901.

Joseph H. Andrews, Esq.,
Gloucester

Dear Sir:

I am happy to comply with my promise to furnish you with a little record of my grandfather, which you will find herewith.

Another paper, accompanying this, may, perhaps, be of interest to you.

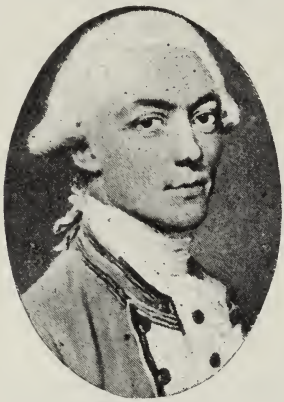
That you may have some idea of the appearance of the man at the time he made the fruitless attempt to destroy Gloucester, I send a photo for your acceptance.

Allow me to thank you for your kindness, and, through you, Mr. Bradstreet for opening the church to my family and myself and I remain

Very truly yours,
John W. Linzee."

"CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE born at Plymouth, England, in 1743, was the son of John and Rose Linzee. He entered the English Navy at a very early age, and after passing the lower grades was, previous to 1772, promoted to a Captaincy. In that year he was in command of His Majesty's Ship "Beaver," one of the fleet stationed on the American coast, and being in Boston, he married Susanna, daughter of Ralph Inman, a large landed proprietor and prominent citizen of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Subsequently he commanded the "Falcon," stationed off Charlestown during the battle of Bunker

Hill, in which he took an active part. From 1777 to 1779 he commanded the "Pearl." In 1779 he was appointed to the "Penelope," in which he arrived at Boston in 1791, having with him his wife and all his children; when shortly after the decease of his wife, he resigned his commission in the naval service and selected



Milton, Massachusetts, as his place of residence, where he died in 1798. His eldest son and another son who was the father of John W. Linzee, were midshipmen on the "Penelope." All of his children remained in America with the exception of his eldest son, Samuel Hood Linzee, who remained in the Royal Navy and died in Plymouth, England, in 1821, having attained the rank of admiral. His descendants are living in England.

The remainder of Captain Linzee's children married in Boston and their descendants are very numerous. They are included in the families of Amory, Dexter, Tilden, Codman, Wolcott and others, down to the fifth generation, the youngest of all (in 1901) being the children of Massachusetts' late Governor, Roger Wolcott, whose wife was grand-daughter of William H. Prescott, the historian, who was grand-son of Colonel William Prescott, the Patriot commander at Bunker Hill. William H. Prescott married Miss Susan Amory, granddaughter of Captain Linzee. The swords worn by Colonel Prescott and Captain Linzee at the battle of Bunker Hill are now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, having been presented to the Society by the grand-children of Prescott and Linzee. [Mr. Linzee in 1901 stated, that his two sons, a nephew and himself, were the only ones of male descent in this country bearing the name of Linzee, but that he had two grandsons at college in England.] My two sons, a nephew & myself are the only ones, of male descent, in this country bearing the name of Linzee, but I have two grandsons at College in England.

John W. Linzee."

Boston, Sept. 17, 1901.

Pilgrims and Planters

1620–1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON CAMBRIDGE
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—SAMUEL F. WOLCOTT, SALEM
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The annual meeting of the Old Planters' society was held March 23 in the parlors of the Y. M. C. A. in Salem. The vice president, Dr. Frank A. Gardner, presided in the absence of the president Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson. In his introductory remarks, Dr. Gardner spoke of the progress made during the 10 years of the society since its organization in 1900. William Prescott Greenlaw, secretary of the N. E. Historic-Genealogical society and a member of the Old Planters' council for 10 years and Rev. Charles Henry Pope, author of "Pope's pioneers," were made honorary members.

The following officers were elected: President, Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson; vice president, Dr. Frank A. Gardner; treasurer, Frank V. Wright; secretary, Lucie M. Gardner; registrar, Mrs. Lora A.W. Underhill; councillors, Samuel F. Wolcott of Salem, Edward O. Skelton of Roxbury, Nathanial Conant of Brookline, Col. J. Granville Leach of Philadelphia.

The hymn, "The Pilgrim and the Puritan," written for the society by John J. Loud of Weymouth was sung. The treasurer's report showed a most satisfactory condition and the annual report of the secretary was a most interesting summary of the events of the year. The paper of the afternoon was by Dr. Frank A. Gardner, and his subject was "John Endecott and the men who came to Salem in the Abigail in 1628." He spoke first of the formation of the company in England in 1628, which purchased the rights of the Dorchester people in the settlements made here by them at Cape Ann and Salem under Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner and the other planters. The new purchasers sent a company from Weymouth, Eng., June 20, 1628, in the ship Abigail, commanded by Capt. Henry Gauden, which arrived here Sept. 6. They found here the old planters, who had settled here under Roger Conant and had planted and fished for two years. The various controversies between the old planters and the Endecott people were dwelt upon and the final settlement of these difficulties and the peaceful union of these two groups of men.

The speaker also dwelt upon the character and influence of John Endecott and of the good which he accomplished as governor of the young colony. Dr. Gardner spoke of the paternal as well as governmental duties which the governor was called upon to perform as custodian of the moral and industrial activities of those

under him. Brief biographies were given of Richard Brackenbury, Capt. Richard Davenport, Gov. John Endecott and Charles Gott.

The Planters' society plans to issue each year the record of a migration or settlement within the planter period, 1620 to 1630, with biographies of all the men who came. These will be published and later issued in book form with a complete index and reference list for students of early history. The society devotes itself to a definite field of historical research and has planned definite work ahead for several years. Its first 10 years have been very successful and its growth and influence have constantly increased. The membership is confined to the descendants of the men who came before 1630.

After the address of Dr. Gardner a social hour was enjoyed and refreshments were served from old blue colonial china. Daffodils graced the table.

Summer Meetings.

The following notice has been forwarded of the secretaries of the organized families dating from the planter period (1620–30). Favorable replies have been received and indications point toward a successful and enjoyable occasion:—

Gathering of the Descendants of the Planters of Cape Ann and Salem.

A meeting of the secretaries of the family associations whose emigrant ancestors came to Massachusetts Bay before 1630, was held in Boston on Monday, May 16th, 1910, by invitation of the Old Planters Society.

The object of the meeting was to arrange for a gathering of the members of all these associations during the coming summer. Several secretaries responded and voted to hold such a gathering of these Puritan families at the Salem Willows on June 29th, 1910. The meeting will be called to order on that date and each family will be represented by some prominent member as a speaker. Those who can arrange to be present earlier in the day will be able to find a first class shore dinner at 1 P.M., or can bring (as many others will) a basket lunch to be eaten in one of the pavilions.

The enthusiastic way in which the proposition has been received by members of the Allen, Balch, Conant, Gardner, Woodbury and other families, leads us to expect a large and successful meeting. Motor boat parties on the beautiful Salem harbor by the President's summer home, the North Shore and Marblehead Harbor, will be arranged for all who care to go.

Kindly reply to the undersigned upon the enclosed coupon, before June 20th stating the number of members of your immediate family and friends who expect to attend.

These notices will be forwarded to the members of the family associations by their own secretaries and replies will be made to them. The Old Planters Society also extends a cordial welcome to members of the Endicott, Dodge, Scott, Higginson, Skelton, Sprague, Trask and other unorganized families of this period to be present also.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D., YONKERS, N. Y.

VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, ILL.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.

SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.

CHAPLAIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

BROWN NOTES.

Brown data that differs from that given of Richard Brown of Newbury line in Essex Antiquarian for Oct. 1909:

Mr. Asa W. Brown, now deceased, sent to me data, in part, secured by him in a *sixty years* study of Browns. He was author of "Brown Family Data" in the "Genealogical Register" for the year 1853, I think it was. He was very eccentric in his style and I copy his words as I understood them. Also additional items gleaned from: Coffin's & Currier's "Newbury, Mass.," Hoyt's " Old Families of Salisbury & Amesbury," Savage's Genealogical Dictionary," etc.

JOSEPH[1] BROWN of Hampton, St. Michael's, England—*an active craft*—1620 to 1642—helped his brother George's 3 sons, Henry[2], William[2] and George[2], over and they settled in Salisbury, Mass. Also *helped* some twenty Browns to the Merrimack, together with his brothers, James[1], who came over in *"Mary and John,"* 1634, —and John[1], in 1634 or 5. George[1] d. in Salisbury, Eng., 1633,—leaving widow Christian, and sons, Henry[2], William[2], George[2] and Abraham[2]. Widow Christian came over in 1639, and died at Salisbury, Mass., Dec. 28, 1641.

JAMES[1] came from Southampton, England, with his wife. Was at Newbury, Mass., in 1635—eminent teacher and divine at Portsmouth, N. H., many years, but returned to Newbury prior to 1636. Whether John[1] was identical with John of Hampton, N. H., I am not able to answer. About 1642 Joseph[1] with his youngest child came over to Rowley. By Mr. Brown calling *him, Joseph[1], "an active craft,"* and helping so many over, I should judge he was "Master" of some ship. Cannot verify this. With James[1] Brown and wife, Mar. 26, 1633 or 4, also sailed 3 children of Joseph[1]—in ship *"Mary and John"* for New England. These were George[2], Richard[2] and Sarah[2] Brown. James[2], ae. 17, came over in ship *"James"* to Boston 3:6:1635, m. Sarah Cutting, dau. of Capt. John Cutting. Rem. from Newbury to Salem and d. there in 1676. Of the name of Joseph[1] Brown's youngest child I have no idea. Have never attempted to verify Mr. Brown's statement in regard to this arrival of father and child.

The ship *"Mary and John"* arrived at Boston, in May, 1634. 38 of the passengers went at once to Agawam (Ipswich) and there remained until spring when they removed to form a new settlement which was incorporated as Newbury, May 6, 1635. Among these were James[1] and wife, Richard[2], George[2] and Sarah[2] Brown.

The latter, called eldest dau. of Joseph[1] Brown of Southampton, England, married prior to embarkation, Rev. James Noyes, son of Rev. William and Anne (Parker) Noyes. He was matriculated Brasenose College, Oxford, 22 Aug., 1627; was teacher and pastor, 1635, at Newbury, Mass.; d. there Oct. 21, 1656, ae. 48. She d. 13th of 7 mo., 1691, 10 ch.

George[2] d. Aug. 1, 1642.

The Margery[3] named in his will I never found listed among children of Richard[2] Brown except in Essex Antiquarian. Am inclined to question it, as Margery is not a Brown favorite name.

Richard[2] built a house in Ipswich which had been twice sold before 1638. His 2nd wife was living a widow in 1683. His sons Joseph[3], and Caleb[3] evidently died prior to their father as they were not mentioned in his will. v. ch. ELIZABETH[3], b. May 29, 1649. IX. MARY[3], m. Dec. 8, 1680, Hon. and Col. William[2] Partridge b. abt. 1654, Councillor and Lt. Gov. of Province of N. H., d. Newbury, Mass., Jan. 3, 1728 or 9. Wid. Mary d. June 10, 1739. 5 ch.; Richard[4], Nehemiah[4], Mary[4], William[4], and Elizabeth[4] Partridge.

DEA. JOSEPH[4] BROWN m. abt. 1694, Sarah[3] Treadwell b. at Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 15, 1674, dau. of Nathaniel[2] and Abigail (Wells) Treadwell. 6 ch.:

II. NATHANIEL[5] or NATHAN[5], b. June 18, 1697, prob. d. young.

IV. NATHANIEL[5], b. Aug. 1, 1700, prob. grad. H. C. 1722; d. Nov. 30, 1730. (*Hoyt's S. & A. Fams.*)

Rev. Richard[4] and Martha (Whipple) had 8th child, Elizabeth[5] Brown who m. Dr. Samuel Langdon. In 1774 he was Pres. H. C.

Joshua[5] Brown b. Newbury, July 1, 1704. His wid. Joanna m. 2nd Nov. 30, 1758, Jonathan Brown at Kingston, N. H.

Joseph[6] Brown m. Elizabeth Sawyer, bapt. 1738, dau. of Joseph and Dorothy (Brown) Sawyer. She d. at Andover, July 13, 1813. 7 ch.

7th child of Joshua[5]: Nathaniel Treadwell[6] Brown b. May, 1744, at Kingston, N. H., d. young, Feb. 21, 1746.

9th child, Nathaniel b. Oct. 29, 1748, m. Nov. 17, 1771 Mary Clifford. Resided at Hawke (Danville) N. H., where he d. Apr. 1802.

[Notes Contributed by Marcia F. Hilton, East Andover, N. H.]

BROWNING NOTES.

Thomas Browning was of Salem, 1636, a town officer. Deposed in 1660, ae. abt. 73 years. Removed to Topsfield, Mass., before 1661 and was dismissed from Salem Church Nov. 9, 1663 to help form Church at Topsfield. His daughter Mary was bapt. 7:11:1637, Deborah bapt. 31:11:1646. He died Feb. 1670. Will dated Feb. 16, 1670, probated 28:4:1671. Grandson Thomas Towne, daughters Towne, Simons, Williams and Meachaux. Joseph Williams and Isaac Meacham agreed upon the division of the estate 17:2:1675. Wife appointed Exec. Witnesses Joseph Grafton, Sr., George Gardner. In court at Salem, June 28, 1671.

Mary Browning was 33 years old 1672; was married — — to Edmund Towne, 4th child of William and Jo-

anna (Blessing) Towne. He died between 1675-8. His widow's will dated Feb. 1, 1710, proved Dec. 16, 1717. Their 6th child, born Aug. 6, 1664, married Jacob Peabody of Topsfield, so Mary Browning must have married Edmund Towne about 1652-5.

[Notes Contributed by Mrs. C. R. Hume, Anadarko, Okla.]

BUFFINGTON NOTE.

Benjamin Buffington[3] born July 24, 1675. He had wife Hannah ---- and a daughter Esther born Aug. 30, 1712, who died May 14, 1750; she married Stephen Chase of Swanzey, Nov. 11, 1728. This record I found in Friends Records in Vital Records of R. I., Vol. 7. I have note of only one child: viz., Stephen Chase, Jr., born Feb. 3, 1740, died Dec. 18, 1821. He married Hannah Blethen of Swansea, Mass., 1760. Lived Georgetown, Me., but died in Unity, Me.

[Note Contributed by Medora C. Small, Oakland, Me.]

BUFFUM NOTE.

Caleb Buffum[13] married Mary Gaskell of Salem. Their daughter Hannah Buffum—28, was born June 12, 1716, married Nov. 18, 1735, Philip Chase of Swansea, Mass., son of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Chase. She died August 23, 1800, and is buried in the Friends Yard at Somerset, R. I. He died March 16, 1798, and is buried in the same place. The above is from the Swansea Friends Records.

[Note Contributed by H. C. Varney, 743 Iglehart Ave., St. Paul Minn.]

BUNKER.

George Bunker of Topsfield was sworn a freeman in Salem Quarterly Court, 17:2:1655. He was allowed 2 shill. 6 pence for his wife for boarding a witness in a criminal case, March, 1656. His wife was a witness in court that same month. He died in Topsfield, May 26, 1658. His widow Jane returned an inventory of his estate, 4 mo., 1658. It amounted to £300:15:00. The estate was distributed among the following:

Widow Bunker.
Elizabeth, 12 years old.
William, 10 years old.
Mary, 6 years old.
Ann, 4 years old.
Martha 1 1-2 years old.

Jane Bunker (probably the widow Jane above named) and Richard Swaine were married 15:7:1658.

Phillip Bunker of Andover, private in Capt. Andrew Fuller's Co. Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. Apr. 3 to Nov. 20 end 1758.—*Mass Archives,* v 96, p. 503.

Phillip Bunker, private Capt. Thomas Farrington's Co., Mar. 3 to Dec. 26, 1760. Father or master was Isaac Blunt.—*Mass. Archives,* v. 98, p. 352.

Phil Bunker, Pay roll, date Mar. 17, 1762. Private in Capt. Henry Young Brown's Company, June 10, 1761 to Jan. 6, 1762.—*Mass. Archives,* v. 99, p. 149.

Philip Bunker of Boxford, Private in Capt. William Barrow's Co., Nov. 2, 1762 to July 18, 1763.—*Mass. Archives,* v. 99, p. 277.

Daniel Bunker of Beverly was in Captain John Low's Company, Colo-

nel John Mansfield's Regiment. He enlisted May 12, 1775 and served through the year. He was probably the Daniel Bunker of Beverly who was a seaman on the privateer brigantine *"Stark,"* commanded by Captain Ezra Ober, June 1780, age 30 years, stature 5 feet, 8 inches, complexion dark. He married in Beverly, March 12, 1777, Abigail Woodbury. He died in Beverly March 18, 1814, aged "60 years." In his will, dated Aug. 14, 1810, probated Apr. 19, 1814, he mentions his wife Abigail and children: Nathaniel, Benjamin, Mary, Betsey and Hannah. His inventory included house and land valued at $800, and 34 acres of land near house, $200. His widow Abigail was appointed Executrix. She died December 21, 1822, aged 67 years.

NATHANIEL BUNKER[2], b. Oct. 14, 1780; was a master mariner. He married June 16, 1808, (Mrs. intention) Nabby Thistle. He died June 5, 1823 (?), aged 41 years. James Odell was appointed administrator Jan. 1, 1836 (?); Philip Trush was appointed administrator April 1, 1837. His widow Abigail died December 6, 1844, aged 72 years.

i. MARY, m. Feb. 7, 1837, Philip Grush. (?)

BENJAMIN BUNKER[2], b. Dec. 17, 1791, married March 25, 1813, Rebecca Ober.

11—i. BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 10, 1814.
12—ii. NATHANIEL, b. abt. June 1815; bur. Feb. 9, 1816, aged 8 mo.
13—iii. REBECCA, b. April 29, 1882; d. Salem, March 4, 1838, aged 15 years, 10 mo.
14—iv. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 13, 1824, m. Sept. 10, 1846, George W. Russell of Salem.

John Bunker of Mt. Desert, married Hannah Hadlock, in Gloucester, Aug. 7, 1785.—*Gloucester T. R.*

BUNTIN (or BUNTEN.)

John Buntin of Newburyport married Rebecca Titcomb, published August 5, 1769. They sold land in Newburyport Sept. 1, 1772 for £348: 07:04. Children:

i. CATHERINE, b. Oct. 4, 1774, published to William Bright, both of Newburyport, November 19, 1797. (A Catherine Buntin was married to John Marston, both of Newburyport, Jan. 21, 1798.)
ii. THOMAS, b. Feb. 23, 1775, married August 19, 1798, Mary Titcomb of Newburyport.
iii. BETSEY, b. May 3, 1780.
iv. JOSEPH, b. June 2, 1782, was a mariner. His widow, Tamsen G. Buntin, was allowed $150 from his estate for her own use, Sept. 24, 1822. The estate was insolvent and the land was sold to Thomas Buntin (eleven rods in Newburyport appraised at $450).

Robert Bunten married Martha Otterson, Haverhill, Dec. 8, 1738. They had a son Andrew, b. Sept. 8, 1738.

BURAS.

Mary Buras, daughter of William, b. Dec. — 1729.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BURBANK.

JOHN BURBANK[1] was proprietor and town officer in Rowley. He was made a freeman May 13, 1640. His first wife was Ann and his second Jemima. He had 1½ acres in a house

lot on Bradford Street in 1643. He was an overseer for the town of Rowley in 1661, 3, 4 and 1670. His will dated April 5, 1681 was proved April 11, 1683. He mentioned his wife Jemima, son Caleb, son John and John's son Timothy, "my grandchild who liveth with Capt. Saltinstale"; daughter Lydia and her husband not named. His son Caleb was appointed executor. The inventory of the estate amounted to £150:03:00. His widow Jemima died March 24, 1692-3.

Children by wife Ann:

2—i. JOHN[2]. See below 2.
3—ii. TIMOTHY[2], b. 3 m. 18 d. 1641; bur. July 14, 1660.

Children by wife Jemima:

4—iii. LYDIA[2], b. 2 m. 7 d. 1644; m. ——— Foster of Ipswich.
5—iv. CALEB[2], b. 3 m. 19 d. 1646. See below 5.
6—v. MARY[2], b. 3 m. 16 d. 1655, bur. July 12, 1660.

5.

CALEB BURBANK[2], b. 3 m. 19 d., 1646. He m. May 13, 1669 Martha Smith, dau. of Hugh Smith. His will dated Feb. 15, 1688, was proved March 25, 1690. His widow, Martha, m. second, John Hardy and was dismissed from the church in Rowley to the church in Bradford, June 13, 1698

2.

JOHN BURBANK[2], m. in Newbury, 15 Oct., 1663, Susannah Merrill of Newbury. He was soon of Haverhill and went thence to Suffield about 1680. His wife died there in 1690. He married second and third wives but had no more children.

Children born in Haverhill:

7—i. MARY[3], bapt. "in our church" 24 June, 1666.
8—ii. TIMOTHY[3], b. May 30, 1668, "livith with Capt. Saltinstale" in 1681.
9—iii. JOHN[3], b. Aug., 1670; d. 1739; m. Dec. 21, 1699, Mary Granger.
10—iv. EBENEZER[3], b. 4 Mch., 1673-4, Probably others.

Children:

11—i. CALEB[3], b. May 1, 1671. See below 11.
12—ii. JOHN[3], b. Mar. 20, 1672.
13—iii. MARY[3], b. Nov. 26 1675, m. Joseph Hardy, Jr., of Bradford, "a cooper," Apr. 6, 1698,
14—iv. TIMOTHY[3], b. Jan. 20, 1677-8, d. about 1703; est. administered by his trustee, Caleb, Nov. 15, 1703.
15—v. MARTHA[3], b. Feb. 22, 1679-80; m. Mch. 9, 1697-8, in Bradford, Daniel Gage, s. of Daniel and Sarah (Kimball) Gage He was b. March 12, 1675-6. He was a member of the North Regiment Essex Co. He d. Mar. 14, 1747-8.
16—vi. ELEAZER[3], b. Mar. 14, 1681. See below 16.
17—vii. SAMUEL[3], b. July 15, 1684. See below 17.
18—viii. EBENEZER[3], b. June 28, 1687. See below 18.
19—ix. ———[3], infant son, b. ——; d. Mch. 25, 1697.

11.

CALEB BURBANK[3], b. May 1, 1671, was a husbandman in Rowley. The land, houses, etc., property of the late Caleb, senior, was conveyed to him Nov. 23 1701, by his mother "now Martha Hardy of Bradford." He married 1st, 2 Jan., 1693, Lydia Garfield of Watertown. She died 3rd March, 1697-8. He m. 2nd, Aug. 31, 1698, Hannah Acie, dau. of John and Hannah (Green) Acie. She was b.

March 9, 1680-1. They removed to Boxford about 1706. He died "very suddenly" Feb. 1, 1749-50, aged 79 years. His will was dated Dec. 14, 1744, proved June 25, 1750. His widow Hannah d. Rowley, Jan. 8. 1762, aged 81 years.

Children:

20—i. JOHN[4], b. Sept. 27, 1699.
21—ii. HANNAH[4], b. ——, m. William Hardy, Jr., Mch. 8, 1716, in Bradford.
22—iii. LYDIA[4], b. Oct. 2, 1701, m. in Bradford, Oct. 2, 1730, Dr. Benjamin Foster. For children see E. I. H. Col. vol. XXIX.
23—iv. MARTHA[4], b. Feb. 16, 1703-4, d. June 18, 1756, age 53 years.
24—v. TIMOTHY[4], b. Nov. 27, 1707-8. See below 24.
25—vi. MARY[4], ——, m. in Bradford, Feb. 14, 1731-2, Benjamin Wallingford.
26—vii. ELIZABETH[4], ——, m. Oct. 12, 1732, at Bradford, Edward Bailey, son of James and Hannah (Wood) Bailey. He was b. Aug. 4, 1711.
27—viii. RUTH[4], ——, m. in Bradford, Edmund Hardy, Apr. 12, 1737.
28—ix. MARGARET[4], b. Mch. 15, 1717, m. at Haverhill, Mch. 28, 1738, Jonathan[4] Hopkinson, of Newbury.
29—x. ASA[4], b. Oct. 5, 1720. See below 29.
30—xi. DAVID[4], b. Nov. 25, 1724.

16.

ELEAZER BURBANK[3], b. March 14, 1681, was a husbandman and lived in Newbury and later in Bradford. His wife's name was Lydia Gage, b. Bradford, Jan. 30, 1684-5, dau. of Daniel and Sarah (Kimball) Gage. His will dated March 30, 1758, was probated June 25, 1758. He d. at Bradford, Feb. 14, 1759. His wife was a witness at a smock marriage, Dec. 24, 1733. She d. June 26, 1771, in her 87th year.

Children:

31—i. DANIEL[4], b. Oct. 14, 1707. See below 31.
32—ii. ELEAZER[4], b. Feb. 23, 1708-9. See below 32.
33—iii. CALEB[4], b. Oct. 23, 1710. See below 33.
34—iv. SARAH[4], b. Feb. 15, 1712-13, m. June 28, 1732, Samuel Adams, son of Isaac and Hannah (Spofford) Adams. He d. Dec. 18, 1736, age 25. She m. second, ——— Scott.
35—v. NATHAN[4], b. Dec. 14, 1714. See below 35.
36—vi. MOSES[4], b. Feb. 6, 1716-17. Rem. to Boscowan, N. H.
37—vii. MARTHA[4], b. May 8, 1719, m. ——— Danforth.
38—viii. JOHN[4], b. May 3, 1722. See below 38.
39—ix. NATHANIEL[4], b June 15, 1724, probably d. before 1758.
40—x. LYDIA[4], b. Feb. 15, 1725-6, bap. Byfield, Feb. 20, ibid. Probably d. before 1758.
41—xi. ABRAHAM[4], b. Nov. 19, 1727, See below 41.

17.

SAMUEL BURBANK[3], b. July 15, 1684. He m. in Byfield about 1708, Lydia Bartlett, dau. of Christopher and Deborah (Weed) Bartlett. He settled in Haverhill.

42—i. EBENEZER[4], b. Haverhill, Dec. 29, 1709.
43—ii. MEHITABLE[4], Aug. 28, 1711, m. Nov. 13, 1739, Joseph Ordeway.
44—iii. MARY[4], b. Sept. 19, 1713.
45—iv. SAMUEL[4], b. Nov. 4, 1715.
46—v. TIMOTHY[4], bap. May 26, 1721.
47—vi. CALEB[4], bap. Nov. 12, 1727.
48—vii. DEBORAH[4], bap. Nov. 12, 1727.
49—viii. JOHN[4], bap. Nov. 12, 1727.
50—ix. SARAH[4], bap. Nov. 12, 1727.

18.

EBENEZER BURBANK[3] was b. June 28, 1687. He was a yeoman and

housewright of Boxford and later of Bradford. He m. in Bradford, Apr. 19, 1711, (wid.) Sarah Hardy. She d. Jan. 14 (25 C. R.) 1754. He d. Nov. or Dec., 1760.

Children:

51—i. Mercy[4], b. Jan. 18, 1715-16, m. in Bradford, Mch. 19, 1740-41, Jeremiah Bailey of Bradford. He was b. Aug. 14, 1709, the son of Thomas and Eunice (Walker) Bailey.

52—ii. Joseph[4], b. Oct. 1, 1718. See below 52.

53—iii. Sarah[4], b. Aug. 7, 1722, m. Bradford, May 21, 1741, Jonathan Moulton, of Chester.

24.

Lieut. Timothy Burbank[4], b. Nov. 27, 1707-8; m. Nov. 14, 1729, Susanna Hardy. They resided in Bradford. She died in Bradford, March 7, 1757, in her 48th yr. He m., second, Nov. 16, 1758, widow Mary Atwood. He d. Oct. 26, 1775.

Children:

54—i. Stephen[5], b. Feb. 26, 1729-30. See below 54.

55—ii. Susanna[5], b. Aug. 28, 1735, d. May 26, 1736.

56—iii. Susanna[5], —— m. first Jan. 6, 1758, Benjamin Greenough; m. second, Abraham Parker.

57—iv. Rebekah[5], bap. Oct. 31, 1751.

29.

Asa Burbank[4], b. Oct. 5, 1720; m. Aug. 6, 1754, widow Sarah Burbank, in Bradford. (Intent. in Boxford, July 21, 1754).

Children:

58—i. Asa[5], bap. Sept. 7, 1755; d. May 12, 1756, aged 1 year.

59—ii. Caleb[5], bap. May 3, 1758, d. May 30, 1762, aged "2 years."

59—iii. Joseph[5], bap. Dec. 7, 1760, d. May 30, 1762.

61—iv. Mary[5], bap. June 10, 1764.

31.

Daniel Burbank[4], b. Oct. 14, 1707. He was yeoman of Bradford in 1745. He m., first, pub. Jan. 15, 1730-1, Hannah Adams, dau. of Isaac and Hannah (Spofford) Adams of Rowley. She was b. June 15, 1709, and d. Aug. 20, 1744. He m., second, at Bradford in Apr. 1745, Elizabeth Jonson. He removed to Boxford and later went to live at Worcester.

Children by Hannah, born in Bradford:

62—i. Isaac[5], b. Nov. 28, 1731, d. young.

63—ii. Hannah[5], b. Nov. 15, 1732-3, d. young.

64—iii. Mehitable[5], b. Sept. 30, 1734.

65—iv. Isaac[5], b. Aug. 27, 1734.

66—v. Daniel[5], b. Jan. 22, 1738, d. young.

67—vi. Hannah[5], b. Jan. 18, 1740.

Children by Elizabeth:

68—vii. Sarah[5], bap. Bradford, April 4, 1742.

69—viii. Nathaniel[5], bap. Mch. 16, 1745-6.

70—ix. Daniel[5], bap. Boxford, Mch. 15, 1746-7.

32.

Eleazer Burbank[4], b. Feb. 23, 1708-9; m. first, in Bradford, Apr. 14, 1731. Hannah Rolf. She d. Aug. 13, 1734. He m. second, Mercy Bailey in Bradford, Apr. 18, 1735.

Children by Hannah:

71—i. Lydia[5], bap. Jan. 23, 1731-2.

72—ii. Ezra[5], ——. See below 72.

Children by Mercy:

73—iii. Abner[5], b. Bradford, Feb. 19, 1736. See below 73.

74—iv. Eunice[5], b. Aug. 31, 1739.

75—v. Hannah[5], b. May 9, 1745, m. Richard Bailey, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boynton) Bailey.

76—vi. David[5], ——, lived in Deerfield, N. H.

77—vii. Samuel[5], ——. See below 77.

33.

Caleb Burbank[4], b. Oct. 23, 1710. He was a "taylor". He m. in Newbury, Aug. 17, 1732, Margaret Wheeler of Newbury. Removed to Bradford. He d. Dec. 21, 1759, ae. 50 yrs.

Children:

78—i. Abigail[5], b. Mch. 19, 1733.
79—ii. Geirham[5], b. Aug. 14, 1734. See below 79.
80—iii. Abijah[5], b. Bradford, Mch. 26, 1736.
81—iv. Luke[5], bap. Byfield, Oct. 9, 1737, d. young.
82—v. Silas[5], bap. Byfield, July 29, 1739, m. Hannah Baird. They settled in Falmouth, Me.
83—vi. Eleazer[5], bap. Byfield, Mch. 29, 1740-1.
84—vii. David[5], bap. Byfield, Feb. 13, 1742-3. See below 84.
85—viii. Martha[5], b. about 1744; d. Nov. 1, 1751, aged 7 years.
86—ix. Alice[5], bap. Byfield, Aug. 31, 1746; d. Aug. 9, 1761, aged about 15 years.
87—x. Naomi 5, bap. Byfield, Nov. 13, 1748.
88—xi. Luke[5], bap. May 25, 1755.

35.

Nathan Burbank[4], b. Dec. 14, 1714, lived in Byfield and d. before 1758.

Children:

89—i. Josiah[5], bap. Byfield, June 16, 1745.
90—ii. Mary[5], bap. Byfield, Mch. 15, 1747; d. Byfield, Jan. 12, 1748-9, aged 22 months.
91—iii. Abigail[5], bap. Byfield, Oct. 30, 1748.

38.

John Burbank[4], b. May 3, 1722. He was a yeoman and settled in Bradford. He was a member of the second Bradford foot company on the Lexington Alarm, Apr. 19, 1775. He lived in the house which was occupied in 1895 by Mr. Nathan Longfellow. He was a prominent man in the town. He m. Dec. 20, 1748, Mercy Savory, dau. of Thomas and Mercy (Adams) Savory. She d. Feb. 22, 1801, ae. 93 yrs., C. R. (92 G. R.) He d. Sept. 18, 1802. His inventory dated Oct. 18, 1802, amounted to $1235.59.

Children:

92—i. Mary[5], b. Aug. 14, 1749; m. at Newbury, Oct. 19, 1768, Timothy Jackman of Byfield.
93—ii. Sarah[5], b. Bradford, Nov. 11, 1752, d. young.
94—iii. Betty[5], b. Jan. 29 1755; d. Sept. 23, 1773, aged 19 years.
95—iv. Nathan[5], b. Aug. 17, 1757. See below 95.
96—v. Sarah[5], b. Apr. 14, 1760.
97—vi. John[5], b, Bradford, Aug. 13, 1762.
98—vii. Jane[5], b. Bradford, Mch. 12, 1765; m. Thomas Carleton, Jan. 9, 1785.
99—viii. Judith[5], b. Bradford, July 28, 1767, m. Aug. 26, 1789, Benjamin Savory. She d. July 10, 1830.
100—ix. Caleb[5], b. Dec. 20, 1770, settled in Windham, N. H.
101—x. Betty[5], bap. Sept. 4, 1777; m. Sept. 14, 1794, David Richardson, in Bradford.

41.

Abraham Burbank[4], b. Byfield, Nov. 19, 1727. He was a cordwainer and yeoman in Bradford. He later removed to Maine. He m. in Bradford, Apr. 25, 1753, Abigail Savory, dau. of Robert and Rebecca (Chase) Savory. She was b. Apr. 4, 1731 and d. Oct. 6, 1775. He d. Sept. 9, 1775, ae. 48 yrs. His estate inventoried,

Dec. 30, 1775, amounted to £1080: 17:6.

Children:

102—i. Eliphalet[5], b. June 22, 1760, See below 102
103—ii. Abigail[5], b. May 11, 1763.

52.

Joseph Burbank[4], b. Oct. 1, 1718, lived in Bradford. He m. in Bradford, Oct. 17, 1744, Sarah Godfrey, widow of James Godfrey. She was the dau. of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Edmunds) Dowse (Dows), and was b. Nov. 30, 1704. He d. May 6, 1753 in his 36th yr.

Children born in Bradford:

104—i. Ebenezer[5], b. Dec. 20, 1745.
105—ii. Aaron[5], b. Mch. 20, 1748.
106—iii. Stephen[5], b. May 11, 1751.

54.

Stephen Burbank[5], b. Feb. 26, 1729-30, lived in Bradford. He m. in Bradford, Nov. 28, 1757, Betty Hopkinson. She d. in Bradford, Sept. 5, 1782. He d. Aug. 28, 1789.

Children born in Bradford:

107—i. Benjamin[6], b. July 22, 1759.
108—ii. William[6], b. Aug. 1, 1761, m. May 5, 1789, Hannah Atwood.
109—iii. Susannah[6], b. Dec. 8, 1763, d. Oct., "1775-1795."
110—iv. Betty[6], b. Mch. 13, 1766.
111—v. Hannah[6], b. Apr. 18, 1768, m. Feb. 2, 1790, Samuel Greenough, son of Samuel and Susannah (Bailey) Greenough.
112—vi. Stephen[6], b. Aug. 4, 1770, m. Feb. 3, 1788, Hannah Parker.
113—vii. Paul[6], b. Jan. 6, 1773, d. June 21, 1801.
114—viii. Samuel[6], b. Dec. 6, 1774.
115—ix. Nathaniel[6], b. Dec. 17, 1778.
116—x. Abigail[6], b. June 11, 1782.

72.

Ezra Burbank[5], b. about 1733; m. —— Plummer.

Children.

117—i. Anna[6], m. —— Burpe or Burley.
118—ii. Huldah[6].
119—iii. Eunice[6], m. —— Cate, of Allinton, N. H.
120—iv. Enoch[6], m. —— Jenness, of Rye, N. H.
121—v. Lydia[6], d. unmarried.

(Authority for this family, Burbank Genealogy, p. 6.)

73.

Abner Burbank[5], b. Bradford, Feb. 19, 1736; m. Elizabeth Hale. He was a joiner, lived in Bradford. He sold land in the west parish of Rowley, Jan. 26, 1773.

122—i. Hale[6], lived in Alexandria, N.H.
123—ii. Jonathan[6], resided in Tuftonboro, N. H. He was a governor.
124—iii. Betsey[6], lived in Canada, m. —— Berry.
125—iv. Samuel[6], m. Susan Graves, of Poplin, now Fremont, N. H. He later moved to Maine and was town clerk and selectman in Newfields in that state. He d. there Sept. 3, 1832, aged 67 years, 7 months.

(Authority for this family, Burbank Gen., p. 7.)

77.

Samuel Burbank[5] of Rowley. He d. west parish of Rowley or Georgetown, Feb. 4, 1777. He m. Mehitable Ruharmah. She was b. at Rowley and d. Mar. 10, 1844, ae. 98 yrs., 11 mos., 20 days.

79.

Gershom Burbank[5], b. Bradford Aug. 14, 1734; m. in Newbury, Nov. 20, 1760, Anna Pearsons who was b. Newbury, Sept. 4, 1738, d. N. H., May 8, 1818. He lived in Newbury and afterward moved to Compton, N. H.

Children:

126—i. JONATHAN6, b. Newbury, Mch. 20, 1762, m. Elizabeth Thurlough, who was b. Newbury, Aug. 11, 1757 and d. Compton, N. H., Dec. 21, 1855.
127—ii. ANNA6, b. Newbury, July 27, 1763, m. Jonathan Pearson, of Newbury.
128—iii. BENJAMIN6, b. Mch. 19, 1765, m. Dorcas Furbush, and settled in Shipton, Lower Canada in 1800. He d. about 1850.
129—iv. SARAH6, b. Nov. 22, 1766, d. Jan. 8, 1800, m. Oliver Cheney.
130—v. WILLIAM6, b. Compton, Apr. 27, 1769, removed to Central Vermont.
131—vi. ABIGAIL6, b. Feb. 27, 1771, m. Eleazer Burbank, her cousin.
132—vii. ELEAZER6, b. Mch. 4, 1773, m. first, Lucy Robbins of Plymouth and second, Lydia McClellan, widow of Moses McClellan and dau. of Enoch Colby, Esq.
133—viii. REBECCA6, b. Apr. 10, 1775, m. John Pattee. She d. July, 1812.
134—ix. ALICE6, b. July 27, 1777, m. Thomas Cone.
135—x. NAOMI6, b. Oct. 27, 1779, m. Putnam Percival. She died 1805. (Authority for this family, Burbank Gen., pages 18 and 21.)

84.

DAVID BURBANK5, bap. Byfield, Feb. 13, 1742-3; m. Deborah Gage, dau. of William and Deborah (Swan) Gage of Methuen. She was b. May 19, 1739. She m. after his death Ichabod Perkins, Aug. 4, 1785.

Children born in Methuen:

136—i. WILLIAM6, b. June 14, 1759.
137—ii. JESSE S.6, b. Mch. 20, 1761.
138—iii. DEBORAH6, b. Mch. 29, 1763, d. Methuen, Nov. 20, 1764, in her second year.
139—iv. DEBORAH6, b. Mch. 16, 1765, m. Methuen, Oct. 28, 1784, Joshua Swan.
140—v. CALEB6, b. Mch. 24, 1767.
141—vi. BENJAMIN WOLLINGFORD6, b. Apr. 23, 1769.
142—vii. HANNAH6, b. June 1, 1771.
143—viii. DAVID6, b. June 21, 1773.
144—ix. FRANCIS6, b. Aug. 27, 1775.

95.

NATHAN BURBANK5, b. Aug. 17, 1757, lived in Bradford. He was a private in Capt. John Savory's second company of Bradford Minute Men, Col. Samuel Johnson's regiment which marched in response to the Lexington Alarm, Apr. 19, 1775. He also served in Capt. Savory's detachment in the second foot company of Bradford which marched, Nov. 30, 1775 for the defense of Cape Ann, service five days. Also Nathaniel Gage's company, Major Gage's regiment, enlisted Sept. 30, 1777, discharged Nov. 6, 1777, service with the northern army. He m. in Bradford, Feb., 1781, Elizabeth Palmer, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Savory) Palmer. He died July 17, 1819, ae. 62 years. She d. Nov. 12, 1836, ae. 73 years. (C. R.) 83 (G. R.)

Children born in Bradford:

145—i. JOHN6, b. Feb. 6, 1786, d. Feb. 15, 1786.
146—ii. JENNIE6, b. July 12, 1788.
147—iii. BETTY6, b. June 27, 1791.
148—iv. THOMAS6, b. Feb. 26, 1795.

102.

ELIPHALET BURBANK5, b. June 22, 1760; m. in Bradford, Jan. 1781, Susannah Barker.

Children:

149—i. SARAH6, b. Jan. 2, 1780.
150—ii. JEDIDIAH6, b. July 8, 1784.
151—iii. ABIGAIL6, b. Sept. 8, 1786.
152—iv. SUSANNAH6, b. Dec. 12, 1788.
153—v. ELIPHALET6, b. Jan. 16, 1791.
154—vi. JOHN6, b. Jan. 25, 1793.

155—vii. ABRAHAM6, b. Sept. 8, 1795.
156—viii. BARKER6, b. Sept. 8, 1795.

BURBANK NOTES.

Elizabeth Burbank of Bradford and Enos Carleton m. in Bradford, Aug. (15, C. R. 2,) 1785—*Bradford Records.*

Abigail Burbank of Bradford, m. Asa Wood of Brentwood, N. H., Jan. —, 1781.—*Bradford Records.*

Betsey Burbank of Bradford m. David Richardson, Sept. 14, 1794.—*Bradford Records.*

Hannah Burbank m. Chase Savory, son of Robert and Rebecca (Chase) Savory, as his second wife, June 11, 1779.—*Bradford Records.*

Jennie Burbank m. Thomas Carleton, Jan. 9, 1785.—*Bradford Records.*

Mary Burbank m. Benjamin Holms at Bradford, Oct. 7, 1734.—*Bradford Records.*

Mary Burbank m. John Fairfield at Bradford, Oct. 17, 1751.—*Bradford Records.*

Rebecca Burbank m. Ebenezer Palmer at Haverhill, Aug. 19, 1760.—*Bradford Records.*

Sally Burbank m. Paul Jackman of Rowley, Nov. 24, 1801.—*Bradford Records.*

Samuel Burbank of Nottingham West m. Sarah Hardy, Oct. 15, 1766. —*Bradford Records.*

Sarah Burbank m. Samuel Adames of Rowley, June 28, 1732.—*Bradford Records.*

Ebenezer Burbank m. Dorcas Hardee in Bradford, May 6, 1753.—*Bradford Records.*

Samuel Burbank m. Eunice Hardy April 1, 1740, at Bradford. Their son Jacob was b. in Bradford, Oct. 19, 1741.—*Bradford Records.*

Sarah Burbank, dau. of Hannah, bap. Byfield, Jan. 12, 1777.—*Byfield Records.*

Martha Burbank was bap. Oct. 14, 1744, at Byfield. She was the dau. of Caleb and Abigail (Smith) Burbank. Abigail was the dau. of Joseph Smith. —*Byfield Records.*

Elizabeth Burbank d. Ipswich, Nov. 11, 1777, age 59 years.—*Ipswich Records.*

David Burbank, chairmaker in Newbury, m. in Rowley, Aug. 26, 1784. Ruth Tenney, dau. of Oliver and Betsey (Jewett) Tenney. She was b. in Byfield (Rowley) Mch. 9, 1763, and d. in Salem, July 6, 1848, ae. 85 years. For children see "Tenney Family" p. 94, 95.

Mehitable Burbank and John Brown of Reading, m. in Topsfield, July 30, 1794.—*Topsfield Vital Records.*

William Burbank was a seaman in the *"Junius Brutus"* in 1781.—*E. I. H. Col. Vol.* 1, *p.* 112.

Nathaniel Burbank of Marblehead, descriptive list, Aug 1780, age 17 years, "stature 5 ft. 10 in., complexion ruddy, residence, Marblehead, marched to camp Aug. 23, under command Lieut. Obadiah Wetherell."—*Mass. S. and S. Revolution, Vol.* 2, *p.* 814.

Jesse Burbank of Boxford was a private in Capt. S. King's Company, Col. Josiah Whitney's regiment, June 10 to Dec. 1, 1776, at Hull.—*Mass. S. and S. Revolution, Vol.* 2, *p.* 813.

Ebenezer Burbank of Salem enlisted in Col. Brewer's regiment. List dated May 18, 1778.—*Mass. S. and S. Revolution. Vol.* 2, *p.* 812.

Dorcas Burbank of Thornton, Grafton Co., N. H., wife of Benjamin Burbank of that place, yeoman, sold her share of the estate of her father, Solomon Furbush, late of Andover, gentleman, Jan. 4, 1797.—*E. Co. Registry of Deeds., Vol.* 163, *p.* 120.

John Burbank of Newbury was a private in Capt. Jacob Gerrish's company, Col. Moses Little's regiment. He enlisted Apr. 24, 1775, and served through the year, aged 20 years in Oct., 1775. His name is given in a list of men to reinforce continental army, June 5, 1780, age 25 years, stature 5 ft. 11 in., complexion dark, residence Newbury. In that year he was a private in Capt. William Scott's "light infantry Co.," Col. Henry Jackson's regiment.—*Mass. S. and S. in Revolutionary War, Vol. 2, p.* 814.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

WHAT can be done for the small town and the village among the hills? The population of many is already greatly diminished by the steady flow of the young men and women to the cities, and in not a few instances the population is maintained only by the incoming of a multitude of the foreign born of strange speech and alien traditions which can never be perfectly assimilated. Wherever a mill seeks operatives, the tide of thrifty immigrants sets strongly.

Other quiet towns, once prosperous, have been left stranded by the shifting currents of trade. A generation ago, whole cargoes of shooks, hoops, and box-boards, were shipped from Portland to the West Indies for the sugar trade. But the fashion of packing sugar and molasses for shipment changed; sugar boxes and molasses hogsheads were no longer needed; and a whole range of towns a day's journey from the city was doomed to decline. For from these towns went regularly long caravans of heavy loaded teams, which carried the shooks and boxes made by the farmers in their leisure to the ships, and freighted back goods and groceries. No new industry has been introduced. The old families are becoming extinct, farms are vacant, and in some towns, like Porter, beautiful for situation, scarcely a dwelling remains in many long stretches of abandoned highway. Our Massachusetts towns which are off the lines of railway or trolley are left in dismal straits. Once prosperous churches are now struggling for life, schools have dwindled, the very atmosphere is depressing.

Fortunately for the dwellers in these decadent communities, the rural delivery of the daily mail and the introduction of the telephone have brought them into close touch with the world. The habit of summering among the hills and restoring the old homestead to its place of honor by those who have attained wealth, and love to get back again to the old home, is bringing a new spirit. The sentimental preference for an old mansion with its solid architecture and venerable dignity, to a new dwelling, by people of quiet tastes, is saving many a noble old home from decay. But the problem remains unsolved in many an old town, unsought by the summer stranger, forgotten by its absent sons and daughters, declining steadily every year. What can be done?

ONE thing can and should be done. Though the suggestion may seem whimsical and unpractical, it is certainly worth considering. The history of every such community should be studied. No conspicuous events may have ever happened. No famous soldier or orator or merchant may have been born there; but in the long generations of quiet lives that have run their course amid these humble surroundings, there must be much worth the discovering. Some preacher of the Gospel toiled here a score or two score years and died among his people. Some school-master taught the children and the children's children. Some good women lived their sweet and useful lives here. Many fragrant memories still cling to an old home. The Lexington alarm may have summoned the son to arms, and to valiant service in the long agony of the Revolution.

A daughter may have gone to foreign lands as a missionary. Great sorrows and great joys found place here. An intense human interest attaches to every place, where men and women have lived and toiled. Seek for it and it will be found.

AN enthusiastic antiquarian in one of our old towns has gone from door to door inquiring for old documents, old books and papers, and such heirlooms as might be given him. He fairly gloats over his prizes, diaries, military commissions, public documents, and a thousand other things, valueless to their owners but precious to him. From the attic of an old Parsonage, there came to the local Historical Society, the diary of the good man who built the house a century ago at the beginning of his ministry, and gave his whole life to his pastorate.

For many years he never missed a day in his diary. The record is monotonous and commonplace, only the story of his doings about the house and in his study, his innumerable parish calls, his endless services of worship, often extending through every day in the week, and his frequent exchanges. But there is a revelation here of a devout soul, filled with holy enthusiasm, toiling with unwearied industry, which lifts the village minister to a place among the saints, and weaves an aureole of glory about the home, the church, and the town. After many years, his people set him aside for a younger man, and the almost unbearable anguish, which he may have been too proud to acknowledge, is at last revealed. The pathos, the dignity of his remaining years as seen through these pages touch every heart.

Old people invariably have a store of recollections, which should be gathered and recorded before it is too late. Quaint customs, amusing events, eccentric individuals, come to light when they are invited to tell of the days of their youth.

The records of the families that lived long ago in homesteads that have fallen into ruin may be searched out, and it may be counted a pious task to save their names at least from oblivion.

GATHER these threads of memory, weave a simple story of the town. Publish it, in the columns of a newspaper, if a pamphlet or book seems impossible. Let it go abroad to catch the eye of many a one, who will read it with delight. The skill of Hawthorne or Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe or Ian MacLaren is not needed. An unpretentious tale of the people of the past and the life of other days makes its own appeal. It may be that an interest may thus be roused, which will bring some welcome visitors. The sentiment which prompts a work like this may inspire some sentimental journey to a neglected shrine.

But whether material advantage accrues or not, the duty and the privilege remain, of showing this regard for the Past. Every community owes it to itself to hallow the memories, that constitute its richest inheritance.

Full knowledge of its own history, and right regard for everything in it which is good and worthy will quicken righteous pride in her good name, and rouse a love and loyalty, which will strive strenuously for her highest prosperity.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biograp

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

VOL. III JULY, 1910 NO. 3

Contents of this Issue.

JOHN ENDICOTT AND THE MEN WHO CAME TO SALEM IN THE ABIGAIL IN 1628 . . . . . *Frank A. Gardner, M.D.* . 163

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 178

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* . 181

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S REGIMENT . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 187

THE PROVINCE HOUSE, BOSTON . . . . . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 199

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 204

PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 208

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 211

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 222

*JOHN ENDICOTT

AND THE MEN WHO CAME TO SALEM IN THE ABIGAIL IN 1628

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

The second migration to Salem, and the first direct to that port from England, came in the "Abigail" in 1628, under the direction of John Endicott.

While the members of the little colony of planters under Roger Conant were struggling to establish themselves at Salem, whither they had moved from Cape Ann in 1626, important events were transpiring in England. The Council, which had been established at Plymouth, England, and incorporated November 3, 1620, "for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England," sold in March, 1627, the following territory: "That part of New England three miles north of the Merrimack and three miles south of the Charles River in the bottom of Massachusetts Bay," the purchasers were "some knights and gentlemen about Dorchester, viz., Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Young, Knights, Thomas Southcoat, John Humphrey, John Endicott and Simon Whitcome, Gent."

Reverend John White, the patriarch of Dorchester, England, tells us in his own quaint diction, the way in which the interest of these gentlemen was enlisted in this enterprise. I quote from his "Brief Relation," printed in 1630.

"Some then of the adventurers that still continued their desire to set forward the plantation of a Colony there, conceiving that if more cattle were

*This paper in slightly amended form was read at a meeting of the Old Planters Society held in Salem, March 23, 1909.

sent over to those few men left behind, they might not only be a means of the comfortable subsisting of such as were already in the country, but of inviting some other of their friends and acquaintance to come over to them, adventured to send over twelve kine and bulls more; and conferring casually with some gentlemen in London, moved them to add unto them as many more. By which occasion, the business came to agitation afresh in London, and being at first approved by some and disliked by others, by argument and disputation it grew to be more vulgar; insomuch that some men showing some good affection to the work, and offering the help of their purses if fit men might be procured to go over, inquiry was made whether any would be willing to engage their persons in the voyage. By this inquiry it fell out that among others they lighted at last on Master Endicott a man well known to divers persons of good note, who manifested much willingness to accept this offer as soon as it was tendered; which gave great encouragement to such as were upon the point of resolution to set on this work of erecting a new Colony upon the old foundation. Hereupon divers persons having subscribed for the raising of a reasonable sum of money, a patent was granted with large encouragements every way by his most excellent Majesty."

This company under the direction of John Endicott, sailed from Weymouth, England, June 20, 1628 in the ship "Abigail," commanded by Captain Henry Gauden or Godden, and arrived at Naumkeag on the 6th of September. We have abundant contemporary evidence of the date of the arrival. Rev. John White in the "Planter's Plea" above quoted, stated that Endicott arrived "in September, 1628, and uniting his own men with those which were formerly planted in the country into one body, they made up in all not much above fifty or sixty persons." Governor Dudley, in a letter written to the Countess of Lincoln March 12, 1630, in referring to the year 1628 wrote: "And the fame year we fent Mr. John Endicott and some with him, to begin a plantation; and to ftrengthen fuch as he fhould find there, which we fent thither from Dorchester, and fome places adjoyning; from whom the fame year receiving hopeful news." Governor Bradford in his "letter book" after referring to some people who were sent to Plymouth from Leyden in 1629 wrote: "as the Lord fent thefe unto us, both to their and our comfort, fo at the fame time he fent many other godly perfons into the land, as the beginning of a plentiful harveft, as will appear more fully hereafter; So as the delay of our friends was now recompenfed with a large increafe, to the honour of God and joy of all good men; thefe began to pitch at Nahumkeak, fince called Salem, to which place was come in the latter end of fummer before, a worthy gentlemen, Mr. John Endicott by name, and fome others with him, to make

fome preparation for the reft." Governor Bradford again mentions the historical position of this settlement in his "Verse on New England," reprinted in the publications of the Massachusetts Historical Society;

"Almost ten years we lived here alone
In other places there were few or none;
For Salem was the next of any fame,
That began to augment New England's name."

Another very interesting bit of evidence regarding the coming of the Endicott party is the following extract from the records of the "Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England:

"This day dd a warrant to Mr. George Harwood, Threr, to pay Mr. Barnard Mitchell one hundred pounds, in pte of the ffreight of the ....., Henry Gawden Mr., from Waimouth to Naumkeke, the goods shipt.....of lading dated 20 June last, beeing p bill of lading 46 1-2 tuns of....., besyds ye chardge of Capten John Endicott, his wiffe and .....psons his company, theire passage & dyett."

Unfortunately the space reserved for the number of persons in the above document was not filled out and so we are in doubt in regard to the exact numerical strength of the company, which was evidently a small one. Deputy Governor Dudley stated that there came "Mr. John Endecott and some with him." The Reverend John White wrote; "Master Endicott.....assisted with a few men." He later stated that "uniting his own men with those which were formerly planted in the country into one body, they made up in all not much above fifty or sixty persons." Hubbard probably received his knowledge of this early period from Roger Conant and his allusion to the Endicott company is therefore especially interesting. He wrote in his "Narrative": "With Mr. Endicot in the year 1628, came Mr Gotte, Mr. Brackenbury, Mr. Davenport and others, who being added to Capt. Trask and John Woodberry (that was before this time returned with a comfortable answer to them that sent him over) went on comfortably together to make preparation for the new Colony."

We learn from Hubbard in the last quotation that Messrs. Gott, Brackenbury and Davenport came with Endicott and "some others." The Sprague (Ralph, Richard and William) have been placed by Felt and others as members of this company and the omission of their names in the above list of Hubbard's caused Alexander Young in his "Chronicles" to assert that the claim was therefore invalidated. In the opinion of the writer this does not necessarily follow. The Spragues may have been included in "the

others" referred to but not named. We know from a statement in the Charlestown records that the three Sprague brothers "arrived at Salem at their own charge." They might easily have paid their passage on the "Abigail," been included in the "others" referred to and had their names omitted as they were neither the employees of the company or passengers at the company's expense.

John Woodbury, as we have stated in the "Founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony," was one of the Cape Ann Planters who was sent back to England to procure supplies, returning to Naumkeag in 1628 before Endicott arrived. The manner in which Hubbard has coupled Captain Trask's name with Woodbury's leads us to think that in all probability Captain Trask came over with Woodbury when he returned hither. We believe that Trask came before Endicott and his biographical sketch has been given in the address upon the "Founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony."

The old planters who had come to Naumkeag two years before and had enjoyed their freedom under the mild domination of their peace-loving leader, Roger Conant, naturally chafed under the sterner rule of John Endicott. The chief bone of contention was the question of raising tobacco, Captain Endicott having been instructed not to allow anyone to cultivate it, while the old planters had raised it for two years. This controversy resulted in the giving of special concessions to the earlier settlers, as Endicott received instructions from England to allow the Old Planters to cultivate it and this privilege was renewed later. Hubbard tells us that the disagreement was "by the prudent moderation of Mr. Conant,. . . .quietly composed," and Rev. John White wrote that when the name was changed from Naumkeag to Salem, it was done "upon a fair ground, in remembrance of a peace settled upon a conference at a general meeting between them and their neighbors, after expectance of some dangerous jar."

The care exercised by the authorities of the company in England to guard the interests of the Old Planters was marked and was a substantial recognition of the value of these men. In the first letter of general instruction to Endicott he was informed that they were "content they shall be partakers of such privileges as we, from his Majesty's especial grace, with great cost, favor of personages of note, and much labor, have obtained; and that they shall be incorporated into this Society, and enjoy not only these lands which formerly they have manured, but such further proportion as by the advice and judgement" of Endicott and the rest of the Council, should be thought fit. They told him further that it was their purpose that the Planters "should have some benefit by the common stock, ...if it be held too much to take thirty per cent. and the freight of the goods for and in consideration of our adventure and dis-

bursement of our moneys, to be paid in beaver at six shillings per pound, that you moderate the said rate, as you with the rest of the Council shall think to be agreeable to equity and good conscience." They wrote that they would "unwillingly do any act in debarring such as were inhabitants before us of that trade, as in conscience they ought to enjoy." They also provided for the participation of the Old Planters in the government by voting that "such of the said former planters as are willing to live within the limits of our Plantation, shall be enabled and are hereby authorized, to make choice of two, such as they shall think fit, to supply and make up the number of twelve of the said Council."

The necessity of peaceful co-operation for the common good evidently had much to do with the rapid disappearance of animosities. The fear of the Indians was evidently one factor, as the following quotation from a letter written by Rev. Thomas Cobbett to Increase Mather will show:

"About ye yeare 1628 when those few yt came out with Colonel Indecot and began to settle at Nahumkeick, now called Salem, and in a manner all so seck of ye journey, that though they had both small and great guns, and powder and bullets for ym, yet had not strength to manage ym if suddenly put upon it, and tidings being certainly brought ym on a Lord's day morning yt a thousand Indians from Sugust were coming against ym to cut ym off, they had much adoe amongst ym all to charge two or three of ye great guns and trail ym to a place of advantage where ye Indians must pass to ym and there to shoot ym off, when they heard their noise they made in ye woods, yt ye Indians drew near, ye noise of which great artillery to which ye Indians were never wonted before, did occasionally (by ye good hand of God) strike such dread into ym yt by some lads, which lay as scouts in ye woods, they were heard to reiterate that outcrie (O Obbomock) and then fled confused back with all speed when none pursued."

Sickness from scurvy and other disorders weakened the strength of the company and made it still more necessary that they should live on as good terms with each other as possible. Endicott performed excellent service for the little band when upon learning that they had at Plymouth in the person of Doctor Samuel Fuller, a very skilful man, sent to the governor there and asked that he be sent to Salem. The request was granted to the great relief of the settlers and later Endicott in a letter to Bradford wrote, "I acknowledge myself much bound to you for your kind love and care in sending Mr Fuller amongst us."

Morton and his people at Merry Mount added still further to Endicott's troubles and he administered summary justice as we have seen in a previous

publication of this society, "The Settlers About Boston Bay." Endicott had a double right to interfere with these men in their illicit traffic with the Indians and their questionable festivities about the May-pole. Not only was the ground on which Morton's men lived within the territory covered by his patent but he was instructed in the first letter that if, "necessity require a more severe course, when fair means will not prevail" to deal with such people as his discretion should think "fittest for the general good and safety of the Plantation."

In order that the power of the company might be strengthened in the territory about Boston Bay, Endicott was instructed to send forty or fifty persons to inhabit about there as soon as they should arrive on the ships which were being fitted out. All men who desired to "settle themselves there, or to send servants thither" were to be given out "all accommodation and encouragement." Endicott was instructed however in the case of Englishmen whom he found planted there, and who were willing to live under the government, "to endeavour to give them all fitting and due accommodation as to any of ourselves; yea, if you see cause for it, though it be with more than ordinary privileges in point of trade." Thus we see again the great care which they exercised in their endeavors to avoid conflicts. This was also shown in the instructions concerning their dealing with the Indians. The same letter contained the following: "If any of the salvages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our patent, we pray you endeavour to purchase their title, that we may avoid the least scruple of intrusion." Young states that these instructions were literally observed and quotes a letter from the provincial authorities to the home government in 1767, as follows; "We are satisfied there are no complaints against this Province by his Majesty's agents for Indian affairs; and that no settlements have been made or attempted by us without proper authority. It is with much pleasure we remind your Excellency and inform the world, that greater care was taken of the Indians by our pious ancestors during the old charter, and by this government under the new, even to this day, than was ever required of us by the British government."

Endicott was ordered "if it might be conveniently done, to compound and conclude with them all, (the Indians) or as many as you can, at one time, not doubting by your discreet ordering of this business, the natives will be willing to treat and compound with you on very easy conditions."

The powers vested in Endicott by the company were paternal as well as governmental and thus his duties were greatly augmented. Every man was required to have some definite occupation and it was the business of the local authorities to see that he employed himself diligently in it. No drones were

to be permitted to live in the precincts. Paternalism did not stop even here and it is a matter of sincere regret to all students of this early period that the following instruction was not carried out to the letter; "The course we have prescribed for keeping a daily register in each family, of what is done by all and every person in the family, will be a great help and remembrance to you, and to future posterity for the upholding and continuance of this good act, if once well begun and settled; which we heartily wish and desire, as aforesaid." In the matter of indulgence in alcoholics this same fatherly oversight was to be exercised and Endicott was directed that if any should "exceed in that inordinate kind of drinking as to become drunk" he should "take care his punishment be made exemplary for all others."

Great care was taken that these rules should be generally known and Endicott was told to "Let the laws be first published to forbid these disorders, and all others you fear may grow up; whereby they may not pretend ignorance of the one nor privilege to offend; and then fear not to put good laws, made upon good ground and warrant in due execution."

At a meeting of the company in England held April 30, 1629, John Endicott was chosen Governor, with Messrs Higginson, Skelton, Bright, John and Samuel Brown, Thomas Graves and Samuel Sharp as members of the Council. The Governor and Council were to choose three more and the Planters two in addition. The official name of this governing body of thirteen men was the "Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England." His election as Governor was announced to him in a letter from the company dated May 28, 1629, which read as follows:

"Wee have sithence our last and according as we then advised, at a full and ample Court assembled, elected and established you, Captain Endecott, to the place of the present Governour of our Plantation there, and as also some others to be of the Council with you, as more particularly you will percieve by an Act of Court herewith sent, confirmed by us at a General Court, and sealed with our common seal."

The oath administered to Governor Endicott was as follows:

"You shall be faithful and loyal unto your Sovereign Lord, the King's Majesty, and to his heirs and successors. You shall support and maintain, to your power, the government and company of the Mattachusetts Bay, in New England, in America, and the privileges of the same, having no singular regard to yourself in derogation or hindrance of the common wealth of this Company; and to every person under your authority you shall administer indifferent and equal justice. Statutes and ordinancys shall you none make without the advice and consent of the Council for the government of the Mattachusetts

Bay in New-England. You shall admit none into the freedom of this Company but such as may claim the same by virtue of the privileges thereof. You shall not bind yourself to enter into any business or process for or in the name of this Company, without the consent and agreement of the Council aforesaid, but shall endeavour faithfully and carefully to carry yourself in this place and office of Governor, as long as you shall continue in it. And likewise you shall do your best endeavour to draw the natives of this country, called New England, to the knowledge of the True God, and to conserve the planters and others coming hither, in the same knowledge and fear of God. And you shall endeavour, by all good means, to advance the good of the Plantations of this Company, and you shall endeavour the raising of fuch commodities for the benefit and encouragement of the adventurers and planters as, through God's blessing on your endeavours, may be produced for the good and service of the kingdom of England, this Company and their Plantations. All these premises you shall hold and keep to the uttermost of your power and skill, so long as you shall continue in the place of Governor of this fellowship. So help you God!" The oath administered to the members of the Council was similar but shorter.

The strength of the company at Salem was greatly increased in this year 1629, by the addition of the large migration under the Ministers Higginson and Skelton. The most important of the remaining events of the year 1629 was the dispatching of several members of the company to the present Charlestown in accordance as we have shown, (p. 166) with the desire of the company in England. Three leading men of this party were the Sprague brothers. The biographical sketches of all these men have been given in the "Settlers About Boston Bay Prior to 1630."

It has been our custom to follow the historical sketches of these different periods and migrations with biographical notes upon the participants and we will now review the life stories of John Endicott and his men. This Endicott group while of great importance to the infant colony was the smallest of all and we know the names of only a few who came in the "Abigail" in 1628. The leader, Captain John Endicott, of course, stands pre-eminent among them, and may with justice be called one of the strongest characters connected with early New England. Other members of the company were Richard Brackenbury, Richard Davenport, Charles Gott, and as we have already cited, probably the Sprague brothers. It has been claimed, possibly truly, that Thomas Scruggs also came in this ship.

RICHARD BRACKENBURY was born about 1600. In a deposition dated January 20, 1681, he testified that he came over with Governor Endicott,

and found here "old Goodman Norman, and son, William Allen, Walter Knight and others; that these persons stated, that they came to Cape Ann for the Dorchester Company; that they and R. Conant, J. Woodbury, P. Palfrey, J. Balch and others had houses erected at Salem; that he was informed that the Dorchester Company had sold their right to the Massachusetts Company before Mr. Endicott came over; that Mr. Endicott, when he arrived hither, took possession of Cape Ann, and in the course of the year, had the house built there, pulled down for his own use and also took possession of Cape Ann side, and soon after laid out lots for tillage there." This testimony has been of great interest to students of history and was used in the trial concerning the Mason claims in 1681. He was one of the original members of the First Church in Salem and was made a freeman 14 May, 1634. He received a grant of seventy-five acres in 1636. Stone, in his "History of Beverly," states that "his first public business was in a joint commission from Salem with William Woodbury, Ensign Dixey, Mr. Conant and Lieut. Lothrop, to lay out a way between the ferry at Salem and the head of Jeffries Creek," to be "such a way as a man may travel on horse back or drive cattle," with the alternative that "if such a way may not be formed, then to take speedy course to set up a bridge at Mackerel Cove." He was one of the signers in 1659 to the petition to the General Court to have a church established at Beverly. He died in Beverly in 1685, aged 85 years. A charming little rustic lane leading from Hale Street in Beverly to the beach, bears his name.

RICHARD DAVENPORT was born about 1606. He was one of the original members of the First Church in Salem and was made a freeman, September 3, 1634. May 14, 1634, he was chosen Ensign in Captain William Trask's company, and Lieutenant in the same company March 9, 1636-7. Governor Endicott cut the cross from the colors in 1634 and the records of the colony contain the following; "It is ordered that Ensigne Damford (Davenport) shalbe sent for by war with comaund to bring his colrs with him to the next Court, as also any other that hath defaced the said colrs." In token of his appreciation of the feelings which prompted that act, he named a daughter who was born to him that year Truecross Davenport. He served as ensign in the Pequot war in 1636 and was dangerously wounded. Lieutenant Davenport, in recounting the events of this war to Increase Mather, stated; "that with two or three Englishmen, he engaged 30 Indians; had seventeen arrows shot into his coat of mail and only one wounded him where he was not defended. He further related that he rescued a soldier from two of the enemy, who were carrying him away on their shoulders; and that, as the Pequods

observed the Colonists did not slay the captured squaws, some of their large boys, when in danger of being taken, would cry out, 'I squaw, I squaw,' thereby hoping to be saved."

He was appointed a lieutenant in Captain Trask's company, March 9, 1636-7 and April 18, 1637 was allowed £4 per month in the war just named. May 17, 1637, he was appointed to have charge of the arms and ammunition, and by resolve of November 20 following, the arms of men who were disarmed were to be delivered to him. He took care of these while in his custody and "for his paines & attendance about restoring each man his armes since the returne of the souldiers from the Pecoits & before, " received a grant of £10. He was gate keeper at the cattle pen and contracted in 1637-8 to perform this service for £36 a year, agreeing to keep his man constantly about the same and put in another man such as the town should approve of. He viewed, apportioned or laid out several lots of land in 1638-9 and was granted 150 acres June 6 of the latter year. He joined the artillery company in 1639. Several men convicted of offences were sentenced to serve him as slaves. He removed to Boston in 1642 and October 13, 1644, was appointed Captain in command of the castle in Boston Harbor, and his commission was made out by the General Court, July, 1645. Edward Johnson in writing about the Castle makes mention of him as follows; "The commander of it is one Captain Davenport, a man approved for his faithfulness, courage, and skill." He was killed by a stroke of lightning while lying upon his bed in the castle, July 15, 1665.

JOHN ENDICOTT was born about 1588, probably in or near Dorchester, England. We know that he belonged to the social class called esquires or gentlemen and have reason to believe that at some time previous to his coming to America he had held the rank of captain in the army. He may have at some time practiced or at least studied surgery, as a bill is preserved at the State House in which he styled himself "Chirurgeon." His biographer, Charles Moses Endicott well states that "He was a man of good intellectual endowments and mental culture, possessed of a vigorous mind and a fearless and independent spirit, which well fitted him for the various and trying duties he was destined to perform."

He married, first, Anna Gower, a cousin of Governor Matthew Craddock, who came over with him in 1628 and died here in the following year. His second wife is usually given as Elizabeth Gibson (or Gilson) but our distinguished investigator Mr. Henry F. Waters, in his "Researches in England," unearthed the will of Philobert Cogan of Chard, County Somerset, Gentleman, dated February 10, 1640, proved April 12, 1641, in which he mentioned his

daughters Elizabeth Endicott and Mary Ludloe, leaving them each "one gold ring, or ten shillings." Mary was the wife of Roger Ludlow and John Endicott referred to him as "my brother" in a letter written to Governor Winthrop in 1644. She was about twenty-six years his junior as shown by a deposition made by her April 15, 1674, in which she gave her age as "about sixty years." The ceremony occurred in Boston on the 18th of August, 1630, and was performed by the Reverend Mr. Wilson.

It is supposed that John Endicott became interested in and finally embraced the principles of the Puritans through the influence of the Reverend Samuel Skelton, his friend in England, who followed him to America a year later. He was one of the "adventurers" who subscribed £50 to the enterprise in May, 1628, and the first of the original patentees to emigrate to America. When the question of a leader arose we are told in the "Planter's Plea" (1630) that by "inquiry it fell out that among others they lighted at last on Master Endecott, a man well known to divers persons of good note, who manifested much willingness to accept of the offer as soon as it was tendered, which gave great encouragement." Concerning his motive in coming, Charles M. Endicott tells us that "Whatever may have been the objects of the first settlers generally in colonizing New England, there can be no doubt that his was the establishment of their own form of church government and discipline in a place where they might live under them unmolested, and enjoy Christ and his ordinances, in their primitive purity. With him it was wholly a religious enterprise." Johnson in his "Wonder Working Providence" referred to Governor Endicott and his coming as follows:

"The much honoured John Indicat came over with them to governe, a fit instrument to begin this Wildernesse-worke, of courage bold, undaunted, yet sociable and of a cheerful spirit, loving and austere, applying himself to either as the occasion served."

He arrived at Salem on the sixth of September, 1628. His first impressions were evidently very favorable, for we are told in the "Planter's Plea," (1630), that "the good report sent back of the country, gave such encouragement to the work, that more adventurers joined with the first undertakers."

We have already considered the controversies which arose between Endicott and the Old Planters and the peaceful settlement of the same. Most of the important events which transpired in the first two years of Endicott's residence in America have been dwelt upon in the historical section of this address. We know that he governed with a firm and resolute hand, but the following extract from Reverend Francis Higginson's "True Relation" of his voyage, shows that proper attention was given to the social duties of his

high office: "The next morning the governour came aboard to our ship, and bade us kindly welcome, and invited me and my wiffe to come on shoare, and take our lodging in his house, which we did accordingly."

His treatment of the Brownes has been severely criticised by some and upheld by others. Governor Bradford who was thoroughly conversant with the facts reviewed their case as follows: "Some of the passengers that came over at the same time, observing that the ministers did not at all use the Book of Common Prayer, and that they did administer baptism and the Lord's supper without the ceremonies, and that they professed also to use discipline in the congregation against scandulous persons, by a personal application of the word of God, as the case might require, and that some that were scandulous were denied admission into the church, they begun to raise some trouble. Of these, Mr. Samuel Browne and his brother were the chief, the one being a lawyer, the other a merchant, both of them amongst the number of the first patentees, men of estates, and men of parts and port in the place. These two brothers gathered a company together, in a place distinct from the public assembly, and there, sundry times, the Book of Common Prayer was read unto such as resorted hither. The Governour, Mr. Endicott, taking notice of the disturbance that began to grow amongst the people by this means, he convented the two brothers before him. They accused the ministers as departing from the orders of the Church of England, that they were Separatists, and would be Anabaptists, &c.; but for themselves, they would hold to the orders of the Church of England. The ministers answered for themselves, They were neither Anabaptists nor Separatists; they did not separate from the Church of England, nor from the ordinances of God there, but only from the corruptions and disorders there; and that they came away from the Common Prayer and ceremonies, and had suffered much for their non-conformity in their native land; and therefore being in a place where they might have their liberty, they neither could or would use them, because they judged the imposition of these things to be sinful corruptions in the worship of God. The Governor and Council and the generality of the people did well approve of the ministers' answer; and therefore, finding those two brothers to be on high spirits, and their speeches and practices tending to mutiny and faction, the Governor told them that New-England was no place for such as they, and therefore he sent them both back for England at the return of the ships the same year; and though they breathed out threatenings both against the Governor and ministers there, yet the Lord so disposed of all, that there was no further inconvenience followed upon it." Upon their return to England the affair was investigated by a committee of ten, four of whom were nomi-

nated by the Brownes themselves. Young states that "the fact of the appointment of such a committee shows the disposition of the company to do ample justice to the complainants, and disproves the charges of contempt and injustice alleged against them."

Endicott evidently considered that he was obeying the orders given by the authorities of the company in England, as they wrote to him in the first letter of instruction that, "we desire if it may be, that errors may be reformed with lenity, or mild correction; and if any prove incorrigible, and will not be reclaimed by gentle correction, ship such persons home by the Lion's Whelp." Chalmers says that "When the persons who had been thus expelled, arrived in England, they naturally applied to the Governor and Company for reparation of their wrongs; but it appears not from their records that they ever received any redress. . . The General Court was at that time too much occupied in preparing for an important change, to attend to the first duty of all of rulers, to give protection to the injured."

We are fortunate today in that we live in a more liberal age, when in the city from which the Brownes were expelled, members of one of the strictest Protestant denominations, sell their discarded church edifices to Hebrew and Catholic congregations, and are pleased that such structures are to be used for worship and not converted into places of amusement.

We must not, however, measure the deeds of our ancestors by the standards of today, neither should we forget that tolerance and intolerance are not the especially copyrighted possession of any particular sect or denomination, but depend especially upon the temperament of the individual. Thousands of people in this fair land of ours today, of all shades of belief from the most liberal to the ultra-conservative would be as dictatorial and dogmatic as ever John Endicott dared to be if they but had his opportunity coupled with equal ability.

The rule of Governor Endicott during these two years before Winthrop came was successful in spite of perplexities and hardships. The removal of the Charter to New England was repeatedly advocated and we are told in the "Planter's Plea" that "the after agitation of this affair in several parts of the Kingdom, the good report of Captain Endecott's government, and the increase of the Colony, began to awaken the spirits of some persons of competent estates not formerly engaged." Several meetings of the Court of Proprietors were held in London and at one on the 16th of October, 1629, it was thought "fitt that Captain Endecott continue the government there, unless just cause to the contrarie." Four days later, however, they decided to elect a new Governor, Deputy and Assistants, and John Winthrop was chosen Governor,

John Humfry, Deputy Governor, and Sir Richard Saltonstall, Matthew Craddock, John Endecott and fifteen others a board of "Assistants."

When Winthrop arrived in Salem harbor, Endicott, with full knowledge that he was to be superseded, went on board the Arbella to welcome him and offered the hospitalities of his own house to the new governor and his friends. Winthrop writes: "Wee that were of the Assistants and some other gentlemen and some of the women returned with him to Nahumkeck, where we supped on good venison pastry and good beer."

The fact that these papers are confined to the period before 1630, makes it desirable to go into minute details in regard to happenings before Endicott was succeeded by Winthrop. The life which John Endicott led after the arrival of the great migration was very eventful, but we can mention only the most important events in his career. He served as Assistant from 1630 to 1634, from 1636 to 1640 and from 1646 to 1648. He was chosen Deputy Governor in June 1641 and served three years, holding this office again in 1650 and 1654. He was chosen Governor May 29, 1644, May 2, 1649, May 7, 1651, serving for the three years following, and May 23, 1655, serving for the next ten years until his death. He was Commissioner of the United Colonies from 1646 to 1648, inclusive, and again in 1658. The Roger Williams affair, the cutting of the cross from the flag, his military exploits in the Pequot war and elsewhere, his land grants of the "Orchard Farm" and other tracts, the Hutchinson troubles, his military commissions up to the highest in the gift of the colony —Sergeant Major General—and the Quaker persecutions, are all subjects which we would like to consider, but space forbids.

It is recorded that "old age and the infirmities thereof coming upon him, he fell asleep in the Lord on the 15th of March 1665," at the age of seventy-seven, "and was with great honour and solemnity interred at Boston" on the 23d of the same month. Charles M. Endicott in the "Memoirs" previously quoted, wrote, "Thus lived and thus died, one of the principal founders and firmest pillars of New England. The generation of those hardy men who settled the Massachusetts Colony, was now rapidly passing away. Higginson, Winthrop, Dudley, Skelton, Palfrey, and a long list of New England's earliest pioneers, had already preceded Endecott to the tomb. They were men singularly well adapted to this important and arduous enterprise. It was truly said of them by Stoughton, that "God sifted a whole nation that he might send choise grain over into this wilderness." All the circumstances of their condition served to implant in their minds an inextinguishable love of independence, and fit them to become the founders of a great republican empire."

CHARLES GOTT was chosen the first deacon of the Salem church, and a letter written to Governor Bradford dated July 30, 1629, is given in the Bradford history. He was admitted freeman, May 18, 1631 and served as a deputy to the General Court in 1634. The town voted him five acres of land near Castle Hill and this tract was long known as the "Deacon's Marsh." He removed to Wenham and was representative from that town in 1654. He and James Moulton were chosen to procure a minister for the Wenham Church, at a town meeting held on the 6th of the 12th month, 1656 and they secured Reverend Antipas Newman, who married Elizabeth Winthrop, daughter of the Governor. In 1659 he engaged to pay the second highest amount for the support of the minister, and was the second man to sign the Wenham Church covenant in 1663, his name appearing next to that of the minister, Mr. Newman. He petitioned in 1675 that Wenham be discharged from its subscription to Harvard College and it was granted. He died in Wenham on the 15th, 11th mo. 1667.

The three SPRAGUE brothers, RALPH, RICHARD and WILLIAM, as we have already mentioned earlier in this address, probably came in the "Abigail" at their own expense. As they were in Salem for only a short time, removing hence to what is now Charlestown, their records were given in the second paper in this series, "The Settlers About Boston Bay Prior to 1630."

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL.

Bay. Bay State Historical League publication IV. Proceedings 1903–1904–1905–1906–1907. Boston, 1909. 44 p.

A federation of local historical societies of Mass.; Publication I appeared in 1903. John F. Ayer, Wakefield, secretary.

Bolton. Scotch-Irish pioneers in Ulster and America. By C. K. Bolton. Boston, Bacon and Brown, 1910. 398 p.

Great numbers of these immigrants arrived at Boston in 1718 and settled there and at various points, chiefly in Essex and Worcester counties.

Colonial. Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. Volume IV. Collections, printed at the charge of the B. A. Gould memorial fund Boston, 1910. 502 p.

—— ——Volume XI. Transactions 1906–1907. Printed at the charge of the Edward Wheelwright fund. Boston, 1910. 509 p.

Since 1895 the society has issued v. 1, 3, 5-8, 10-11 (Transactions) and v. 4, 9 (Collections). v. 2 (Collections) is in press,

Fairman. Saving a state's mountains; the Mass. plan of public reservations. By C. G. Fairman (New England magazine, June 1910. v. 42, p. 406–416.)

Jefferson. Lincoln in Mass. By Henry Jefferson. (Magazine of history, Feb. 1909. v. 9, p. 109–110.)

Johnson. Johnson's Wonder-working providence 1628–1651. Edited by J. F. Jameson. New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1910. 285, p.

Original narratives of early American history, [no. 9]

Manning. Jonathan Smith's speech. By J. H. Manning. (Magazine of history, Apr. 1908. v. 7, p. 223–227)

In the Mass., state convention to ratify the federal constitution in 1788.

Sons. The practical work of the S. A.R. The Mass. society (Magazine of history. Feb. 1908. v. 7. p. 81–82).

Sons Register of members of the society of the Sons of the Revolution in the commonwealth of Mass. With the constitution and by-laws and an account of its work. Boston, Printed for the Society, 1909. 208 p.

No. 5; earlier Registers having appeared in 1893, '95, '99 and 1903.

LOCAL.

Andover. Stockade built by Indians (Magazine of history, Apr. 1909. v. 9. p. 248)

From the Boston Transcript.

Barnstable County. Abstracts of Barnstable County probate records. By G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 38–40).

Part 8; series began in July, 1900; v. 2, p. 176.

—— Unrecorded Barnstable County deeds. Collected by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 225–227.

Part 4; series began in July, 1906. v. 8, p. 155.

Berkshire County. Pathfinder to Greylock Mountain of the Berkshire Hills and historic Bennington. By W. H. Phillips. Amherst, 1910. 139 p.

Blandford. A Mass. town in the French and Indian wars. By S. G. Wood (Magazine of history. July, Sept., Nov. 1909; Jan. 1910. v. 10, p. 13–21 157–162, 256–260; v. 11, p. 13–21, 36a–36i).

Material omitted in 1st part issued as supplementary matter (p. 36a–i) in Jan. 1910 no.

Boston. Boston 70 years ago (Magazine of history, July 1908. v. 8, p. 15–21.)

—— The Bostonian Society publications. Vol. 6. Boston, Old State house, 1910. 146 p.

—— Early days on Boston common. By Mary F. Ayer. Boston, Privately printed 1910. 79 p.

—— A famous American street. By Henry Waterman (Americana, N. Y. Apr. 1910. v. 5, p. 343–348.)
Summer street.

—— Old South chapter, D. A. R. By Sarah R. Sturgis (American monthly magazine, May, 1910. v. 36. p. 545–546.)

—— A remembrance of the Boston draft riot, 1863. By Emma S. Adams (Magazine of history, July, 1909. v. 10, p. 37–40.)

—— Some Boston memories. By W. H. Rideing (New England magazine, June, 1910. v. 42, p. 417–426.)

—— When the population of Boston was *one*. By Daniel Goodwin (Magazine of history, May–June, 1908. v. 7, p. 271–277, 321–328).
Sketch of William Blackstone.

BREWSTER see HARWICH.

BRIDGEWATER see BROCKTON.

BROCKTON. Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. By Mary E. Charles, historian (American monthly magazine, May 1910. v. 36, p. 544–545).

—— Names of soldiers of the American revolution, buried in the old North Precinct of Bridgewater (now Brockton.) By Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, May, 1910. v. 36, p. 538–539).

DENNIS. Dennis vital records. Transcribed by Mary A. Baker (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909; Jan. 1910. v. 11, p. 211–214; v. 12, p. 40–44).
Parts 10–11; series began in Jan. 1904. v. 6 p. 2.

DUXBURY. The Alden house to be saved. (Magazine of history, May, 1908. v. 7, p. 311).

—— Duxbury vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant Oct. 1909; Jan. 1910. v. 11, p. 235–241; v. 12, p. 29–34).
Parts 10-11; series began in Oct. 1906. v. 8. p.23.

EASTHAM. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Eastham (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 252–253).
Part 3 (1779–1781); series began in July 1908. v. 10, p. 165.

ESSEX COUNTY. Essex County notarial records 1697–1768 (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.–July, 1910. v. 46, p. 114–128, 273–288.)
Parts 14–15 (1750–1759); series began in Apr. 1905. v. 41, p. 183.

—— The Essex Institute historical collections. Vol. XLV–1909. Salem, 1909. 390 p.

—— Newspaper items relating to Essex County (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.–July, 1910. v. 46, p. 185–192, 253–256.)
Parts 8–9 (1759–1760); series began in Apr. 1906. v. 42, p. 214.

GLOUCESTER. Motor boating on the North shore. By Daniel Burbank (New England magazine, May, 1910. v. 42, p. 367–372.)

GROVELAND. Groveland localities and place-names. Compiled in 1854 by Alfred Poore (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr. 1910. v. 46, p. 161–177.)

—— The houses and buildings of Groveland. Compiled in 1854 by Alfred Poore (Essex Institute historical collections, July, 1910. v. 46, p. 193–208.)
Part 1; to be continued.

HALIFAX. Cemetery on Sturtevant place, Halifax. Inscriptions prior to 1851. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 256.)

—— Harwich vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 248–249.)
Part 14; series began in July, 1901. v. 3, p. 174.

HARWICH. Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the First parish in Harwich. Transcribed by C. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 52–54.)
Part 13 (1760–1762); series began in Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 242.

HATFIELD. A history of Hatfield, Mass.... By D. W. Wells and R. F. Wells. Springfield, F. C. H. Gibbons, 1910. 536 p.

IPSWICH. Annual report of the president of the Ipswich Historical Society for the year ending Dec. 1, 1909. 8 p.

—— Candlewood, an ancient neighborhood in Ipswich, with genealogies of John Brown, William Fellows, Robert Kinsman. By T. F. Waters. Salem, 1909. 163 p.
Publications of the Ipswich Historical Society XVI.

LEXINGTON. The battle of Lexington. With personal recollections of men engaged in it. By A. B. Muzzy (Magazine of history, Apr. 1909. v. 9, p. 221–240.)

—— Lexington, the birthplace of American liberty; ... a handbook. ... By F. S. Piper. 3d edition. Lexington, The Lexington Historical Society, 1910. 42 p.
First edition 1902.

MARBLEHEAD. Marblehead in the year 1700. By Sidney Perley (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.–July, 1910. v. 46, p. 178–184, 221–246.)
Parts 2–3; series began in Jan. 1910. v 46, p. 1.

MARLBOROUGH. The story of the John Brown bell. By direction of John A. Rawlins post 43, G. A. R. Marlborough, 1910. 19 p.
Bell taken from the old Engine house (John Brown fort) Harpers Ferry, W. Va. by members of Company I, 13th Mass. regiment in Sept. 1861; now on G. A. R. hall, Marlborough.

MARSHFIELD. Records from the Old burial ground at the Congregational church, Marshfield. Communicated by J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 54–56.)
Part 1. (A–Cushman.)

MEDFORD. A curious record and recorder. By Henry Wood (Medford historical register, July, 1910. v. 13, p. 70–72.)
Thomas Seccombe's MS. account of all texts and baptisms in Medford church 1727–1775.

—— The Royall house people of a century ago. By M. W. Mann (Medford historical register, July, 1910. v. 13, p. 62–70.)

MENDON. On the trail of the pioneer Tafts. By Beatrice Putnam (New England magazine, May, 1910. v. 42, p. 279–283.)

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. The Middlesex canals; an 18th century enterprise. By M. W. Mann (Bostonian Society publications, 1910. v. 6. p. 67–88.)

NEWBURYPORT. Newburyport in the Revolution. Historical notes (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr. 1910. v. 46, p. 189.)

NORTHFIELD. All about Northfield; a brief history and guide. By A. B. Fitt. Northfield, Northfield press, [1910] 166 p.

ORLEANS see EASTHAM.

PEMBROKE. Gravestone records from the Loring cemetery, East Pembroke. Communicated by J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 219–220.)

—— Private burial ground on hill top on Water street, North Pembroke. Inscriptions prior to 1851. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p 256.)

PLYMOUTH. Plymouth First church records Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 26–28).
Part 4; (1677–1680); series began in Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 212.

—— Plymouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 10–13.)
Part 14; series began in July 1899. v. 1, p. 139.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909–Jan. 1910. v 11, p. 209–210; v. 12, p. 6–10.)
Parts 30–31 (1657); series began in Apr. 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

—— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant. Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 198–206.)
Part 30; series began in Jan. 1899. v. 1, p. 23.

PLYMPTON. Gravestone records in the Old cemetery at Plympton (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 194–198.)
Part 9 (conclusion); series began in July 1906. v. 8, p. 50.

PROVINCETOWN. Provincetown vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909–Jan. 1910. v. 11. p. 216–219; v. 12, p. 21–26.)
Part 4; series began in Apr. 1907. v. 9, p. 100.

SCITUATE. Records of the First church of Scituate. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 207–209.)
Part 5; series began in Apr. 1908. v. 10, p. 90.

STOUGHTON. Another offspring of Old Dorchester. By D. Elfleda Chandler (New England magazine, May, 1910. v. 42, p. 355–365.)

TRURO. Records from the Old North cemetery, Truro. Communicated by S. W. Smith (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 1–6.)
Part 1 (A–Cobb.)

UXBRIDGE. On the trail of the pioneer Tafts. By Beatrice Putnam (New England magazine, May, 1910. v. 42, p. 279–283.

WELLFLEET. Records from Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Inscriptions prior to 1851. Copied by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909–Jan. 1910. v. 11, p. 227–231; v. 12, p. 34–37.)
Parts 4–5 (Holbrook—Park); series began in July 1908. v. 10, p. 150.

WESTBOROUGH. Twenty years of the Westborough Historical Society. An address by the president, Rev. S. I. Briant, Oct. 27, 1909. Westborough, 1909. 11 p.

Department of the American Revolution

1775–1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Ship Protector.

This vessel, destined to do good service for the state and nation, narrowly escaped destruction even before she saw active naval service, for on Sunday, December 26, 1779, when General Hancock's wharf was burned she caught fire several times. A letter written a few days later states that the ship was saved "by the alertness of the people notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather."

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS, her commander, made a notable naval record in the Massachusetts Naval Service. Before taking command of the Protector he had served as captain on the ship "Republic", the state brigantine "Massachusetts", the brigantine "Wilkes", the privateer brigantine "Active", and the state brigantine "Hazard".

A full account of him has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 198-9.

The following list shows the first group of commissioned officers on this vessel with number of rations allowed to each:

"List of Officers Rations on board the State Ship Protector.

John F. Williams, Commander, 3, Oct. 1779 to Aug. 16, 1780.
George Littel, 1st Lieut., 2, Jan. 14 to Aug. 16.
Joseph Cuningham, 2d Lieut., 2, Jan. 14 to Sept. 20.
Clement Lemon, Master, 2, Jan. 14 to Aug. 16.
William Dawns, Capt. Marines, 2, Jan. 14 to Aug. 16.
Samuel Wales, Lieut. Marines, 2, Oct. 14, 1779 to Aug. 16, 1780.
Thomas Leveret, Surgeon, 2, Jan. 14 to Aug. 16.

John F. Williams."

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS was commissioned commander of this vessel, in October 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT GEORGE LITTLE served as Second Lieutenant on the State Brigantine "Active" and his name appears in a list of prisoners sent from Newport, R. I., in the prison ship "Lord Sandwich," landed at Bristol, R. I., March 7, 1778.

He served as Master of the State brigantine "Hazard" under Captain John Foster Williams, from June 23, 1778 to October, 1778. He was promoted to Second Lieutenant on that vessel October 15, 1778, and served in that rank until April 20, 1779. April 21, he was promoted to First Lieutenant and served until September 4, 1779.

He asked for compensation for losses sustained while serving on the Penobscot expedition. He was commissioned First Lieutenant of the ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH CUNNINGHAM was commander of the schooner "Phoenix" in 1777. In the following year he served as prizemaster of the State Brigantine "Hazard", and served on her as Master from October 15, 1778 to April 20, 1779, and as Second Lieutenant from May 1, 1779 to Septemper 6, of that year. He was commissioned to serve in that rank on the State Ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

MASTER CLEMENT LEMON was mate of the Schooner "Active", Captain Andrew Gardner, in October, 1778. He was commissioned Master of the State Ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES WILLIAM DOWNES was a Lieutenant in Colonel John Crane's Third Continental Artillery Regiment from January 1, 1777 to February 9, 1779. He next served as Lieutenant of Marines on board the State Brigantine Tyrannicide, until she was destroyed at Penobscot. He was commissioned Captain of Marines on board the State Ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

LIEUTENANT OF MARINES SAMUEL WALES was Sergeant of Marines on the State brigantine "Hazard" from May 6, to September 6, 1779. His height was given as 5 feet, 10 inches, and his nativity as American. He was commissioned Lieutenant of Marines on the State ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

SURGEON THOMAS LEVERETT was Surgeon on the State Brigantine "Hazard" from May 3, 1779 to September 6, 1779. He was commissioned Surgeon on the State Ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

The "Protector" was a ship of twenty-six guns and carried about two hundred men. One of the most notable engagements in which she participated was a fight lasting an hour and a half with the British ship "Admiral Duff" of thirty guns commanded by Captain R.Strange. Finally one of the shots from the "Protector" entered the magazine of the "Admiral Duff" and she blew up. Only fifty-five of the crew of the latter were saved. The author of "U. S. Navy, 1775-1853," states that the latter had a running fight with the frigate "Thames" for several hours but finally escaped.

The author of this work goes on to state that the "Protector" was finally lost at sea. This we know to be an error as the records and documents in the Massachusetts Archives show that she was captured on May 5, 1781, but by whom, we do not know.

In the Massachusetts Archives under date of January 31, 1781 (v. 230-p. 564) is given a list of the sick and wounded of the ship "Protector" transported from Penobscot. The list is signed by Surgeon Joseph Gardner.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LEMUEL WEEKS was the only other commissioned officer of whom we have record of service on the "Protector". He had served as Prize Master on the State Brigantine "Hazard" under Captain John Foster Williams from December 3, 1778 to April 20, 1779, and again in the same rank from May 2, 1779 to September 4, of that year. His stature was given as 5 feet, 9 inches, and his nationality as American. He was engaged October 14, 1779, as "acting lieutenant" on the ship "Protector" and is elsewhere called Midshipman up to September 21, 1780, when he was appointed Second Lieutenant, serving in that rank until captured on May 5, 1781.

The following documents are preserved in the Massachusetts Archives:—

"Pay Roll of the Officers, Seamen and Marines belonging to the State Ship Protector who have returned from Captivity and have not already been made up on a former Establishment and also those who are ftill in Captivity to the time said ship was Captured agreeable to a resolve dated June 28, 1781, in Consequence of a resolve paffed July 5, 1782;

John Foster Williams, Capt. Aug. 18, 1780-19 May, 1782.

Joseph Cunningham, 2nd Lieut. Aug. 18, 1780-20 Sept., 1780.

William Downe, Capt. Marines, Aug. 18, 1780-27 Nov., Died.

Thomas Leverett, Surgeon, Aug. 18, 1780-May 5, Died.

Lemuel Weeks, Midshipman, from Aug. 18 1780 to 21 Sept., 1780; appointed 2nd. Lieut. Sept. 21, 1780; Captured, May 5, 1781."

"Return of Rations due John Foster

Williams as late Captain of the Ship Protector,

1401 Pounds Bread
580 Pounds Beef
645 Pounds Pork
602 Pounds Rice
Over Paid 48 Pounds flour
19 Bushells & Gall° Potatoes
9 Bushells & Gall° Pease
98 1–2 Gallo Rum
1 Gallo Melofs
11½ Gallo Vinegar
Deliv 14 Dec. 1782"

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS was retained in captivity until May 19, 1782. January 3d,1782-3, he was commissioned Captain of the privateer Ship "Alexander", of Boston, 17 guns and 50 men. It is said that he commanded a revenue cutter from 1790 until his death, June 24, 1814.

FIRST LIEUTENANT GEORGE LITTLE was discharged from service on the "Protector", November 14, 1781. He was "reported returned from captivity". He was engaged March 4, 1782 as Captain of the State Sloop "Winthrop", and served several cruises on that vessel until finally discharged, June 23, 1783.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH CUNNINGHAM served on the "Protector" until September 20, 1780. He was commissioned commander of the privateer brigantine "Spanish Fame", January 1, 1781 and the privateer brigantine "Isabella", September 19, 1782.

MASTER CLEMENT LEMON was discharged November 14, 1781 "Reported returned from captivity", May 13, 1782, he was engaged as First Lieutenant of the state ship "Tartar", Captain John Cathcart, and served until November 22, 1782.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES WILLIAM DOWNES, in a petition dated Boston, January 25, 1780, states that in consequence of a new establishment for the "Protector", no Captain of Marines is provided for, and he in consequence was reduced in rank, rating as Lieutenant. He respectfully protested against being compelled to accept a rating for prize shares in a lower class than the one for which he was originally commissioned. The petition also stated that he had spent 5 years in service, had been held prisoner 18 months, and had three times lost all his clothing, twice with the army and once on the Penobscot expedition.

LIEUTENANT OF MARINES SAMUEL WALES served in that rank on the "Protector" until November 10, 1780, when he was promoted to the rank of Captain of Marines, and served on that ship until December 18, 1781.

He held the same rank on the State ship "Tartar", Captain John Cathcart, from May 13, 1782 to November 22, 1782.

SURGEON THOMAS LEVERETT returned from captivity August 14, 1782. 605 rations were due him for which he was given an order on Richard Devens, Commissary General, September 10, 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LEMUEL WEEKS was reported captured May 5, 1781, and later, wages were allowed him from that date to the date of his return from captivity, August 14, 1782.

Reply to Mr. Stark.

A letter from Mr. James H. Stark in reply to the department editor's review and criticism of his work, "The Loyalists of Massachusetts" has been received and is printed in full in the department of "Comment and Criticism" in this issue:

The first point Mr. Stark discusses is our denial of the statement made by him that it was "*not colonial, but all English blood,*"

which had been shed around Quebec and Montreal. No further proof need be given that men of New England were at Quebec than the copies of the original lists which we have published in the Massachusetts Magazine and to which we have called Mr. Stark's attention. Mr. Stark has evidently gained more definite information, on the subject since he wrote the book, for in the above reply he quotes from Captain Knox's Historical Journal; "The Royal Americans were then detached to the first ground we had formed on after we gained the heights, to preserve the communication with the beach, and our boats." This was certainly valuable service and work that would have required men of the regular British Regiments to perform it if the provincials had not been there.

Mr. Stark is certainly guilty of quibbling in this matter. If he had stated in his book that no provincial regiment was present at Quebec or Montreal we would not have denied the statement.

In justice to the men of New England it is only proper to ask why these regiments were not at the battle of the Plains of Abraham. These provincial regiments had been formed to fight against the French "In the King's Service" or "For the Reduction of Canada", and at the time this battle was fought were doing duty at other important points to which they were ordered, to allow the regular British regiments to fight against Montcalm. They were serving their King and country at Louisburg and other places where they were ordered to go, and their absence was nothing for which they were to blame. Hutchinson whom Mr. Stark justly extolls as an historian says:—

"The Massachusetts forces this year were of great service. Twenty-five hundred served in garrison at Louisburg and Nova Scotia in the room of the regular troops, taken from thence to serve under General Wolfe. Several hundred served on board the King's ships as seamen, and the remainder of the six thousand five hundred men, voted in the spring served under General Amherst. Besides this force, upon application from General Wolfe, three hundred more were raised and sent to Quebec by the lieutenant-governor in the absence of the governor at Penobscot. These served as pioneers, and in other capacities in which the regulars must otherwise have been employed." Hutchinson's History of Mass. Bay, III., p. 78.

It certainly was eminently unfair for Mr. Stark, in his review of our debt to the Mother Country in the French war, to cite this battle alone where for the above reasons the provincial troops were not present in force and overlook or ignore the fact that during that very year over six thousand men from Massachusetts were in the service of the king elsewhere.

Mr. Stark or any other writer makes a sorry spectacle in trying to prove that Massachusetts failed to do her duty in this war with France as an abundance of contemporary evidence of the highest authority is easily found.

The English Governor Pownall, who succeeded Shirley as royal governor of the provinces, in his report to Pitt wrote that Massachusetts "has been the frontier and advanced guard of all the colonies against the enemy in Canada," and further showed that she had taken the lead in military affairs.

Parkman in his "Montcalm and Wolfe" wrote that Pownall further proved in these reports that Massachusetts, "In the three past years (1756-8) spent on the expeditions of Johnson, Winslow and Landon £242,356, besides £45,000 a year to support the provincial government, at the same time maintaining a number of forts and garrisons, keeping up scouting parties, and building, equipping, and manning a ship of twenty guns for the service of the King. In the first two months of the present year, 1758, she made a further military outlay of £172,239. Of all these sums she has received from Parliament a reimbursement of only £70,117 and hence she is deep in debt; yet, in addition she has this year raised, paid, maintained, and clothed seven thousand soldiers placed under the command of General Abercrombie, besides twenty-five hundred more serving the King by land or sea; amounting in all to about one in four of her able-bodied men.

Massachusetts was extremely poor by the standards of the present day, living by fishing, farming, and a trade sorely hampered by the British navigation laws. Her contributions of money and men were not ordained by an absolute king, but made by the voluntary act of a free people. Pownall goes on to say that her present war-debt, due within three years, is £366,698 sterling, and that to meet it she has im-

posed on herself taxes amounting, in the town of Boston, to thirteen shillings and twopence to every pound of income from real and personal estate; that her people are in distress, that she is anxious to continue her efforts in the public cause, but that without some further reimbursement she is exhausted and helpless, yet in the next year she incurred a new and heavy debt. In 1760 Parliament repaid her £59,575. Far from being reimbursed, the end of the war found her on the brink of bankruptcy."

In his report to Pitt, September 30, 1758, Pownall stated that "The province of Massachusetts Bay has exerted itself with great zeal and at vast expense for the public service."

Mr. Stark refers to the Loyalists as men who "had no desire to shirk the burden of maintaining . . . . . the empire to which they belonged" and the above quotations show how the men of New England "shirked" their duty to the empire up to the time when England, after the French menace was removed, began to oppress her loyal subjects in America, and arouse them to the point of using the military power which they had learned so well in long and faithful service under the king.

We have so far referred only to service in this one year—1759. In the previous year Hutchinson tells us that:

The house voted to raise 7,000 men . . . . . "Seven thousand men was a great proportion of the whole people to be raised, and sent out of the province. . . . Four thousand five hundred only could be raised by voluntary enlistment, and the remaining twenty-five hundred, by a subsequent act or order of court, were drawn from the militia and impressed into the service.

Between two and three thousand men were raised by the other colonies, which made more than nine thousand provincials, who, with between six and seven thousand regulars and rangers on the king's pay included, all marched to Lake George, where General Abercrombie in person was in command. . . . . This body of men, the greatest which had ever been assembled in America, since it was settled by the English," etc. . . . . (Hutchinson, Hist. of Mass. Bay, v. III., p. 70.

1758.

"In the interval between the repulse at Ticonderoga and the arrival of General Amherst, Colonel Bradstreet, with *three thousand provincials, and one hundred and twenty regulars*, [all English indeed!] stole a march upon Montcalm, and before he could send a detachment from his army to Lake Ontario by way of St. Lawrence, went up the Mohawk River. About the 25th of August, they arrived at Fort Frontenac, surprised the garrison, who were made prisoners of war, took and destroyed nine small vessels and much merchandise; but having intelligence of a large body of the enemy near, they made haste back to Albany. It was an expedition of eclat. The men complained of undergoing greater hardships than they had ever undergone before, and many sickened and died by the fatigue of the march." Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass. Bay, v. III., p. 74.

For the capture of Louisburg, Fiske tells us that New Hampshire and Connecticut furnished 500 men each; Rhode Island furnished the sloop of war Tartar and Massachusetts supplied 3000 men. These men were under the command of William Pepperell of New Hampshire and Roger Wolcott of Connecticut. This land force with the assistance of the British fleet effected the fall. Fiske states that for the first time the world "waked up to the fact that a new military power had grown up in America. One of the strongest fortresses on the face of the earth had surrendered to a force of New England Militia."

"The outlay of Massachusetts on the expedition to Louisburg was to the amount of two hundred and sixty-one thousand and seven hundred pounds in the newly devised currency, which was equal to one hundred and eighty-three thousand six hundred and fifty pounds sterling as the exchange then stood in London." Palfrey's Hist. of N. E., v., p. 101.

In the biographies of the officers of the Massachusetts regiments published in the Massachusetts Magazine to date, we have given the French war service of one hundred and twelve men (and twelve more in doubt owing to similarity of names) who served in the Provincial Army under the King in the following offices: 1 Lieut. Col., 16 Captains in the French service (and one in the militia), 9 Lieutenants, 7 Ensigns, 1 Cornet, 12 Sergeants, 7 Corporals and 55 privates; also 1 Surgeon, 1 Surgeon's mate, 1 Chaplain and 1 Quartermaster. We have as yet considered only seven regiments out of the large number which

Massachusetts supplied in the revolution.

Mr. Stark deliberately ignores all this glorious service on the part of the province of Massachusetts and ingeniously cites two conflicts, Montreal and Quebec, where the provincial troops were not present by organizations because their regiments were on duty in other localities.

The second point which Mr. Stark considers in the above reply—namely: the attitude of the present men of Massachusetts toward England is a matter of individual opinion based upon personal observation. It has been the agreeable privilege of the editor of this department to be present at many gatherings where this question was uppermost, where feelings of affection and regard for the mother country as she was lovingly called were freely expressed. These functions included memorial services to the deceased Queen Victoria, receptions to distinguished men and women of England, Scotland and Canada. He is as a result of close observation absolutely convinced in his own mind that the feeling of amity and good will between the United States and England is constantly improving. To be sure he has always tried to do his part in helping along the cause of international peace and harmony. We fear that Mr. Stark by his own admission has failed to do his share in helping along the good cause. He has told a member of the staff of this magazine of occasions when he has deliberately turned the tide in the opposite direction by calling the attention of men across the Northern border to local evidences of ill will in Massachusetts when the Canadians were about to erect some token of international good feeling, thereby stopping further effort.

Such acts may have some little effect in slowing the hands of time just as progress will be lessened, by the introduction of various sectional and racial issues as evidenced in Mr. Stark's reply. No possible good can come, however, by repeatedly narrating the mean, selfish, one-sided acts of a few narrow-minded individuals, while at the same time we forget to emphasize or even mention the many broad-minded, healthy and noble utterances of the best men on both sides the broad Atlantic and the Canadian boundary.

The cause of international good feeling will not be helped by the effeminate overconciliatory, Alfonse—Gaston attitude of a certain peace-at-any-price group of peace advocates, or the one-sided partisan accusations of men imbued with race hatred and national prejudices. The men who are to advance this cause must be broad enough to see the good in the men of both nations, wise enough to overlook the shortcomings of both people, and benevolent or diplomatic enough to preach peace in word and deed.

This is the ninth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S REGIMENT

Colonel James Frye's Minute Men's Regiment. 1775.
First Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. 1775.

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

This regiment "enlisted by Col. Johnson regimented under Col. Frye," was composed almost exclusively of Essex County men. On account of the valuable service which it rendered at Bunker Hill it was one of the best known regiments of the colony in the first year of the war.

One of the officers of this regiment, Captain Benjamin Farnum, kept a diary which has been of much value to historians of the Revolution. The following entry in this interesting book gives the story of this organization in connection with the Lexington alarm:—

"*April* 19, 1775, This day, the Mittel men of Colonel Frye's regiment were Alarmed with the Nuse of the Troops marching from Boston to Concord at which Nuse they marched very quick from Andover, and marched within 5 miles of Concord, then meeting with the Nuse of their retreat for Boston again with which Nuse we turned our corse in order to catch them. We retreated that Day to Notme (Menetomy) but we could not come up with them. The nit coming on, we stopped; and the next day we marched to Cambridge."

"The Muster Role of the Field & Staff Officers in the Regiment of Minute Men who marched y^e^ 19^th^ of April For the Defence of the Liberties of America under the command of Col. Frye.

James Frye, Colonel, Andover.
James Brickett, Lt. Colonel, Haverhill.
David Hardy, Adjutant, Bradford.
Benj^m^ Foster, Q^r^Master, Boxford.

James Brickett."

The last two names are crossed out in the original roll.

The companies in the regiment at the time of the Lexington Alarm were officered as follows:

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Benjamin Ames	David Chandler	Isaac Abbot
Thomas Poor	Benjamin Farnum	Samuel Johnson
Jonathan Evans	John Merrill	Reuben Evans
William Perley	John Robinson	Benjamin Perley
Nathaniel Gage	Thomas Stickney	Eliphalet Hardy
James Sawyer	Timothy Johnson	Nathaniel Eaton
John Davis	Nathaniel Herrick	Eliphalet Bodwell

One contemporaneous reference states that the regiment was "Enlisted by Col. Johnson, regimented under Col. Frye."

When the regiments were reorganized shortly after the Lexington Alarm this became one of the regiment in the provincial army. May 4th, 1775, 450 men under Colonel Frye were ordered "on fatigue," probably to labor on the works at Cambridge.

May 7th, 1775, the regiment was at Cambridge with the following line officers:

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieut's.	Ensigns	
Thomas Poor	Benjamin Farnum	Samuel Johnson	Cyrus Marble	57
Benjamin Ames	David Chandler	Isaac Abbot		49
John Davis	Nathaniel Herrick	Elipha't Bodwell	Ebenezer Herrick	56
William Perley	John Robinson	Benjamin Perley	Nathaniel PerleyQ.M.	58
Nathaniel Gage	(Thos.)Stickney	Eliphalet Hardy		51
James Sawyer	Timothy Johnson	Nathaniel Eaton		59
Jonathan Evans	John Merrill	Reuben Evans		59
Capt. Ballard	(Recruiting Co.)			24
	Recruited but not returned by Captains			67
				478

A list dated May 17th is exactly like the above with the exception of Ensign Ebenezer Herrick of Captain Davis' Company, whose name is omitted.

Another list showing an increase in the strength of the Companies, and the addition of the companies of Captains John Currier and (Jonas) Richardson was dated May 20th.

"A list of the officers in Colo. Fryes Regiment

May 26, 1775

James Frye Colo
James Brickett Lt Colo
Thos Poor Majr

Danl Handy Adjutant
Thos Kittridge Surgeon
Benjm Foster Qr Mafter Surgeon's Mate
Captains Subalt

Thomas Poor		
	Benjm Farnum	
	Saml Johnfon	
	Cyrus Marble Enfn.	
	Total	63
Benjm Ames		
	David Chandler	
	Isaac Abbot	53
John Davis	Nathl Herrick	
	Eliphalet Bodwell	60
William Pearley	John Robinfon	
	Benjm Pearley	57
Nathaniel Gage	Thomas Stickney	
	Eliphalet Hardy	55
James Sawyer	Timothy Johnfon	
	Nathanl Eaton	63
Jonathan Evans	John Merrill	
	Reuben Evans	60
John Currier	Wells — Chafe	60
Jonas — Richardfon	Reed	45
	Fox	
Wm Hudfon Ballard	Fofter	40
	Including Compny Officers	556

Benja Varnum.

The towns represented in these companies are shown in the following list:

Captains

1. John Currier, Amesbury &c.
2. James Sawyer, Haverhill, Amesbury, Berwick, Dunstable.
3. Nath'l Gage, Bradford.
4. Benj Farnum, Andover, Methuen.
5. John Davis, Methuen, Andover, Bradford, Haverhill.
6. Jonas Richardson.
7. Wm. Hudson Ballard, Amesbury, Andover and N. H. Towns.
8. Jonathan Evans, Salisbury &c.

9. Wm Perley, Bradford, Andover, Shirley.
10. Benj. Ames, Andover, 3 killed

See Mass. Archives v. 146p. 66 for complete list of Frye's men in May 1775—478 names.

May 27th, recommendation was made by the Committee of Safety that the officers of this regiment be commissioned.

"To the Honble Provincial Congrefs

Gentlemen

the Petition of Seven Companies belonging to Col. Fryes Regiment Humbly Sheweth that According to the Recommendation of the Congrefs 20th of Octobr Last Six Companyes in S^{d} Regiment have appointed two Lieutnts & Since that time to the 19th of April have ben Diciplined in the Art Military with two Lieutnts & Ever Since ye Lo 19th of April have been Imbodied & have Regularly Done Duty in the Army & So have ben Deprived of the Advantages of Returning to the Country for Recruiting of Troops much to our Difadvantage & as we are informed that the Prefant Congrefs have Determined That Each Company may have but one Lieutnt & an Enfign your Petitioners, Conceiving great Difficulties will Arife in our Companies upon Account thereof, beg that if it may be Confistant with the Honour & Dignity of the Congrefs That Each of the Seven Companies may have two Lieutnts As they have to the utmost of there Power Perfued the Line of Conduct Poynted out by a former Congrefs and your Petitioners as in Duty Bound will Ever pray

Camp at Cambridge 6th June 1775

Benja Ames Capt
John Davis Capt
Nathaniel Gage Capt
William Pearley Capt
James Sawyer Capt
Jonathan Evans Capt
Benja Varnum Capt

The Petioners were granted leave to withdraw. the prayer having been granted by a prior vote of Congrefs.

A commission as major was ordered delivered to Thomas Poor, June 8 1775.

This regiment was one of the three which marched June 16th, 1775 to Breed's Hill and threw up the breastworks as described in detail in the articles upon the regiments of Colonel William Prescott and Ebenezer Bridge (see Massachusetts Magazines v. I pp. 151-164 and v. II pp. 205-6.)

The following entry from the diary previously mentioned is interesting:—

"Three regiments were ordered to peraid at 6 o'clock in the afternoon namely Conl Fryes, Conl Bridgs's and Conl Prescott's after which being done we attended prayers and about 9 at night we marched to Charlestown with about 1000 men and at about 11 o'clock we began to intrench in sight of Boston and the shiping."

The regiment marched to Breed's Hill under the command of Lieut. Colonel Brickett, Colonel Frye being absent on a court martial. (Frothingham states that he was indisposed). Lieut.-Colonel Brickett was wounded early in the action and retired with other surgeons to the north side of Bunker Hill where they attended to the wounded.

Word reached Colonel Frye that the battle was going against the patriots and he galloped to the field. S. L. Bailey in her "History of Andover" tells us that "overtaking the troops halted on the road, he rode up to the officer and impetuously demanded why there was any halting at such a time. Then cheering on the soldiers, he shouted 'This day thirty years ago I was at the taking of Louisburg. This is a fortunate day for America, we shall certainly beat the enemy.' "

The regiment lost heavily in the battle. Frothingham gives the casualties as 15 killed and 31 wounded. In Force's American Archives, 4, II, p.1628 the loss is stated as 10 killed 38 wounded and 4 missing.

In a list of Surgeons and Surgeon's mates dated July 5, 1775, the name of Dr. Aaron Putnam appears as Surgeon's mate of this regiment.

Twenty-five small arms valued at forty-nine pounds, eight shillings and two pence, were delivered to Colonel Frye, July 28th, 1775, for the use of his regiment and twenty-six more valued at fifty-five pounds, and four shillings were delivered a few days later. These allotments were from the Committee of Safety.

During the remainder of the year this regiment was stationed at Cambridge in Major General Putnam's division.

August 2, 1775, Captain Benjamin Ames presented the following petition:

"*To the Honorable the Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of the* Massachusetts Bay *in General Court* assembled:

Your petitioner, a Captain in Colonel *James Frye's* Regiment, begs leave to relate that the Company which he has the honor to command, consisting of fifty-seven non-commissioned officers and soldiers came into camp at *Cambridge* on the 19th *April* last. That since that time said Company has regularly done duty; but though they have been in the service of this Colony

above three months, not one man has received any part of the forty Shillings which a late Congress promised should be advanced to them; that these soldiers, with many of their families have suffered difficulties which are not small by reason of this delay; their necessities have been growing daily more urgent, till at length I am able to withstand their importunity no longer. I am therefore constrained most earnestly to entreat this honourable Court that relief to which he humbly presumes he has some claim in justice. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Benjamin Ames.

Camp in Cambridge, *August* 2, 1775."

The sum of one hundred and fourteen pounds was voted by the House of Representatives on the same date, in payment of the above claim.

Captain Ballard of this regiment was tried August 9, 1775, for swearing, and beating his men and fined 4 shillings for each offence.

Frothingham in his "Siege of Boston," gives the following interesting quotation:

Cambridge, Aug. 14, 1775.

This day the field-officers of the 6th brigade under the command of Col. James Frye, met at the house of Jonathan Hastings, Esq. to celebrat the 14th of August." (Anniversary of August 14, 1765, when forcible resistance to the enforcement of the stamp act took place in Boston.)

The officers of this 1775 regiment attained the following ranks during the war:—

1 brigadier general, 2 colonels, 15 captains, 7 first lieutenants, 3 second lieutenants, 2 surgeons, 1 adjutant and 2 quartermasters.

Of the thirty-five officers of this regiment whose biographical sketches are given below, at least twenty-six had seen service in the French and Indian War.

The strength of the regiment is shown in the following table:

Date	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non Com.*	Rank & File
June 9	31		64	512
July	20	4	44	406
Aug. 18	27	4	42	456
Sept. 23	20	3	55	474
Oct. 17	24	1	39	384
Nov. 18	17	3	31	475
Dec. 30	25	4	43	464

*Sergeants, drummers and fifers.

COLONEL JAMES FRYE. (John [1], James [2], James [3]), was the only son of James [3], of Andover, and great-grandson of John Frye[1] who settled in Andover in 1643. He saw distinguished service in the French and Indian War and was one of fifty-eight petitioners to Lieut. Governor Spencer Phipps for services against Cape Breton, the petition bearing date of November 22, 1751. He was a captain in the 4th Regiment of Militia in Essex County, September 12, 1754. He rendered a bill, Feb. 17, 1756 for "mustering 2 companies, transporting blankets, mending guns, travelling expenses, etc." May 7, 1756 he was Lieut. Colonel in command of a Company in Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, from Feb. 8 to Oct. 3, 1756, on the Crown Point expedition and at Fort William Henry.

He conducted ironworks in Andover which he gave up and offered for sale in 1770. In June 1774 he was a member of the Committee of Circumspection. He was a member from Andover of the Convention of Essex County held at Ipswich, September 6—7, 1774, and a member of the Committee of Safety of Andover in the December following. January 2, 1775, he was chosen a member of the Committee of Inspection.

He was engaged April 19, 1775, Colonel of a regiment which responded to the Lexington Alarm and served seven days. Upon the reorganization at the end of April, this Essex County Regiment became the Tenth in the Provincial Army. Colonel Frye was reported sick at Andover, May 10, 1775. A resolve was passed in the Provincial Congress on the same day granting him his Commission as Colonel.

His service at Bunker Hill has been given in the historical section of this article. He was wounded during the end of the action as the following from Bailey's "History of Andover" will show:

"Later in the day, after the British had carried the redoubt and our troops were retreating, the enemy in pursuit, Colonel Frye was wounded in the thigh by a musket ball, which passed through the saddle and lodged in the back of his horse. He dismounted, extracted the ball, and rode on, with the remark, "The Regulars fire damned careless!"

His health was evidently not good through the year and he died January 8, 1776. He was buried in the Andover Burying ground where his monument stands with the following inscription upon it:—

"In memory of
Colonel James Frye
who departed this life
Jany the 8th 1776
Aetatis 66
while
in the Continental Service
supporting the Independence
of the United States
of America.
Homo fuit."

Sarah L. Bailey in her excellent History of Andover refers to the "offhand, rough but effective speech of Col. James Frye, who, priding himself on being a fighter, and not a maker of phrases, when he had anything to say, said it with an emphasis, and elicited applauses."

LIEUT. COLONEL JAMES BRICKETT was born, according to Chase's "History of Haverhill," in that town. He may have been James Brickett of Newbury who was a private in Captain Ephraim Noyes Company, June 10, 1757. He was Surgeon's Mate of Colonel Frye's Regiment from March 20, 1759, to July 30, 1760. In 1768 (Feb. 22,) he was elected an original member of the Fire Society of Haverhill. He was a member of the Artillery Company in that town, September 5, 1774. January 3, 1775, he was appointed on a Committee of Haverhill, "to agree on some measures for the carrying into execution the recommendation of the grand Continental and Provincial Congresses; and all those matters and things which respect us." On the 30th of that month he was elected a member of the Committee of Inspection in Haverhill. He was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and on May 20, he received commission in the Provincial Army.

The letter of Colonel William Prescott to John Adams shows the part played by Lieut. Colonel Brickett in the battle of Bunker Hill. "On the 16th June, in the evening, I received orders to march to Breed's Hill in Charlestown, with a party of about one thousand men, consisting of three hundred of my own regiment, Colonel Bridge and Lieut (Col.) Brickett, with a detachment of theirs, and two hundred Connecticut forces commanded by Capt. Knowlton." He was wounded in the foot in the battle and Chase in his "History of Haverhill" tells us that the shock was so great as to cause a

"rupture" from which he suffered to the end of his life. As stated in the historical section of this article, after he received the wound he retired to the north side of Bunker Hill where with other Surgeons he attended to the wounded. Colonel Swett in his account of the battle tells us that "General Warren as he went on the hill to fight as a volunteer, obtained his arms of Lieut. Colonel Brickett who came off with the first wounded." He received money for losses sustained in the battle.

He served through the year under Colonel Frye and July 11, 1776, his name appeared as Colonel on a list of field officers of a regiment to be raised in Essex, York and Cumberland County. In the same month he was chosen by the legislature a Brigadier General in place of John Cummings who resigned. This was for service in Canada. He was President of a court martial to try General Arnold at Albany, December 2, 1776. June 2nd, 1777, he was chosen on a committee "to see that the Regulation Act shall be carried into Execution." He turned out with other volunteers upon the alarm in September, 1777. In the following month he was appointed one of General Gates's brigadiers and commanded an escort of 500 militia detached as a guard to General Burgoyne's troops from Saratoga to Boston. He was chosen a member of the Committee of Safety at the annual meetings in Haverhill in 1778-1780. He was Moderator of the town meetings in 1780-4 and chairman of the board of Selectmen in 1779-1782.

The following petition explains itself:—

"To the Honorable General Court Now Sitting in Boston.

The petition of B. G. James Brickett Humbly Sheweth, That whereas in obedience to a Resolve of the Genl Court in the year 1777, for Reinforcing the Northern Army, then under command of General Gates, I marched with a number of men, and joined said army, soon after which the articles of Convention between Mr. General Gates and Gen. Burgoyn were exchanged, after which by the General's Direction, I received orders to take ye Command of the Escort for Gen Burgoyn's troops from Saratoga to Boston, which Business was compleated as Expeditious as possible, for which Services I have not Received any Recompense. Notwithstanding the aplication made to Generals Heath & Glover—who I considered as the proper persons to apply to—wherefore this is to beg you would consider of the affair & Grant such compensation, as you in your wisdom shall think proper for said services, & the Necessary Extra Expenses I was at—And your petitioner as in Duty Bound will ever pray.

Dated Haverhill, March 27 1780 James Brickett."

"I do hereby Certify; That Brigadier General James Brickett, was appointed to ye Command of About five Hundred Militia, Detached from General Gates Army, to Guard a Division of ye Convention Troops, from Saratoga to Cambridge, in October 1777—which Charge he executed with Judgement and Prudence.

Jno Glover
B General

Marblehead 29 Apl 1780"

"State of Massachusetts Bay
In the House of Representatives May-1780

On the Petition of Brigs James Brickett Resolved that Brigr James Brickett be allowed for his Services in Reinforcing the Northern Army under the Command of Major Genll Gates; that he be permitted to make up a Rolle as Brigr and Exhibit the same to the Committee on Rolles for allowance; & the Treas is hereby ordered to charge the same to the Continent."

Mr. George Wingate Chase in his History of Haverhill tells us that General Brickett "afterwards wrote that he would make up his Rolls as soon as he received returns of parts of one or two Regiments. This is as far as we can trace the matter." Mr. Chase also states that "General Brickett seriously embarrassed himself by advancing large sums of money from his private purse and contracting obligations to furnish necessary provisions and accommodations for the troops, during this long and tedious march. *For all this he never received one penny*! Massachusetts claimed that it belonged to the United States government to reimburse him; and Congress was pleased to refuse to him the claim, on the ground that General Brickett was not an United States officer, but under commission from Massachusetts! Between the two, the General's just claim fell to the ground, and to this day has never been paid. When Congress afterwards pensioned the Soldiers of the Revolution, General Brickett was urged to secure one for himself, as he could readily do so, but he indignantly refused to accept a pension, while his higher claim was ignored by the government."

May 2, 1780 he was chosen moderator of a meeting to approve the form of government for the States.

At the time of the excitement occasioned by Shays's rebellion General Brickett was chairman of the town committee to reply to the official communication from the State house. His reply was intensely patriotic. Owing to its length it is impossible to reproduce it here but it has been printed in full in Chase's "History of Haverhill," pp. 438-440.

In the last named work we read that "General Brickett, or as he was usually called by his townspeople 'Dr. Brickett' was highly respected by all who knew him, as a kind and skilful physician, an obliging neighbor, a genial companion, a liberal and enterprising citizen, and a man of undoubted honor, patriotism, and integrity." He died December 9, 1818 aged 81 years.

MAJOR THOMAS POOR of Andover, later of Methuen, was a captain in Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment in the Canada Service in 1758. January 31, 1775, he was engaged as captain of a company of Minute men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment. He held that rank at the time of the Lexington Alarm and until May 26, 1775 when he was promoted to Major. He served through the year. During 1776 he was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Continental Regiment. May 13, 1778 he was commissioned Colonel of an Essex County Regiment for service at Peekskill. He served to February 20, 1779 and was discharged three days later. During the latter part of his service he lived in Methuen.

The Haverhill Observer of October 2, 1804, contains the following obituary notice:—

Died at Methuen, September 24, 1804, Col. Thomas Poor, aged 72. In his youth he led a company against the French Army in Canada. In the war of '76 by his valor and integrity he honored the several commissions of Captain, Major and Colonel. In peace he served his country as a legislator and has ever since been a promoter of good order, honor and integrity by his life and conversation." The Methuen records give the date of his death as September 23, 1804.

SURGEON THOMAS KITTREDGE was the son of Dr. John and Sarah Kittredge of North Andover. His father was a surgeon of great repute and Dr. Thomas succeeded to his practice upon Dr. John's death in 1776. He became Surgeon of Colonel James Frye's Regiment, his name appearing in a list of officers dated May 26, 1775. He served through the year. Miss Bailey in her "History of Andover" pays him the following tribute: "His valuable services in the Revolutionary period as a Surgeon . . . . . and on the field at Bunker Hill, his fame as a physician in all the neighborhood round about Andover, his prominent part in the political history, when the party feeling between the Federalists and Republicans, or Anti-Federalists was strong (he being a fearless and staunch Republican) his honourable influence as a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, make the name of Dr. Thomas Kittredge one of the most distinguished in

the County of Essex." She mentions the Kittredge Mansion which he built in 1784, "now the family residence. This at the time of its erection had no equal for elegance in the North Parish, and was only rivalled by the Mansion House of Judge Phillips in the South Parish. The Kittredge Mansion remains nearly unaltered from its original construction. The lofty ceilings, the great hall and broad staircase (a contrast to the small entry and winding narrow stairs of the great houses of the Colonial period) the heavy doors and ponderous brass knocker, the long avenue leading up from the front yard gate mark it as one of the stately homes of a yet courtly period, when even the most 'republican' and democratic in theory held, in respect to style of living and social customes, the aristocratic ideas of the Old Country traditions."

Regarding his service as a surgeon in the army, one writer states that "He had more natural skill than any other man in the country. A dignified and commanding gentleman, he enjoyed unusual facilities for aiding the sick and wounded not only through his own wealth, which allowed him to procure many delicacies, but through the services of his brother-in-law Maj. Samuel Osgood, who was in charge of the department of supplies. . . . . At the close of the Revolution Dr. Kittredge served a long term in the legislature, and his sterling character and fine intellect combined to make him one of the most valuable members of this learned body of men. The last act of his life was in keeping with the kindly traits that had always distinguished him, and made him generally beloved. He encountered at the roadway a man coming from afar, with yet many miles to go before his destination was reached. Noticing the wornout condition of the horse he rode, the doctor commanded the animal to be installed in his own barn and offered the stranger the use of one of his horses that he might continue on his way. The next morning the borrowed animal was returned, but the kindly master who had graciously loaned him was not present to note his return, having passed quietly away in his sleep during the night." His death occurred in October, 1818.

(The name of BENJAMIN FOSTER, "Surgeon of Frye's Mass. Regt. May to Dec. 1775," appears in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," but no such record can be found in the Massachusetts Archives, and it is evidently a mistake. See Benjamin Foster, Quartermaster of this regiment.)

(To be continued.)

THE PROVINCE HOUSE
As it appeared about 1840

THE PROVINCE HOUSE
BOSTON

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

The Province House, — the august official residence of the former Royal Governors of Massachusetts, — has long since disappeared, but, fortunately, such records have been preserved as will enable us to sketch its history, — to restore its external appearance, and, in some degree to rehabilitate its interior. Around and within this magnificent mansion were concentred all the pageantry and pomp of the King's vice-royal Court in Boston; and although originally built and occupied as a private residence, it was admittedly well adapted for the more ambitious purposes which it served at a later period.

The mansion was originally built by Peter Sergeant in 1679. Sergeant was a wealthy London merchant, who came to Boston in 1667 and died here on February 8th, 1714. He was a man of considerable importance and had occupied many high official positions in the Province and in the town. During the witch-craft trials he was a Judge in the Oyer and Terminer Court and was subsequently a member of the Governor's Council.

The highest dignity conferred upon the Sergeant domicile happened, however, in 1699, when Lord Bellomont was appointed Governor of the Province. When the announcement of his appointment was communicated to the people of Boston, the Council notified his lordship, then in New York, that "the people were already praying for him," and, in his letter in reply he thanked them for their thoughtfulness and "doubted not but he had fared the better for their prayers, though now in severe pain by the gout!"

Lord Bellomont arrived in great state, on May 26th, 1699, and was entertained at a grand banquet given at the famous Blue Anchor Tavern, which stood on the site of the "Globe" Building of today. Mr. and Mrs.

Sergeant invited his lordship, Lady Bellomont and their suite to become temporary guests at their mansion, and their new quarters suited the Governor and his party so well that when, some time afterwards, he politely asked if he might occupy the whole house, his host and hostess graciously and loyally consented, and moved into the nearest vacant dwelling, although it has been stated that the house was temporarily leased by the Boston Assembly for £100. While he was in possession, the famous pirate, Captain Kidd, fled thither to beg the Governor's protection, but was duly arrested by the Constables on Washington Street, in front of the mansion. Lord Bellomont, remained in Boston for only a little over a year, however, and, when he left, Sergeant took possession of his own home once more, but only for a short time, for in 1707, he married Lady Phips, widow of the former Governor, Sir William Phips, as his third wife, she also having been married twice previously. Sergeant moved into his bride's fine house on the north corner of Salem and Charter Streets, and his former mansion was sold in 1706 to the Province, becoming the residence of the successive Royal Governors down to the Revolution, excepting Hutchinson, who had a fine dwelling of his own on the north corner of Garden Court Street and North Square.

The Province House estate extended back from Washington Street, almost opposite the old South Meeting-House, nearly half-way to Tremont Street, and, in the rear of the house, included a fine garden and orchard. It was an elegant, spacious, and convenient building. It stood back some distance from the thoroughfare on a spacious lot, which extended in breadth about 100 feet, and backward for 300 feet, widening as it deepened. Under its new tenure a stable and coachhouse were built at the extreme rear of the land, now known as Province Court, and a driveway, paved with cobblestones, was extended through to Washington Street, when there was a porter's lodge at the gate. At the western limit of the estate was another driveway to the stable, from both School Street and Rawson's Lane which was formerly called Governor's Alley;* but is now known as Province Street.

The Province House was built of brick imported from Holland, and the walls were about two feet thick. The northern wall was clapboarded, probably to protect it from the violence of fierce northern storms. The mansion itself was of three storeys, with a high gambrel roof, and a lofty cupola which was surmounted by "Deacon Shem Drowne's master-piece," a copper-gilt American Indian with glass eyes, drawn bow and arrow, and elevated leg, serving as a weather-vane which remained *in situ* until about 1845.

---

*A. Corbett, Jr.

Before the house was a spacious lawn on which were planted two superb and stately oaks of unusual size which divided the grounds from the highway, and flowering shrubs ornamented the grounds,which were surrounded by an elegant fence with decorated pillars. "The wide court-yard," says Ellis,* "afforded a fine space for military evolutions at the reception of a dignitary standing upon the steps of the mansion." The stone steps leading to the splendid front door were guarded by a balustrade of wrought iron quaintly designed. Over this balustrade was a spacious balcony also balustered with iron work, similar in design to that below, and on the front of the balcony were wrought the initials of Mr. Sergeant and the date of building, thus, 16 P. S. 79.

Mr. Ellis says: "The interior was in keeping. A spacious hall, with easy stair-way, richly carved balustrades, panelled and corniced parlors, with deep-throated chimnies, furnishings, hangings, and all the paraphernalia of luxury were there."*

Mr. Bynner thus paints the "Courtly functions" of Province House in its palmiest days: "The ready fancy may easily rear again the vanished walls and call back the old-time scenes of stately ceremonial, official pomp, or social gaiety, many a dinner, rout, or ball, where dames magnificent in damask or brocade, towering head-dress and hoop petticoat,—when cavaliers in rival finery of velvet or satin, with gorgeous waistcoats of solid gold brocade, with wigs of every shape, the tie, the full-bottomed, the ramillies, the albemarle, with glittering swords dangling about their silken hose,—where, in fine, the wise, the witty, gay and learned, the leaders in authority, in thought, and in fashion, the flower of old Provincial life,—trooped in full tide through the wainscotted and tapestried rooms, and up the grand old winding stair-case with its carved balustrades, and its square landing-places, to do honour to the hospitality of the martial Shute, the courtly Burnet, the gallant Pownall or the haughty Bernard."†

Nathaniel Hawthorne visited the Province House about the middle of the XIXth Century when it was an inn, and in his "Twice Told Tales" will be found some very interesting remarks concerning it. Out of the entrance hall on one side, opened a spacious reception room. "It was," says Hawthorne, "in this apartment, I presume, that the ancient Governors held their levées with vice-regal pomp, surrounded by the military men, the Counsellors, the judges and other officers of the Crown, while all the loyalty of the Province thronged to do them honor . . . The most venerable ornamental object is a chimney-

*Winser's Memorial History of Boston.
†Topography and Landmarks of Provincial Period.

piece set round with Dutch tiles of blue-figured China representing scenes from Scripture."

"The great stair-case, however, may be termed without hyperbole a feature of grandeur and magnificence. It winds through the midst of the house by flights of broad steps, each flight terminating in a square landing-place, whence the ascent is continued towards the cupola. A carved balustrade . . . . borders the stair-case with its quaintly-twisting and intertwining pillars from top to bottom . . . . . The cupola is an octagon with several windows, and a door opening upon the roof."

From the great front window one stepped into the balcony where, in olden times, we can imagine the Viceroy occasionally showed himself to the people, if he did not address them, and where, amid exulting cheers, he acknowledged their loyalty in royal fashion, decked out in all the finery and grandeur which were so dear to the aristocrats of the Georgian period.

Mrs. Napier Higgins, in "The Bernards of Abington and Nether Winchendon," says:—"There appears to be no contemporary account of its aspect in better days": and, as a matter of fact, there seems to have been but one authentic picture of the old Province House during its eventful history, and this was a sketch, made over seventy years ago, by Lossing, the historian of the Revolution.

Perhaps the first official occupant of the Province House was Governor Shute, in 1716, as, during April in this year, the authorities purchased the mansion for the sum of £2,300, which was afterward augmented by appropriations for repairs and improvements. The Royal Arms, elaborately carved and gilt, were set up above the doorway. This piece of carving was fortunately preserved, together with the Indian vane surmounting the cupola, during the general sack after the reading of the Declaration of Independence, and both may still be seen in the Cabinet of the Massachusetts Historical Society in the Fenway.

In a rather rare pamphlet, by Mr. A. Corbett, Jr., he says:—"General Howe's is generally supposed to have been the last hostile foot to have trod the ghostly halls of old Province House,"—before embarking from Long Wharf, on March 17th, 1775. After the Revolution the old house was used chiefly for State offices, until the State House was built in 1796. It was then sold to a broker, named Peck, but in 1799, the State bought it back from him for $16,000, the sum he had paid for it. About 1870, the land alone was valued at $75,000. The Commonwealth gave the property to the Massachusetts General Hospital; soon afterwards it was leased for 99 years to David Greenough for $33,000, a sum very much less than the annual income

at present. A number of buildings were afterwards erected in front of the house, and a row of houses was built on the north side of Province Court upon the orchard, garden, and stable lot in the rear. From 1817 to 1835 there is no record of the purpose for which it was used, but, in the latter year, it was utilized as "The Province-House Tavern" by a man named Thomas Wait, and it was during this period that Hawthorne visited and described it in his "Legends of the Province House." Wait gave it up in 1851, when it was fitted up by Dr. J. H. Ordway as a Concert-hall. Later, it became a theatre, and in 1864, the whole interior was burnt out. It was soon afterwards "restored," and used as a play-house until 1870,—again utilized as a tavern from 1870 until about 1889,* and now it is like a veritable rabbit-burrow of small tradesmen—divided into tiers of small offices and workshops like cubicles; "Ichabod" might very appropriately be inscribed upon the debased aggregation which was once the Royal Province House.

*A. Corbett, Jr.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Mr. Stark Replies.

The April number of the *Massachusetts Magazine* contains, under the Department of the American Revolution, criticisms and comments on my recently published work "The Loyalists of Massachusetts and the other side of the American Revolution."

It is the "most biased and one-sided" criticism that has yet appeared.

After going thoroughly through this voluminous work of over 500 pages, Dr. Gardner discovers "three glaring discrepancies," which he says the author "in his mad rush to hurl darts at the Patriots, seems to have overlooked." On pages 57-8 we find the following: "There were brave and honest men in America who were proud of the great and free empire to which they belonged, who had no desire to shirk the burden of maintaining it, who remembered with gratitude that it was *not colonial, but all English blood*, that had been shed around Quebec and Montreal in defence of the colonies." Dr. Gardner says this statement is a gross perversion of history. This statement shows how little Dr. Gardner knows of the subject on which he attempts to enlighten his readers. Parkman in his account of the capture of Quebec, gives a list of the regiments and the number of men in each that was engaged in the battle; they were all *English and Scotch, not a single Colonial regiment was in the battle on the Heights of Abraham.* He gives as his authority Captain John Knox. I find that the only Colonials that Knox mentions are Colonel William Stark's Rangers which General Wolfe used for scouting purposes. Captain Knox in his "Historical Journal," page 70, refers to them in the following manner: "The Royal Americans were then detached to the first ground we had formed on after we gained the heights, to preserve the communication with the beach and our boats."

It was also the same at Montreal, the only Colonials there were the "Royal Americans," under Rogers and used for scouting purposes. Both Rogers and Stark (eldest brother of Gen. John Stark) were loyalist leaders, afterwards in the Revolution.

Dr. Gardner says, "the most notable of the discrepancies in the book, is his avowed desire for international amity between Great Britain and America, and his continued use of the poisoned dart, and the gall pot throughout his treatment of the subject in hand." Then he goes on to say, "We fully believe that Mr. Stark does the American people a gross injustice when he mentions in his introduction the persistent ill will towards England." Then to prove that he is right, he mentions the fact that he had been approached within a few weeks by a prominent citizen of Massachusetts with the suggestion that a monument be erected on Boston Common to commemorate British valor as displayed by the soldiers of the King in the American Revolution. Now why does not Dr. Gardner tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth about this matter, or is it possible that he is ignorant of the subject on which he attempts to enlighten his readers. In fact, I had this matter in mind when I wrote the introduction to which Dr. Gardner offers such strong ob-

jection. Now here are the facts of the case:

In 1899 the Victorian Club, the leading British organization in this city, desired to erect a monument in the central burying ground, adjacent to Boston Common, with the following inscription: "In memory of the British officers and soldiers who fell in the discharge of their military duties at the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775." A storm of protests was sent to the mayor, and a hearing called at the mayor's office to protest against it.

A perfect howl went up in the City Council, in which the most outrageous language was used, one councilman saying, "If I could have my way, and the bones of the British soldiers could be got at, I would have them dug up and cast into the sea." (See proceedings of the Boston City Council of Nov. 9, 1899.) Resolutions were passed by the council requesting the mayor to withdraw his approval. This occurred 125 years after the battle, when all the participants had long been dead, and both contestants were of the same race, and blood, and Christians.

There was such a strong opposition to it and threats made that the monument would be destroyed if erected that the Victorian Club abandoned the project and left it to the American people to do it. The Sons of the Revolution of Boston obtained a year later permission to erect a memorial to Gen. Montgomery from the Quebec City Council. When however, they were informed of the aforesaid proceedings of the Boston City Council the council thought differently. It was decided "It would be time to think of erecting a monument to Montgomery when one was erected in Boston to the soldiers killed at Bunker Hill, and when the monument erected to Maj. Andre, that was destroyed, shall have been replaced."

This was the reason, Dr. Gardner, why your "prominent citizen of Massachusetts" took the matter up, for several of the patriotic societies have been considering the subject of erecting this monument in order to be relieved from the stigma of being governed by an alien race, for I will admit all this opposition came from the Irish.

Compare this with what occurred with a people whom a short time ago we termed "half civilized." When Japan was asked permission by Russia to erect a monument to the memory of their dead at Port Arthur, Japan not only readily acceded to it, but begged of Russia that she be allowed to erect the monument, and Russia, not to be outdone in generosity, consented to place the work entirely in the hands of Japan. At the dedication of the monument it was participated in by both Russian and Japanese troops, who had fought each other at Port Arthur. What a lesson this was to Boston, the center of Christian civilization on this continent.

When the Ancient and Honorable Artillery of London visited Boston in 1903, they were entertained by the Victorian Club. It was announced to them at the banquet that the British residents of Boston intended to erect a monument to the late Queen Victoria in some public place. This was cabled to the King, but when the time came to erect the monument the Victorian Club was met with a flat refusal from Trinity Church, the Public Library and King's Chapel; none of these societies would allow a marble bust of Queen Victoria to be placed on their premises. This the Irish had nothing to do with. Compare this with the erection of the Lincoln statue in Edinburgh and the Longfellow bust in Westminster Abbey. Also the beautiful avenue recently laid out in Paris, "Avenue King Edward the Seventh" which terminates in a square also named after the King, in the centre of which there is a splendid monument to the King. Is there any city in the United States that has so honored any British King or Queen, although we

are of the same race, language and religion?

The unjust dislike that Americans have for the mother country was shown last summer at Plymouth in the incident that occurred leading to the rejection of the scheme to make the British flag part of the symbolism of the Society of Mayflower Descendants. This feeling is so uncalled for that there must be some cause for it. Edwin D. Mead says, "it is due to the lying school histories" and "our annual celebrations" one-fourth or one-half of all, which, he says, are devoted to keeping alive the memory of our old struggle with England, that tend to keep open old sores which ought to have healed long ago, and maintain in certain circles an ill-will against England which has pernicious practical consequences.

JAMES H. STARK.

Ed. Note.—Dr. Gardner's rejoinder to this letter of Mr. Stark's will be found in the "Department of American Revolution" of this issue.

Descendants of the Reverend Francis Higginson, by Thomas Wentworth Higginson.

This cloth-bound volume of sixty-eight pages is principally devoted to the genealogy of the family bringing it down to date. This is a work that ought to have been done many years ago. The portrait of Rev. John Higginson is finely printed in photogravure as the frontispiece, but the script inscription under it is "Reverend Francis Higginson". There is no portrait of Francis Higginson known to be extant. As Francis Higginson was the first "teacher" in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, at Salem, and author of "New England Plantation" (1630), anything concerning him is important.

The book is privately printed.

S. P.

Massachusetts Vital Records.

The following is an alphabetical list of the town vital records published for the State, to date:

Alford
Andover
Arlington
Ashburnham
Athol
Auburn
Barre
Becket
Bedford
Bellingham
Beverly
Billerica
Bolton
Boxford
Boylston
Bradford
Brewster
Brookfield
Charlton
Chilmark
Dalton
Danvers
Douglass
Dover
Dracut
Dudley
Edgartown
Essex
Foxboro
Gardner
Gill
Grafton
Great Barrington
Halifax
Hamilton
Haverhill
Hinsdale
Holden
Holliston
Hubbardston
Ipswich
Lee
Leicester
Leominster
Lexington
Lincoln
Lynn
Lynnfield
Malden
Manchester
Marblehead
Marlboro
Medfield
Medford
Medway
Methuen
Middlefield
Middleton
Millbury
Montgomery
Natick
Newton
Newbury
Newburyport
North Braintree
Norton
Oakham
Oxford
Palmer
Pelham
Peru
Petersham
Princeton
Phillipston
Royalston
Rutland
Saugus
Scituate
Shrewsbury
Sharon
Southboro
Spencer
Sturbridge
Sudbury
Sutton
Templeton
Tisbury
Topsfield
Tyringham
Upton
Walpole
Waltham
Warren
Washington
Wayland
Wenham
Westboro
Westminster
West Stockbridge
Weymouth
Williamstown
Winchendon
Wrentham

The towns of Scituate, Weymouth, Marblehead, Lynn, Beverly, Danvers, Wrentham, Newbury and Andover are large and make two volumes each.

First Published History of Massachusetts.

Among the many series now in course of publication there is none more appreciated by the historical student than the "Original narratives of early American history, reproduced under the auspices of the American Historical Association" under the general editorship of Prof. J. Franklin Jameson. Two works of special interest to us have already appeared: "Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation", edited by W. T. Davis, and "Winthrop's Journal", by J. K. Hosmer, contemporary accounts of the founding of the Plymouth and Mass. Bay colonies, but not published till 1856 and 1790 respectively.

Now comes the ninth number of the series, "Johnson's Wonder-working providence, 1628–1651", edited by Prof. Jameson himself, 1910.

The work has had a rather curious history, being first published anonymously in London in 1653 under title "A history of New-England, from the English planting in the yeere 1628 until the yeere 1652". It was evidently a poor seller, for five years later the publisher, by a trick not unknown at the present day, used up his remainder as part III of a new work entitled "America painted to the life", ascribing it now to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, famous in American colonization.

Captain Edward Johnson, whose authorship was accepted by his contemporaries, though not apparently acknowledged by himself, was a member of Winthrop's company in 1630, an early resident of Charlestown and the leading spirit in Woburn from its settlement in 1640 till his death in 1672. He was a man of intelligence, but a Puritan of Puritans, narrow, orthodox and intolerant; and perhaps the chief value of his book today is the insight it gives of the Puritan spirit. It covers the important period of the Pequot war and is especially full in its treatment of the plantation of the older towns of Mass.

It was reprinted in the 2d series of the "Collections" of the Mass. Historical Society in 1814–1819, and again separately in a limited edition by W. F. Poole in 1867, both times without annotation.

The value of the present edition lies in its admirable foot-notes, particularly desirable in a text so full of obscurities and typographical and other errors. C. A. F.

Genealogy of the Ancestors and Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Mass., 1574–1909, by Almira Larkin White. Vol. IV.

This volume completes Miss White's exhaustive work on this family, and many years of continuous and conscientious labor. This is the smallest of the four volumes, and contains much miscellaneous, interesting and valuable matter, especially regarding the English home of John White, South Petherton, a view of the town and the parish church being given. This volume contains two hundred and ten pages and is bound in cloth. S. P.

John Darby of Marblehead, Mass., and His Descendants, by Samuel Carroll Derby, Columbus, Ohio, 1910.

This is a pamphlet of only seven pages, but the pages are large and closely printed and four generations of the descendants of John Darby (or Derby, as the name was later spelled) are included. Professor Derby is preparing a fuller account of the family, and this is printed and circulated to preserve this information and to invite correction and further data. S. P.

Pilgrims and Planters

1620--1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON CAMBRIDGE
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—SAMUEL F. WOLCOTT, SALEM
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

Planters Outing, Salem Willows, June 29, 1910.

A gathering of the members of the various family associations of the descendants of men who came to New England in the Planters period 1620-30 was held as above stated upon invitation of the Old Planters Society. Arrangements were made by a joint committee composed of members of the various family organizations.

A large and successful meeting resulted. The members and their friends arriving all through the forenoon, dined at the various restaurants or partook of basket lunches.

The exercises were held in the upper hall of the pavilion, tables being arranged around the sides of the hall under tablets inscribed with the names Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner, John Balch, John Woodbury and William Allen, the Planters whose descendants have formed family organizations. Other tables were used by The Old Planters Society and the publishers of the Massachusetts Magazine.

The speaker's desk was adorned with a new Old Planters Society flag—the seal of the society in dark blue on a colonial blue field.

Dr. Frank A. Gardner, Vice President of the Old Planter's Society, presided and seated with him upon the platform were prominent members of the various families and delegates from other historical societies.

Dr. Gardner opened the meeting with the following address:—

"Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of the Planter Family Associations and Friends:

"It is a great pleasure I assure you, to address an audience composed so largely of the descendants of the men who sailed into this harbor in 1626 and began the settlement of the historic city of Salem.

"We have every right to be proud of the deeds of these heroic men, who in the face of great dangers, hardships and privations, held their ground upon the shores of these inlets and proved to the anxiously waiting friends in England, that a successful settlement could be made here.

"The account of the first landing of these men at Cape Ann under the authority of the Dorchester Company of England, of their transfer under the guidance of Roger Conant to this locality, then known as Naumkeag, of their planting and fishing here for two years before Endicott came in 1628 with his little group of men sent out

by the London Company, purchasers of the rights of the Dorchester men, and of the larger Higginson-Skelton migration in 1629, has been given in detail in the publications of the Old Planters Society, and it will be unnecessary for us to repeat the story here. We must however again emphasize the importance of the work which these men performed, as it made possible the great migration which came under Winthrop in 1630.

"John Winthrop with his large company was much like the commander of an army, who after a district has been conquered by fighters of minor rank, who have endured hunger and sickness and privations of all kinds to win, comes in at the head of a host of well equipped followers and takes possession. So overpowering has been the personality of Winthrop in the minds of some historians of the Old Bay State, that they have in the past overlooked the invaluable work done by these real pioneers and commenced the history of Massachusetts Bay with the landing of Winthrop.

"All this has changed however in a marked degree, and it is a source of satisfaction to the workers in the Old Planters Society, that they have had an active hand in bringing about this educational reform. We feel therefore that we are here today in the interest of historical truth and that we have a motive of the highest order in thus coming together. This is an age of great activities and varied interests. Men have many more calls upon their time than they can respond to, and unless we are able to prove that a given object is worthy of our highest efforts we will fail to secure the co-operation of active and energetic men and women.

"This thought leads the speaker to review briefly the motives of workers in historical lines. The historian who is true to his trust, should have but one omnipresent and overpowering ambition namely, to portray the deeds of the past faithfully and in their true light, without prejudice or the distortion which partisan bias invariably gives. The fact that some previous writer has given an unjust review of the doings of men in a given period of the nation's life, is no excuse for the production of a book, which with equal injustice distorts in the opposite direction. One of he most notorious examples of this form of so-called history is the recent production of James H. Stark,—"The Loyalists of Massachusetts", which we hope will do good as the "horrible example" of biased writing.

"It is of course manifestly impossible for thinking men and women to draw the same conclusions from the facts of history or place the same relative value upon the importance of these events, but they should endeavor to learn from authoritative sources all that is possible to know about men and their deeds, and having learned these facts, present them to the reading public in their true light. .

"It is only a question of time when all biased and one-sided works will be relegated to the second place and the true record, the unbiased and unprejudiced estimate of the men and deeds of a given period, will be accepted as the history upon which students will rely."

Dr. Gardner then introduced Mr. Sidney Perley of Salem who told of the location of the colony when it came from Cape Ann to Salem. He spoke of the probable location of the house of Roger Conant in Massey's Cove, near the foot of Conant street. Evidence all shows that the Planters settled on North River. They settled in the cove near the foot of March street. A road led from there to the Planters Marsh. They lived there until Endicott came, when they moved to the section near the present tunnel. Dr. C. J. H. Woodbury of Lynn was the next speaker. He gave a very interesting sketch of the life of John Woodbury, one of the most efficient forces in the forming of the early colony. He spoke also of the general characteristics of the family which has included many frugal and industrious citizens. His address will be published in full in a later number of the Massachusetts Magazine.

Dr. Galusha B. Balch, of Yonkers, N. Y., president of the Balch Family Association spoke briefly for the Balch family, expressing a desire that the old house erected by John Balch in 1638 might be to preserved It is the only house now standing which was built and occupied by an Old Planter.

Mr. Frank S Conant of Oakham spoke as the representative of the Roger Conant Family Association. He told of the courage and decision of character which induced Roger Conant to remain here even

when the odds were against him.

Mr. Albert H. Lamson of Elkins, N. H. was the next speaker. He is secretary of the Piscataqua Pioneers of Portsmouth, an organization made up of descendants of those who settled on both sides of the Piscataqua River.

Dr. Frank S. Woodbury of Wakefield spoke for the New Hampshire branch of the Woodbury Family.

At the conclusion of the addresses, a motion was made by Dr. Galusha B. Balch that a triennial meeting be held of the Old Planters Society and the Planter Family organizations, to be called by the Old Planters Society, the place of meeting to be left to the Council of the Old Planters Society.

After adjournment at four o'clock, motor boats were taken for a harbor trip along the North Shore and up the Bass and Danvers Rivers, where many sites of historical interest were viewed.

The meeting was successful and enjoyable and the attendance large and representative. It is expected that through the efforts of the Old Planters Society, organizations of other families dating back to that period will have been perfected before the meeting in 1913.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D., YONKERS, N. Y.

VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, ILL.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON.
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.

SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.

CHAPLAIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

BURBECK NOTES.

AARON BURBECK of Salem served on ship "Jack", privateer, commanded by Capt. Nathan Brown; list dated July 1, 1780, age 26 yrs.; stature 5 ft. 62 in., complexion, light; residence Salem—*Mass. S. and S. in Rev. War, Vol.* 11, *p.* 817.

Miss Jane Burbeck m. Ebenezer Little, both of Newburyport, Aug. 1783.

Abigail Burbeck m. Samuel Noyes, Jr., Jan. 2, 1787.—*Newburyport Vital Records.*

BURBEE, BURBEY OR BURKBE, BURKBIE, BURKLEY.

1.

THOMAS BURKBE [1]was a resident of Rowley. He m. first Martha —— who was buried June 25, 1658. He m. second, Sarah Kelle at Rowley, Apr. 15, 1659. She d. Dec. 25, 1713.

Children by his first wife, born at Rowley:

2—i. HANNAH[2], b. Jan. 1655.
3—ii. JOHN[2], b. 9 m. 16, 1656.
4—iii. SARAH[2], b. 3 m. 21, 1658; bur. Feb. 2, 1660.

Children by his second wife, born at Rowley:

5—iv. SARAH[2], b. 12 m. 15, 1660; m. Samuel Spofford, Dec. 5, 1676.
6—v. THOMAS[2], b. 10 m. 25, 1663. See below 6.

6.

THOMAS BURKBE[2], lived in Rowley and m. Esther——. He d. June 24, 1709. Children born in Rowley:

7—i. JEREMIAH[3], b. Oct. 27, 1691; m. at Rowley, Nov. 3, 1714. Rebecca Jewett.
8—ii. SARAH[3], b. Dec. 15, 1692; d. Dec. 13, 1702.
9—iii. ESTHER[3], b. Mar. 13, 1693–4.
10—iv. THOMAS[3], b. Oct. 31, 1695.
11—v. EBENEZER[3], b. Jan. 8, 1697–8.
12—vi. JONATHAN[3], b. Dec. 7, 1699.
13—vii. DAVID[3], b. Nov. 27, 1701.
14—viii. HANNAH[3], b. Dec. 15, 1703.
15—ix. NATHAN[3], b. Jan. 8, 1704–5.
16—x. SARAH[3], b. May 20, 1707.
17—xi. SAMUEL[3], b. Mar. 17, 1708–9.

Mary Burkbee and Samuel Dresser m. at Rowley May 13, 1700. *E. I. Hist. Vol. VI*, p. 73.

Martha Sadler, alias Burbie of Salisbury gave testimony 14:4:1653.

BURCH.

George Burch[1], of Salem, wife Elizabeth, had children as follows:

2—i. MARY, 9 m. 30, 1659; d. 12 m. 20, 1661.
3—ii. ELIZABETH[2], b. June 4, 1662.
4—iii. JOHN[2], b. May 28, 1664.
5—iv. MARY[2], b. 7 m. 26, 1667; m. Dec. 3, 1688, John Collins.
6—v. ABIGAIL[2], b. Aug. 16, 1669.
7—vi. GEORGE[2], b. Apr. 27, 1671.

George Senior d. Aug. 1, 1672, and his wife, Elizabeth was appointed Admx., Sept. 22, 1672. His house lot in 1659 was described in the Essex Antiquarian. Vol. IX, p. 122.

JAMES BURCH[1], a resident of Ipswich and Rachel Farnum of Andover, were m. at Andover, Oct. 17, 1754. Their child,

Robert Warren Burch, was bap. Jan. 30, 1759, at Wenham. He may have been the same James Burch mentioned below as James Burch of Topsfield who "died from home in ye army 1760."

Robert Warren Burch[2], son of James Burch, was bap. in Wedham, Jan. 30, 1757. He was a private in Capt. Richard Dodge's Company, Lieut.-Col. Loammi Baldwin's Regiment, May 1, 1775 and served through the year. In 1777, he was in Capt. Abraham's Child Company, Col. Wesson's 9th Regiment, Mass. Line. He was in Capt. Dix's Company, Col. Michael Jackson's 8th Reg. Mass. Line in 1781. At that time his age was twenty-two years, statue, 5 ft, 10 in., complexion dark, hair black; occupation farmer. Dec. 25, 1783, he m. Jane Crombie at Ipswich.

Children:

3—i. Jeremiah[3], bap. Ipswich, Nov. 19, 1786.

4—ii. Sally[3], bap. Ipswich, May, 20, 1787.

James Burch[1], of Topsfield, was a husbandman. He "died from home in ye army 1760." (See James Burch of Ipswich, above.)

Upon the Lexington alarm he marched as a private in Capt. Samuel Flint's Company Minute Men, Col. Timothy Pickering Jr.'s Regiment. He was in Capt. Ebenezer Francis's, Col. John Mansfield's 19th Regiment later in 1775. In 1777, he was in Capt. Daniel Pillsbury's Company, Col. Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment Mass. Line and in 1780 in Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's 13th Regiment Mass. Line.

2— James who was aged 15 yrs. when his guardian was appointed Apr. 4, 1770.

3— Jedediah, bap. May 6, 1759; d. May 29, 1759.

William Burch was appointed commissioner by His Majesty, Sept. 8, 1707. *E. H. I. His. Col. Vol.* 11, *pp.* 172, 173, 176.

Sarah Burch, dau. of James and Sarah was b. Feb. 9, 1727-8. *Manchester Vital Records.*

Sarah Burch, dau. of James, "in full communion with the new North Church, Boston" bap. Jan. 1, 1726-(7). *Manchester Church Records.*

Bridget Burch, m. Cyrus Davis, June 1, 1779. C. R. 3,—*Ipswich Vital Records.*

Sarah Burch and Benjamin Bailey (Baley of Middleton, intent.), m. Dec. 8, 1748. First Congregational Church.—*Lynnfield Vital Records.*

Sarah Burch and Thomas Fiske, both of Wenham, were m. at Salem, Dec. 8, 1748.—*Salem Vital Records. Wenham Vital Records.*

BURCHAL.

Hen. Burchal was a member of First Church, Salem before 1637.—*Essex Int.*

BUCHAM, OR BURCHUM, BURCHE, BURCHAM, OR BURCHUM, BURCHER.

Edward Burcham came in the "Anne" in 1623 to Plymouth. A lot was assigned to him for two persons according to C. H. Pope in his "Pioneers of Mass." The land formerly his was referred to in 1648. He removed to Lynn where he was a proprietor as early as 1638. He later removed to Salem. He was made a freeman 31st of the first month, 1640, and was sworn in as constable on that date. He served as juror in that year, and also in 1643, 1644, 1646, 1647, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1652, and on the grand jury in 1650 and 1651. He was a witness in the court in 1645, 1649, 1650. He was paid for the coffin and grave of Margaret Pease, 30th of the 10th month, 1645. On the 21st 10th month, 1646, he took inventory on the estate of Francis Lightfoot. He was called "of Lynn" in various documents as late as 1661. On the 27th of the 4th

month, 1648, he was appraiser of the estate of David Ingols of Lynn.

He proved the will of Edmund Lewis, 25th of 12th month, 1650. He was chosen and sworn as clerk of the band of Lynn (Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 7, p. 129), and took an inventory of the estate of George Coales of Lynn. He proved the will of William Tilton of Lynn, and an inventory was taken 16th of the 2nd month, 1653. He appraised the estate of Joseph How of Lynn, 8th of the 1st month, 1650-1, and was appraiser of the estate of George Burrill of Lynn, 21-4-1654. Nov. 10, 1655, he was a witness in the Norfolk court. May 18, 1682, a lot of land in Lynn of the estate of Edward Burcham was sold by William Hawkins and wife Anna of Boston. Apr. 11, 1794, Zachariah Goodale and wife Elizabeth,only daughter of Edward Burcham (Beecham), late of Lynn, sold a lot of land in Salem near Ipswich River. He at one time owned a lot of land in "Redding" adjoining the land of Thomas and Anthony Newhall.

BURCHMORE.

ZACHARIAH BURCHMORE[1], was a mariner in Salem. He m. Apr. 26, 1723, Mary Glover, dau. of Jonathan Glover of Salem, housewright, Apr. 24, 1724. He bought land which had been granted to John Horne and sold it, Oct. 14, 1732, to Abraham Cabot. He bought land on the "new lane" of Nathaniel Rogers, Aug. 2, 1728. They sold their rights in the common pasture in Stone's Plain, Mch. 14, 1736, and in the following year sold rights in the division of the common lands in Salem. He died before 1742. The widow sold land to her brother, Joseph Glover, fisherman, Nov. 4, 1746. She conveyed to John Leach, shipwright and others "all her mansion house, etc." bounded north on Egg's Lane. She was one of the proprietors of the "land on which the meeting-house lately burnt stood,"

Child:

2—i. ZACHARIAH. See below.

2.

ZACHARIAH BURCHMORE[2], m. Apr. 26, 1723, Hannah——. They sold land in Salem, Mch. 29, 1749. Judgment was recovered against him Oct. 6, 1753.

Children:

3—i. ZACHARIAH. See below.
4—ii. JOHN, b. about 1751. See below.

3.

ZACHARIAH BURCHMORE[3], m. Sarah Daniels. He was a merchant and master mariner in Salem. He commanded the privateer brigantine "Hector" of Beverly and Boston in 1777. He was a private in Capt. Flagg's Company in the Rhode Island service in 1778. They sold land in Salem May 28, 1795, and in 1799. He was buried May 16, 1807.

Child:

5—i. SARAH, m. Feb. 3, 1801, Joseph Ropes, son of David and Ruth Ropes.

Probably others.

4.

JOHN BURCHMORE[3], was born about 1751. He m. in Salem July 4, 1779, Berry. He was a master mariner. He was commander of the privateer brigantine "Murr" in 1780. In 1780 his age was 29 years, stature 5 ft. 7 in., complexion light. He commanded the privateer sloop "Titus" in 1783. In 1800, he was master of the ship "Mary". He sold to his brother Zachariah his share in his father's house, Dec. 16, 1783.

NOTES.

Hannah L. Burchmore, d. Aug. 8, 1843 ae. 57 years.

Mary Burchmore, d. Nov., 1821, ae. 61 years.

Elizabeth Burchmore m. John Hathorne Jr., Oct. 3, 1809.

Mary Burchmore m. Hazen Chamberlain Nov. 8, 1812.

Polly Burchmore m. John Foster, Aug. 3, 1794.

Stephen Burchmore m. Hannah Durham, Apr., 1806.—*Salem Vital Records.*

BURCHSTEAD, BURCHSTED.

1.

Dr. Henry Burchstead[1], was a German physician who came from Silesia about 1685 and settled in Lynn. He m. Apr. 24, 1690, Mary (Whiting?) Kirtland and d. Sept. 20, 1721, ae. 64 yrs. He left £40 for "furnishing the tables of the Lord in the church of Christ." His gravestone bears the following inscription:—

"Silesia to New England sent this man
To do their all as any healer can
But he who conquers all diseases must
Send one who throws him down into the dust.
A chymist near to an adeptist come
Leaves here, thrown by his caput mortuum.
Reader, physicians die as others do
Prepare, for thou to this art hastening, too."

Children:

2—i. Henry, b. about 1690. See below.
3—ii. John, b. about Oct. 1704; d. Mch. 12, 1704–5, ae about 6 mos.

4.

Dr. Henry Burchstead[2], lived in Lynn opposite the house of Moll Pitcher. He was b. about 1690. He m. first, in 1713 (int. dated Sept. 12), Sarah James, dau. of Capt. Benjamin James. She d. Feb. 8, 1727, ae. 37 yrs. He m., second, May 20, 1728, Anna Alden, wid., of Captain John Alden of Boston. She was b. a Braeme. He was appointed Nov. 17, 1735, guardian of Benjamin, John and Anna Alden, children of Capt. John Alden, Jr., deceased. He died March 31, 1755 in his 65th year. His widow, Anna, married June 4, 1765, Ralph Lindsey.

Children by his first wife, Sarah:

4—i. John Henry[3], b. about May, 1714; d. July 17, 1714, ae 2 mos.
5—i. John Henry[3], b.——See below.
6—iii. Henry[3],——; m. Lynn, Jan. 7, 1741–2, Anna Potter, dau. of Capt. Benj. Potter.
7—iv. Elizabeth[3], m. Feb. 19, 1756; Jonathan Mansfield of Salem, blacksmith.
8—v. Katherine[3], m. July 1, 1756, John Richards, Gent.
9—vi. Benjamin Bream[3]. See below.
10—vii. Sarah[3], m. July 19, 1759, Samuel Brimblecom, Jr.

Children by second wife, Anna:

11—viii. Bream, b. 1729; d. Dec. 9, 1732, aged 3 yrs. 7 mos.
12—ix. Anna, m. Samuel Burrill.
13—x. Mary, m. David Newhall. She d. before 1752. Her father Dr. Burchstead was appointed guardian of her children David and Mary Aug. 15, 1752.
14—xi. Joanna, m. May 25, 1762, Joseph Stricker. (Storker priv. rec.)
15—xii. Rebecca.

5.

John Henry Burchstead[3], was a housewright in Marblehead. He m. in 1759, Lydia Turner. The Marblehead Record gives the date as Feb. 22, 1759 and her name Furness.

Children:

16—i. John[4], bap. Feb. 17, 1760.
17—ii. Henry[4], bap. Apr. 19, 1761. See below.
18—iii. John[4], bap. May 8, 1763.

19—iv. Lydia[4], bap. July 22, 1764.
20—v. Ann, bap. Dec. 14, 1766.
21—vi. Sarah, bap. July 9, 1769. The above were all baptized in the Second Congregational Church in Marblehead.
22—vii. Hanna (h), bap. Oct. 13, 1771, First Church, Marblehead.

9.

Dr. Benjamin Bream Burchstead[3], was a physician in Lynn. He m. Apr. 3, 1760, Elizabeth Skellin. He was a private in Capt. Farrington's second Lynn Company, April 19, 1775. He d. in 1785. Letters of administration were granted to his widow, Sept. 6, 1786. Inventory returned Sept. 5, 1791 amounted to £356:13:8.

Children:

23—i. Elizabeth[4], b. Jan. 25, 1761.
24—ii. Anna[4], b. June 9, 1762; d. 1794.
25—iii. Henry Tudor[4], b. Feb. 19, 1764, was a felt maker in Boston.
26—iv. James Tyler[4], b. Feb. 8, 1766; d. 1816; m. in Lynn in 1796, Anna Sargent.
27—v. Ruth[4], bap. July 26, 1767; m. Jan. 10, 1787, Thomas Hitchins.
28—vi. Sarah[4], bap. June 4, 1769.
29—vii. Hepzibah[4], bap. Sept. 29, 1771.
30—viii. Sarah[4], bap. Mch. 21, 1773.
31—ix. Joanna[4], bap. July 16, 1775.
32—x. Mary[4], bap Mch. 16, 1777.
33—xi. Lucy[4], bap. June 13, 1779.

17.

Henry Burchstead[4], bap. Apr. 19, 1761, in the Second Congregational Church of Marblehead, m. Marblehead, Dec. 3, 1785, Anna Bedford.

Child:

34—i. Henry[5], bap. Sept. 3. 1786.

Henry Burchstead[1], b. about 1742, m. in Lynn, May 8, 1766, Elizabeth (Fowle) Newhall. He was a Sergeant in Capt. Rufus Mansfield's Lynn Company Apr. 19, 1775. His wife, Elizabeth, d. Sept. 18, 1809, ae. 77 yrs. 9 mos. He d. Nov. 20, 1823, ae. 81 yrs. 8 mos.

Children:

2—i. Henry[2], bap. Aug. 9, 1767. Died young.
3—ii Frederick[2], bap. June 15, 1769 See below.
4—iii. Henry[2], b. 1771. See below.
5—iv. Anna[2], bap. Dec. 8, 1771.
6—v. Benjamin[2], bap. Sept. 26, 1774.

3.

Frederick[2], bap. June 15, 1769, m. in Lynn, 1806, Susanna Richardson. He d. Feb. 18, 1814, ae. 45 yrs.

Children:

7—i. Henry Frederick[3], b. Nov. 5, 1809
8—ii. Anna[3], b. Nov. 17, 1811.

4.

Henry Burchstead[2], b. 1771, m. Nov. 18, 1791, Joanna Newhall, dau. of Ebenezer and Hannah (Larrabee) Newhall. He d. Mch. 9, 1807. She d., his widow, June 16, 1818.

Henry Burchstead m. in Beverly, Aug. 10, 1783, Esther Smith.

Children:

Henry, b. about 1789, bur. July 15, 1809, aged 25 years, having been killed by a fall from a masthead.
Lydia, m. Sept. 8, 1810, John Gavitt.
Job, b. Oct. 30, 1802.

NOTES.

Nancy Burchsted and Benjamin Twist (Twiss in intention) m. Dec. 29, 1791.—*Beverly Records.*

Mrs. Annie Burchstead and James Morgan of Hudson, m. int. May 22, 1785.—*Lynn Records.*

Anna Burchsted and John Legory Johnson married Sept. 11, 1791.—*Lynn Records.*

Joanna Burchstead and Jos (eph) Williston m. 1795.—*Lynn P. R.* 77.

Joanna Burchstead and William Farrington of Salem m. int. Dec. 28, 1800.—*Lynn Records.*

Mary Burchstead (Mrs. Polly P. R. 6) and Benjamin Gray, Jr., m. Aug. 14, 1766.—*Lynn Recocds.*

Rebecca Burchstead and William Clark of Marblehead m. Apr. 14, 1757.—*Lynn Records.*

BURD.

John Burd of Marblehead deposed June, 1665 in the Essex Co. Court that his age was about 30 yrs.

BURDEN, BURDING, ETC.

Benjamin Burden of Rhode Island and Ruth Peasely m. int. Haverhill, 19th 12th mo. 1729-30.

Robert Burdin, of —— had a wife Hannah who was the dau. of William Witler whose will was dated 1659.—*E. I. H. C., Vol.* 1, *p.* 95.

John Burdean and Elizabeth Goodwin were married Jan. 6, 1729-30 in St. Michael's Church, Marblehead.

John Burden, son of John and Abial bap. Apr. 12, 1730, St. Michael's Church, Marblehead.

Joseph Burdeen, of Marblehead, was a private in Capt. Moses Hart's Company, Col. Paul Dudley Sargent's Regiment, enlisted May 1, 1775.—*Mass. S. and S. in Rev. War, Vol.* 2, *p.* 8, 22.

John Burden and wife Abigail conveyed to John Moulton interest in the estate of our father, John Moulton, May 6, 1777—*E. Co. R. D., Vol.* 135, *p.* 58.

Joseph Burden and Lydia Collins m. Mch. 1748.—*Lynn Records.*

William Burden or Burding and Sarah Palmer were married in Salem, Jan. 24, 1790. Their son William was born in Salem, Nov. 17, 1790. She conveyed many lots of land and rights in Salem between 1797 and 1804 to Sarah Hathorne, Stephen Osborn, Ebenezer Smith, William Fabens, James Boardman and others.

BURDETT, BIRDETT, BIRDITT, ETC.

Mr. George Burdett was made a freeman in Salem in 1634. He was granted lots in the latter year, beyond "Endicott's fence," a "tenne acre" lot at the upper end of Bass River and a lot of the same size adjoining the fort in Marble-Marblehead. He removed to Dover in 1638.

Benjamin Burdett of Durham, N. H. and Rebecca Bennett m. int. published Oct. 3, 1751.—*Gloucester Town Records.*

David Burditt and Abigail Mason were married in Salem, Aug. 30, 1785. He was a mariner. His wife, Abigail, was appointed administratrix of his estate, July 10, 1794. She may have been the widow Burditt who was buried in Salem May 29, 1812 (P. R.) A Sarah Burditt, possibly their daughter was m. in Salem Oct. 22, 1813 to Thomas Dean.

Ebenezer Burditt ae. 22 yrs., cordewainer, b. in Reading, the son of Ebenezer and Betsey Burditt, of Reading, and Nancy I. Cross, dressmaker, b. Pelham, N. H., dau. of John and Phebe Cross of Pelham, were m. in Lynnfield, June 18, 1745.—*Lynnfield Records.*

Sarah Burditt was mentioned as the dau. in the will of Daniel Newhall of Lynn, Aug. 5, 1758. Also in the will of the mother, Sarah, dated Dec. 1, 1761.—*E. I. H. C.*, xviii, 225-6.

Thomas Burditt of Malden, appointed guardian of Sarah in 15th year, July 29, 1734.—*E. I. H. C.*, XVIII, 228.

Samuel Burditt was security on bond of administratrix Tabitha, widow of Nathan Nemhall.—*E. I. H. C.* XVIII, 269.

BURDICK.

George Burdick, son of Benjamin, was bap. First Congregational Church, Marblehead in January, 1780.

Jane Burdick and Hans Gram were m. Nov. 11, 1785.

BURDWAY, BURDAWAY.

Thomas Burdway was a private in Captain William Bacon's Company, Colonel John Glover's 21st Regiment, in the return (probably Oct., 1775.)

Thomas Burdaway of Marblehead was a private in Captain Nathaniel Lindsey's Company in 1775.

BURGAN, BURGANIE, BURGEN.

ROBERT BURGANIE[1], and Susanna Pulsipher m. int. Ipswich, 31, (8m.) 1719.

Children:

SUSANNAH, bap. Sept. 17, 1721; m. July 5, 1744, William Harris.
ELIZABETH, bap. Aug. 15, 1725; m. int. Nov. 10, 1744, Samuel Stone of Ipswich.
MARY, bap. Apr. 28, 1728.
THOMAS, bap. Sept. 8, 1734; d. Oct. 12, 1734.
THOMAS, bap. Sept. 12, 1735.

ROBERT BERGEN and Margaret Gibson m. Ipswich, Dec. 3, 1751.

Children:

MARGARET, bap. Oct. 8, 1752.
SARAH, bap. Aug. 24, 1755.
SARAH, bap. Sept. 4, 1757.

WILLIAM BURGAN and Deborah Grow were married in Marblehead March 21, 1795. She d. his widow, June 10, 1846, ae. 76 yrs.

Children:

EBENEZER HINES, bap. second church, Marblehead, Apr. 15, 1804.
——infant, b. Nov. 21, 1813.
WILLIAM, lost at sea, May 7, 1811 on board schooner "Miriam," John Boden, master.

NOTES.

Margaret Burgan and Daniel Ross m. August 20, 1791.—*Ipswich C. R.* 2.

Mary Burgan and John Spiller, Jr. m. int. Nov. 10, 1744.—*Ipswich R.* 2.

Sarah Burgan and John Stanwood of Newburyport m. Dec. 12, 1776.—*Ipswich Vital Records.*

William Burgen (Burgren int.) and Ruth Hynds m. Dec. 25, 1776. *Marblehead, St. Michael's Church Rec.*

Margaret, widow of Robert Burgan of Ipswich was appointed administratrix, June 17, 1758.

BURGESS.

1.

ABIAL BURGES[1], called Captain, lived in Manchester. He m. June 12, 1783, Mrs. Jennie Leach, dau. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Cratts. He conveyed land in Manchester, Dec. 13, 1810. She conveyed land to Thomas Leach Oct. 26, 1814 and conveyed "one moiety of poor pew in Manchester Meeting House," Oct. 20, 1836. He d. March 31, 1833 ae. about 77 yrs. She d. Feb. 14, 1847, ae. 87 yrs. 11 m. 17 d. of old age.

Children:

2—i. "DORITY", b. Dec. 10, 1783.
3—ii. ABIAL, b. July 21, 1786.
4—iii. ANDREW LEACH, b. Oct. 22, 1788 at Capesue, (Cape Porpoise); d. Feb. 1815, aged 26 years; lost at sea; m. March 28, 1811, Miriam Story.
5—iv. MARY, b. June 13, 1790 at Capersue (Cape Porpoise); m. int. July 8, 1811, William Babcock.
6—v. DOLLY, b. Apr. 19, 1794, at "Cappersue" (Cape Porpoise.)
7—vi. BETSEY, b. June 10, 1798.
8—vii. PATTY, b. Feb. 14, 1800.
9—viii. JOANNA, bap. Sept. 9, 1804, probably the Joann who m. July 27, 1833, John Burnham; m. int. recorded in Essex, July 15, 1831.

3.

ABIAL BURGES[2], b. July 21, 1786, and lived in Manchester. He m., first, March 1811, Deborah L. Bingham. She d. Oct. 21, 1815 ae. 22 yrs. He m. second, July 15, 1815, Nancy Allen, dau. of Capt. John and Hannah (Edwards) Allen of Manchester.

Child:

10—i. DEBORAH LATHROP, b. Dec. 25, 1814; m. (int. Oct. 6, 1833) Nov. 14, 1833, Gilman C. Crowell.

4.

ANDREW LEACH BURGESS, b. Oct. 22, 1788 at Capesue, m. March 28, 1811, Miriam Story, dau. of Nathan and Joanna Story. He was lost at sea, Feb., 1815 ae. 26 yrs. She d. Nov. 29, 1821-2. (Her grave stone calls her Miriam Williams w. of Andrew L. Burgess and daughter of Nancy and Joanna Story, Nov. 29, 1821-2.)

Child:

Minor in Sept. 8, 1828, when she conveyed property through her guardian.
Essex Co. Reg. of Deeds, Vol. 303, p. 59.

1.

DAVID BURGES[1], m. Mary ——. She d. Feb. 16, 1812, ae. 52 yrs. 3 days.

Children:

2—i. DAVID, b. about 1784.
3—ii. JOSHUA, b. at "Cappersue" Mch. 18, 1788.
4—iii. JAMES, b. Mch. 17, 1792, at Yarmouth; m. Anna Richards, Feb. 1, 1821.
5—iv. JOHANNAH, b. May 26, 1797, probably the Joann who d. Aug. 15, 1828, "aged 28."

2.

DAVID BURGES[2], called Captain, lived in Manchester. He m. first, Lydia Danforth, July 20, 1812. He m. second, May 30, 1813, Mary L. Bingham. He d. Dec., 1824, lost at sea, ae. 40 yrs. She m. second, Oct. 22, 1827, Capt. Joseph Hooper.

Child by first wife, Lydia:

6—i. ELIZA ANN,——; d. Sept. 6, 1814.

Children by second wife, Mary:

7—ii. MARY LATHROP, b. Apr. 11, 1814; m. Sept. 24, 1833, John Carter.
8—iii. CAROLINE ELIZA, b. Feb. 13, 1819.
9—iv. AURELIA, b. Feb. 13, 1821.

4.

JAMES BURGES[2], m. at Essex, Feb. 1, 1821, Anna Richards. She d. Jan. 18 1827, ae. 25.

Children:

10—i. ——child d. Nov. 1825 aged 3 days.
11—ii. ——, b. and d. 1827.

ROBERT BURGIS lived in Lynn. He m. first, Sarah ——. She made deposition 1663 that her age was 45. She d. 21st day, 9th mo. 1669. He m., second, Sarah Hall (or Hull) on the 13th day, 2nd mo., 1671. He was appraiser of the estate of Thomas Newhall 25th day, 4th mo., 1674, and was active in the settlement of many other estates.

In 1650 he was prosecuted for bad grinding of corn and acquitted.

He deposed 1657 aged about 36 years.

He was a witness in Lynn in 1648.

His will was dated Dec. 12, 1699.

Child:

ELIZABETH, m. Joseph Edmonds, in Lynn, Jan. 27, 1685.

NOTES.

Ephraim Burges of Hollis, N. H., m. Anna Abbot of Andover, dau. of Benjamin and Abigail (Abbot) Abbot, Jan., 1762. *Es. Ant. V. I., p.* 41.

Ann Burge of Hollis, N. H., and Andrew Merriam m. int. July 13, 1839.—*Middleton Vital Records.*

Ruth Burge and Thomas Sanson, m. int. Jan. 27, 1776.—*Marblehead Vital Records.*

Sarah (Mrs.) Burges and Samuel Lord, Jr. (in his 82nd y. C. R. T.) m. Feb. 18, 1810.—*Ipswich Vital Records.*

Bartholemew Horace Burgess of Danvers and Sarah Swett m. Apr. 28, 1782.

Sarah Burges (Mrs. in int.) and Samuel Field of Salem, m. Apr. 22, 1781 (int. also recorded.) *Danvers Vital Record.*

William Burgess, atty. conveyed land in Marblehead, in 1774, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1790, 1793, 1794, and in Newburyport 1786, 1792, 1793, 1801. In Rowley, 1816, in Haverhill in 1801.

—— Burges "aged 26 yrs.—desirous to passe for Salem," May 11, 1637. *E. I. H. Col.* XVI, *p.* 242.

Sarah Burgess (widow) of Danvers m. April, 1781, Samuel Dean.—*E. I. H. XII, p.* 305.

Joshua Burges, in Col. Jonathan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers, Aug., 1777. Enlisted for 3 years, reported deserted Nov., 1777.—*Mass. S. and S., Vol. II, p.* 836.

Possibly the same man was 1st Lieut. of scoohner "Blackbird" commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Renolds in 1781 and also commander of the privateer schooner "Fortune" in 1781. —*Mass. S. and S. Rev. War, V. II, p.* 836.

William Burges of Salem was a privateer in Captain Nathan Brown's Company, Col. John Mansfield's Regiment, May 25, 1775. He served through the year.—*Mass. S. and S., V. II, p.* 864.

John Burgess went fishing in the Brittania, Sept. 1753 and had not been heard from Dec., 1754.—*Gloucester T. R., V. I, p.* 332.

Joshua and Jerusha Vinson both of Gloucester m. Aug. 2, 1782.—*Gloucester T. R.*

Amasa Burges, son of Amasa and Jane b. Manchester, July 25, 1805.

Mary (Mrs.) Burgess and Timothy Weeks, m, Oct. 30. 1808. *Salem Vital Records.*

Polly Burges and Samuel Smith m. June 8, 1794.

Susanna Burges (wid. int) and Benjamin Clark of Gloucester m. Apr. 11, 1787.

Susanna Burges and Timothy Holt m. Aug. 20, 1797.

William Burges and Mary —— m. Nov. 6, 1798.

Sarah Burgis and Daniel West m. Oct. 23, 1796.—*Salem Vital Records.*

Robert Burges appraised the estate of Thomas Newhall of Lynn, 25-4 mo., '74. —*E. I. H. XVIII., p.* 3.

William Burgess and Susanna Pratt m. Aug. 2 5, 1771.

Lydia Burgiss, b. Manchester, wife of Dan(ie)l, and dau. of Stephen and Lucy Danforth, d. of consumption Nov. 29, 1845, ae. 71 yrs.—*Salem Vital Records.*

Johannah Burgess, dau. of Tho(mas), b. Aug. 20, 1688.—*Lynn Rec.*

Silas Burgess late of Danvers, mariner, will dated June 7, 1776. Had a wife, Sarah and Brother Benjamin, physician of Martha's Vineyard. Inventory, £339:2:3.—*Es. Co. Prob. Rec., 352, pp.* 91 and 158.

BURIOTT.

—— Buriott, fined for putting cattle in cornfield, 26:10:1643.—*E. Ant. V. IV., p.* 185.

BURKBEE.

Thomas Burkbye, was made a freeman 30th d. 1 mo., 1647. His wife's name

was Martha. Their daughter Sarah was b. May 21, 1658. He had a lot of land given him at town meeting in Rowley, 3d d. 2nd mo,. 1651. He was "pounder" in Rowley, for the year 1661. His wife, Martha, was buried June 24, 1658.

BURKE.

William Burke of Marblehead was Captain of Continental Armed schooner "Warren." He was captured by the "Liverpool" frigate and carried into Halifax, thence removed to New York and confined on the prison ship. A petition for his exchange was dated June 10, 1777. ..*Mass. S. and S., V. II, p.* 853.

He may have been the man of the same name who commanded the ship "Skyrocket" and ship "Henry" in 1779.—*Mass. S. and S., Vol. II, p.*854.

William Burke lived in Marblehead. He m. first, int. Jan. 18, 1772, Lois Lewis of Lynn. She d. March 6, 1773, ae. 26 yrs. (Harris St. Cemetery). He m. second, Hannah Hayden, Feb. 2, 1775.

Child:

PETER THATCHER, bap. Dec. 3, 1775.

1.

CAPTAIN JOHN BURKE, mariner, lived in Beverly. He married, June 11, 1783 (Ipswich Record, June 17, 1783) Mrs. Martha Thorndike. He d. about 1792 administratrix granted to his widow Patty Burke, June 4, 1792. Inventory £423: 11:8.

Children:

2—i. JOHN, b. July 13, 1786; m. Judith Fuller, May 17, 1807; guardianship at the age of 15, granted to John Low, Mch. 29, 1802.

3—iii. RUTH THORNDIKE, b. Dec. 15, 1790; bur. Nov. 11, 1801, aged 10 years.

2.

JOHN BURKE[2],, b. July 13, 1786, m. Judith Fuller, May 17, 1807. She made a deposition in 1817. She conveyed land July 1, 1809, and in 1812.

Child:

4—i. JOHN, b. Oct. 1808; bur. Nov. 15, 1809, aged 1 year, 1 month.

1.

THOMAS BURKE lived in Beverly. He m. first, Dec. 2, 1787. Mrs. Sarah Bragg. She d. Oct. 6, 1796, ae. 38 yrs. 6 mos. He m., second, Feb. 26, 1797, Anna Knowlton. She d. Dec. 6, 1800, ae. 36 yrs., of "pulmonary consumption." He m., third, Sept. 6, 1801, Elizabeth May. She conveyed land in Beverly in 1803, and 1806.

Children by first wife, Sarah:

2—i. SARAH, twin, bap. Sept. 6, 1789.
3—ii. CHARLOTTE, twin, bap. Sept. 6, 1789.
4—iii. JANE, bap. Aug. 17, 1791.
5—iv. JAMES, bap. Aug. 18, 1793.

Children by second wife, Anna:

6—v. NANCY, bap. June 2, 1799.
7—vi. POLLY KNOWLTON, bap. Sept. 8 1799; d. Oct. 1. 1800, aged 1 year, 1 mon.
8—vii. BETSEY TAYLOR, b. Sept. 5, 1804, probably the Betsey who m. Sylvester Kilham of Salem, Sept. 4, 1825.
9—viii. THOMAS, b. Aug. 28 1806.

THOMAS BURKE[2], lived in Beverly. He m. Aug. 21, 1804, Hepzibah Gallope. She d. Mch. 26, 1842, ae. 58 yrs.

Children:

THOMAS, b. Aug. 24,1805.
HEPZIBAH, b. Aug. 14, 1807; m. John J. Woodbury, Feb. 18, 1834.
NANCY, b. Aug. 25, 1809.
EDWARD, b. July 16, 1812.
EDMUND GALLOP, b. July 1, 1814; d. June 5, 1838, aged 24 years.
KIMBALL GALLOPE, b. Oct. 16, 1817; bur. Oct. 25, 1820, aged 3 years.

ELIZABETH KIMBALL, b. July 25, 1821; m. Nathan H. Foster, son of Aaron and Lucy Foster, Dec. 24, 1844.

SARAH K., b. Feb. 27, 1827; d. Jan. 28, 1853.

NOTES.

John Burke and Abigail Mildrick m. Jan. 2. 1787, She afterwards m. George Johnson, Feb. 3, 1789.

Matthew Burke and Deliverance Cooke m. July 5, 1737.

Elizabeth Burke, dau. of Walter Price of Salem, d. May 21, 1674.—*E. I. H. C. Vol. II, p.* 127.

William Burke, Sarah C. Clements m. Dec. 4, 1737.

Charles Burke and Patty Ashley m. Dec. 31, 1801.

Mercy Burke and William White m. Aug. 29, 1779.

William Burke (formerly of Ireland int.) and Marcy Masury m. Dec. 12, 1769. —*Salem Vital Records.*

Edward Burke m. Miss Jane Harris both of Newburyport, Aug. 22, 1789.—*Newburyport Vital Records.*

Thomas Burke, son of Thomas and Mary Burke, of Rowley, b. Nov. 25, 1719. —*E. I. H. Col., Vol. V., p.* 86.

William Burke and Elizabeth Edward m. Dec. 29, 1786. Int. also recorded.—*Haverhill Vital Records.*

Stephen Burke, son of Thomas and Mary of Rowley, b. Aug. 2, 1721. *E. I. H. Col., v. V. p.* 86.

Edward Burke, son of Edward Burk, bap. Aug. 7, 1687, First Church in Salem. —*E. I. H., VII, p.* 126.

Michael Burke, marched July 30, 1780, died Dec. 17, 1780. Served in Continental Army.—*Mass. S. and S., V. II, p.* 853.

Edward Devenish Burke of Newbury was a private in Captain Jacob Gerrish's Company, Col. Moses Little's (17th Regt.). Enlisted Apr. 25, 1775. Served through the year. In company return dated probably Oct. 1775, his age was given as 17 years.—*Mass. S. and S., VII, p.* 853.

William Burke "a stranger" and Lois Lewis, resident of Lynn, m. intd. Jan. 25, 1772.

Sarah Burke (of Hanover int.) and Bartholemew Ward of Boston m. Oct. 22, 1844. Int. also recorded.—*Lynn Vital Records.*

Deliverance Burke and Nathaniel Fuller (Jr. int.) m. Feb. 6, 1790-1.—*Ipswich Vital Records.*

Josiah Burk, was a private in Captain Nathaniel Warren's Company, Col. Moses Little's 17th Regt. Enlisted May 3, 1775. Served through the year. Received money for losses at Lexington and Bunker Hill.—*Mass. S. and S., Rev. War, II, p.* 849.

——Burke, son of Mercy Burke, age 7 days. (Illegitimate. Atrophy. The grandmother, mother and this daughter and 4 children (bap.) together. She aét. 16.) Died Mar. 23, 1791.—*East Church Records, Salem, E. I. H. XIV, p.* 141.

Edmund Burke and Sarah Hill m. Oct. 8, 1780, by Rev. E. Forbes.—*T. R., V. I, p.* 38.

Edmund Burk and Hannah Richard, son m. May 19, 1781, by Rev. E. Forbes.—*T. R., V. I. p.* 38.

John Christian Burke, resident of Beverly and Rebecca Woodberry m. Aug. 4, 1801.—*Beverly Vital Records.*

Hepzibah Burke and Charles Weskett resident of Beverly, m. May 9, 1806.—*Beverly Records.*

Nancy Burke and Nathaniel Bailey, m. Dec. 20, 1832.—*Beverly Records.*

Nancy Burke, b. Nov. 29, 1802.—*P. R.* 132, *Beverly Rec.*

Betsey Burk d. Dec.—, 1825.—*C. R.* 6, *Beverly Rec.*

Sally Burk, d. Feb. 1, 1813.—*C. R.* 6, *Beverly Rec.*

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE Historical Pageant is coming rapidly into well-deserved prominence. In England for many years, great spectacular reproductions of famous episodes in the national or local history have roused profound interest. The Early British, the Druid, the Saxon and Norman periods and the later periods as well, furnish marvellous material, legendary, poetic and romantic beside the strictly historical. Amid the very scenes of great historic events, environed by ancient forests and battlefields, the carefully studied presentation of these varied episodes of English life has been welcomed, as a vivid and enduring educational factor as well as a beautiful spectacle.

This side the Atlantic there has been quick appreciation of the significance of this picturesque and dramatic method. At Quebec, the remarkable reproduction of the fascinating Court life of France, and the famous battle scenes on the Heights of Abraham aroused great enthusiam. The Champlain anniversary on Lake Champlain and the Hudson-Fulton celebration afforded fine scope for pageantry. The Indian life in the one and the quaint reproductions of the original vessels in the other were the most conspicuous factors in great and imposing displays.

But all these pageants have been on a grand scale. They have involved great expense, they have required multitudes of participants, long preparation, and a background of historic events of national or universal historic value. For this reason it has seemed likely that these displays must be only occasional events, reserved for privileged communities or for celebrations of the first magnitude, in great centres of population. Many an admirer of this method has probably been discouraged from any attempt at utilizing it in his own community by these apparently insurmountable obstacles.

THE recent pageant at Deerfield, Mass. assumes great significance as an opportune and convincing illustration that the history of a very small New England village may be presented in such artistic and sympathetic fashion that its feasibility and its success need no longer be questioned. Deerfield, to be sure, above any other town, has a thrilling and tragic history, and for many years the sorrowful events of those early days have received loving and patient study. Memorial stones have been erected on every hand, marking the sites of early homes and localities of great interest, and an unrivalled collection, archæological and colonial, has been gathered in its famous museum. Thus in an unusual degree the Deerfield people have been trained to a discerning and proud appreciation of their early annals, and have been prepared for the great and beautiful pageant, which has portrayed with rare fidelity and power many scenes, which will be long remembered.

But the fact remained that it was a formidable undertaking. With only a few hundred people in the immediate neighborhood, with no financial guarantee, with no courage or enthusiasm, a pageant seemed like a dream of a wild enthusiast. But the strong and compelling touch of a skilful and experienced woman gradually roused enthusi-

asm, discovered willing workers, developed wonderful grace and unsuspected dramatic ability in the young men and maidens, and the boys and girls of the quiet village, and finally produced in a lovely valley encircled with woods and mountains, a beautiful and memorable display of the light and merry village life of England, the austere simplicity of the Puritan garb and demeanor, the Indian life amid the wigwams and on the warpath, the tragic events of the early years, the social festivities of the following century, culminating in the Lexington alarm, and "The Star Spangled Banner". All the families in the village, and not a few from a distance were called upon to contribute to the great throng of English merry makers, Puritans, Indians, soldiers and villagers. The simpler costumes were made at home, supplementing the more elaborate from the professional costumers. Innumerable rehearsals were necessary, notwithstanding the unusual mid-summer heat.

OF course it was a success, artistically and financially, for the fame of these elaborate preparations went far abroad, and thousands came by trolley and in automobiles, and the great enthusiastic audience inspired a corresponding enthusiasm in the performers. But the most gratifying result is the illustration of the fact that a small community can aspire to such great things. Though the tragic element of Indian alarm and assault be lacking, every old New England town has its heritage of a noble and commanding history, its early days of stress and trial, its pioneer settlers of heroic mould, its political, military and social happenings, its Revolutionary War experiences. The laws, the dress, the customs of worship of Colonial times are the common possession of every community. Anywhere, a careful study of this common back ground and the particular events of local history will easily discover ample material for this delightful method of calling the Past back to life, and teaching history in most fascinating form. The planning and toil, the demand for ingenuity and courage, the welding together of a whole community in one great and inspiring endeavor, inseparable from such an enterprize, infuse new life into a sleepy village, and open large possibilities of a more earnest and intelligent civil life. We can imagine no wiser, no more promising, no more delightful undertaking even in a quiet country town than this.

BUT there is a specific value, attaching at present to each historical pageant in the smaller cities and towns and villages. The dreadful fatalities recurring on every Fourth of July have roused at last a public demand for a "safe and sane" celebration. In our Commonwealth wise restrictive legislation has already been enacted. The Independence Day, lately observed, was "safe and sane" to a remarkable degree, but it was "stupid" also, as many affirmed. Herein is the danger. If the new order of things be branded as dull and stupid, a violent reaction to the noisy and dangerous demonstrations, so long in vogue, may soon be apparent.

There is need of some device which will rouse the patriotic sentiment and enlist the interest of a whole community, and no more suggestive device can be imagined than the adaptation of the pageant method. The Department of Child Hygiene of the Russell Sage Foundation has done great service in its careful study of the resort to pageants, in recent celebrations, and in the profusely illustrated pamphlets which describe in detail the success of these quiet methods in many communities. These publications are a suggestive and inspiring appeal to patriotic but popular observance of the Fourth of July. Beside

the pamphlets, a collection of photographs and extended reports of the simpler as well as the more elaborate historical pageants is being made by a special official, detailed for this work. This collection is open to the inspection of any individual or committee, looking for light and suggestion with regard to the practical working of this device. In England and Germany, Norway and Sweden, many quiet but interesting and dignified ways of public pleasure are in vogue. Singing festivals and local merry makings have long been popular.

The noisy and often lawless and turbulent demonstrations, incident for so many years to our National celebration, will make the transition to more becoming ways difficult, but the better sense of our nation is bound to assert itself in the end.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor.* IPSWICH, MASS.

— ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

VOL. III OCTOBER, 1910 NO. 4

Contents of this Issue.

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY'S LIBRARY *Albert Woodbury Dennis* . 225

DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN 240

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S REGIMENT . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 246

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 257

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 260

THE OLD THOMAS HOUSE, PLYMOUTH *Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.* 269

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 272

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 278

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 279

THE LIBRARY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

By Albert Woodbury Dennis

This is the first of several articles which the Massachusetts Magazine proposes to publish on the great historical libraries of Massachusetts. It has been said that Boston is probably within easy distance of a larger proportion of books illustrating American history than any other literary centre. This fact makes Boston a great mecca for historical students, who find in the large libraries materials for their work. Some libraries excel in one branch of knowledge and some excel in others. There is no way by which the student can readily find out which is best equipped in the lines he wants to pursue. One could easily spend days getting acquainted with each. For instance students have been known to look to the South for newspaper verification of events in the Civil War, without knowing that the Athenæum Library contains possibly the best collection of newspaper files covering that period, to be found anywhere. · Students have been known to spend months waiting for information to come to them by letter from England, when they could have found the identical English work they wished if they had known of the splendid collection of English genealogy and vital statistics to be found in the Boston Public Library.

THE Massachusetts Historical Society is the oldest historical society in the United States. Organized in 1790,* it has been collecting manuscripts and books and public documents for one hundred and twenty years and has accumulated what is probably the largest and most important collection of private manuscripts illustrating the colonial period of American history, and, broadly speaking, the period ante-dating the Revolution of 1776.

*By Reverend Jeremy Belknap and a few associates. He was the author of Belknap's History of New Hampshire, and minister "of the religious society worshipping in the Federal Street meeting house, in Boston." The society was organized as "The Historical Society," there being no other.

Its collection of documents and papers and imprints relating to the Revolution is also one of the best, being equalled or exceeded only by those of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the Library of Congress, and the archives of the Federal Government at Washington.

Its civil war collection (1861-1865) is considered one of the most complete in existence, of which I will speak more in detail later.

Such collections as the Thomas Jefferson private letters and correspondence,* the collection of George Washington's letters written to General Heath, and the Jonathan Trumbull papers, show the range of the manuscripts as well as the printed volumes, beyond state lines.

The library as a whole is rich in rare and scarce books; and is particularly rich in early American religious subjects.

Speaking more specifically of those departments into which a New England historical library is usually divided, it may be said:

In Massachusetts local history the library is very "strong," having one of the most complete collections to be found anywhere.

There is also a very good collection of genealogies, but not anywhere near as full or as complete as the collections of the Boston Public Library and the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

The collection of old New England poster sheet proclamations, generally known as "broadsides," is probably the best in existence.

Its collection of old personal diaries, old almanacs and newspapers is very large, but miscellaneous and incomplete.

The chief significance of this library to the world, however, is that it is a great depositary for so many important historical manuscripts. From an early day the Society has followed the generous policy of publishing for the benefit of the public the full text of the most important of these. A glance at the library shelf shows sixty-six volumes of collections and forty-two volumes of proceedings now completed. Imposing and formidable in array as they are, however, it may be said that they give only a suggestion of the huge accumulated treasures of manuscripts deposited here, now totalling several

*After Jefferson's death his papers were divided roughly into two classes, public and private, and all the public papers and correspondence went to the Government at Washington. His private letters went to his granddaughter, Sarah Jefferson Randolph. She offered the collection to the Library of Congress in Mr. A. R. Spofford's day as Librarian, but he was unable to get an appropriation from Congress for their purchase. After her death it was purchased by Thomas Jefferson Coolidge (who is son of Jefferson's granddaughter, Sarah Jefferson Randolph), and presented to the Society.

hundred thousand, or possibly over half a million.* Still as a suggestion of the character of the whole we give the following summary:

A Brief Summary of the Sixty-Six Bound Volumes of Collections Published by the Society

1. Gookins Indians; Miscellaneous Short Papers.
2. Journal of the American (Revolutionary) War; Miscellaneous Short Papers.
3. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Bradford Letter Book, Roger Williams' Key Into the Languages.
4. Miscellaneous Short Papers.
5. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Narragansett Language and Narragansett Settlements.
6. Miscellaneous Short Papers.
7. Military in North America, 1753-1756; History of Cambridge; Ecclesiastical History of New England; miscellaneous short papers.
8. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Dudley to Countess of Lincoln; Mourts Relation.
9. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Ecclesiastical History of New England; History of Dorchester.
10. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Pequot Indians.
11. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Bacon's and Ingram's Proceedings (Va.).
12. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Johnson's Wonder Working Providence of Sion's Saviour in New England.
13. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Topographical Paper, continuation of Johnson.
14. Miscellaneous Short Papers; continuation of Johnson; Childs's "New England's Jonas."
15. Hubbard's "History of New England' (events from discovery to 1641).
16. Hubbard's "History of New England" (events from discovery to 1635-1650).
17. Reprint of the "Annals of New England," by Thomas Prince; completion of Johnson's; Rhode Island State Papers.
18. Hubbard's History of New England; Lieutenant Governor Thomas Danforth Papers; History of the Pequoit War.
19. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Edwards on Indian Language.
20. Hutchinson Papers.
21. Hutchinson Papers; Winthrop Papers; History of Narragansett County.
22. Reprint of Edward Winslow's "New England's Salamander;" Parliament Journals.
23. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Smith's Advertisements; Lechford's Plain Dealing; Josselyn's Two Voyages.
24. Seven Tracts Reprinted, on Propagation of Gosple Among the Indians.

---

*Of course mere numbers do not carry much weight in matters of this kind, but as it is the universal method of indicating the size of libraries, I will explain that the librarian's official report last year gave 16,493 manuscripts and 1,437 volumes of manuscripts. These bound volumes of mounted papers vary exceedingly as to size, and number of papers on a page; sometimes there are three and four manuscripts on one page and sometimes only one. Also, many "volumes" are of such a nature as to be classed as *one* manuscript (such as diaries, journals, etc.). So it is difficult to form anything but a conjectural estimate. If we allow that each volume might contain 150 to 500 papers, and strike an average and multiply by 300, we would have 1,437 x 300 = 431,100. Adding 16,493 we would have 447,593; which seems conservative.

25. "Journal of the American Congress at Albany;" Miscellaneous Short Papers; Benj. Lincoln's Journal.
26. Reprints of Tracts on New England by Capt. John Underhill, P. Vincent, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Capt. John Smith.
27. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Post Office; Usurpation Papers; Regicides.
28. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Weymouth's Voyage; Passenger Lists; Early Laws of Massavhusetts; New England Gleanings.
29. Miscellaneous Short Papers.
30. Miscellaneous Short Papers.
31. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Tract Good News from New England.
32. Clark's Ill News from New England, 113 pages; Leverett and Dudley Papers; Vacating Charter; Miscellaneous Short Papers.
33. History of the Plymouth Plantation, by William Bradford; copied by the society when the manuscript was in England.
34. Correspondence in 1774 and 1775 between a Committee of the Town of Boston and Contributors of Donations for the Relief of Sufferers by the Boston Port Bill. Reprint of "A Narrative of the Planting of the Massachusetts Bay Colony" (a rare print of 1694).
35. Hinckley's Letters and Papers (Governor of Plymouth Colony, 1676-1699). Historical Summary of the French and Indian Wars, by Rev. Samuel Niles.
36. Winthrop Papers, Part I, Governor John of Mass.
37. Winthrop Papers, Part II, Governor John of Mass.
38. Mather Papers, from Prince Mss.
39. Aspinwall Papers; Early Colonial and Provincial; some unique.
40. Aspinwall Papers, ditto.
41. Gov. Winthrop Papers, Part III; Early Colonial.
42. Belknap Papers (Dr. Jeremy Belknap), originator and founder of the Mass. Historical Society; Miscellaneous Mss. on many matters.
43. Belknap Papers, ditto.
44. George Washington's Letters to General Heath, Part I; Adams and Prof. Winthrop Correspondence; John Adams' and Mercy Warren Correspondence.
45. Samuel Sewalls Diary (Jan. 1690 to Oct. 1729); one of the witchcraft judges.
46. Samuel Sewalls Diary (Jan. 1690 to Oct. 1729); ditto.
47. Samuel Sewalls Diary (Jan. 1690 to Oct. 1729); ditto.
48. Gov. Winthrop Papers, Part IV; John, Jr., Wait and Forth Winthrop.
49. Jonathan Trumbull Papers; governor of Connecticut, 1798-1809.
50. Jonathan Trumbull Papers; governor of Connecticut, 1798-1809.
51. Sewall's Letter Book; one of the judges at the witchcraft trials.
52. Sewall's Letter Book; ditto.
53. Gov. Winthrop Papers, Part V; Fitz-John Winthrop.
54. Belknap Papers, Part III; general historical.
55. Gov. Winthrop Papers, Part VI; John and Wait Winthrop.
56. Belcher Papers, Part I; Colonial Governor of Mass. in 1730.
57. Belcher Papers, Part II; ditto.
58. Pickering Index to fifty-eight volumes of Papers and Correspondence.
59. Bowdoin and Temple Papers; Massachusetts and England.
60. Sir William Pepperrell Papers, pertaining to Louisburg Expedition.
61. Thomas Jefferson Private Papers.
62. Trumbull Papers, Part III; Revolutionary.
63. Trumbull Papers, Part IV; Revolutionary.
64. Gov. Wm. Heath Papers, Part II; Commander in the Revolution; Revolutionary.
65. Gen. Wm. Heath Papers, Part III; ditto.
66. Bowdoin and Temple Papers; Colonial and Revolution; (the last volume issued—dated 1907).

The foregoing list shows six volumes of the Governor Winthrop papers published during the past fifty years. Yet the surprising fact is true that not half is published. There is enough material to make another six or seven volumes.

Though three volumes are in print, not one-half of the Dr. Belknap papers are yet published.

A very small fraction of the Governor Trumbull collection has been printed, though four large volumes have been published.

Only a very small part of the Thomas Jefferson papers is included in the 377-page volume published in 1890.

Of the important Revolutionary papers of General Heath, enough for ten more volumes is yet in hand.

Among the more notable unpublished manuscripts in the hands of the Society may be mentioned the following:

Important Unpublished Manuscript Collections in the Massachusetts Historical Society

Nathan Dane Papers; many papers relative to the territory now in the State of Maine and local Boston and Essex County affairs.
Charles Lowell (father of Prof. James R. Lowell) Papers, 1657-1863; miscellaneous.
Richard Frothingham (author of History of Charlestown) Papers.
Eliza Susan Quincy Papers, genealogical, pertaining to Quincy family.
John Langdon Sibley Papers, relating to Harvard College.
Chas. E. French Collection, 1630-1900; miscellaneous and personal.
R. C. Waterston; autographic and historical, many foreign.
George Bancroft Private Papers; correspondence and papers from youth to death.
John Brown (of Civil War) Papers; private correspondence.
John Davis collection; early historical papers pertaining to Plymouth.
Gen. John Thomas collection; relating to the Revolutionary War.
Rev. Benj. Coleman private papers.
James Murray Papers, 1732-1800; family and business papers; many papers pertaining to the Loyalists.
Tudor Papers; Revolution.
John Hancock's Letter Books, kept when president of Continental Congress.
Gen. Joseph Sullivan Letters.
Amory papers; pertaining to mercantile affairs, cotton, etc.
Judge Joseph Story Correspondence, 1808-1845.
Rev. John Peirce's Diary; pertaining to Brookline, Harvard College and other matters.
Rev. Thomas Prince's Letters and Papers, 1686-1720, containing letters of Edward Randolph, Thos. Hinckley, Joseph Dudley, John Rogers, John Cotton, and others.

Winslow Papers, 1737-1766, 2 vols.

John Andrews and John Eliot Papers, a very small part of which have been printed in the Proceedings of the Society.

Col. Israel Williams (of Williams College) Letters and Papers. One volume (1730-1755) relating to Indian affairs; another (1756-1780) papers relating to Williams College; correspondence with Gov. Hutchinson, etc.

Capt. Moses Greenleafs Military Papers, 1776-1780.

Hollis Papers, 1759-1771; correspondence with President Holyoke, Jonathan Mayhew, Andrew Eliot, and others.

Benj. Walker's Diary, 1725-1747. 3 vols.

Gen. John Winslow's Journal and Letter Book, 1755-1757. 3 vols.

Cotton Mather's "Biblia Americana," which he considered his great work, but which has never been published. 6 vols.

Cotton Mather's Diary, 1681-1724; to be published in 1911 in 2 vols.

Timothy Pickering Papers, 1755-1829; containing many military papers; and much political controversy, giving valuable facts concerning the early Federalist party.

Increase Mather's Diary, 1663-1721.

John Jacob Brown's collection of papers, chiefly relating to the year 1812. He was Major General in the war. (Now being edited for early publication).

Board of American Customs Commissioners. Minutes and records of their meetings and their correspondence. This was the Board officially charged with the collection of the taxes and duties, which the colonists objected to; and their efforts precipitated the opposition which culminated in the Revolution. (Now being edited for early publication).

Gov. Marcus Morton Papers, 1845-1860; private and political correspondence (Now being edited for early publication).

James Warren and John Adams correspondence, 1774-1800; political and diplomatic. (Now being edited for early publication).

Gen. Henry Knox papers, 1765-1790; largely military. (Now being edited for early publication).

It would be wholly unprofitable and perhaps invidious to attempt an estimate of the comparative worth of one collection of papers over another, where such a vast accumulation of riches is gathered together. But a few collections are especially extensive and highly prized.

As one ascends the marble stairs in the main hall or rotunda of their new building, there greets the eye on the top stair two dignified hard-wood cabinets, nearly alike, on the right and left of the large front window. Locked in these two cabinets, which really are closed book-cases, are stored the "papers" of two distinguished historians of Massachusetts.

In the cabinet on the right are kept the invaluable papers of the Winthrop family, given the Society by Robert C. Winthrop, Jr. The famous journal of the first Governor of Massachusetts, John Winthrop, senior, is one of the two great sources of the earliest history of America. This was

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY BUILDING
Showing the Building and Its Environment opposite the
"Fens" at 1154 Boylston Street, Back Bay, Boston

first published in one volume at Hartford (1790); republished with new manuscripts in Boston (1826) under the editorship of James Savage; a third print has recently been issued in the "Original Narratives of Early American History" series, under the general editorship of Prof. John Franklin Jameson; and is now soon to be published again by the Massachusetts Historical Society.* The cabinet also contains a volume of letters from Winthrop to his son, and a volume from his son to him; six volumes of the Bowdoin-Temple papers; a numerous collection of the private correspondence of his son, Governor John, of Connecticut, in ten volumes, containing many extremely rare and valuable letters from Roger Williams, and others; and an interesting volume entitled "Record of Medical Cases, 1657-1669," kept by John, Jr., when he was practising medicine in Connecticut.**

The other cabinet, on the left, contains the Francis Parkman papers. When the doors are opened one sees several shelves compactly filled with sizeable volumes in red and maroon leather, fresh and unusued in appearance. There are several uniform volumes entitled, "Letters of Pedro Menandez, 1565-66." An examination of one of these volumes shows that the text consists of complete transcripts of the documents, taken from the Spanish archives, when Parkman was collecting data for his work. Another set of volumes entitled, "Public Record Office at London," shows a complete transcription of every document bearing on his subject from that source. The leaves display such clean legibly-written pages, and broad margins, that one cannot suppress his admiration for the thoroughness and completeness of it all. No abbreviated documents, no scraps of paper, no hurried notes, no memoranda in the margin; nothing but a light pencil line here and there in the margin to indicate where the author had made use of materials in his

*This new edition of Winthrop will be a definitive edition, embodying all that has been discovered in the way of co-temporaneous or posthumus manuscripts or facts, illustrating the text. The first edition, by Noah Webster, lacked one of the manuscript volumes (found later). In Savage's edition the annotations are almost entirely genealogical. The latest edition, of Professor Jameson and Doctor Hosmer, has suffered the expurgation of certain passages, proscribed by the editors. The new edition will be an absolute copy of the original text, with an extent of annotation that will probably equal the text in number of words and lines.

**It is suggested that with this volume of records of medical cases from 1657 to 1669, and Cotton Mather's peculiarly named "Angel of Bethesda," giving a similar record of medical cases, from 1657 to 1720, nearly the whole history of medical practice in the colonial period could be given.

work. Other series of volumes to be noted are "Pontiac-Bouquet Papers," "Letters of Dinwiddie" (lieutenant governor of Virginia), "Canada," and "New France," "Canadian Church and State Papers," "Archives de la Marine, 1737-1759." There are besides many single volumes and numerous small pamphlet-like folios; all being the original material gathered in France, Spain, England and America for his great work, "France and England in North America." Any one, having occasion today to investigate the same sources in studying Spanish-American or French-American relations, in some entirely different phase, would find here transcripts of all the documents, copied entire. If the original documents become destroyed some day, these are here, for all future time, engrossed on enduring parchment paper, for the use of the student of the future. They suggest the sure and scientific way in which Parkman did his work, and make it easy to understand why his star is in the ascendant, and his reputation gaining each year as the prince of American historians.

The correspondence of Major General William Heath, filling twenty-eight large volumes is another exceptionally important unit, because General Heath was one of the most prominent generals in the Revolutionary war. The many letters of George Washington* to General Heath is one of the assets of this collection. The other correspondence is very valuable military history for the Revolutionary period, illustrating his participation in the battles at Lexington and White Plains; his command in the eastern department of the army; and his charge of Burgoyne's army when they were held as prisoners of war.

The Governor Jonathan Trumbull collection of public and private correspondence is of peculiar value because it represents the activities of a man who was identified with the military and public life of Connecticut for 36 years prior to the Revolution. He was Governor of the State for six years previous to the Revolution and throughout the entire war. He was a staunch friend of Washington, and it is said that Washington so often spoke of consulting "Brother Jonathan" that this was mistakenly believed to be the origin of the name as representing the American people.

The most voluminous unit of papers possessed by the Society is that of Colonel Timothy Pickering, illustrating by copy-book letters and otherwise his correspondence during the fifty years of his service in the national government as adjutant and quartermaster general of the army (1777-1785), post-

*They were printed in the 44th volume of the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society and make 285 printed pages.

master general (1791-1795), secretary of war (1795), secretary of state (1796-1800), U. S. senator (1803-1811), and member of congress (1813-1817). The titles of the carefully arranged and bound volumes suggest the wide scope and public nature of these papers: "Wyoming, 1755-1787," "Indians—Six Nations," "Western Indians, 1786-1793," "Indian Treaties, 1791-1794," "Six Nations, 1790-1791," "Six Nations, 1792-1797." There are 22 volumes of "Letters from Correspondents," and 18 volumes of "Letters to Correspondents" (1774-1824), besides other volumes. A great deal of this latter is of a partizan political nature, written in the early days of the Federalist party.

The "Dowse" and "Waterston" libraries are conspicuous parts or units of the Society's library, because each occupies a large and sumptuously furnished room by itself. Each was the private library of a member of the Society, who bequeathed it with the stipulation that it should always be kept intact in a room by itself, and accompanied the gift with a sum of money for furnishings and maintenance. Both libraries contain many fine editions and some rareties in English literature; also some early Americana

The librarian of the Society, Dr. Samuel A. Green, has been serving in that capacity for 42 years. He became a member of the society in 1860, and in January of this year the Society celebrated the event with an anniversary meeting. Dr. Green is 80 years of age and has had an active and varied career. He has been a practising physician in Boston; was surgeon general in the civil war, later brevetted lieutenant-colonel; in 1881 was elected mayor of Boston; has been overseer of Harvard College; trustee of the Boston Public Library and Peabody education fund, and has filled many other positions of honor and trust. His service in the civil war made him early interested in the history of that struggle and in the first year of the war, 1861, he began collecting tracts, newspapers, magazines and books, and has persistently pursued that course, till today the Massachusetts Historical Society has 3323 volumes and 6337 pamphlets, making one of the four or five best collections in the country, for which Dr. Green is mainly responsible.

His service as librarian have been very highly commended, a committee reporting in 1890: "It is not possible for us to fully appreciate the difficulties which have been successfully overcome in his persistent and prolonged labors." In speaking of his wisdom in purchasing for the library it said: "To do more than he has done seems impossible. He has made all the 'bricks' that his 'straw' would permit."

Of late years Dr. Green's antiquarian and historical studies have largely centred on Groton, the town of his birth. In the past 20 years he has written

and published a number of volumes on his native town. He is the oldest living member of the Society, having been elected to membership when 30 years of age. In his advanced years he retains a cheery demeanor and interest in the progress of the age. He says: "Happy is the man who lives in sympathy with the daily events that happen around him...."

In 1909 the society made a new departure in securing Worthington C. Ford, chief of the department of manuscripts of the Library of Congress, as editor of all its publications. This work had been done heretofore by committees appointed by the society, and, on the whole, well done, despite the fact that the members of these committees were not infrequently men of affairs with none too much time to devote to these duties. Rarely has any appointment been hailed with such general satisfaction by historical students the country over. It may be said without fear of contradiction that there is not in America another man with Mr. Ford's ripe scholarship and all-round equipment for the editing and publishing of the sources of our history. His recent work on the "Journal of the Continental Congress," the many calendars and lists of the Library of Congress, contributions to historical periodicals, have made all American historians his debtors.

The ruling spirit in the Society is its President, Mr. Charles Francis Adams, whose own abilities and scholarly tastes fit him to preside over its welfare. He has done much unselfish work for the Society, and is the progressive leader of its destinies.

The Massachusetts Historical Society is a private institution, organized and for many years conducted as an exclusive association, pursuing what has been styled by one of their committees as an unconscious narrow policy, withholding the use of its collections from the public and scholars honestly interested in historical research, on the plea that they were for the use of their own members, and refusing requests to copy or print any part of their documents, on the ground that such papers were reserved for their own publications. But the feeling has gradually gained ground among the members themselves that it was never the intention to "accumulate and bury" and that to hold a collection of such vast public importance for the sole use of the society is suicidal to the intents and purposes of history.

The Society is now earnestly endeavoring to correct the impressions caused by its past policy, and freely accords the use of its accumulations to honestly interested persons who go to consult them.

The Society is generally considered rich, having an income from twenty-six different endowment funds, ranging from less than $100 to $161,000, and

amounting to nearly half a million dollars, besides owning the building which it occupies. But as a matter of fact its heavy expense for maintenance, cataloging, copying, and editing, leave it much in need of funds for urgent improvements. The Library is sorely lacking in modern reference works necessary to historical work; it has practically none of the current historical periodicals; additional room is desired for its interesting cabinets of relics, and most of all a proper reading room is needed where students can seat themselves and work in comfort. The only available working place offered now to one who desires to consult manuscripts appears to be "a seat at an overloaded table in the Librarian's room, facing a glaring light and incommoded by the conversation and other interruptions unavoidable in an administrative office." Beyond the splendid work the Society is now doing, funds are needed for these improvements, which are almost vital necessities to the greater usefulness and growth which the Society aims to attain.

The membership of the Society, limited to 100, is composed of the following gentlemen; mostly resident or doing business in Boston and Cambridge:

Hon. Samuel Abbott Green, LL.D., elected 1860, of Boston, librarian Mass. Hist. Soc.
Charles Card Smith, A. M., 1867, Boston, author.
Abner Cheney Goodell, A. M., 1871, Salem, retired lawyer.
Edward Doubleday Harris, Esq., 1871.
Hon. Winslow Warren, LL. B., 1873, Dedham, lawyer.
Charles William Eliot, LL. D., 1873, Cambridge, ex-President of Harvard.
Charles Francis Adams, LL. D., 1875, Lincoln, historical writer and president of the Massachusetts Historical Society.
Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, LL. D., 1876, Nahant, United States senator.
John Torrey Morse, Jr. A. B., 1877, Boston, author.
Gamaliel Bradford, A. B., 1878, Wellesley Hills, author.
Henry Williamson Haynes, A. M., 1879, Boston archaeologist.
Thomas Wentworth Higginson, LL. D., 1880, Cambridge, author.
Rev. Henry Fitch Jenks, A. M., 1881, Canton, clergyman.
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D. D., 1881, Cambridge, Congregational clergyman.
Arthur Lord, A. B., 1882, Boston, lawyer.
Frederick Ward Putnam, S. D., 1882, professor of archaeology at Harvard, retired.
James McKellar Bugbee, Esq., 1882, Winchester.
Edward Channing, Ph. D., 1884, Cambridge, professor of history at Harvard.
William Watson Goodwin, D. C. L., 1886, Cambridge, formerly professor Greek literature at Harvard.
Edwin Pliny Seaver, A. M., 1887, Waban, educator, formerly Supt. Boston Public Schools.
Albert Bushnell Hart, LL. D., 1889, Cambridge, professor of history at Harvard.
Thornton Kirkland Lothrop, LL. B., 1889, Boston, lawyer.
Henry Fitz-Gilbert Waters, A. M., 1890, Salem, genealogist.

Abbott Lawrence Lowell, LL. D., 1890, Cambridge, president of Harvard University.
Hon. Oliver Wendell Holmes, LL. D., 1891, Washington, asso. justice U. S. Supreme Court.
Henry Pickering Walcott, LL.D., 1891, Cambridge, chairman State Board of Health.
Hon. Charles Russell Codman, LL. B., 1893, Brookline, lawyer and business man.
Barrett Wendell, A. B., 1893, Boston, professor of English at Harvard.
James Ford Rhodes, LL. D., 1893, Boston, author.
Hon. Edward Francis Johnson, LL. B., 1894, Woburn, judge and president Rumford Historical Association.
Rt. Rev. William Lawrence, D. D., 1894, Boston, Episcopal bishop of Massachusetts.
William Roscoe Thayer, A. M., 1894, Cambridge, author.
Hon. Thomas Jefferson Coolidge, LL. D., 1895, Boston, diplomat and director
Hon. William Wallace Crapo, LL. D., 1895, New Bedford, lawyer.
Judge Francis Cabot Lowell, A. B., 1896, Boston, jurist.
Granville Stanley Hall, LL. D., 1896, Worcester, president of Clark University.
Alexander Agassiz, LL. D., 1896, Cambridge, naturalist and author.
Rev. Leverett Wilson Spring, D. D., 1897, Williamstown, professor of English literature at Williams College.
Col. William Roscoe Livermore, 1897, Boston.
Hon. Richard Olney, LL. D., 1897, Boston, ex-United States Secretary of State.
Lucien Carr, A. M., 1897, Cambridge, asst. curator, Peabody Museum.
Rev. George Angier Gordon, D. D., 1898, Boston, Congregational minister, Old South Church.
John Chipman Gray, D. D., 1898, Boston, lawyer.
Rev. James DeNormandie, D. D., 1898, Boston, Unitarian clergyman.
Andrew McFarland Davis, A. M., 1898, Cambridge, antiquarian.
Archibald Cary Coolidge, Ph. D., 1899, Boston, instructor of history at Harvard.
Charles Pickering Bowditch, A. M., 1899, Boston, business man and student of archaeology
Rev. Edward Henry Hall, D. D., 1899, Cambridge, Unitarian clergyman.
James Frothingham Hunnewell, A. M., 1900, Boston, merchant and author.
Melville Madison Bigelow, LL. D., 1900, Boston, lawyer.
Thomas Leonard Livermore, A. B., 1901, Boston, financier.
Nathaniel Paine, A. M., 1901, Worcester, banker.
John Osborne Sumner, A. B., 1901, Boston, professor of European history.
Arthur Theodore Lyman, A. M., 1901, Boston, manufacturer.
Samuel Lothrop Thorndike, A. M., 1901, Boston, lawyer.
Henry Lee Higginson, LL. D., 1902, Boston, banker.
Brooks Adams, A. B., 1902, Quincy, author.
Grenville Howland Norcross, LL. B., 1902, Boston, lawyer.
Edward Hooker Gilbert, A. B., 1902, Ware, manufacturer of woolen and worsted goods.
Franklin Benjamin Sanborn, A. B., 1903, Concord, author and editor.
Charles Knowles Bolton, A. B., 1903, Boston, librarian of Boston Athenæum.
Samuel Savage Shaw, LL. B., 1903, Boston, son of Chief Justice Shaw.
Ephraim Emerton Ph. D., 1903, Cambridge, professor of ecclesiastical history at Harvard.
Waldo Lincoln, A. B., 1903, Worcester, retired.
Frederic Jesup Stimson, LL. B., 1903, Dedham, lawyer.
Edward Stanwood, Litt. D., 1903, Brookline, managing editor of the Youth's Companion.

Moorfield Storey, A. M., 1903, Boston, lawyer.
Thomas Minns Esq., 1904, Boston, retired merchant.
Roger Bigelow Merriman, Ph. D., 1904, Cambridge, assistant professor of history at Harvard.
Charles Homer Haskins, Ph. D., 1904, Cambridge, professor of history at Harvard.
Hon. John Davis Long, LL. D., 1905, Hingham, trustee and ex-governor of Massachusetts.
Don Gleason Hill, A. M., 1905, Dedham, lawyer.
Theodore Clarke Smith, Ph. D., 1905, Williamstown, professor of history at Williams College.
Henry Greenleaf Pearson, A. B., 1905, Newton Centre, professor of English at Institute of Technology.
Bliss Perry, LL. D., 1905, Cambridge, professor English literature at Harvard.
Hon. John Lathrop, LL. D., 1905, Boston, jurist, retired.
Edwin Doak Mead, Esq., 1906. Boston, author and lecturer.
Edward Henry Clement, Litt. D., 1906, Cambridge, formerly editor Boston Transcript.
William Endicott, A. M., 1906, Boston, merchant.
Lindsay Swift, A.B., 1906, West Roxbury, editor Boston Public Library.
Hon. George Sheldon, 1906, Deerfield, author, president and founder of Pocumtuck Valley. Memorial Association.
Mark Antony DeWolfe Howe, A. M., 1906, Boston, asso. editor Youth's Companion.
Arnold Augustus Rand, Esq., 1906, Boston, lawyer.
Jonathan Smith, A. B., 1907, Clinton, lawyer.
Albert Matthews, A. B., 1907, Boston, author.
William Vail Kellen, LL. D., 1907, Boston, lawyer.
Frederic Winthrop, A. B., 1908, Hamilton, nephew of Robert C. Winthrop.
Hon. Robert Samuel Rantoul, LL. B., 1908, Salem, ex-president Essex Institute.
George Lyman Kittredge, LL. D., 1908, Cambridge, professor of English at Harvard.
Charles Pelham Greenough, LL. B., 1908, Brookline, lawyer.
Henry Ernest Woods, A. M., 1908, Boston, State Commissioner of Public Records.
Worthington Chauncey Ford, A. M., 1909, Cambridge, editor of publications of Massachusetts Historical Society.
William Coolidge Lane, A. B., 1909, Cambridge, librarian at Harvard.
Samuel Walker McCall, 1910, Winchester, congressman, lawyer.
John Collins Warren, 1910, Boston, surgeon.
Harold Murdock, 1910, Brookline, vice president Nat. Shawmut Bank.
Edward Waldo Emerson, 1910, Concord, author, physician.
Curtis Guild, Jr., former governor of Massachusetts.

Harvard University is strongly represented in the membership of the Society. There are thirteen professors and instructors, and about 75 of the 100 are Harvard graduates. The law has the largest professional representation, with 24 lawyers and judges. A majority of the members are over 65 years of age; and less than 18 are under 50.

(Continued from Vol. II, No. 2.)

PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD.

Janry ye 26, 1774, this Night ye Essex Ospital took fier and was Conſumed with Barn Litthous &c

February 1774.

ye 1 Dd Mr J Tomson fery
1 Dd Mrs Wollpy fery
ye 1 Arrv John Hooper W Ind
ye 3 Dd a Child of Ja Adkines
y 3 arived Will Craw We India
y 3 Saild Phill Trus Bolomore
y 5 Dd A M Mrs Bootman fery
5 Dd a Child of Mr Clottman
6 Saild John Dixey for Europe
7 Dd a Son of Rich Dickey fe(ry)
y 7 Dd a Child of Samll Boden fery
y 8 Saild John Stephens W Indies
y 10 Sail Phily Hoy a fishing
y 12 Dd Mr Thom Courtis a fery
y 14 Dornels Boy moved to fery
y 16 Saild Schooner Adventer Titu
18 Deb. Meeke moved to fery
19 ariv Cols & Stacy from Europ
20 two Children moved to fery
saild Rockingham
25 Dd a Child S Bacors fery
February 25 John Watts and John Gillerd Cared to Prison and Released by ye mobb and Brott Home Again
26 arived Ad Rofs from Cad (iz?)
26 the Proprietors of Esex Hopil Buryed the hatchet forever
28 High Sheril at Salem

March

y 13 Dd D Meeke a fery
15 Sailed a Granday in Brig Wolf for Boltemore
18 Arived Will Bleaner
21 Arived Sawin & St Borbe
22 Grand town meeting

22 Sailed John D Dennis
23 arived Brigg Woodbridg S Poatt
March y 29 John Cleark Leabr Was Wiped at the Publick Post
30 a Child of Peras moved to pesthous

April

April 1 Robor Smith Cetched in Rd
April y^e^ 3 Sailed John Batlitt Willson Hickman Drowndded Sailed J Procter In M^r^ J Gerry
4 Sailed Seaflowre Nucom Wm
5 Sailed Brigg Sally St Barb
7 Sailed Leviathan Smith Wm
7 Saild Abigal Boden for Europe
7 Saild Prittpacket Leach Europe
7 arved R. Dolebor West Indies
7 W Picket Cetched most of the Heads of the Town Sumined to Ipswich
8 arived first Isle Sable man G Cleark
12 Sailed Schooner Joseph Coffen Wm
16 Saild Igail arivd N Bartlett Juner
16 Saild Nico Bartlett Score for W Indies
18 Coll Lee Satt of for Boltomore
18 Sail Will Andrews for Europe
y 22 Sailed Schoon Wood be William Sore
22 this day the Surveirs piched at ye Neck
23 S^d^ S. Benj Lewis Europe
Ditto Sam R. Trevit West Indies
Ditt Cleark a waleman the 4 for
Ditto D Roborson
Ditto B Bowden for Europe

May, 1774.

May y 3 Sailed B. Calley for Europe
y 4 Saild The Coller for Europe
y 4 Saild Corbitt for Madera
y 5 An Anney went in the Cuntrey
y 6 Arivd John Gail from Barbadoes
y 8 Arivd Brig Amhurst London
y 11 Sailed Al Rofs for Europe
y 12 Arived John Dixey St Jubes
Ditt Sailed Brig Woodbrig Pot Eyr

y 13 the wife of B Tomson moved S Pox
arived Sinclear from Barbados
arived Genl Tho Gage for to be Governor of Boston
16 arived Brigg Wolf Hill from Lisbon
17 Ann Giles Compleaining of Smal Pox and a man at Linn has Small Pox
Sailed Ship Vulture Sawin Europe and Amhurst for Nantuckit and Willimes for Europe Rain
18 Saild John Burnam for West Indies
19 Arived Will L. Craw Barbados
21 Sailed Mich[l] Wittrong W Indias
24 Saild Richd Dolleber W Indais
25 Election
26 Dd Ledia Bowen wife of Ed Bowen Arived Brig Amhurst Nantucket
28 Ledia Bowen Buryed

May y[e] 30, 1774, I took Sloop Ashley's Boat and Sounded acrofs ye Harbour of Marblehead from Colo Fowls Worf toward Mr Ben Boden's fish fence and the most water Did not Amount to four fathoms and at Bodens Rock so called 8 feet and acrofs the harbour I cannot find more than five fathoms of Water anny ware above ye forte and Point of the Neck Weare our Brigs Now Ley there is only four fathoms this to be understood at Low warter on Spring Tides and the Tides Ebbs & flows hear at Spring Tide three fathoms nye
Note the Briggs ley of New Warf about mid way the harbor the deepest warter is abrist our fort
31 Great Doings at Boston by there fiering So many Guns
the two and Turty day of May Terrable Times in Jersa

June

June y[e] 1 Ancored hear a Ship from Bristol Sailed Nich Bartlit Juner
Ditt Sailed David Rofs in Union our Streets full of Tide Waters and other offesers Boston Is Blooked up
2[d] Goven. Gage Com to Salem
y 4 Leanded a Company of Solders at y[e] Neck 1 Capt 1 Leout 1 Endsign 2 Sarge 2 Corporls 40 privets 2 Drums 49 the hole, most of them hath wiffs Capt Geroge Dimond master of Tender
y 6 Sailed Hails in Brig Salley & Sailed Brod Cay Lee boatt went In

y 7 Anchord hear many Coasters Sum with wood and sum with Grain our Sarchers very Bifse in Sarching them

y 9 at 8 o clock anchored hear a Ship from London Coffen Master Hallafax

10 Arived Tuday from W Indays Anchored hear a Brig Bound for Boston the offesers oblig Sloops to Reload before they go to Boston

June 10 this day Arived an Old East India Man at Boston and two Transports with His Majestys 4 Regiment and many more Troops from England

11 forenoon pased a Ship for Salem afternoon Arived J D Dennis and 2 Brigs one from ye Cost of Affrica Waleman one new from Boston

12 Sailed Ship Coffen Nantucket, and new Brig Littel Brig Cockhown at Salem James Nothey

13 at 9 o Clock Anchored here Brig Nancy Power from Cadis
Ancor a Brig from Boston for Quebec and Pased a Ship from Chalstown to Salem much foog Sailed Ship Chriftian Williamson for Sheepogatt Sailed many wood men for Boston Saild Brig Walliman for Plimouth

14 this day is the Last day of marchamen Let out of Boston We hear 4000 Troops Landed on long worf yesterday at Bos anchored hear Capt Mc Neal from boston for Quebic Sailed a brig for Quebic Arived Richd James W Indies Returned Jermiah Lee Esq from Boltimore

15 About this time Last year the 1773 Small Pox began hear S. Mathews first Sailed Capt Mc Neal for Quebic Rain No Small Pox at all now In Town

16 this day our Streets is So full of Straing faces that a man Can not See his one unlefs he Sees his Wifes the last Evening aRived S. Gail Sum of the mercenmen turne wood on Costers and any shift to Gitt them to Bost Sailed LeCrow for W Indies

17 this day much Rain Sailed a Brig for Boston with wood Arived John Stephe(ns) We hear our Great and General Coart is Disolved Sum thing to be dun in Septem

18 this day Sailed Stephen Bleaner Europe Pased a brig to Salem from w Indias this afternoon all our bells Rung for what

19 this Day Arived David Lee Cadis

20 this day much Wind S W many wood Sloops in our Harbour & Sum Grain men

21 this day Superior Cort in Ipswich Rain Wind N E many men gone To Ipswich Came in many Woodmen and Sum are furnerers Sum Walemen and fishermen

22 this day fair wind at N W many of our People are Gone to Ipswich many wood men gone to Boston

y 23 this day Sailed Capt Smith in a Learg dubl Deck Schooner for Boston

y 24 this day Anchored hear a brigg and two Learg Schooners and a Dubble deck Sloop Sailed John Gail for West Ind Rain the body of a man Drove on Shore at Bartt farmes and was buryed after a Jury had Sat Sailed many wood men for Boston Note the woodmen are obliged to have on Board two Soldors and a Tidewater when they go to Boston the Soldors are landed at the Castle and the Tide water Discharged at their arrival at the town of Boston an walk home

y 25 this day Arved Snow Champion Green a town meeting Pased a brigg to Salem Arived y Tender With Soldors and Small Sloop Tender Deliverd Hardwood Sqr Gier

y 26 this day Sailed many Sloops with wood for Boston Came from Salem Brigg Cookhown fine growing weather

y 27 this day Sailed Cockhown for y^e^ La arived Schoone from Ditto Tis Said the officers and Solders are to Come on this Sid y Water Sailed many Sloops with wood for Boston Town meeting for Jury men and Sumthing else

y 28 Nothing very Remarkable but a very Smart Shower of Rain this afternoon

y 29 this day foggy y^e^ first parte of later fair weather Tillie and N Gordon ir a coming Sum Learg ships gon to Boston

y 30 the Last Night arived Tittle this morning foggy I find Brigg S Bowl in our harbor Pased a Ship for Salem Anchored hear a Ship from Sea Sailed Sum woodmen for Boston

July 1774

1 Sailed a Transport Ship with Troops for Boston Arived Snow Gurdoque George Gording from London arived a Brigg from Salem Greate to Do at Boston

July 1 This day Vice Adm Graves Arived at Boston in the Preston 50 of the Blew

y 2 Sailed Sum woodmen for Boston and Schooner Absalem to be Rebult

y 3 this day Arived Merrick from Falmouth much Rain E Bowen publ To M^rs^ D. Howks which is to be his 4^th^ Wife

y 4 this day arivd S Rus Trevit from W Indays great Doing at Boston.

y 5 Governer Gage Dined at the Honorable Robert Hoopers Dwelin House Sailed Sinclear for arived a Schooner Waleman

Wednesday y^e 6 Close Weather arived a brigg from London Lowering Mast arived William Dennis from W Indies

y 7 much Rain Sailed Sum Wood Sloops for Boston and Sum of our Cod fishermen Sum time this night Saild a brigg for Plimouth

y 8 fair Weather Sailed His mag^ty Ship Captain Vice Adm Mounticer for England many Sloops Gon to Boston Come in many Wood Sloops

y 9 Sailed Sum wood Sloops for Boston Nothing Remarkable No News Is commonly Good News

Sunday y 10 Nothing Remarkable

Monday y 11 a Town meeting for what

Tuesday y 12 fair weather all is well except Stickneys Boatt

y 13 fair weather anchored hear a Brigg from Salem and Topsail Schoon from See at 1–2 past Noon Departed this life Capt Tho^m Garry Arived John Coller falm

y 14 Close weather grand Turtal frolick

y 15 at 1 o. clock p m Sailed Snow Gordoque G Gording for Verjeny this Evening the Remains of Capt T Garry was Buryed Anchored hear a Learge Schooner

y 16 Sailed Brig Nancy Power Europe anchored a Brig from Salem

y 17 very warme this Evening smart thunder

y 18 Anchored hear a Brig and Learg Schooner We hear Capt Edward Bowen was married to Deberer his fourth wife the Last even only about 20 1–2 y^r odds

y 19 Sailed Merricks for Europe

y 20 Sailed Brig Pheanes Tucker

21 a Wigg fast Anchored 2 Briggs irom St Ubes and a Learg D Schooner from Sea

22 Sailed a brigg for Bristol oyle

23 Anchored a Learg TopsSail Schooner from Sea

24 this day 12 mounth wife moved to y^e Small Pox house quite hot arived J Hooper from Falmouth and 3 Brigg & 4 schooners

25 Sailed a Transport for Boston

26 Nothing Remarkable Leg hear the Brigg from Quebic

27 Nothing Remarkable but No Bark Is to go to Boston without Bonds

28 Anchored hear a Learg Sloop Waleman Sailed for Boston two Learg Top Sail Schooners and Sum Wood Sloops sum Sloops cum from Boston Capt David Lee gone To Marchester in y Rofth Cheas very Ill

29 Nothing Remarkable but a Numder of wood Sloops Came from ye East ward

30 mainy Wood Sloops Saild for Boston

31 tis Said that Capt Mathews is Seased Arived many Wood Sloops

[This is the second half of the ninth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S REGIMENT

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

(*Concluded.*)

SURGEON'S MATE AARON PUTNAM held that rank in this regiment as early as July 5, 1775. He also served in that rank in COLONEL LOAMMI BALDWIN'S 26th Continental Regiment from January 1 to Dec. 31, 1776. January 1, 1777, he was chosen Surgeon of Colonel Vose's 1st Regiment Massachusetts line. He was reported discharged October 26, 1777. The "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" states that he resigned on that date.

(The name of BENJAMIN VARNUM as Surgeon's mate of this regiment is given in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" but no such name appears with that rank in the Massachusetts Archives.)

ADJUTANT DANIEL HARDY of Bradford held that rank and not Quartermaster as erroneously stated in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army." His name first appears as Adjutant in a list of the field and staff officers, April 19, 1775. The name is crossed off on this list but appears again on a list dated May 2, 1775.

QUARTERMASTER BENJAMIN FOSTER of Boxford, was in Colonel James Frye's Regiment which responded to the Lexington Alarm. His name was crossed off from the original list in the Archives. He was Quartermaster-Sergeant in Captain William Perley's Company in this regiment, May 17, 1775. He was Quartermaster of Colonel Isaac Smith's Essex County Regiment, commissioned March 13, 1776 and according to a return dated September 30, 1776 held the same rank in Colonel Jonathan Coggswell's 3d Essex County Regiment on that date.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN AMES of Andover lived in West Andover "the South Parish." In 1757 he served as a private in Captain John Foster's

4th Andover Company in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment. He was a lieutenant in Captain Samuel Phillips 4th Andover Company in Colonel John Osgood, Jr.'s 4th Essex County Regiment in 1762. He commanded a company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment in response to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1776, and May 20, was commissioned in the same Regiment in the Provincial Army. He was in the Battle of Bunker Hill.

"We the subscribers, officers and soldiers in Captain Benjamin Ames's Company, in Col. James Frye's regiment, pray you Gentlemen to Deliver to Lieut. David Chandler or Lieut. Isaac Abbott the coats we are entitled toe by vote of a late Congress, and their Receipt shall be your discharge for the same.
Cambridge, Nov. 14, 1775."

CAPTAIN WILLIAM HUDSON BALLARD of Amesbury (later New Boston) was born in Rhode Island about 1739. He was a cooper in Newbury in 1756. He was at that time a member of Colonel Kingsbury's Company in Colonel Greenleaf's Regiment. Later in the year as a resident of Newbury he was a private in Captain Beniah Young's Company Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Fort William Henry. He was reported sick. His commission as Captain in Colonel James Frye's Regiment was ordered May 20, 1775. He served in that command through the year. He held the same rank through 1776 in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Continental Regiment. January 1, 1777 he became a Captain in Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment. Massachusetts line. July 1, 1779 he was promoted to the rank of Major. He retired January 1, 1781 and was made a member of the Committee of Safety in that town in the same year. He died in December, 1814.

CAPTAIN JOHN CURRIER of Amesbury was born in Haverhill about 1730. He resided in Newbury in 1756, and was a Sergeant in Colonel Jonathan Bayley's Regiment. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Richard Sykes Co (?), May 30 to Dec. 3, 1759, on the Crown Point expedition. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Isaac "Merrells" Regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. In May he was made a Captain in Colonel James Frye's Provincial Regiment and served through the year under that commander.

The Committee of Safety voted May 14, 1775 that:—

"Capt. John Currier have one set of beating orders for Col. Frye's regiment, and in case it should not be consented to by the Colonel, he agrees to join that regiment which shall be thought most convenient."

CAPTAIN JOHN DAVIS of Methuen was probably the John Davis born Andover, about 1741, residence Newbury, son of Mark Davis, who enlisted Feb. 22, 1760 to serve in Canada. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. His commission as Captain in Col. James Frye's Regiment in the Provincial Army was ordered May 20, 1775 and he served through the year. He delivered his firelock January 31, 1776. He served as a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Coggswell's 3d Essex County Regiment from Sept. 25 to Dec. 31, 1778. A company commanded by him was detached Nov. 16, 1779, "to guard & fortify posts about Boston."

CAPTAIN JONATHAN EVANS of Salisbury commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears in a list of officers in Colonel Frye's Provincial Army Regiment May 20, 1775. He served through the year under the same commander. He was a captain in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, engaged August 15, 1777. Rations were allowed him to December 13, of that year. Similar rank was held by him in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment from July 1, 1778 to January 1, 1779.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN FARNUM of Andover was the son of Timothy and Dinah (Ingalls) Farnum. He was one of the Committee of Circumspection, June 1774. He was chosen Ensign in Captain Thomas Poor, Jun's Company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Regiment of Essex County Militia, January 31, 1775. At the time of the Lexington Alarm he was First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Poor's Company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment. His commission as Captain under the same commander was ordered May 20, 1775. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill and the following tradition has been preserved by his descendants:—

"A private John Barber, seeing his captain and friend Benjamin Farnum lying wounded in the path of the retreat, took him upon his shoulders, and steadying him by putting his gun across under his knees, bade him hold fast, and started off on a run, calling out 'the regulars shan't have Ben.' " It is said that members of the Abbot and Barker families claim that Isaac Abbot was the man thus rescued. He lost articles to the value of £ 3:13:00 in the battle, and was reimbursed to that amount. He was commissioned Captain in Colonel Isaac Smith's Militia Regiment, March 13, 1776. He held the same rank in Colonel Ebenezer Francis's and Colonel Benjamin Tupper's 11th Regiment Massachusetts Line, from the time of its formation, January 1, 1777 until he resigned March 28, 1779. He wrote a diary during the

Ticonderoga Campaign in which this regiment was engaged and many interesting extracts from it are given in Miss Bailey's "History of Andover." The record ended with the departure of Captain Benjamin from the camp suffering with the smallpox. He became deacon of the First Church in Andover in 1790. The following newspaper note is interesting:—

"Observing in a late Boston *Patriot* since the death of Gen. Dearborn, hat he was the last surviving captain who was at the ever memorable battle of the 17th June 1775 on Bunker Hill, and of the only five who were present at the laying of the corner stone of the monument in 1825, I would state that I am informed that Capt. Benjamin Farnum commanded the Andover Infantry Company on that memorable day and was on the same spot fifty years afterwards, and is now also alive and in his eighty-third year. Although some infirm and lame from the wounds received in the action by two balls in his thigh, one of which has been extracted and he still keeps it as a valuable relict of that eventful day's carnage. Capt. Farnum still sustains the office of deacon of the North church in *Andover* which he has honorably and respectably filled for nearly forty years. "Andover North, 17th June, 1829." Bailey's History of Andover, p. 327.

He died December 4, 1833, aged 87.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL GAGE of Bradford was an Ensign in Captain Benjamin Milliken's Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment, in 1757. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and held the rank of Captain under the same Commander through the year. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost articles there. April 3, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Regiment, Essex County Militia, and December 24th 1776 held the same rank in Colonel Timothy Pickering's 1st Essex County Regiment. He was also a Captain in Major Benjamin Gage's Regiment from September 30 to November 6, 1777.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM PERLEY of Boxford was the son of Captain Francis and Huldah (Putnam) Perley. His mother was a sister of General Israel Putnam. He was born in Boxford, February 11, 1755. He was a member of his father's 1st Boxford Company in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in 1757. He was engaged February 16, 1775 as a Captain in Colonel James Frye's Regiment and served in that rank on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775 he was engaged for service in the same rank and regiment in the Provincial Army and served through the year. He died March 29, 1812.

CAPTAIN JONAS RICHARDSON (town not given, probably Woburn) was probably the "Captain Jonas" son of Major Joseph and Martha (Wyman) Richardson, who was born Woburn January 1, 1731-2. His commission as Captain in Colonel James Frye's Regiment was the subject of a resolve dated May 20, 1775. He served through the year and died January 11, 1776 at Woburn.

CAPTAIN JAMES SAWYER of Haverhill was a member of the Lieutenant Benjamin Gale's 1st Haverhill Company in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in 1757. He was a miller and in 1768 was granted the privilege of flowing the Great Pond to save water to giving his mill. He was a member of the Committee of Safety of Haverhill, January 30, 1775. He served as Captain of a company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He received his commission in the Provincial Army May 20, 1775 and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill with fifty-two members of his company, two of whom, John Eaton and Simeon Pike were killed. He served through the year in this regiment. June 2, 1777 he was chosen on a Committee to see that the regulating act was carried into effect. He loaned sixty pounds to the town of Haverhill May 5, 1778 to raise soldiers.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DAVID CHANDLER of Andover was the son or ward of Timothy Chandler. He was a corporal in Captain John Abbot's 2nd Company in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment service attested April 18, 1757. In 1762 he was Ensign in the 2d Andover Company in Colonel John Osgood Jun's 4th Essex County Regiment. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Ames Company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears in a return list dated May 7, 1775. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost articles there. He served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's 16th Continental Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WELLS CHASE of Amesbury was the son of Wells Chase. He was born about 1741. He was a member of the 2nd Militia Company of Amesbury, commanded by Captain Richard Kelly in June 1757. April 6, 1759, at the age of 18, he enlisted in Colonel Joseph Gerrish Jun's Regiment. From November 4, 1759 to December 9, 1760 he was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company. He was a private under the same captain in Colonel Bagley's Regiment, at Louisburg from January 1 to December 9, 1760. He served as a Lieutenant in Captain Matthias Hoyt's Company

of Minute Men on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. His name first appears as First Lieutenant in Captain John Currier's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, May 26, 1775. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost a "bayonet, gun, coat, great coat, knapsack and shoes."

LIEUTENANT T—— FOX. This name is given in an undated list preserved in the Massachusetts Archives. He is there credited with the rank of Ensign in Captain Jonas Richardson's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment. In another list bearing date of May 26, 1775, he is given as Lieutenant without Christian name or initial or town.

(FIRST LIEUTENANT BALLARD FULLER. This name is given in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," but does not appear in the Massachusetts Archives. It is evidently a mistake.)

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELI GALE was in Captain William Hudson Ballard's Company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment in 1775. The editor of the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War" states that "He may have been the man of that name who was engaged for the town of Amesbury in 1779, for services in Lieut. Col. Farrnald's Company, Colonel Michael Johnson's 8th Regiment. Service July 22, 1779 to April 22, 1780; or the man bearing that name from Amesbury who was a Lieutenant in Lt. Col. Jonathan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers, engaged Nov. 12, 1779."

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL HERRICK of Methuen served in Captain Daniel Bodwell's Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment. List attested April 19, 1757. From April 27 to October 6, 1757 he was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company. He was reported as enlisted in Colonel James Frye's Regiment February 14, 1775. His name appears as Lieutenant in Captain John Davis's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment in returns dated May 17, and October 5, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT TIMOTHY JOHNSON of Haverhill was the son of Captain Daniel and Susanna (Bixby) Johnson of Haverhill. He was born about 1737. He was a member of the 3d Foot Company in Haverhill in 1757. He marched in a detachment of that company commanded by Lieut. Reuben Currier as far as Worcester, in August, 1757 on the way to relieve Fort William Henry. He was in Captain George's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment at Lake George in 1758. March 29, 1759, he enlisted for service in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. From November 2, 1759 to January 12, 1761, he was a Sergeant in Captain Ed-

mund Mooer's Company of Haverhill, in Colonel Bagley's Regiment. He marched on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, as a Lieutenant in Captain James Sawyer's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel James Frye's Regiment, and continued to serve in the same rank and Company through the year. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost a gun there. He was a Captain in Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment (probably 1776) and was commissioned commander of the 10th (Haverhill) Company in the 4th Essex County Regiment, April 3, 1776. In a return dated September 30, 1776, his name appears as Captain of a Company in Colonel Jonathan Coggswell's 3d Essex County Regiment. He gave financial assistance to the cause of liberty by loaning various sums to the town of Haverhill to raise soldiers; £ 90 in 1778, £ 900 July 2, 1779 and £ 90, August 23, 1779. August 5, 1779 he was chosen on a committee in Haverhill to see that the recommendations of the Constitutional Convention were carried out. He was a member of the militia of the town called out in 1787 to help suppress Shays's Rebellion.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN MERRILL of Salisbury was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company in Colonel Bagley's Regiment from January 1 to December 9, 1760; [and in Captain Edmund Mooer's Company, (residence at that time Andover) from June 6 to December 6 endorsed 1761. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Evans's Company of Minute Men, Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears in returns of the same company and regimental commanders May 17 and October 6, 1775. He also served as First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Norwell's Company, Colonel Titcomb's Regiment, April-July, 1777.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN ROBINSON of Boxford, was the son of Joseph and Mehitable (Eames) Robinson. He was born in Andover in 1739. He served as a private in the 1st Company of Andover in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in April, 1757. From April 3 to November 2 (endorsed 1758) he was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company in Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. He served from May 26, 1760 to April 16, 1761 in Captain Francis Peabody's Company. He was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain William Perley's Company of Minute Men, April 16, 1775, and responded to the Lexington alarm on the 19th in this same company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment. On the 26th of the month he was engaged to serve under the same officers and continued in that company through the year. He was commissioned April 7, 1776, Captain of a company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment. October 4, 1777 he was engaged as Captain in

Major Gage's Regiment and served until November 6, of that year. From July 10 to December 1, 1781 he held the same rank in Colonel William Turner's Regiment for service in Rhode Island. Mr. Sidney Perley in his book "The Dwellings of Boxford" tells us that "he was instrumental in preventing a mutiny among the soldiers during the terrible winter they spent at Valley Forge, and for this and other valuable services, General Washington presented him with a sword, which is now in the possession of his great grandson Prof. John Robinson of Salem" He was on a committee "to examine the Constitution" which reported May 30, 1780. He was called Major in 1789. He served as a committee on the Aaron Wood legacy in Boxford in 1793.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS STICKNEY of Bradford served in the 2d Company of Bradford commanded by Captain Jonathan Bailey in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in 1757. He was Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Gage's Company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears on returns dated May 17th and September 6, 1775 showing service under the same officers. On the later list he is called "First Lieutenant." He held this same rank in Captain John Savory's 8th Company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, his commission bearing date of April 3, 1776. August 15, 1777 he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Eaton's Company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment and served until November 29th of the same year. He was First Lieutenant in the same company and regiment, June 5, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ISAAC ABBOT as "Isaac Abbot Jun." was a member of Captain John Abbot's 2d Company of Andover in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in 1757. Doctor Isaac Abbot, probably his father, was also a member of the same company in 1757. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Ames's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He held the same rank under the above officers in the Provincial Army in May—June 1775 and was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill. Family tradition is responsible for the belief held by some that he and not Captain Benjamin Farnum was the man who was rescued in the battle by John Barker. See account of Captain Benjamin Farnum in this article. Lieutenant Isaac Abbot's name also appears on a return dated October 6, 1775. After the war he kept a tavern in Andover and General Washington was entertained there November 5, 1789. He was elected deacon of the South Church in Andover, in 1794. He died in August, 1836.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELIPHALET BODWELL of Methuen was the son or ward of "Ja. Bodwell," and served as a private in Captain Richard Saltonstall's Company from May 7, to October 23, 1757. He was in that part of the Company which was in the capitulation of Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757. His service as a soldier in Captain Daniel Bodwell's Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment was attested to April 19, 1757. He was a private in Captain William Barron's Company from April 11 to December 17 (endorsed 1760). In the following year he was a private in Captain Edmund Mooer's Company from July 21 to December 6, 1761. He was appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain John Davis's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment February 14, 1775, and served in that rank at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He held this same rank under the above officers through the year. March 13, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Farnum's Company, Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment. He was a Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL EATON of Haverhill, was the son of James Eaton. He served as a private in Captain Joseph Smith's Company from March 10 to December 4, (endorsed 1760.) In 1762 he was a private in Captain Edmund Mooer's Company. Chase in his "History of Haverhill" states that from July 19 to December 4, 1761 he was a private in Captain Nathaniel Mooer's Company. He was an Ensign in Captain James Sawyer's Company Essex County Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, probably in 1775. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775 he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel James Frye's Regiment. He lost articles in the battle of Bunker Hill. He served through this year. February 3, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Francis's 11th Regiment Massachusetts Line. This record was crossed out but his commission was ordered February 20, 1777. His name does not appear in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army." He loaned £30 to the town of Haverhill for war expenses, August 23, 1779.

SECOND LIEUTENANT REUBEN EVANS of Salisbury, was the son of Thomas[3] (Thomas[2], John[1]) and Dorothy (Stockman) (Joseph[2], John[1]) Evans. He was born December 28, 1741. He was a brother of Captain Jonathan Evans, also of this regiment. His trade was that of a carpenter and cabinet-maker, and furniture made by him is still in use by his descendants. He was an Ensign in Captain Jonathan Evans's Company in Colonel

James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In a return dated May 26, 1775, his name appears as Lieutenant in the same company. September 23, 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain John Peabody's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's Regiment for the defence of Boston. He died at Salisbury July 18, 1775. His funeral service was the first service of any kind held in the Rocky Hill Meeting House, then partially completed. His burial place in Salisbury Plains Cemetery was marked by a new stone about 1900.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELIPHALET HARDY of Bradford was possibly the son of Captain Eliphalet Hardy of Colonel John Osgood's Juns. 4th Essex County Regiment in 1762. He was an Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Gage's Company, Colonel James Frye's Essex County Militia probably before the war, and April 19, 1775 marched on the Lexington alarm as Second Lieutenant of the same Company. He served through the year. March 13, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Johnson's Company, Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment. March 14, 1778 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL JOHNSON, JR. of Andover was the son of Colonel Samuel Johnson who commanded a regiment of Minute Men in 1775 and the 4th Essex County Regiment in 1776-9. He enlisted January 31, 1775, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Poor's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, and marched April 19, 1775 on the Lexington alarm. His name appears as Lieutenant in returns dated May 17 and October 6, 1775. He was a First Lieutenant in Captain John Peabody's 4th Essex County Regiment, and was commissioned April 3,1776. A return sworn to March 7, 1777, shows that he was a Captain in Colonel Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment Massachusetts Line and later in the year held the same rank in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's 2d Essex County Regiment. August 7, 1777 he was commissioned Captain of the Company formerly commanded by Captain John Peabody, in the 4th Essex County Regiment commanded by his father Colonel Samuel Johnson. He lived in the house in Andover which his father Colonel Samuel Johnson had occupied. This was later owned and occupied by Mr. J. D. W. French of Boston. He was a member of the Committee of Arrangements for the ceremonies following the death of President Washington.

SECOND LIEUTENANT CYRUS MARBLE of Andover was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company from April 26 to October 6, 1757. At that time he was a ward of Thomas Bragg. January 31, 1775, he was a Sergeant in

Thomas Poor's Company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment and held that rank at the time of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In a return dated May 17, 1775 his name appears as Ensign in the same company. He lost articles in the battle of Bunker Hill. October 6, 1775 he was 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Farnum's Company in the same regiment. April 3, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain John Farnum's Company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, and when Captain Samuel Johnson assumed command of the company August 7,1777, he became First Lieutenant. June 29, 1780, he was appointed First Lieutenant in Captain John Abbot's Company in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN PERLEY of Boxford was the son of Jacob and Sarah (Morse) Perley. He was a private in Captain Israel Davis's Company on the Crown Point expedition, September 1 to November 30, (endorsed 1756.) He was a Lieutenant in Captain William Perley's Company at the time of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and a Lieutenant in the same company in a return dated May 17, 1775. In June, 1777 he was chosen "to procure all the evidence that may be had respecting any one that is suspected of being unfriendly to the rights and liberties of America, agreeable to the direction of the General Court." He was a Selectman and Overseer in Boxford in 1774, 1778, 1779 and 1781, and a constable in 1770. He held many other town officers. His house took fire in 1816 and he was burned.

ENSIGN NATHANIEL PERLEY is given as Quartermaster of Captain William Perley's Company in Col. James Frye's Regiment, in a return dated May 17, 1775.

ENSIGN EBENEZER HERRICK was a private in Lieutenant Nathan Chandler's Company, Colonel John Osgood's Regiment on an expedition for the relief of Fort William Henry in August, 1757. At that time Benjamin Herrick was his father or master. He was Ensign and Sergeant Major in Captain John Davis's Company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment, May 17, 1775. He is also given as private, date of enlistment May 14, 1775. He was killed at Bunker Hill June 17, 1775, and claim was made for the value of a gun and cartridge box which he lost at that time.

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL

Bridgman. A souvenir of Mass. legislators 1908. Volume XVII. A. M. Bridgman. Stoughton, 1908. 186 p.

Cutter. Genealogical and personal memoirs relating to the families of the state of Mass. Prepared under the editorial supervision of W. R. Cutter .... assisted by W. F. Adams, New York, Lewis Historical Pub. Co., 1910. 4 v.

Daughters. State conference, Mass. D. A. R. By H. Josephine Hayward, asst. state historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1910, v. 37, p. 59-62.)

Green. Old milestones leading from Boston. By S. A. Green (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings, 1909. 3d ser. v. 2, p. 87-111.)

Higginson. New England's plantation, with the sea journal and other writings. By Rev. Francis Higginson. Salem, Essex Book and Print Club, 1908. 132 p.
No. 1 of the Club's publications.

Mass. Report of the Commissioners on war records, Jan. 1908 [—Jan., 1910.] Boston, 1908 [—1910.] 3 vols.
Public document no. 66 for the respective years. Relating to service of Mass. men in the Civil war; series began in 1901.

Mass. Secretary's annual circular, number 15 . . . Twelfth Mass. (Webster) Regiment Association, August, 1910. 14 p.
Secretary, George Kimball, 21 Forest street, Lexington.

Mass. The Massachusetts Magazine, published quarterly. Vol. I. [Salem, The Salem Press Co.] 1908. 296 p.

Mass.——Vol. II. [Salem, The Salem Press Co.] 1909. 260 p.

Meader. The little wars of the republic. By J. S. Meader. I. Shay's rebellion (Americana, N. Y. July, 1910. v. 5, p. 661-670.)

Powell. First canals on American continent; investigations into the beginnings of inland transportation in America. By F. W. Powell. (Journal of American history. 3d quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 407-416.)
Treats of early Mass. canals, including the South Hadley, Montague, Pawtucket, Middlesex, Blackstone, New Haven and Northampton canals and the Mass. canal project.

Skelton. The story of New England illustrated, being a narrative of the principal events from the arrival of the Pilgrims in 1620 and of the Puritans in 1624 to the present time. By E. O. Skelton. Boston, E. O. Skelton, 1910. 140 p.

Swan. Waking up Massachusetts. By H. F. Swan (New England magazine, July, 1910. v. 42, p. 615-619.)
What different agencies are doing to call attention to the agricultural possibilities of Mass. and New England.

Titus. The last survivors of the war for independence. Furnished by Rev. Anson Titus. (American monthly magazine, May—Sept, 1910. v. 36, p. 536-538, 720-722; v. 37, p. 30-32, 130-131, 233-235.)
1,000 names, with date of decease, chiefly derived from newspapers. Nearly all the deaths occurred after 1830, and a large proportion in Mass. The sections cover: Abbott—Battell; Bean—Boyden; Bradley—Burton; Capen—Clough: Cobb—Day, respectively.

LOCAL

Auburndale, *see* Newton.

Barnstable County. Abstracts of Barnstable County probate records. By G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 88-90.)
Part 9 (1689-1691): series began in July 1900. v. 2, p. 176.

Boston. Boston's Latin quarter. By Mitchell Mannering. (National magazine, Aug., 1910. v. 32, p. 489-492.)

——Historic happenings on Boston Common. I.—In colonial and provincial days. By Marion F. Lansing. (New England magazine, July, 1910. v. 42, p. 565-573.)

——Historic happenings on Boston Common. II.—Pageants of Revolutionary days. By Marion F. Lansing. (New England magazine, Aug., 1910. v. 42, p. 727-731.)

——Old South chapter, D. A. R. By Sarah R. Sturgis (American monthly magazine, July, 1910. v. 37, p. 41-43.)

——"Seeing Boston" with the rubbernecks. (National magazine, Aug., 1910. v. 32, p. 493-499.)

——This week in Boston. Vol. IX., Aug. 1, 1909- Feb. 5, 1910. No. 210-236. Boston, The Innovation Publishing Co., 1909-10

——*see also* CHARLESTOWN.

BRIMFIELD. Stage days in Brimfield, a century of mail and coach. Mary A. Tarbell. [Springfield, The F. A. Bassette Co., 1909.] 32 p.

BROCKTON. Names of soldiers of the American Revolution, buried in the old North Precinct of Bridgewater (now Brockton). By Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, June, 1910. v. 36, p. 722.)
Continued from v. 36, p. 539.

BROOKLINE. Proceedings of the Brookline Historical Society, at the annual meeting, Jan. 19, 1910. Brookline, 1910. 40 p.

CHARLESTOWN. Proceedings of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, at the annual meeting, June 17, 1909. Boston, 1909. 74 p.

CONCORD. Memoirs of members of the Social Circle in Concord. 4th series, from 1895 to 1909. Cambridge, 1909. 343 p.
Earlier series published 1882, 1884, 1907.

DUXBURY. Duxbury vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12. p. 118-126.)
Births 1699–1771 from a MS. volume entitled Proprietors of the 2d division 1712–1754.

HULL. At the gateway of Boston Harbor. By C. M. Rockwood (New England magazine, Aug. 1910. v. 42, p. 693-699.)

LYNN. Lynn in the early Indian wars. By G. H. Martin (Register of the Lynn Historical Society for the year 1909. no. 13, p. 61-86.)

——The newspapers of Lynn. By J. J. Mangan (Register of the Lynn Historical Society for the year 1909. no. 13, p. 131-168.)

——The Old Tunnel tablet, dedicated June 13, 1909 (Register of the Lynn Historical Society for the year 1909. no. 13, p. 87-130.)
Contains historical sketch by C. J. H. Woodbury, and dedication address by B. N. Johnson.

——The Register of the Lynn Historical Society Lynn, Mass. Number XIII, for the year 1909. Lynn, 1910. 213 p.

MARLBOROUGH. Historical reminiscences of the early times in Marlborough. By Ella A. Bigelow. Marlborough, Times Publishing Co., 1910. 488 p.

MEDFORD. Sarah Bradlee-Fulton chapter, D. A. R. By Eliza N. Gill, corresponding secretary (American monthly magazine, July, 1910. v. 37, p. 43-45.)

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Gravestone records prior to 1851 from the old cemetery at "The Green" communicated by J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12. p, 65-71.)
As compared with C. M. Thatcher's list published in the Genealogical quarterly magazine and its successor the Genealogical magazine, 1903–06, this one claims to correct 260 errors, great and small, and add 50 names. Part 1 (A—Briggs).

——Home life of early American minister, . . . the experiences of Rev. Isaac Backus of North Middleborough. By Mrs. Julia M. H. Andrews (Journal of American history, 3d quarter 1910. v. 4, p. 399-405.)

NANTUCKET. Guide to Nantucket. By J. H. Robinson. 2d edition. 1910. 40 p.
First edition 1905.

——Proceeding of the Nantucket Historical Association. 16th annual meeting, July 20, 1910. Nantucket, 1910. 63 p.

——Unveiling and presentation of Memorial tablet to Nantucket men who served under John Paul Jones in the Revolution, July 21, 1908, (Proceedings of the Nantucket Historical Association. 14th annual meeting, 1908. p. 7-15.)

NEWBURYPORT. "Lord" Timothy Dexter, an eccentric pre-Revolutionary character. By S. R. Knapp (Americana, N. Y., June, 1910. v. 5, p. 551-557.)

NEWTON. Auburndale, Mass.: views of its beauty places; mention of its facilities. Pub. by the Auburndale Village Improvement Society. [Auburndale, 1910.] [32] p.

——Lucy Jackson chapter, D. A. R. By Francis Meserve, historian (American monthly magazine, Sept., 1910. v. 37, p. 248-249.)

PLYMOUTH. Plymouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 84-87.)
Part 15; series began in July, 1899. v. 1, p. 139.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Bulletin of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York. No. 3. New York, 1908. 47 p.
No. 1 published 1904.

——Isaac Allerton, first assistant of Plymouth Colony. E. B. Patten, compiler, Minneapolis Minn., Press of Imperial Printing Co. [1908. 18 p.

——The Mayflower descendant, an illustrated quarterly magazine of Pilgrim genealogy, history and biography, 1909. Volume XI., Boston. Published by the Mass. Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1909. 300 p.

——Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 80-84.)

Part 32 (1657); series began in April 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

——Report of the Secretary General. Proceedings of the . . . triennial congress of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants. 5th, 1909.

——The Second record book of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Providence, 1908. 154 p.

——The story of the Pilgrim fathers, especially showing their connection with Southampton. By F. J. C. Hearnshaw, Southampton, [England], W. H. Smith & Son, [1910.] 32 p.

PLYMPTON. Historical address read at the 200th anniversary of the town of Plympton, Aug. 8, 1907. By John Sherman [Plymouth, 1907] 14 p.

PRINCETON. Eighth [Tenth] annual report of the Wachusett Mountain State Reservation Commission, Jan., 1908[-Jan., 1910] Boston, 1908 [-1910.] 3 vols.

Public document no. 65 for the respective years.

PROVINCETOWN. The new Pilgrim's monument (Americana, N. Y., Aug., 1910. v. 5, p. 871-872.)

——Provincetown vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 76-80.

Part 5; series began in April 1907. v. 6, p. 100.

SALEM. Mayor Arthur Howard of Salem, a tale of romance in modern politics. By Grace A. Thompson and F. H. Thompson (New England magazine, Aug., 1910. v. 42, p. 737-746.)

——The story of New England illustrated, being a narrative of the principal events from the arrival of the Pilgrims in 1620 and of the Puritans in 1624 to the present time. By E. O. Skelton. Boston, E. O. Skelton, 1910. 140 p.

Includes list of the original Puritans who resided in Salem between 1624 and 1650, with additions from First church records 1636–1650.

SPRINGFIELD. Mercy Warren chapter, D. A. R. By M. Belle S. Sawn, historian (American monthly magazine, July, 1910. v. 37, p. 40-41.)

TISBURY. Seacoast Defence chapter, D. A. R., Vineyard Harbor. By Lucinda S. St. John, secretary (American monthly magazine, July, 1910. v. 37, p. 45-46.)

UXBRIDGE. Old home week souvenir of Uxbridge, Mass. Issued by the Old Home Week Committee. Uxbridge, [1908.] [144] p.

VINEYARD HARBOR *see* TISBURY.

WELLFLEET. Records from Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Inscriptions prior to 1851; communicated by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 94-96.)

Part 6 (Peirce—Snow); series began in July 1908 v. 10, p. 180.

WEYMOUTH. Rev. William Smith's diary; comments from the Boston Transcript (Magazine of history, Mar. 1909. v. 9, p. 181–183.)

WORCESTER. Selected list of material in the library on Worcester (Worcester Free Public Library Bulletin, Dec., 1909. p. 19-31.)

——The story of Worcester, Mass. T. F. O'Flynn. Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1910. 159 p.

——Worcester, the city of varied industries. An old New England municipality rendered pre-eminent by inventive genius. Worcester, Blanchard Press [1909.] [22] p.

WRENTHAM. Vital records of Wrentham, Mass., to the year 1850. Vol. I—Births. Compiled by T. W. Baldwin. Boston, 1910. 237 p.

YARMOUTH. Gravestone records from the Cemetery at West Yarmouth. Communicated by S. W. Smith (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909-April, 1910. v. 11, p. 223-224; v. 12, p. 44-47, 90-93.)

Department of the American Revolution.

1775–1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Ship Mars.

In the spring of 1780 the authorities of the state of Massachusetts, decided to increase the number of naval vessels and on the 21st of March a resolve was passed directing the Board of War to procure and fit out two armed vessels, to carry from twelve to sixteen guns each. The sum of £100,000 was appropriated for the purpose. This amount was to be derived from the "sale of confiscated estates and the rents of absentee's estates, in addition to the proceeds of the sale of one of the state vessels already in commission."

In the Minute Book of the Board of War under date of April 14, 1780, we read: "The Board this Day made purchase of the Ship Mars by Order of Court for the Protection of the Coast, of Mefs Sears & Smith. £180,000."

In the same book, we find that it was ordered April 15th "that Mr. Ivers pay Paschal N. Smith in full, for the Armed Ship Mars as per Agreement made yesterday. £180,000."

The "Sears & Smith" above mentioned were Captain (sometimes called Colonel) Isaac Sears and his son-in-law Paschal Nelson Smith. Captain Sears had been a vigorous naval fighter in the French war and was very active in the Revolution in fitting out privateers. His son-in-law was associated with him in this work. The ship "Mars" which was transferred at this time, was undoubtedly the ship which was used as early as May 11, 1778, as a Connecticut privateer, carrying 22 guns and a crew of 130 men. At that time she was commanded by Captain Gilbert Ash, a Boston man, and was owned by Isaac Sears of Boston and John Broome of Hartford, Connecticut.

A vote was passed in the Board of War, April 14, 1780:

"That Capt. Phillips, be desired to Superintend the fitting the Ship Mars for Sea, with the greatest Dispatch.' Four days later, "Capt. Phillips, desired to send to the Laborʸ, two arm Chests, from the Ship Mars.—Viz to Clean & Repair

38 Muskets—& 27 Bayonets
26 Pistols
35 Cutlafses
35 Cartridge Boxes
11 Blunderbufses."

A few days later it was ordered "That Capt. Hopkins deliver Mr. Othniel French to repair the Mars's Boats 200 10d nails," and "That Mr. Ivers pay Job Prince Jr. his Bill for Cable for the Ship Mars. £1263:19."

In the Board of War Minute Book, under date of May 20, 1780, we read: "This Day Capt. Simeon Sampson waited on the Board & produced his Appointment to the Command of the Armed Ship Mars."

May 22nd it was ordered, "That the Comm. General deliver Capt. Samson, for the Ship Mars, 10 bbs Beef, 5 bbs Pork, 828 lb Rice." June 3d it was ordered, "That Col. Burbeck deliver to Lt. Nevins for the Ship Mars 1½ doz Musket Cartridges." June 9th ordered; "That the Ship Mars be charged with one Old Foresail from the Snow Penet, to make Hammocks." Ordered June 13, "That Joseph Webb, Esq., have credit for making one Ensign & pennant, for the ship Mars as pr his acct £100." June 16th ordered, "That Capt Hopkins deliver the Steward of the Ship Mars, 14

lb. Coffee, 28 lbs Sugar and 1 bbl N. E. Rum." June 17th "that Capt Issac Phillips have Credit for an Iron Hearth, sld. Capt Samson for the Ship Mars. £1722." Two days later it was ordered, "That Mefrs Henly & Rand have credit for 19 bbl. N. E. Rum for the Ship Mars. 604¾ Galls." June 20, 1780, ordered; "That the Ship Mars be charged with 7-6 pound Cannon from the Hon'ble Navy Board." June 22nd, ordered "That Col. Burbeck deliver Mr. Haskell Lt Marines for the Ship Mars, 2 Arm Chests, 38 Muskets, 27 Bayonets, 35 Cartouch Boxes, 35 Cuttlafses, 11 Blunderbufses, 26 Pistols. N. B. The above sent to the Laboratory April 18, to be clean'd & repaired." On the same day Lieutenant Haskell received from the same source "12 Muskets & Bayonets and 23 Bayonets." Other fighting equipments delivered were 7 pikes, July 1; 4 bayonets, and 5 cartridge boxes & straps, July 3, 1780."

An excellent idea of the furnishing of the captain's quarters is gained from the following:

Ordered, "That Capt Hopkins, deliver Capt Samson for Cabbin Furniture for Ship Mars,

1 dozn Earthen Plates
1-2 dozn Soop do
2 Earthen Dishes
2 Pewter do
1 dozn do Spoons
1½ dozn Knives & Forks
1 Tin Coffee Pot
1 Tea Pott
1 dozn Coffee Mugs
1 dozn Wine Glafses
1-2 dozn Tumblers
2 quart Mugs
4 pint do
1 Tin dipper
1 Tin Sauspan
1 Tin driping Pan."

"Pay Roll for the Officers, Seamen &c belonging to the MARS in the Service of the State of Massachusetts Bay from the Date of their feveral engagements to 12 March 1781, being the time they were discharged. Commanded by Simeon Samson.

	Time of entry	When Discharged
1. Simeon Samson, Captain	11 May, 1780	12 March, 1781
2. James Nivens, First Lieut.	12 May, 1780	12 March, 1781
3. Benjamin Slater, Second Lieut.	12 May, 1780	12 March, 1781
4. Thomas Turner, Capt. Marines	13 June, 1780	12 March, 1781
5. Thomas Parsons Low, Master	10 July, 1780	12 March, 1781
6. Gridly Thaxter, Surgeon	9 July, 1780	12 March, 1781
7. Nathan Haskell, Lieut. Marines	5 June, 1780	Sept. 9, 1780
8. Gilbert Emley, Lieut. Marines	31 Oct., 1780	12 March, 1781
.....		
28. Jeremy Webb, Surgeon's Mate,	1 July, 1780	12 March, 1781

CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON of Plymouth was commissioned Captain of the State brigantine "Independence," April 17, 1776, and served until his return from captivity, July 5, 1777. August 15, 1777, he was commissioned Captain of the State brigantine "Hazard," and he served in her until he resigned on account of ill health, June 10, 1778. He was engaged as Captain of the State ship "Mars," May 11, 1780. A full account of his service will be found in The Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 195-8, and v. II, pp. 45-7.

FIRST LIEUT. JAMES NIVENS served first as Master of the State brigantine "Tyrannicide,' commanded by Captain Allen Hallet, his warrant being issued February 23, 1779. He served until his discharge April 30, 1779. May 18, 1779, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the same vessel then commanded by

Captain John Cathcart, serving until his discharge, September 6, 1779. He became First Lieutenant of the State ship "Mars," May 12, 1780.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN SLATER was commissioned Master of the State brigantine "Tyrannicide," commanded by Captain Allen H. Hallet, July 3, 1779. He became Second Lieutenant of the State ship "Mars," May 12, 1780.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES THOMAS TURNER was commissioned to serve in that rank on the State ship Mars, July 21, 1780, (engaged June 13.) He may have been the Captain Thomas Turner of Pembroke, who served first as Captain of a company in Colonel Anthony Thomas's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and later commanded companies in the regiments of Colonels John Bailey, Simeon Cary, Thomas Marshall, and Gamaliel Bradford. The last date connected with his service in the army was September 20, 1779.

MASTER THOMAS PARSONS LOW under the name THOMAS PERSON-LOW, marched from Dartmouth to camp under Captain Benjamin Dillingham and arrived there February 15, 1776. He was engaged July 10, 1780, to serve as Master of the State ship "Mars." (His middle name is also given Parson and Pearson.)

SURGEON GRIDLEY THAXTER was in all probability the man of that name who served as a private in Captain Peter Cushing's (3d Hingham) Company, Colonel Solomon Lovel's Regiment. July 9, 1780, he was engaged as Surgeon of the State ship "Mars."

LIEUT. OF MARINES NATHAN HASKELL was probably the man of that name who was a private in Captain Thomas Turner's Company, Colonel Thomas Marshall's Regiment; enlisted June 10, 1776. He served as late as December 1, 1776. May 6, 1778, he enlisted in Lieutenant John Doty's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment. August 13, 1779, he was engaged as Sergeant in Captain Edward Hammond's Company, in a regiment under Captain Samuel Fisher, Commandant. He became Lieutenant of Marines on the State ship "Mars" June 5th, 1780.

SURGEON'S MATE JEREMIAH (or JEREMY) WEBB was engaged to serve in that rank on the State ship "Mars," July 1, 1780.

It was ordered in the Board of War, July 3, 1780, "That Colo Burbeck deliver Capt Samson or Order, for the Ship Mars, to Fire a Salute tomorrow being the Anniversary of Independence, 13-6d Cartgs fill'd." July 6, ordered "That Colo Burbeck, deliver the Capt Marines for the Ship Mars, 1500 Musket Cartridges fill'd. (500 with Buck fhott)."

The following interesting document is on file in the Massachusetts Archives:

"Know all Men by these Presents, that We the Subscribers Officers & Marines belonging to the Armed Ship Called the Mars Simeon Samson Esq. Commander now bound on a Cruize against the Enemies of the United States of America DO hereby Nominate, Ordain & appoint the Hon James Warren Esq; of Plymouth, Natha Gorham Esq. of Charlestown and Capt Isaac Phillips of Boston all in the State of Massachusetts Bay in New England, to be our Aents and Attorneys for as Jointly and each of us Saveraly & to our Use, to Demand Recover & Receive of and from all and every Person or Persons whom it shall or may Concern, & to take into their Custody & Possession all fingular

Ships Vefsells Moneys Goods Wares Merchandize Effects & *things* whatever which shall or may be fiezed & taken by the said Ship in and upon her present Intended Cruize and until *we* fhall Annull and make Void this present Instrument & Letter of Agency—And All and fingular the fhare & fhares of us and each of us in all such Ships Vefsells Moneys Goods & Merchandize which shall be by our said agents Received for us & each of us shall be by them paid & delivered to us and each of us af soon as may be after the Settlement thereof—And We Do further authorize and Impower our said Agents & Attorneys for us and in our and each of our Names to appear before any Maratime Court or any other Court or Place whatsoever, & their file and Lible or Claim & persue any other Court & Profeses in Law for the Recovery & Receipt of our and each of our affore said Share & Shares and when Receipt thereof to make and execute legal discharges & if need be for the Purpofses aforesaid to fubstitute one or more Attorney or Attorneys under them & the same again to Revoke. And We do hereby Confirm all that our said Agents and Attorneys shall Lawfully do by Virtue Hereby. Witness our Hands & Seals the Sixteenth of July in the year of our Lord One Thousand feven hundred & Eighty.

Seal Simn Samfon
" James Nivens
" Benjamin Slater
" Willm Tidmarsh
" Richard Cooper
" Jacob Taylor
" Thomas King
" Timo Goodwin
" Gridley Thaxter
" Eliazer French Jun"
etc. etc.

"Boston, July 22, 1780

Capt Simeon Samson

Sir; The Ship Mars of which you are Commander being now ready for Sea you are hereby Ordered to embrace the first fair Wind and proceed to Nants in the Kingdom of France but if unforseen Event should render your gaining that Port impractible you are then to make the nearest Port Thereto, that Circumstances will admit. On your Pafsage to France you are at Liberty to take, sink, burn or destroy such of the Enemy's Vefsels that may fall in your Way taking Care not to retard your Pafsage by Operations of this kind, and in Case you should be so fortunate as to make any Captures you are to govern yourself by such Orders as you may receive from the Board of War on that Head. On your Arrival in France you are to govern yourself by and pursue such Instruction for your future Proceedings as shall be given you by Jonathan Loring Austin Esq. Mercantile Agent for the State in Europe, and in Case of his absence from the Honble John Adams Esquire and in his absence from the Honble Francis Dana Esq. You have herewith a Packet Directed to these Gentlemen.....The Design of your Voyage to France is to bring in the Ship Mars a Quantity of Goods on public Account and as you must be well acquainted with the great Necessity there is for these Goods before Winter it will be the lefs necefsary to imprefs upon you the Importance of Dispatch in this Businefs. We are in hopes you will be able to leave France in four Weeks after your Arrival there.....You will return home with the same Liberty respecting Captures upon the Enemy as you have in your outward Pafsage.

We wish you a good voyage and safe Return and are your Friends Co."

T. Cushing
Nath Gorham
Caleb Davis
Thos Walley."

The authorities were particularly anxious to have the capture of the brig "Tryall" effected as the following document will show; "List of Officers Seamen &c belonging to the Ship Mars who are Intitlled to Share in the Brig Tryall—provided she be made a prize." A list of the officers as already given, follows. Captain Samson was successful in his endeavor to capture this vessel and valuable merchandise addressed to various persons was seized, for illegal importation.

August 24, 1780, an order was passed in the Board of War;

"That Mr Gorham & the Secretary, be desired to go to Salem, in order to attend the Maratime Court there, for the tryal of the Cartle Brigt Tryall, Seized by Capt Samson commander of the State armed Ship Mars." At least a portion of the cargo was condemned for we find under date of September 23, 1780, "That Mr Ivers pay Nath' Spear for Truck 7 Trunks & 1 Case from Cartel Brig Tryall to the State Store. 12:00:00." Later it was ordered "That Mr Ivers pay Isaac Mansfield, Clerk of the Maratime Court for Costs of Prosecution &c against the Cartel Brig Tryall seized by Capt Samson which seizure was compromised." 169:09:10."

This cruise to France in the summer of 1780 was for the benefit of the Massachusetts Committee for Foreign Affairs, the Board of War having assigned the "Mars" to that committee in order that she might bring back supplies of clothing etc for the army during the winter which was to follow.

After his arrival on the other side Captain Samson sent back the following letter;

"Nants 13 September 1780

Gents

I have the pleasure of informing you of my safe arrival at the Entrance of the River Loyer in the Ship Mars the 10th Inft after a Pafsage of Forty four days and enbrace the earliest opportunity to acquaint you of the same. During my Pafsage I had favourable Winds untill abt the Twentieth of Augt when I had got as far to the Eastwd as the Long 20:0 W. then taking the Winds to the Southd & Eastwd, & having a very Strong Northwardly Current and my ship very foul and after trying her trim everyway found her to fail very Indifferently was drove to the northward of Ushant wch greatly Retarded my Pafsage. During my pafsage I gave Chase to Several Vefsels wch I had every reason to believe them to be English but to my great mortification could not fpeak with any of them. On the 7th Augt I spoke a Dutch Ship from Curiso bound to Amsterdam and on the 11th with a Dean from St Croix bound to Copenhagen. On the 31st in Latt 49:40 N. Long. 11. W. I gave chase to a Brig who seeing me in Chase of her hove too. She proved to be reg. from St Jube bound to Cork loaded with Salt Commanded by a Portugue. The Capt came on board with his Portugue papers and told me his cargo belonged to himself. I sent an Officer on board him to search for more papers who found concealed in the Captains State Room a number of Letters directed to Merchants in Cork and on Examining the same found Sufficient Papers to prove her Cargo was Consigned to & on Acct of Mr Isaac Morgan of Cork—upon which I took the Captain & Seven Portugue out and sent Mr Jacob Taylor for Prize Master of her with Seven Men to proceed for Boston—my Reasons for sending her to America was that her Cargo would not have been Valuable in Europe but would be in Great Demand in America—and I hope she is fafe arrived at Boston before you Receive this. On the 8th Inst at 25 Leagues to the Westward of Belle Isle at 10 A. M. I saw feveral

Sail to the S. W. and a Ship and a Sloop under my Lee I kept on my Cruise to the S. E. The ship & sloop Standing by the wind in order to speak to me I perseved the Sloop to come up with me very fast. At 5 P. M. the Sloop which was an English Cutter mounting twenty-two Guns came along side of me and at 5 minutes past 5 P. M. the action began wch lasted One hour & 5 minutes—but my Ship being very foul and very heavy to work and not more than half Mand & a very large Swell running gave the Cutter every advantage pofsible during the action as she could sail round me at her pleasure but after her engaging me rather better than an hour she thot proper to shear of to the Ship—& I having my Crotchet yard shot away and imagining her consort the ship to be an English Privateer and knowing it Impossible to come up with the Cutter did not think proper to give her chase—during the Action my Officers and men behaved with great Spirit—my lofs during the action was two men killd viz Mr Nathan Haskell Lt Marines and Thoms Ransford of Boston. Since my Arrival here the Capt of a Swedish Vefsell who arrived the same day Informed me he was bed?.....& went on board an English Cutter the day before I had the engage ment at abt the same dista from Belle Isle who was in consort with a Privateer Ship & had been Cruising 8 days in the bay & both belonged to Guernsey he Informed me the Cutter mounted twenty two Guns nine pounders & had between 90 & 100 Men on board wch Descriptions every way must be the same I engaged.

On my arrival here I was exceeding Sorry at not finding Mr Jona Loring Austin here but a letter of his to Mr Jona Williams here I am informed he was to leave Paris the 9th Inst for Holland. Mr. Williams also informs me that Mr Austin has not been able to negotiate the businefs in France that he came over for but so far from it that Mr Williams is obliged to Suply him with money for his expenses. Mr Williams also tells me that the Honb Mr Adams has gone from Paris to Holland. I have sent Mr Tidmarsh exprefs to Paris with the dispatches for M David & Mr Adams with the Copy of my Instructions. I have also wrote to Mr Austin at Amsterdam Informing him of my Arrival here & fituation and fhall Expect his Answer in Sixteen days and in the Interim shall get my Ship wch is at Pambeuff Ready for Sea alfo afsoon as pofsible, but as I am not Adrefsed to any person here am at a Lofs to know who will Suply me with Money for the purpose. Mr Williams informs me he thinks it probable I shall be able to get some Goods here upon Freight for Boston.

I have the pleasure to inform you My Ships Compy are at Present Very Healthy but were something Sickly in the first part of my Pafsage.

I am Gent with respect your Most Obd Hum Servt
SIMN SAMSON."

Later in the year the Portuguese Ambassador at Paris presented Franklin with papers which alleged that the Massachusetts State cruiser "Mars" had illegally taken a Portuguese ship and had sent it to New England. Franklin wrote to Congress that he hoped that it would forward a speedy decision, and that it would give orders to the American cruisers not to meddle with neutral vessels, for this was a practice "apt to produce ill-blood."

"Ship Mars, Panbeuff 21 October, 1780
Gent

As I wrote you by three different Vefsells 13 Sept acquainting you with my Arrival in the River Loyar after a Pafsage of 44 days and I informed you with the particulars of the same make no doubt but some of them

will come to hand before you receive this. I wrote you That Mr Austin was gone for Holland and have now to acquaint you he has no kind of Cargo to put on board the Ship. I wish he may gitt me to Sea without difficulty. Our State is not in so good Credit here as you may imagin the Ship is Clean & over halld ready to receive Goods on board have got the promise of some freight wch I expect soon and am in hopes to fail by the 5 November in all probability shall have the honor to wait on you by Christmas. I flatter myself the Prize I sent you has arrived by this time. I have the fatisfaction to Inform you I have at present a very healthy Ship. We have nothing new in this Quarter of the world but are waiting impatient to hear from America as we expect something of Consequence has taken place with you.

I Remain Gent with Esteem
Your Most Obed Humb Servt
SIMN SAMSON

The Honb Board of War State of Massachusetts Bay."

The "Mars" returned to America and on March 6, 1781, the agent was directed to obtain a small vessel of eight to twelve guns to serve as a tender for her. In the same month the Admiral of the French fleet at Newport was requested to send two French ships to cruise with the "Mars" on the Eastern shore; and a bounty was offered to privateersmen who would cruise against the "Worthless banditti" in that region. See Paullin's "Navy of the American Revolution," p. 344.

The commission issued to the "Mars" at this time was the subject of criticism by the Continental authorities at Philadelphia and March 20, 1781, the Board of Admiralty made a report to Congress in which they stated that "the Board humble conceives that Commissions issuing from different Fountains of Power, is a matter which may merit the attention of the United States in Congress assembled who are in supreme power in Peace and War." Paullin states that "The Board was inclined to take the view that Massachusetts had no right to issue these commissions. The committee of Congress to whom the report was referred, interpreted more narrowly the war power of Congress that did the Board of Admiralty. It conceived that each state had the right to issue commussions to ships of war under the regulations established by Congress, and that the only step necessary to be taken for the present was for the Board to transmit to each state a copy of the present regulations governing the issueing of commissions."

CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON'S discharge was dated March 12, 1781, and we have no record of any further naval service on his part.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES THOMAS TURNER retired on the same date and saw no further service in the war.

SURGEON GRIDLEY THAXTER also left the service at this date and his name does not appear again.

LIEUT. OF MARINES NATHAN HASKELL as we have seen by the letter of Captain Samson, was killed in the engagement of September 8, 1780.

"Pay Roll of the Officers, Seamen and Marines belonging to the Ship Mars in the fervice of the Commonwealth of Mafsachusetts, James Nevens Esq. Commander.

James Nevens, Captain.
Benjn Slater, Lieutenant.
Thomas P. Low, Master.
William Tidmarsh, Capt Marines.
Anthony Mann, Surgeon.
Jeremiah Webb, Doctor's Mate," Etc.

CAPTAIN JAMES NIVENS who had been First Lieutenant under Captain Samson, was engaged as Captain, March 18, 1781.

LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN SLATER received his promotion from Second Lieutenant on the same date.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES WILLIAM TIDMARSH of Hingham, served first as Captain's Clerk, in the State brigantine "Hazard," Captain Simeon Samson, from August 22, 1777, to May 20, 1779, he held the same rank on the same vessel under Captain John Foster Williams. He was also Captain's Clerk on the ship "Mars," Captain Simeon Samson, from May 12, 1780, to March 12, 1781. March 18, 1781, he was engaged as Captain of Marines on the same ship under Captain James Nivens.

SURGEON ANTHONY MANN was Surgeons Mate in the hospital department of the Continental Army from March 1, 1778, to July 31, 1780. He was engaged as Surgeon of the ship "Mars,' Captain James Nivens, Commander, March 25, 1781.

SURGEON'S MATE JEREMIAH WEBB who had served in the "Mars" under Captain Simeon Samson, to March 12, 1781, was engaged in the same rank under Captain James Nivens, March 25, 1781.

At least two prizes were taken on this cruise as shown by the steward's return as follows;

"Provifions delievered by Wm Choat, Steward of Ship Mars Exclusive of his Gun Return." In this return he mentions:

"Capt Nevin
Thos Low
Lieut Slater
May 21, Prize Schooner
May 22, Prize Sloop
Capt Tidmarsh of Marines
Doctor Mann.' "Mars to June, 1781."

July 5, 1781, the treasurer was directed to pay to "Capt James Nevens and the Officers and Crew belonging to the Ship Mars in the fervice of the Commonwealth from March last to 12th of June last the sum of Four hundred and thirteen Pounds nine Shillings & Two pence (New Emifsion) in Full of the annexed Roll."

A bill of rations "Expended & Remans for the Officers belong to the Ship Mars from March 18 to June 13, 1781," is also on file in the archives.

"Boston, Sepr 3, 1782

Sir;

Please to pay unto Mr James Thompfon or order what may be due unto my husband for his Wages on the Ship Mars's Roll in her Voyage to and from France & his Receipt fhall be a fufficient Discharge in behalf of my Husband by virtue of his power of Attorney to me dated 25 May 1779.

Your Humble Servt
SARAH NEVINS.

Henry Gardner Esq Treafurer Commonwealth Mafsachufetts.'

CAPTAIN JAMES NIVENS was engaged June 18, 1781, as commander of the State sloop "Defence," and served until September 26, 1781.

No evidence can be found in the archives that any of the other officers of the "Mars" saw further service in the American Revolution.

Announcement for 1911.

The regiments to be considered in the coming year, like those taken up in 1910, will be such as were organized early in 1775 and responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, as regimental organizations. They became a part of the Provincial Army in May and June, 1775, and when the Army of the United Colonies was formed

in July under General Washington, they continued the service through the year.

The article upon Colonel James Frye's Regiment was unusually long, making it necessary to issue it in two parts. In consequence the regiment of Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge, announced for October, 1910, will be given in January, 1911. It contained six companies from Hampshire County, two from Berkshire County, one made up of men from both Hampshire and Worcester Counties and one company from Essex County.

April. Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment which was made up largely of men from towns within easy marching distance of Boston, with the exception of Captain Benjamin Browne's Company from "Damariscotta, Broad Bay, Salem, etc."

July. Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. Essex County furnished four companies, Middlesex one, and one was made up of men from both of these counties. Old Suffolk (now Norfolk) County furnished one company and three were from New Hampshire.

October. Colonel William Heath's Regiment. The men in this organization were drawn almost exclusively from the towns near Boston.

The series of articles upon the vessels of the Massachusetts State Navy will be continued as follows:

January. The State ship "Tartar" Captain Allan Hallet.

April. The State sloop "Winthrop," Captain George Little.

July. The State brigantine "Rising Empire," Captain Richard Whellen.

October. The State vessel called the "Lincoln Galley," Captain John Curtis.

THE OLD THOMAS HOUSE AT PLYMOUTH

THE OLD THOMAS HOUSE
AT PLYMOUTH

By Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.

In the Massachusetts Magazine for April is an account of the regiment of Colonel Theophilus Cotton in the war of the Revolution. I send herewith a photograph of the old Thomas house in Plymouth, which furnished three officers to that regiment, besides two more officers to other regiments of the Revolutionary army. In a town which is filled with historical associations, no house has had more cause to be proud of its tenants than the old Thomas house. The earliest recorded owner of the land upon which it is built was Nathaniel Clarke, son of Thomas Clarke who came in the ship Ann in 1623. Nathaniel Clarke was a lawyer and succeeded Nathaniel Morton as Secretary of Plymouth Colony. When Sir Edmund Andros became Governor of Massachusetts, Clarke became one of his most ardent supporters and made himself most obnoxious to his fellow townsmen, until upon the advent of William and Mary to the throne of England, he and Andros were both sent as prisoners to England. He soon, however, returned to Plymouth and built a house, since demolished upon what was later part of the yard of the Thomas house. Upon his death, the land went to his niece Sarah Clarke, wife of the Reverend Ephraim Little, pastor of the Church of Plymouth, who sold the land to Ebenezer Curtis in 1719, who built the present house.

Mr. Curtis lived there until 1724 when he sold it to John Crandon. In 1726, the latter sold it to John Dunham who, in 1728, sold it to Benjamin Lothrop. The latter sold it in 1724 to John Sparhawk, by whom it was sold to Richard Waite, son of Return Waite, who married the widow of Francis LeBaron, "the Nameless Nobleman." Mr. Waite, after one year's tenure, sold the house and land to Dr. William Thomas, in 1750, and it remained in the Thomas family for nearly one hundred and twenty years.

The first of the Thomas family was a William Thomas, a Merchant Adventurer, who aided the Pilgrims to come to these shores and who followed them here later. He became an Assistant Governor of the Colony and his estate in Marshfield of 1500 acres was the largest single estate in Plymouth county. His son Nathaniel was a volunteer in the Pequod war, was Lieutenant of the Plymouth military company under Captain Myles Standish, and was later Captain of the Marshfield company. His son Nathaniel was a Lieutenant in King Philip's war, a Deputy in the Legislature, a Colonel of Militia, Judge of Probate of Plymouth County, Judge of the Inferior Court, Member of the Governor's Council, and Judge of what is now the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. His son William was a Boston sea captain, who by his wife Ann, daughter of Captain Richard Patishall, was the father of Dr. William Thomas, the purchaser of the old house.

Dr. Thomas was born in Boston in 1718. There, on September 10th, 1739, he was married by the Rev. Samuel Mather, to Mary, daughter of Peter Papillon of Boston. When the Louisburg expedition against the French was undertaken, Dr. Thomas offered his services and served as under Surgeon in Col. Samuel Waldo's regiment. He also served as head surgeon of Col. Gorham's regiment, which was composed chiefly of Cape Cod Indians. His wife having died, he married in Boston on February 14th, 1749, Mercy, widow of Mr. John Logan, and daughter of the Hon. Joseph Bridgham of Boston. It was after this marriage that he bought the old house and took his bride there to live. By this wife he had six children as follows: Joshua, born in 1751, Margaret, 1753, Joseph, 1755, Nathaniel, 1756, John, 1758, and Mercy, 1759. When the Crown Point expedition was undertaken in 1756, Dr. Thomas served as Surgeon of Col. Joseph Thatcher's regiment. Before the outbreak of actual hostilities in 1775, he was very active on the different Revolutionary committees, and one can learn from reading the old Plymouth records, what a hot-bed of sedition the old house must have been.

When Cotton's regiment marched at the news of the battle of Lexington, the old Doctor was its Surgeon, his son Joshua was Adjutant, and his son John was Assistant Surgeon. The history of the regiment can be read in the April number of this magazine. Joshua was a graduate of Harvard College, later served as Major in the attack on Canada on the staff of his cousin by marriage, General John Thomas of Kingston, and for 29 years was Judge of Probate of Plymouth County. John became an eminent physician, a friend of Washington, and an original member of the Order of Cincinnati. Of the other two brothers, Joseph was a Major in Knox's artillery, served through the

war to the seige of Yorktown, and also was an original member of the Order of Cincinnati. Nathaniel served as a Captain in the colonial forces. Well could the old house be proud of its contribution to the Revolutionary cause.

Upon the death of Dr. Thomas, the house descended to his grandson, Col. John Boies Thomas, who lived there until his death in 1852. He was, like his father Judge Joshua Thomas, a graduate of Harvard College. He was also a lawyer, Clerk of the Courts of Plymouth County, Colonel of a regiment of militia part of which saw service in 1814, member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1820, President of the Old Colony National Bank of Plymouth, and one of the most prominent men of the town. His widow, Mary Howland, daughter of Isaac LeBaron, continued to reside in the old house after his death. She was an ardent abolitionist and was a subscriber of the "Liberator" from the time it was first published, at a time when the mails would not carry it and its publication was practically proscribed. The house was a center of abolition sentiment in Plymouth.

Shortly before her death in 1867, Mrs. Thomas went to live with her daughter Martha LeBaron, who had married Isaac Nelson Stoddard, son of Col. Elijah Stoddard, of Upton. Mrs. Stoddard with her husband had lived for some time in the old house with her parents, but moved away after the birth of her son Francis Russell, in 1844, to a newer house nearby. When Mrs. Thomas went to live with her daughter, she allowed her oldest grandson John Thomas Stoddard to live in the old house with his bride. Mr. Stoddard lived in the house for a short time after the death of his grandmother, until it was sold to close up her estate. It was then bought by Albert C. Chandler, whose family lived in it until a few years ago, when the house was moved back to make way for stores. In its new location the house itself has changed very little in appearance, though one must now approach it from the rear street. It is used as a boys' club.

Mr. Moore, of Moore Brothers, of Plymouth, now owns the house and lives in it.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

DESCENDANTS OF GILES BURLEY (BIRDLEY, BURDLEY, BURLEIGH.)

1.

GILES BURDLEY[1], was a resident of Ipswich 1648-1656. He bought a house and a quarter acre lot of land of John Woodam, Jan. 4, 1658. He sold it to Thomas Knowlton, Jr., Nov. 1, 1666. There is evidence that he had bought the remainder of the lot before selling it. He was called a cousin of Andrew Hodges of Ipswich, 1665-6. He died before 1668 when his executor Theophilus Wilson confirmed the sale of some land. His wife's name was Elizabeth——. His will, proved Sept. 29, 1668, mentions his children Andrew, James, and John. June 13, 1668, Goodwife Birdley had granted trees for 100 rayles and 100 posts.

Children:

2—i. ANDREW[2], b. Sept. 5, 1657. See below.

3—ii. JAMES[2], b. Feb. 10, 1659. See below.

4—iii. JOHN[2], b. July 13, 1662; d. Feb. 21 28?, 1688.
(Savage also gives "Giles, b. July 13, 1662 who prob. d. bef. his f.")

2.

CORNET ANDREW BIRDLEY[2], was born in Ipswich, Sept. 5, 1657. He was impressed for war in the Narragansett campaign, Nov. 30, 1675, in Maj. Appleton's company. A petition presented by him March 20, 1687 read as follows: "I, Andrew Burley request to grant me liberty of making a kiln of bricks at Jeffries Neck, I cutting there no wood down that is growing to burn them but what I shall prepare otherwise taking such driftwood as may be found by the waterside, because it will be near to my land on Jefferies Neck Caseway, when I purpose to build a house for to dwell there. Voted and granted." In his signature in 1698 the name is spelled Birdley. Andrew Bardley, another variation of the name Burley, was one of the subscribers for a "bigger bell" in 1699. The committee appointed June 16, 1700, to assign the seats in the meeting house then recently built, appointed a seat for Mister Andrew Burley. He was called Cornet and probably held that rank in the troops of horse in Ipswich. John Whipple had held that rank in the troops under Capt. John Appleton in 1688. He m. Mch. 14, 1681-2, Mary Conant, dau. of Lot and Elizabeth (Walton) Conant, and granddaughter of Roger Conant, the planter. She was b. July 14, 1662. He d. Feb. 1, 1718-19, ae. 60 yrs. 5 mos. She m. second, Lugo Caleb Kimball who was b. Sept. 8, 1662. She d. Nov. 23, 1743.

Children:

5—i. REBECKAH[3], b. Mch. 29, 1683; m. June 28, 1705 Robert Kinsman.

6—ii. ANDREW[3], b. Apr., 1686; bur. Apr. 5, 1686.

7—iii. MARY[3], b. abt. 1688; m. (pub.) Apr. 28, 1706, Samuel Adams, son of Nathaniel and Mercy (Dickinson) Adams. She died at Worcester, Mch. 5, 1772 ae 84 yrs.

8—iv. MARTHA[3], b. Mch. 3, 1691-2; d. Sept. 26, 1693.

9—v. ANDREW[3], b. June 14, 1694. See below.
10—vi. MARTHA[3], b. Apr. 28, 1696.
11—vii. SARAH[3], b. Oct. 6, 1698; m. Feb. 11, 1715-16 Richard Kimball, son of Richard and Sarah (Wells) Kimball. She d.
12—viii. ELIZABETH[3],. She was under guardianship of Robert Kinsman her brother-in-law, Dec. 22, 1718. He was discharged, Oct. 28, 1722. Charles Burleigh in "The Genealogy of the Burley or Burleigh Family gives a Jonathan b. 1702 and adds a ?.

JAMES BIRDLEY[2], b. Feb. 10, 1650. He m. first Rebeckah Stace (Stacey), daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Worcester) Stace and granddaughter of the Rev. William Worcester of Salisbury. She was buried Oct. 21, 1686. (C. & Rec.) He m. second Elizabeth——. He removed to Exeter, N. H. and d. there in 1721.

Children by Elizabeth:

13—i. WILLIAM[3], b. Ipswich, Feb. 27, 1692-3. He went to Newmarket, N. H., and was there in 1746.
14—ii. JOSEPH[3], b. Ipswich, Apr. 6, 1695 Was a resident of Newmarket and Sanbornton, N. H.
15—iii. THOMAS[3], b. Ipswich, Apr. 5, 1697 Removed to Epping, N. H.
16—iv. JAMES[3], b. Exeter, N. H., 1699. Moved to Newmarket, N. H.
17—v. JOSIAH[3], b. 1701: d. Newmarket N. H.
18—vi. GILES[3], b. 1703, was in Exeter, later Newmarket, N. H.

9.

ANDREW BURLEY[3], b. June 14, 1694, was a justice of the Sessions Court and represented the town in the General Court in 1741-42. He inherited the homestead from his father. He was a member of the committee to repair the prison but died before the work was completed. His son Andrew was authorized to complete the work 1753. He m. (int.) 9th 9mo. 1717 Lydia Pengry. She d. Aug. 25, 1736 ae. 39 yrs. He m. second Dec. 9, 1738, (int.) Hannah, probably Boardman. His will was dated Dec. 4, 1753. Inventory dated Apr. 12, 1754 amounted to £2599:14:11. His wid. Hannah lived in the family mansion after her husband's death and on her decease Andrew Jr. sold the estate including 1¼ acre of land to Captain John Smith. She died in 1759. Will dated Sept. 5, 1759, probated Dec. 19, 1759. In addition to the children of her husband mentioned in his will, she mentions dau. Elizabeth Boardman of Stratham, N. H. and son Stephen Boardman of the same place. She appointed the latter her sole executor.

Children by wife Lydia:

19—i. ANDREW[4], bap. Oct. 6, 1718; d. in infancy.
20—ii. ANDREW[4], bap. Nov. 29, 1719 See below.
21—iii. JOHN[4], bap. Mch. 25, 1722; d. Dec. 26, 1742.
22—iv. JAMES[4], bap. Oct. 3, 1724; d. Oct. 23, 1724.
23—v. LYDIA[4], bap. Jan. 30, 1725; m. Samuel Williams, Jr. of Ipswich [int. March 3, 1743.] She d. Deerfield, N. H., ae. 84 yrs.
24—vi. MEHITABLE[4], bap. Dec. 24, 1727; m. Dec. 3, 1747, John Crocker.
25—vii. MARY[4],———John Crocker was appointed her guardian in 1754; m. Samuel Sherburne of Portsmouth, N. H., June 26, 1760.

20.

ANDREW BURLEY[4], bap. Nov. 29, 1719, lived in Ipswich and was called Esquire. He graduated from Harvard College in 1742. He m. Hannah Coggswell, intention dated Aug. 20, 1743. He was probably the Andrew who m. second, Mrs. Abigail Ross, widow of Andrew, November 26, 1776. He died Ipswich, August 14, 1788, and in the following month letters of administration were granted to his son Andrew. His estate amounted to £83:02:11. His widow Abigail died in

Ipswich, November 5, 1825, aged 99 years 4 mos.

Children:

26—i. ANDREW[5], bap. Ipswich, Dec. 2, 1744. See below.

27—ii. HANNAH[5], bap. Sept. 27, 1746; m. Daniel, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Burley) Caldwell, Apr. 20 1769.

28—iii. JOHN[5], b. Aug. 21, 1748. He was probably the John Burley, tanner, Chester, N. H., who died about 1789, leaving real estate in Essex County to the value of £53:00:00.

29—iv. WILLIAM[5], bap. Jan. 6, 1750. See below.

30—v. JAMES[5], b. Feb. 11, 1753. Moved to Exeter, N. H., was an artificer in the Revolution.

31—vi. ABIGAIL[5], bap. Oct. 10, 1756; m. Thomas Lands, Nov. 22, 1774.

32—vii. MARY[5], bap. June 10, 1759.

26.

ANDREW BURLEY[5], bap. Ipswich, Dec. 2, 1744. He was called Esquire in the records. He m. Sept., 1762, Mary Dean. She d. Aug. 29, 1772. He m. second, Rhoda White. They moved to Waterborough and had children there.

Children: by wife Mary

33—i. EMERSON, bap. Ipswich, June 10, 1764. Went to Montreal in 1791; d. Kingston, Ontario, Dec. 8, 1813.

34—ii. LYDIA[6], bap. May 4, 1766.

35—iii. SAMUEL[6], bap. Nov. 18, 1769; d. Havre de Grasse. He was a ship owner in France. He also had children by his second wife Rhoda White, born in Maine.

29.

WILLIAM BURLEY[5], bap. Jan. 6, 1750. He enlisted from Salem in Capt. Addison Richardson's Company, Col. John Mansfield's Regiment, May 14, 1775. He was commissioned Feb. 3, 1777, second lieutenant, Capt. William Porter's Company, Col. Ebenezer Francis' Regiment. He was a Lieut. in Col. Benjamin Tupper's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line and served to Dec. 31, 1779. He was Capt. Lieut. in Col. Tupper's 11th Regiment through 1780, and was reported a prisoner of war in a list dated Sept. 15, 1780. He was promoted to rank of Capt. Oct. 16, 1780. After the war, he lived in Beverly. He m. Susan Farley December 16, 1822. His wife died about 1794 when he was appointed guardian of his three minor children. He m. second, Lydia Austin of Charlestown, at Charlestown, June 25, 1799. She d. Nov. 16, 1808 ae 66 yrs. He was a prominent citizen of Beverly and d. there Dec. 22, 1822 at the age of 72 yrs. In his will, he gave to the towns of Ipswich and Beverly, the sum $50 each per year for 10 years to be applied to the instruction of poor chil. dren in reading and the principles of the Christian religion.

Children by first wife, Susan:

36—i. ELIZABETH[6], b. about 1788; m. Frederick Howes, Esq., of Salem, Dec. 7, 1818. He was b. in Danvers in 1782, son of Anthony and Bethia Howes.

37—ii. WILLIAM J.[6], b. about 1790; d. Oct. 2, 1821, ae. 32 yrs.

38—iii. SUSANNAH[6], b. about 1792.

Children by second wife, Lydia:

39—iv. LYDIA[6], b. Sept. 10, 1800; d. Mch. 22, 1802, ae. 18 mos. 17 days.

40—v. EDWARD[6], b. Sept. 25, 1802. In his will called "gentleman."

NOTES.

ANDREW BURLEY of Amesbury (also given Haverhill) enlisted in June, 1778, age 17 yrs; stature 5 ft. 8 in., complexion light. *Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War, V. II, p.* 855.

JAMES BURLEY of Danvers (also given Beverly) was a private in Captain Israel Hutchinson's Company of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. He enlisted May 4, 1775 in Captain Ebenezer Francis' Company in Colonel John Mansfield's 19th Regi-

ment. He served through the year.—*Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War, V. II, p.* 855.

William Burley and Sarah Oakes were married in Marblehead, August 25, 1754.

William Burley, a strong man, six feet, seven inches in height, called "Dwarf Billy," was in "Lord" Timothy Dexter's employ at one time at Newburyport as the protector of his orchard.—*Essex Antiquarian, V.* 7, *p.* 100.

BURLINGTON (BURLINGHAM)

Sarah Burlington (Burlingham 1st Ch. Rec.) and John Cockland were married Jan. 4, 1753. *Salem Vital Records.*

BURLOPH.

Jeremiah Burloph, son of Thomas of "Jebacco," bap. Sept. 19, 1725 at Manchester.

BURLOW.

Sarah Burlow and Stephen Norwood both of Lynn. Marriage intention recorded there Nov. 2, 1755.—*Lynn Records.*

BURN.

See also Byrne.

1.

Patrick Burn[1], married in Wenham April 3, 1730 (intention March 14, 1729-30) Jeanne LeBrittan.

Children:

2—i. Mary[2], b. April 14, 1730; m. Gloucester, February 20, 1755 Benjamin Clark, Jr.

3—ii. John[2], b. May 25, 1734-5; m. Ipswich, Jan. 7, 1758, Mrs. Elizabeth Pitman.

4—iii. William[2], b. May 20, 1736.

5—iv. Elizabeth[2], b. Aug. 26, 1738; m. int. May 5, 1764 to John Bishop of Marblehead.

6—v. Thomas[2], b. Nov. 12, 1740. See below.

7—vi. Philip[2], b. Sept. 10, 1743.

8—vii. Sarah[2], b. Aug. 18, 1746.

9—viii. Benjamin[2], b. May 22, 1750. See below.

10—ix. Joseph[2], b. July 10, 1752. See below.

6.

Thomas Burn[2], b. Nov. 12, 1740; m. in Marblehead Feb. 21, 1763, Mrs. Rebeckah Allen, probably her maiden name was Smith. He was in Capt. Nicholson Broughton's Company, Col. John Glover's 21st Regiment. He enlisted May 16, 1775 and served through the year. He was also in Capt. Samuel Page's Company, Col. Ebenezer Francis' Regiment in 1776-7. He marched to Bennington. His name appears in the return of men who enlisted from Col. Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment, who enlisted to serve three years in the Continental Army.

Children:

11—i. Rebeckah[3], bap. second church, Unitarian, Marblehead, Dec. 4, 1763.

12—ii. Rebeckah[3], bap. ibid., Feb. 2, 1766.

13—iii. Mary[3], bap. ibid., Dec. 19, 1768.

9.

Benjamin Burn[2], b. May 22, 1750; m. Mary Cole, Marblehead, Dec. 10, 1773. He was in Col. Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment, year not given. He d. before 1790. His widow m. Feb. 14, 1790 Capt. John Conway.

Child:

14—i. Abigail[3] [Nabby], bap. second church (Unitarian), Marblehead, Apr. 16, 1775. She m. June 8, 1794, W[illia]m Hammon.

10.

Joseph Burn[2], b. July 10, 1752, was a private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company of Minute Men in Col. John Baker's Regiment, Apr. 19, 1775. He was a private in Capt. Richard Dodge's Company, Lieut. Col. Loami Baldwin's (late Gerrish's 38th Regiment) return of sick and absent returned Aug. 11, 1775. He served through the year. In 1776, he served in Capt. Richard Dodge's Company in Col. Loami Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He served as a Corporal, at that time a resident of Beverly, in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, Col. Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment which marched Apr. 25, 1777 in Rhode Island service. He m. in Beverly (int. July 26, 1777), Anna Williams.

NOTES.

Bash Burn and Anthony Phedrick (Fedrick int.) resident of Beverly, late of Medfield, m. in Beverly, Nov. 17, 1784.

Jupiter Burn and Esther Thissel m. int. Oct. 11, 1789.—*Beverly Records.*

Elizabeth Burne and Jacob Bryan m. int. Jan. 25, 1766. Their child John was born Apr. 27, 1777.—*Gloucester Vital Records.*

Mary Burn and Benjamin Felt m. Dec. 7, 1775.—*Salem Vital Records.*

BURNELL, BURNALL.

Robert Burnell lived in Lynn. He m. Kathorn——who d. Sept. 9, 1693. He m. second, Sarah——. He d. in April, 1700. His widow was probably the Sarah Burnall who m. in Lynn, Dec. 4, 1705, Samuel Potter.

Children by wife Sarah:

i. John, b. Nov. 1, 1696; m. int. Dec. 29, 1716, Mehitable Edmonds.

ii. Sarah, b. Oct. 7, 1699

The following may also have been children of this couple.

Elizabeth Burnall of Lynn and Robert Grant of Ipswich m. nt, Aug. 31, 1714.

Sarah Burnall and John Clipsham of Marblehead, m. int. Oct. 8, 1727. When this couple was married Nov. 3, 1727, his name was given as John Upham of Malden.

Martha Burnel and Ralph Haycock m. int. Gloucester, Nov. 1, 1755.

Betty Burnell and Jonathan Kendall m. int. Gloucester, Dec. 5, 1757.

Priscilla Burnell, dau. of Joseph and Sarah was bap. in the first church, Marblehead, Nov. 29, 1747.

John Burnell of Salem was mentioned in the will of Lawrence "Sethick" (Southwick) Salem, 1660. —*E. I. H. C., Vol. I. p.* 94.

BURNAM (See BURNHAM.)

BURNAP.

Isaac Burnap of Salem m, 8th of the 9th month, 1658, Hannah Antrum, dau. of Thomas and Jane (Batter) Antrum. They had a son, Isaac, who was mentioned in his grandfather Antrum's will dated 24th 11th month, 1662, probated 4th month, 1663, Isaac, Sr. died about 1668. His heirs including Robert Burnap, Sr. with wife Mary, Robert Burnap, Jr. with wife Sarah, and Thomas Burnap all of Reading, deeded to Elias Parkman in 1668 all their interest in half of a farm in Salem formerly in the possession of Isaac Burnap, deceased. See *Pope's Pioneers of Mass p.* 80.

NOTES

Robert Burnap was a witness to an agreement, 2nd of the 2nd mo., 1646.—*Salem Quarterly Court Rec.*

Samuel Burnap of Andover was a private in Capt. Henry Abbot's Company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775.—*Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War, Vol. II, p.* 870.

BURNETT, BURNETT, BURNATE.

Robert Burnate and Anna Wilkins. were m. in Middleton, Feb. 19, 1734-5.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. Nov. 12, 1734.
ii. Henry, b. July 4, 1738; d. July 28, 1739, ae. 1 yr. 24 d.
iii. Henry, b. Aug. 30, 1740.

Middleton Vital Records.

John Burnet and Sarah Hutchinson m. int. Ipswich, March 8, 1739. Their child Mary was bap. in Wenham, June 7, 1741. —*Ipswich and Wenham Vital Rec.*

Mary Burnet and W(illia)m Browne were m. in New York, Nov. 14, 1737.

Sara Burnet and John Sothick were m. 3rd day, 12 month, 1668.

Elem. Burnet of Marblehead was was an ordinary seaman on the ship "Franklin" commanded by Capt. John Turner in 1780. His age was 15 years; complexion light.—*Mass. S.&. S. Rev. War, Vol. II, p.* 872.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Natives of Massachusetts in Public Life.

The writer recently took the trouble to examine the "Congressional Directory" for the present Congress, with a view of ascertaining the nativity of our representatives.

From Massachusetts both the senators and nine of the fourteen members of the House seem to be natives of the state, (one or two do not give their birth place). Of the others, Congressman Roberts of the 7th district is a native of Maine, Weeks of the 12th, of New Hampshire, Lovering of the 14th, of Rhode Island, McCall of the 8th of Pennsylvania and Greene of the 13th of Illinois.

In the Senate, F. E. Warren of Wyoming was born in Hinsdale, 1844, Jonathan Bourne, Jr., of Oregon, in New Bedford, 1855, and F. P. Flint of California in North Reading, 1862. Among Congressmen, E. S. Henry of the 1st Connecticut district, was born in Gill, 1836; A. B. Capron of the 2d Rhode Island, in Mendon, 1841; W. H. Draper of the 22d New York, in Worcester County, 1841; W. F. Englebright of the 1st California, in New Bedford, 1855; H. S. Boutell of the 9th Illinois, in Boston, 1856; F. C. Stevens of the 4th Minnesota, in Boston, 1861; W. H. Hammond of the 2d Minnesota, in Southboro, 1863.

From this enumeration it appears that while men from our section of the country are no longer in the ascendancy in the nation to the extent they were two generations ago when the intellectual vigor of the new west was New England born, still we do produce more statesmen than we need for home consumption. How many of the remaining members of the national legislature are of Massachusetts ancestry, there are no statistics to show, but just that sort of testing and tracing the racial and local influence in population is much in vogue today.

Mathews' "Expansion of New England: the spread of New England settlements and institutions to the Mississippi River" was one of the notable books of 1909; while there are indications that investigation of racial and sectional influence in the settlement and development of our American communities, is becoming a favorite form of postgraduate student activity.

C. A. F.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

MODERN American architecture exhibits many gross faults. It is cheap and fragile, because cheap materials are used, and false economy insists on a low price. It is often tawdry and coarse, responding to the coarse desire for display, begotten by sudden wealth. It is painfully fragmentary as when a single building is constructed on a spacious lot, with ornamental front, but with sides absolutely blank and bare, which await the inevitable erection of other buildings of any style which the taste of the owner may choose. Above all else, it is transitory. There is a change of fashion in houses and mills and great commercial structures as in garments. The modern "sky scraper" of twenty stories calmly demands the destruction of good and substantial buildings because the land is too valuable for a five-story edifice.

But a new spirit is plainly asserting itself. A higher and finer standard of taste is obvious. There is a growing demand for grace and beauty. The judgment of the most skilful architects is often invited, before decision is made in plans of the greatest magnitude. Even more significant than this is the note of permanence and finality. Structures are being reared up that may endure forever. The huge Stadium on the banks of the Charles, simple and grand, may last a thousand years, untouched by decay. The massive West Boston bridge, and the new dam and viaduct, now approaching completion, are our contributions to remote posterity. The beautiful Hartford bridge will be admired by many generations yet to come. The Public Library, the Harvard Medical School, and Trinity Church are permanent as well as beautiful. The barbaric vandalism of war, which had no mercy for the noblest masterpieces of Athens or Rome, is gone forever. The tearing down of the Coliseum to provide stones for new buildings is a crime that will not be repeated. Inspired by this hope and the indestructibleness of his creation the architect of today has a grand and compelling motive to rouse him to his best.

THE historian, the antiquary, the sentimentalist, have come to times no less auspicious. Commercialism, imperious and arrogant, has met with notable defeats. The old South church stands today, dwarfed and insignificant, almost overwhelmed by the towering structures that shut it in, but no profane touch can ever disturb a single brick. The old State House has been used for common purposes of trade and was exposed to the dangers that such use always brings, but it has been rescued and restored with painstaking accuracy, and set apart as a priceless historic memorial.

Modernism demanded the destruction of the Bulfinch front of the State House, but its demands were resisted and are not likely to be repeated. The proposed sale of Park Street church and the lot on which it stands, for business purposes, raised a tempest that may have been a mighty factor in saving the honored edifice. The whole Commonwealth would cry out in anguish if the society which owns and worships in King's Chapel should conceive the inconceivable project of erecting a modern meeting house in its place. There

is a voice that cries : These sacred monuments of past ages, these noble and beautiful structures, rich in sentiment, whose value cannot be computed in the coin of the realm, must stand forever.

EVERYWHERE, in city, town and village, the historian, who delves faithfully in the archives and tells the story of the Past simply and truthfully, is conscious of a receptive public, and his work is held in honor. Historical and antiquarian collections have a promise of permanence, that never before attached to them. The practice of incorporating the societies, which generally own these collections, is almost universal, and it is encouraged by the liberal gifts of valuable publications, which are made by the state to every incorporated society. Gifts are made freely, because confidence in the stability and perpetuity of the organizations which are benefited, prevails in every community.

Not many years have passed since the sentimental lover of the Past, making his plea for the stately and beautiful old pulpit, which was in danger of being sacrificed for the advent of a modern "desk" in the old meeting house, rich in associations and fragrant with hallowed memories, was like a prophet lifting up his voice in the wilderness. The old mansions, standing four square, with ancient porch, many-paned windows, spacious fire-places, and plentiful panel-work wrought skilfully from the finest white pine, was then deemed unfashionable, and was too often doomed to decay. But a new love for the things of the past has grown up. A new value has been imparted to the things which were passing away, and they are being preserved and admired. If the old landmark is not sought for a residence or a summer home by some person of sentiment, its historic value as a type of the ancient dwellings makes an appeal that secures its preservation.

THE thought of permanence, of safe preservation, is much in mind. Coveted heirlooms, documents of rare value, the treasures of successive generations, are deposited at last in some secure repository. The precious old diary is published. The map drawn by an ancient surveyor is photographed.

It is well worth while to undertake many tasks, building on this assurance of permanence. Historic buildings may be purchased and restored without fear that they will be neglected and forgotten when the enthusiastic restorer has passed away. Museums and historical or antiquarian collections will find new friends, when those who have worked through long and unrewarded years to establish them, have finished their task. The patient toil of the historical student, extending through his ripest years, is appreciated as never before, and he may find sufficient recompense in the confidence that his work will endure.

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME III, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE.

Prepared by Charles A. Flagg

Authors' names italicized.

The "Abigail" and her passengers, 1628, 163.
Allen Family Association, 13.
American attitude toward England, 186, 205.
American Revolution, Department of the, 40, 133, 181, 260.
——— Loyalists, 129, 140, 183, 204.
——— Mass. officers, 28, 40, 103, 133, 140, 181, 193, 246, 261.
——— Mass. schooner "Diligent," 40.
——— " ship "Mars," 260.
——— " " "Protector," 181.
——— " sloop "Machias Liberty," 133.
——— Officers trained in French and Indian war, 46.
——— Regiments — Cotton's, 99.
——— " Frye's, 187, 246.
——— " Walker's, 25.
See also Linzee, John; Sargent, Epes.
"The American Universal Geography," Boston, 1793, 48.
Andover, Johnson house, 94.
Andrews, Joseph H. Material relating to Capt. Linzee, 143.
Architecture, Elevation of modern standards, 279.
Army of the United Colonies, *see* American Revolution. Regiments.
Avery, Elroy M. History of the United States, v. 6, Review, 47, 132.
——— Reply to criticism, 132.
Baker house, Dorchester, *see* Oliver house.
Balch Family Association, 13, 146, 210.
Bibliography of Massachusetts, 62, 123, 178, 257.
Birdett family, *see* Burdett family.
Birdley family, *see* Burley family.
Books reviewed.
Avery's History of the United States, 47, 132.
Currier's History of Newburyport, 50.
Derby's John Darby of Marblehead, 207.
Higginson's Descendants of Rev. Francis Higginson, 206.
Johnson's Wonder working providence, 207.
Jones' Brewster genealogy, 127.
Stark's Loyalists of Mass., 129, 140, 183. 205.
White's Genealogy of the ancestors and descendants of John White, Vol. IV, 207.
Boston, Old buildings preserved, 279.
——— Province house, 199.
Bowen, Ashley, Diary, part 4, 240.
Brewster genealogy, Review of Jones', 127.
Bristol County, Walker's regiment from, 25.
Broome house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Brown, Asa W. Brown notes, 147.
Brown, John, of Harper's Ferry, and family, 48.
Brown family notes, Essex County, 147.
Browning family notes, Essex County, 148.
Bucham family notes, Essex County, 212.
Buck family notes, Essex County, 83.
Buckley family notes, Essex County, 84.
Buckman family notes, Essex County, 84.
Bucknam, Wilton F. Buckman or Bucknam notes, 84.

Buffington family notes, Essex County, 55, 149.
Buffum family, Descendants of Robert of Salem, 71.
Buffum family notes, Essex County, 75, 149.
Bugbee family notes, Essex County, 75.
Bugg family notes, Essex County, 75.
Buggy family notes, Essex County, 76.
Bugin family notes, Essex County, 76.
Buins family notes, Essex County, 76.
Bulfinch family, Descendants of Jeremiah of Lynn, 76.
Bulfinch family notes, Essex County, 76.
Bulger family notes, Essex County, 77.
Bulker family notes, Essex County, 77.
Bulkley family notes, Essex County, 77.
Bull family notes, Essex County, 77.
Bullard family notes, Essex County, 78.
Bullé family notes, Essex County, 79.
Buller family notes, Essex County, 79.
Bulley family notes, Essex County, 79.
Bullflower family notes, Essex County, 79.
Bullman family notes, Essex County, 82.
Bullock family, Descendants of Henry, of Salem, 79.
Bullock family notes, Essex County, 82.
Bullycome family notes, Essex County, 82.
Bulson family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bumagin family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bumps family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bumstead family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bun family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bunker family, Descendants of Daniel, of Beverly, 149.
Bunker family notes, Essex County, 149.
Buntin family notes, Essex County, 149.
Buras family notes, Essex County, 150.
Burbank family, Descendants of John of Rowley, 150.
Burbank family notes, Essex County, 157.
Burbeck family notes, Essex County, 211.
Burbee family notes, Essex County, 211, 219.
Burbey family, *see* Burbee family.
Burch family notes, Essex County, 211.
Burchal family notes, Essex County, 212.
Burcham family, *see* Bucham family.
Burche family, *see* Bucham family.
Burcher family, *see* Bucham family.
Burchmore family, Descendants of Zachariah of Salem, 213.
Burchmore family notes, Essex County, 214.
Burchstead family, Descendants of Henry of Lynn, 214.
Burchstead family notes, Essex County, 215.
Burchum family, *see* Bucham family.
Burd family notes, Essex County, 216.
Burdaway family, *see* Burdway family.
Burden family notes, Essex County, 216.
Burdett family notes, Essex County, 216.
Burdick family notes, Essex County, 217.
Burding family, *see* Burden family.
Burdley family, *see* Burley family.
Burdway family notes, Essex County, 217.
Burgan family notes, Essex County, 217.
Burgess family, Descendants of Abial of Manchester, 217.
Burgess family notes, Essex County, 218.
Buriott family notes, Essex County, 219.
Burk family, *see* Burke family.
Burkbe family, *see* Burbee family.
Burke family notes, Essex County, 220.
Burkley family, see Burbee family.
Burley family, Descendants of Giles of Ipswich, 272.
Burley family notes, Essex County, 274.
Burlington family notes, Essex County, 275.
Burloph family notes, Essex County, 275.
Burlow family notes, Essex County, 275.
Burn family, Descendants of Patrick, 275.
Burn family notes, Essex County, 276.
Burnall family, *see* Burnell family.
Burnap family notes, Essex County, 276.
Burnate family, *see* Burnett family.
Burnell family notes, Essex County, 276.
Burnett family notes, Essex County, 277.
Chandler house, Plymouth, *see* Thomas house.
Civil war, New England generals, 52.
Conant Family Association, 13, 146, 210.
Congress, Natives of Mass. in, 280.

Cotton's regiment, 1775, 99.
Criticism and comment dept., 97, 127, 204, 278.
Currier, John J. History of Newburyport. Review, 50.
Curtis house, Plymouth, *see* Thomas house.
Darby genealogy, Review of Derby's, 207.
Deerfield, Historical pageant, 1910, 222.
Dennis, Albert W. Library of the Mass. Historical Society, 227.
——— A publishing blunder, 131.
——— Stark's book, 129.
Derby, Samuel C. John Darby of Marblehead and his descendants. Review, 207.
"Diligent," Mass. schooner, 40, 133.
Dorchester, England. Abstract of C. H. Pope's address on, 12.
Dorchester, Mass., Andrew Oliver house, 57.
Dorchester Colonial Club, 61.
Douglas-Lithgow, R. A. Andrew Oliver house, Dorchester, 57.
——— Gov. Hutchinson's house on Milton Hill, 121.
——— Hon. John D. Long, 1.
——— The Province house, Boston, 199.
——— Thomas Hutchinson, 91.
Editorial department, 86, 159, 222, 279.
Emigrants from Mass. Michigan series, 53, 117.
England, *see* Great Britain.
Essex County, Family genealogies, (Buffum-Burke), 71, 147, 211, 273.
——— Frye's regiment from, 187, 246.
Flagg, Charles A. The Brewster genealogy, 127.
——— First published history of Mass., 207.
——— Massachusetts in literature, 62, 123, 178, 257.
———Massachusetts pioneers, Michigan series, parts 7-8, (Davis-Frieze), 53, 117.
——— Natives of Mass. in public life, 280.
———Oliver Otis Howard, 51.
——— One of John Brown's sons, 48.
Ford, Worthington C., 236.
Fourth of July, *see* July fourth.
French and Indian war, 184, 204.
——— A training school for patriots, 46.
Frye's regiment, 1775, 187, 246.
Gardner, Frank A. Address before Old Planters' societies, 1910, 208.
——— Col. James Frye's regiment, 187, 246.
——— Col. Theophilus Cotton's regiment, 99.
——— Col. Timothy Walker's regiment, 25.
——— Department of the American Revolution, 40, 133, 181, 260.
——— John Endicott and the men who came to Salem, 1628, 145, 163.
——— Mass. ship "Protector," 181.
——— Stark's Loyalists of Mass. reviewed, 140, 183.
——— State ship "Mars," 260.
——— State sloop "Machias Liberty," 133.
Gardner, Lucie M. Family genealogies, Essex County, 71, 147, 211, 273.
——— Pilgrims and Planters' dept., 12, 145, 208.
Gardner Family Association, 13.
Geography, Discovery of an old, 48.
Governors' house, *see* Province house, Boston.
Great Britain, Attitude of Americans toward, 180, 205.
——— Navy, *see also* Linzee, John.
Green, Samuel A., librarian, 235.
Harper's Ferry, W. Va., An episode, 48.
Hart, Albert B. Imagination in history, 86.
Hichborn house, Dorchester, *see* Oliver house.
Higginson, Thomas W. Descendants of Rev. Francis Higginson. Review, 206.
Higginson genealogy, Review of Higginson's, 206.
Hill, William H., 14.
Hill family, Ancestry of W. H. Hill, 14.
Hilton, Marcia F. Brown family notes, 147.
Historic buildings and collection,s 279.
Historic houses, Hutchinson house, Milton, 121.
——— Johnson house, N. Andover, 94.
——— Oliver house, Dorchester, 57.

——— Province house, Boston, 199.
——— Thomas house, Plymouth, 269.
Historical libraries. Mass. Historical Society, 227.
Historical pageants, 222.
History, Imagination in, 86.
Howard, Oliver Otis, 50.
Hume, Mrs. C. R. Browning family notes, 148.
Hutchinson, J. R. Recent genealogical successes, 130.
Hutchinson, Governor Thomas, 91.
Hutchinson house, Milton, 121.
Independence day, *see* July fourth.
Jackson, Francis, History of Newton, republished, 131.
Jeffrey house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Johnson, Edward, Wonder working providence. Review, 207.
Johnson house and family, North Andover, 94.
Jones, Emma C. B. The Brewster genealogy. Review, 127.
July fourth, Historical pageants for, 223.
Lea, J. Henry, Recent genealogical successes, 130.
"Liberty of Machias," *see* "Machias Liberty."
Linzee, John, of His Majesty's Navy, 143.
Linzee, John W. Capt. John Linzee, R. N., 143.
Lithgow, R. A. Douglas, *see* Douglas-Lithgow, R. A.
Local history, Plea for, 159.
Long, John Davis, 3.
McClintock, John N. William H. Hill, 14.
"Machias Liberty," Mass. state sloop, 133.
Machias, Me., Naval operations, 1775, 40, 133.
Manuscripts in Mass. Historical Society, 227.
Marblehead, Bowen's diary, 1774, 240.
"Margaretta," sloop, *see* "Machias Liberty."
"Mars," Mass. ship, 260.
Massachusetts, Bibliography of recent historical writings, 62, 123, 178, 257.
——— Families traced in England, 130.
——— Loyalists of, 129, 140, 205, 183.
——— Natives of, in Congress, 280.
——— Navy, *see under* American Revolution.
——— Old planters, 1628, 163.
——— Pioneers from, Michigan series, Parts 7-8, (Davis-Frieze), 53, 117.
——— Vital records of towns so far published, 206.
Massachusetts Bay Company, 163.
Massachusetts Historical Society, 227.
Mayflower Society, 12, 145, 208.
Michigan, Pioneers from Mass., parts 7-8, (Davis-Frieze.), 53, 117.
Milton, Governor Hutchinson house, 121.
Moore house, Plymouth, *see* Thomas house.
Mosby, John S., 52.
New England generals in the Civil war, 52.
Newburyport, Committee of safety, Letter, 1776, 135, 137.
Newburyport, Review of Currier's History of, 50.
Newton, Jackson's history republished, 131.
North Andover, Capt. Timothy Johnson house, 94.
O'Brien, Capt. Jeremiah of Machias, 40, 133.
Old planters, Salem, 163.
Old planters, Salem Willows meeting of descendants, 1910, 208.
Old Planters' Society, 12, 145, 146, 208.
Oliver house and family, Dorchester, 57.
Our editorial page, 86, 159, 222, 279.
Pageants, Historical, 222.
Penniman house, Dorchester, *see* Oliver house.
Perley, Sidney. Descendants of Francis Higginson, by T. W. Higginson. Review, 206.
——— Genealogy of the ancestors and descendants of John White of Wenham, by A. L. White, vol. IV. Review, 207.
——— A history of the United States, by E. M. Avery, vol. VI. Review, 47.
——— John Darby of Marblehead and his descendants, by S. C. Derby, 207.

——— Reply to E. M. Avery's letter, 132.
Pierce, George William. The Captain Timothy Johnson house, 94.
Pilgrims and Planters' dept., 12, 145, 208.
Plymouth, Thomas house, 269.
Plymouth County, Cotton's regiment from, 99.
Pope, Charles H. Address on Dorchester, England, 12.
" Protector," Mass. ship, 181.
Province house, Boston, 199.
Rebellion, *see* Civil war.
Regiments, *see under* American Revolution.
Remich family, ancestry of Mrs. W. F. Hill, Sr., 18.
Revolution, American, *see* American Revolution.
Rivers house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Rogers family, ancestry of Mrs. W. H. Hill, Jr., 22.
Russell house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Salem, Old planters of, 1628, 163.
——— Old Planters' Society meeting, March, 1910, 145.
Salem Willows, Old Planters' meeting, June, 1910, 208.
Sargent, Epes, suspected of disloyalty, 138.
Seabury, Elizabeth O. Discovery of an old geography, 48.
Sergeant house, Boston, *see* Province house.
Small towns, Problem of, 159.
Small, Mrs. Medora C. Note on Thomas Buffington, 85.
Society of Mayflower Descendants, 12, 145, 208.
Stark, James H. The Loyalists of Mass. and the other side of the American Revolution. Review, 129, 140, 183, 204.
——— Reply to Gardner's criticisms of his " Loyalists of Mass.," 204.
Stoddard, Francis R., Jr. The old Thomas house at Plymouth, 269.
Thomas house and family, Plymouth, 269.
Tories, *see* American Revolution. Loyalists.
United States, Review of Avery's History, Vol. VI, 47.
——— Congress, *see* Congress.
——— Wars, *see* French and Indian war; American Revolution; Civil war.
Varney, H. C. Buffum family note, 149.
Vital records of Mass. towns, List, 206.
Walker's regiment, 1775, 25.
Warren house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Waters, Thomas F. History of Newburyport by J. J. Currier. Review, 50.
——— Our editorial pages, 86, 159, 222, 279.
White, Almira L. Genealogy of the ancestors and descendants of John White, Vol. IV. Review, 207.
White genealogy, White's, Review, 207.
Williams family, Ancestry of Mrs. C. E. Rogers, 22.
Woodbury Genealogical Society, 12.

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

Vol. IV.

Reprinted with the permission of the Essex Institute

JOHNSON REPRINT CORPORATION
111 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y. 10003

JOHNSON REPRINT COMPANY LTD.
Berkeley Square House, London, W. 1

First reprinting, 1967, Johnson Reprint Corporation
Printed in the United States of America

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—*ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS*—

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

VOL. IV JANUARY, 1911 NO. 1

Contents of this Issue.

THE BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 1

JETHRO COFFIN'S HOME . . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 23

COLONEL RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 29

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 43

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 49

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 58

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 60

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 71

THE BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

By R. A. Douglass-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

It was not until 1675 that the settlers in Massachusetts had so far developed their civilising influences as to make the establishment of a circulating free Public Library desirable, and when they succeeded in their laudable enterprise, they founded the first free Library in the United States.

It was located in the Boston Town House, where the old State House now stands, but was destroyed by fire in 1711. When the old State House was built, in 1712, the Library was re-instituted, but this building also was burned in 1747, and from this time up to May, 1854—over a hundred years—the citizens of Boston were wholly deprived of the privileges associated with a free circulating library.

In 1848, however, an Act was passed by the State Legislature authorising the City of Boston to establish and maintain a Public Library; but it was not until May 24th, 1852, that the first Board of Trustees was organized, and the founding of the Library may be dated from that day.

In March, 1854, the Trustees succeeded in obtaining two rooms in a building used for official purposes in Mason Street, and here the actual foundation of the Boston Library was inaugurated with about 16,000 volumes. These premises being utterly inadequate, in November of the same year an ordinance was issued appointing Commissioners to erect a suitable building, and in January, 1858, a new library, in Boylston Street, was dedicated, the cost of which, with land, was about $365,000. To this building were moved 70,000 volumes.

In 1870 the first Branch Library was established in East Boston.

In 1878, the Trustees were organized into a Corporation under the name of the Trustees of the Public Library of the City of Boston.

In 1880, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts gave to the City of Boston a tract of land on condition that a Public Library should be erected upon it, and, in 1883, the Common Council and Aldermen of the City appropriated the sum of $180,000 for the purchase of additional land adjoining that granted by the Commonwealth, also an additional sum of $450,000 for the erection of a Library building, fronting on Copley Square.

On March 11th, 1895, the new Public Library, as it now stands, was opened with over 600,000 volumes, and at a total cost, exclusive of land, of $2,368,000.

The building of the Boston Public Library is, without doubt, one of the most beautiful Library edifices in the world, and *facile princeps* among the public buildings in the United States. It occupies 65,000 square feet of land, and has a floor area of 150,000 square feet.* The building is two hundred and twenty-five feet long, two hundred and twenty-seven feet deep, and its height from the side-walk to the top of the façade cornice is seventy feet.

This noble architectural monument, built in the Græco-Roman or Renaissance style, in strictly classical design, is said to have been modelled after the pattern of the Bibliothèque de Ste. Geneviève, in Paris, but differs from it in many essential particulars

The entire structure is built of gray granite, containing an excess of red felspar which, in a strong light, gives it a pinkish tinge, and it is raised upon a broad platform of granite which adds dignity to the elevation. This platform extends round the three façades of the building, becoming, on the south side, the side-walk of Blagden Street. Elsewhere three steps high, the platform rises six steps in front of the main entrance, where, at either corner, are two large pedestals, not at present occupied, but intended to support two heroic-sized statues — one representing Art, and the other Science — which are not yet completed. In front of the platform low buffer-posts of granite are scattered at intervals along the side-walk.

The front façade, with an eastern aspect overlooking Copley Square, consists of two storeys, the lower rough and heavily built, and the upper "arcaded for its whole length with thirteen magnificent window arches."

* Benton, *The Working of the Public Library.*

Above the arcade is a frieze — further up an ornate cornice, and still higher, a roof of purple tiles overlooking the quadrangular courtyard within.

Three arched door-ways form the main entrance, and a low seat of granite extends along the length of the façade. The arched door-ways are closed with heavy wrought-iron gates, and the under-surfaces of the entrance arches are carved with a double row of deep rosetted panels. Above, on either side of the arches are large branched candelabra, four in number, of wrought-iron, carrying clusters of lanterns for electric lights. The key-stones of the side arches are beautifully carved, and on the key-stone of the middle arch is "the helmeted head of the Roman Minerva," over which is carved "Free to all."

Three of the window-arches in the arcade, over the entrance doors, contain the seals of the Commonwealth, the City, and the Library sculptured in pink marble. The beautiful arcade in the second story is continued on the Boylston Street façade to the end of the building, and comprises eleven arches. Excepting over the main entrance, the lower portions of the twenty-seven arcade windows are filled with "memorial tablets inscribed with the names of the greatest writers, artists, and scientists of history."

"It is only in front that the Library is two storeys high; on the other sides it is three storeys high, with two mezzanine storeys in addition, the latter being lighted from the interior Court around which the Library is built."

There is also a line of medallions — thirty-three altogether, cut in granite, and extending round the building, one in each of the spandrels of the window-arches.

On the frieze above the arcade is an inscription on each façade of the building; on the Dartmouth Street side: — "THE PUBLIC LIBRARY OF THE CITY OF BOSTON: BUILT BY THE PEOPLE, AND DEDICATED TO THE ADVANCEMENT OF LEARNING A. D. MDCCCLXXXVIII."

On the Boylston Street side: — "THE COMMONWEALTH REQUIRES THE EDUCATION OF THE PEOPLE AS THE SAFEGUARD OF ORDER AND LIBERTY."

And on the Blagden Street: — "MDCCCLII. FOUNDED THROUGH THE MUNIFICENCE AND PUBLIC SPIRIT OF CITIZENS."

The Boylston Street entrance consists of three fine arches also, and although originally intended as a *porte cochère,* it is only the right arch which is open and now used as a means of access to the Lecture Hall. These arches, like those of the main entrance in design, are much less elaborate in detail.

There is a single entrance in Blagden Street, "plain but dignified," leading to the administration offices of the Library.

Space will not permit any detailed reference to the interior of this palatial edifice which sustains the simple grandeur and dignity of the Renaissance style of architecture consistently preserved throughout.

The main entrance leads to the vestibule (where there is a heroic statue of Sir Harry Vane, Governor of Massachusetts in 1636-7, by MacMonnies), thence by three doors into the Entrance Hall approaching the splendid Grand Staircase of yellow Sienna marble, conducting to the principal rooms on the second floor.

From the Entrance Hall, corridors, right and left, lead to the Newspaper and Periodical Rooms, the Catalogue Room, and the Interior Court, and, on the floor of the Hall itself — laid with Georgia marble — are several devices, inlaid with brass, including the dates commemorating the foundation of the Library and the erection of the building.

The Interior Court around which the Library is built is one of the most attractive portions of the building. The walls are of Pompeian brick, and around the first storey of the Court is a beautiful arcaded cloister. The Grand-Staircase Hall projects into the Court, and from the Staircase landing a fine balcony overlooks the fountain in the centre of the Court.

In this outline sketch of the interior I am compelled to suppress any notice of the manifold and various artistic and architectural details which go to sustain the consistent classical character of the building, and to enhance its striking beauty; but no visitor can escape noticing at almost every step the harmonious proportions, the elegance and dignity of the whole arrangement, and the innumerable evidences of cultured artistic taste which characterise the working out of the entire scheme.

The wall of the Staircase Corridor and the panels of the Staircase Hall are decorated with mural paintings by the late Puvis de Chavannes. The series of pictures on the Corridor Wall are named "The Muses Welcoming the Genius of Enlightenment." Eight other paintings on the Grand Staircase Hall represent respectively Philosophy, Astronomy, History, Chemistry, Physics, Pastoral Poetry, Dramatic Poetry and Epic Poetry.

In each of the lobbies at either end of the Grand Staircase Corridor, that on the south, known as the Pompeian Lobby, and that on the north as the Venetian are some striking decorations, the former by Mr. Garnsey, and the latter by Mr. J. Lindon Smith; they are both rich in color, and admirable in execution.

In the Children's first room is a series of noteworthy paintings by Mr. Howard Pyle illustrative of the life of George Washington and of Colonial times. In the Children's second room is an interesting ceiling decoration—"The Triumph of Time," which contains thirteen winged figures. The painting is by Mr. John Elliott.

Bates Hall — the main reading-room of the Library — is a magnificent and splendidly proportioned hall, two hundred and eighteen feet long and forty-two and a half wide, and, in height, fifty feet from the floor to the crown of the arches. The ends of the Hall are semicircular with half-domed ceilings. Over the main entrance is a richly sculptured little balcony — a beautiful example of Renaissance work.

Bates Hall accommodates nearly three hundred readers; it contains thirty-three heavy tables, with eight chairs to each, also the Centre Desk for the charging and returning of books. Open shelves of books surround the hall to the number of about 8,000, and some two dozen marble and bronze statues of distinguished *littèrateurs* and others are effectively ranged around the walls.

At the south end of this great hall, separated by a screen is the Card-Catalogue Room, one of the most important rooms in the Library, containing in the drawers of thirteen handsome oak cabinets nearly a million cards.

At the northern end of Bates Hall, beyond a screen, is the Reference Library consisting principally of encyclopædias, dictionaries, etc., in many languages.

Among the numerous doors in Bates Hall, that in the south end, leading to the Delivery Room, and that in the north end, leading to the Children's Room, are the most important with the exception of that entering from the Staircase Corridor.

The Delivery Room is sixty-four feet long by thirty-three wide, and is particularly remarkable for Mr. Abbey's splendid series of mural decorations representing "The Quest of the Holy Grail," which occupies the entire space between the wainscot and the ceiling.

The alcove of the Delivery Room contains all the complicated mechanical arrangements for the rapid delivery of books applied for. The stack itself is in six storeys and is capable of accommodating 500,000 books, which, added to those which can be shelved on the Special Library floor in Bates Hall, the Periodical Rooms, etc., would make the Library's total capacity about a million volumes.

The Executive Rooms, including rooms for the Librarian, Trustees' Room, etc., are arranged *en suite,* and are reached directly from the Delivery

Room by a Corridor. Off the Blagden Street staircase is the Trustees' Room, lighted from the south side. This is a very sumptuous room, containing luxurious furnishings and several valuable pictures.

The Children's Rooms are at the north end of the Corridor on the second floor after ascending the Grand Staircase. The main room contains about nine thousand volumes adapted for juvenile reading; the second room is arranged as a reading and reference room.

Beyond the Children's Second Room is the Lecture Hall, which is spacious, well-ventilated, and capable of comfortably seating 300 people. At the west end of the hall is an extensive and serviceable stage. Here from twenty to thirty Lectures are given every year by well-known lecturers, who receive no compensation. The subjects of the lectures are, for the most part, connected with the fine arts, travels, and civic æsthetic development.

Going down the stairway from the Boylston Street entrance, to the left will be found the Patent Room, in which the collection of Patents, etc., is said to be "the best in the United States out of Washington." It contains the Patent publications of all European and Colonial countries, in addition to those of the United States, and about 78,000 volumes are used yearly. "The files of the English Patents go back to 1617, and of the United States to 1840." In an adjoining room are 6,356 bound volumes of American and foreign newspapers, and over a hundred files are regularly kept up.

The Departments of the Library are organized under the following heads:—

1. Executive Department, including the Librarian, Assistant Librarian, Auditor, Clerk, Custodian of the Stock-room, etc.
2. Catalogue Department, including the Chief Cataloguer and Assistants.
3. Ordering Department.
4. Shelf Department.
5. Bates Hall, including Custodian and Assistants.
6. Special Libraries, including also all persons employed in the Departments of Music and Fine Arts.
7. Statistical Department, including documents and manuscripts.
8. Periodical and Newspaper Rooms.
9. Patent Department.
10. Issue Department.

11. Children's Rooms.
12. Registration Department.
13. Branch Department.

As Mr. Benton,* the Chairman of the Trustees, says: "Through this organization the general work of the Library is carried on, and there are annually issued for direct home use nearly 300,000 volumes at the Central Library, and from the Central Library through the Branches about 85,000 more, while the Branches and Reading Rooms also issue more than a million volumes for home use, making the entire issue for home use more than 1,500,000 annually."

In the Department of Statistics and Documents is the valuable collection of the American Statistical Association, which was presented to the Library in 1898. It is located in the west wing of the building, and is reached from the Interior Court.

It contains about 8,500 volumes exclusive of the United States documents (4,400) and British Parliamentary Papers (6,900).

It also contains an important and valuable collection of manuscripts and broadsides.

Reverting for a moment to the Newspaper and Periodical Rooms in the north-east corner of the building — the former a large, well-lighted room — the Library takes regularly more than 300 newspapers, in addition to between eighty and ninety foreign papers. These are purchased from the income of a fund of $50,000 given for the purpose by the late William C. Todd. Two Periodical Rooms on the north side of the building open out of the Newspaper Room, and here will be found fifteen hundred periodicals published in all parts of the world.

Having thus far traversed the two lower storeys of the Library we ascend to the third floor, by a straight flight of stairs from the Venetian Lobby.

On this floor are deposited the priceless treasures of the Library, the Special Collections which have made the Boston Public Library famous wherever literature is appreciated and exalted.

The rooms and corridors which contain these invaluable collections are approached through a lofty gallery popularly known as "Sargent's Hall" from the name of the artist who decorated it.

The following is almost a complete list of the Special Collections in the Library, and the number of volumes in each, in 1907-1908: —

* Opus cit.

Patent Library, obvious	10,132
Bowditch Library, Mathematics	7,356
Parker, Theodore, General and Theological	13,888
Prince Library, Americana	2,052
Ticknor Library, Spanish, Portuguese, etc.	6,473
Barton Library, Shakespearean, Early and Miscellaneous	13,669
Franklin Library, Works, books and pamphlets, illustrating Life	793
Thayer Library, Illustrated Books	5,390
Lewis, John A., Library, Americana	696
Gilbert Library, Dramatic Literature	422
Tosti Collection, Engravings	129
Hunt Library, Books on West Indies	669
John Adams Library, Political, Legal and General	3,019
Chamberlain Library, Autographs and MSS.	422
Brown, Allen, Library, Music and Drama	10,805
Military Library, obvious	1,872
U. S. Congressional Documents, obvious	5,679
Great Britain, Parliamentary Papers, obvious	7,493
Galatea Library, History of Women's Suffrage, etc.	2,304
Codman Library, Landscape Gardening and Architecture	806
Arts Library, obvious	3,043
Newspaper Room, obvious	6,514
Browning Collection, obvious	496
Statistical Department, obvious	14,714
Charlotte Harris Collection, Americana	4,704
Moulton, Louise Chandler Collection, Poetry and General, and several others of minor importance.	1,200

It would require a whole treatise to adequately describe the contents of these Special Collections, but, in order to give some faint idea of what they consist, I propose to select some of them for consideration as indicating the inestimable value of the whole.

Incidentally it may be stated that History is very amply represented in the Boston Public Library: it is, indeed, a rich mine of historic lore, precious in its every aspect, and as extensive as it is varied. Here the student can find chronicles of the earliest history of ancient peoples from every country in the world,—records of civilization from its dawn,—the

evolution of religion, and the progress of the human race from its infancy, the foundations of primitive government, the gradual advancement of knowledge and learning, the scroll of the Dark Ages, and the growth of ecclesiasticism, the development of Literature, Science and Art during the Renaissance, the making of history as recorded in the sown fields of Time, in every epoch, the rise and fall of empires and kingdoms, "the glory that was Greece, and the grandeur that was Rome," the sanguinary battles between Might and Right, the increasing power and influence of the People in the sphere of Government, the dominance of law, the diffusion of ethics, the laws of economics, and public hygiene, and the onward, triumphant march of Mankind to its destiny. Analysis of works on History in General Library, and in Special Libraries.

General History, Biography, etc.	22,399
American History, Biography, etc.	109,008
English History, Biography, etc.	78,661
French History, Biography, etc.	36,434
Italian History, Biography, etc.	14,379
German History, Biography, etc.	27,825
Spanish and Portuguese History, etc.	8,850
Oriental History, etc.	22,199
Ecclesiastical History, etc.	50,199
Total	369,954

The Prince Library was gathered by the Rev. Thomas Prince and bequeathed by him to the old South Church of Boston, of which he had been pastor. In the year 1866 the collection was deposited by the deacons of the old South Church in the Boston Public Library.

It contains two copies of the Bay Psalm Book, printed at Cambridge in 1640, which was the first book printed in New England. There are also copies of the first edition of Eliot's Indian Bible, Cambridge, 1663, and of the second edition of 1685, and a copy of Eliot's Indian Primer, Boston, 1720. The library is very rich in early New England History, and includes the Mather Papers, 1632-1689; Cotton Papers, 1632-1680; Cotton and Prince Papers, Hinckley Papers, 1676-1699; etc. Eliot's Indian New Testament and Psalms — the latter translated from the Bay Psalm-Book; Polyglot Bible, 1655-1657; "Animad-Version upon the Antisynodalia Americana," 1664; "Historical Register," 1716-23-26; "Collection of Treaties" (American Col-

onies); many old editions of Classics; Hottinger's "Ecclesiastical History"; Sleidanus' "Ecclesiastical History"; "Abridgement of all the British Statutes in force since Magna Charta"; Faller's "Church History of Britain until 1648"; Strype's "Annals of the Reformation in the Church of England, 1558-80"; Usher's "Britannicarum ecclesiarum antiquitates"; Clarke's "Historian's Guide"; Doglione's "England's Remembrancer, 1600-75"; "English Chronology," 1688-96; Speed's "History of Great Britain"; "Rushworth's Historical Collections," 1617-60, 1618-29; "Historical and Chronological Theatre," translated from Schuppio, 1662; "Historical account of all the tryals and attainders of high treason, from 1636-84"; Bailie's "Operis Historici et Chronologici," London, 1716"; Boxhora's "Historia universales Sacra et profana"; Carlo's "Chronicon"; Cleever's "Historiarum totius mundi epitome"; Hildebrandus' "Synopsis Historiæ universalis"; Pezel's "Mellificium historicum"; Raleigh's "History of the World"; Sleidanus' "De quatuor Summis imperiis"; "History of the life, reign, and death of Queen Mary," 1682; "History of Rome," by Livius Paterinus, Paterculus, Suetonius, Tacitus, etc.

The John A. Lewis Library, presented by his widow in 1890, consists almost entirely of early books relating to the history of Massachusetts and New England. It contains nearly a hundred publications of Cotton Mather, of Increase Mather, seventy; of Samuel Mather, twenty-five; of Richard Mather, four; and of Nathaniel Mather, one. There are also many books of Prince, William Cooper, Foxcroft, Willard, John Cotton, and William Penn; also "The Rudiments of Latin Prosody," and a "Dissertation on Letters," by James Otis. There is also a copy of Hubbard's "Narrative of the Troubles of New England," with the extremely rare map of New England known as the "White Hills Map," 1677; Whitbourne's "Discourse and Discovery of Newfoundland," 1622; Hooker's "Survey of the Summe of Church Discipline," 1648, and "The Soule's Preparation for Christ," 1632; Underhill's "Newes from America," 1638; Wood's "New England's Prospect, 3d edition, 1639; John Robinson's "People's Plea," 1618; Hooke's "New England's Teares," 1641; Ward's "Simple Cobler of Aggawam," 1647; and many others. Of 18th century books may be mentioned Morton's "New England Memorial," 1721; Mayhew's "Indian Convert," 1727; some of Franklin's issues, and several copies of "Poor Richard's improved Almanack."

The Barlow Library was purchased (with a special appropriation from the City government of $20,000) at the sale of the late S. L. M. Barlow, of Brooklyn, in 1890, and its many volumes of Americana are of unusual rarity.

It was at this sale that the Library secured for $6,500 a seventeenth century transcript entitled "A True Copie of the Court Booke of the Governor and Society of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," — the only perfect copy known. This library also contains the Latin version of 1493, of the first letter of Columbus to the Noble Lord Raphael Sanchez, announcing the Discovery of America (the only known copy of this edition in America), Shakespeare's works, including the separate issues of the plays and poems, Troiana," 1486; Thurocz's "Chronicles of the Kings of Hungary," 1488; Hymnes," 1596; "Prothalamion," 1596; "Complaints," 1591.

Without particularising further, it may be said that the conjoined libraries of Prince, Lewis, and Barlow constitute a treasure-house of New England history which, if equalled, is unsurpassed anywhere.

The Barton Library was collected by Thomas Pennant Barton between the years 1834 and 1866. The original collection has been materially increased by purchases by the Trustees. It now contains many hundred editions of Shakespeare's works, including the separate issues of the plays and poems and amounts altogether to nearly 14,000 volumes.

In this library are the first four folios, with reproductions; twenty-two copies of the early quarto editions of single plays, with many later editions of the quartos, besides thousands of books and pamphlets on the Works and Life of Shakespeare. A catalogue of this world-famous Shakespearean collection was published by Mr. J. M. Hubbard, in two large octavo volumes (including the miscellaneous portion of the Boston Shakespearean Library) in 1878, which may be consulted at the Public Library.

The Barton library is remarkable for its many early editions of dramatic literature, while poetry, the classics and history are represented by many choice and unique compositions.

As examples of early printing may be instanced "Colonne's Historia Troiana," 1486; Thurocz's "Chronicles of the Kings of Hungary," 1488; "Gesta Romanorum," three editions before 1490; "Historia Alexandri," 1486; "Albumasar Flores Astrologie," before 1488; "Bucolicum Carmen," by Calpurnius Siculus, 1491.

Of rare books may be cited Spenser's "Daphnaïda," 1591; "Fowre Hymnes," 1596; "Prothalamion," 1596; "Complaints," 1591; Holinshed's "Chronicles," 1547 and 1587; De Bry's "Voyages," 1590-1634, in sixteen volumes; The "Vinegar" Bible, 1717; first editions of many of the English dramatists of the 17th century; Greene's "Groatsworth of Wit," 1629; "England's Parnassus," 1600; Clark's "Polimanteia," 1595, — containing nearly the

earliest mention of Shakespeare; Scot's "Witchcraft," 1584; Goulart's "Admirable Histories," 1607; "Roman de la Rose," 1529; Les Marguerites de la Marguerite de Navarre, 1547; La Fontaine's "Contes et Nouvelles," 1762, illustrated by Charles Eisen; Folengo's "Macaronics," in editions of 1517, 1521, 1692, 1734 (in six volumes, printed on vellum), and 1768; "Cancionero General," 1573; etc.

The Barton library is said to be "the best in America in the department of early English dramatic literature, its collection of works by and relating to Shakespeare being unequalled in the world, outside of two or three of the great English libraries."

The Ticknor Collection of Spanish, Portuguese, and Italian books is almost unrivalled, containing as it does many rare volumes which were suppressed by the ecclesiastical authorities. It was bequeathed to the Boston Public Library by George Ticknor, the historian, together with $4,000 to provide for its increase. The original number of volumes presented was 3,907, but they have since increased to 6,743. Among many rarities in this collection may be mentioned a copy of the Polyglot Bible of Cardinal Ximenes, in six volumes, printed at Alcatá de Henares in 1514-17.

The Theodore Parker library is rich in dictionaries, grammars, and encyclopædias in many languages. It is particularly strong in the departments of History, Literary History, Theology, Philosophy, and the Classics. American history is well represented, and especially that in connection with the anti-slavery controversy.

The Allen Brown Library of Music, in the Music Room off Sargent's Hall, is probably the finest collection of music in existence, consisting of 10,805 volumes beautifully bound in leather of various colors, and is rich in rare scores, while containing a large amount of historical and biographical material.

Mr. Brown has recently presented a dramatic collection of 3,500 volumes to the Library, and, still more recently, the Library has had a valuable accession of volumes on music from another source.

In addition to the special libraries already alluded to, it may be stated that the Bowditch collection is mathematical; the Tosti consists of engravings; the Hunt library of works on the West Indies to the number of nearly 700; the Franklin library, the gift of Dr. S. A. Green, who endowed it, of books written by Benjamin Franklin, and pamphlets and prints illustrating his life; and the Thayer collection, of illustrated works, containing several thousands of portraits, the gift of four sisters.

The Fine Arts Room, spacious and lofty, is situated in the southern cor-

ridor, opposite the entrance to the Barton-Ticknor collections in the northern corridor, and contains over 10,000 photographs of works of art from all over the world, and, in an adjoining room, is every facility for drawing and sketching, for the benefit of students. Here, also, special artistic and literary collections from the treasures of the Library are displayed from time to time, which have elicited much public interest. This room also contains excellent copies of rare pieces of sculpture.

The Boston Public Library has probably the best collection, outside the British Museum, of English County and Town histories, books on Heraldry, Parish Registers, Harleian Society's Publications, Rolls of British Record Office from the time of William the Conqueror, etc. All these are invaluable in genealogical investigation; also of

1. Families, American and English.
2. Town Histories in New England.
3. County and Town Histories in United States.

These are not listed in the printed list, but are to be found in the Card Catalogue.

The Boston Public Library and the New England Historic Genealogical Society were established on parallel lines, and both are very rich in genealogical matter. These two libraries are in a sense complementary to each other, inasmuch as the Public Library possesses treasures which the N. E. Hist. Genealogical Society does not possess, and *vice versa*.

Southern and Western genealogy are more strongly represented in the Congressional Library and in the Newberry Library in Chicago, but the Boston Library is probably strongest in the genealogy of New England.*

In conclusion, the very valuable collection of autographs presented to the Library by Judge Mellen Chamberlain is stored in a small room off the Librarian's Room, and in the upper mezzanine room, which is reached by a small flight of stairs. "It is especially rich in American autographs, and altogether is one of the most valuable and comprehensive in the country."

"One of the Chamberlain manuscripts is in the handwriting of Governor Bradford, and is signed by him and by four other persons who came over in the Mayflower, including John Alden and Miles Standish." *

Brief reference must be made here to Mr. Sargent's grand scheme for the decoration of the so-called "Sargent Hall," which he described as "The

---

[Ed. Note.—If there is an exception to this statement, it is the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

* Benton: Opus cit.

Triumph of Religion," — a mural decoration illustrating certain stages of Jewish and Christian History." Unfortunately only the two ends of the hall are finished, — one representing the ascendancy of Monotheism over Polytheism, and the other "The Crucifixion." They have been greatly admired, and are undeniably artistic, and in the highest style of art; but the work accomplished can only be regarded as fragmentary, and what the full effect will be when the design is completed can only at present be left to the imagination.

The Library, however, is only the central source from which radiate the eccentric forces of a vast machine, and the complicated and splendidly regulated system applied to the management of the Boston Public Library is seldom realised to its full extent.

The thirteen separate but interrelated Departments into which this great hive of industry is divided, and in which are elaborated the manifold and various activities which constitute the immense power and beneficent influences of the Central Library, have already been enumerated. Here the work is carried on in its minutest detail by a large and efficient staff of experts and their graded assistants, and yet all is wrought in perfect order, and with the utmost precision and efficiency.

But the philanthropic and inestimable educational advantages derivable from the Central Library do not end here, for in the organization, management and development of twelve Branch Libraries amid the suburbs of the city, and scattered over the forty-three square miles of the city's territory, and in its coöperation with schools, its functions as a repository and distributing centre for books and other agencies cannot be overestimated in importance.

In all the Branches there is a custodian in charge with necessary assistants, and, in the majority of cases, a janitor. In each of the Reading Rooms, also, a Custodian is in charge of its work. The following official list gives the locations of the Branches and Reading Rooms: —

LIBRARY SYSTEM, FEBRUARY 1, 1910.

Departments.	Opened.
Central Library, Copley Sq. Established May 2, 1854	Mar. 11, 1895
‡East Boston Branch, 37 Meridian St	Jan. 28, 1871
§South Boston Branch, 372 Broadway	May 1, 1872
‖Roxbury Branch, 46 Millmont St	July, 1873
‡Charlestown Branch, City Sq	*Jan., 1874

†Brighton Branch, Academy Hill Rd.....*Jan., 1874
‡Dorchester Branch, Arcadia, cor. Adams St.....Jan. 25, 1874
§South End Branch, 397 Shawmut Ave.....Aug., 1877
§Jamaica Plain Branch, Jackson Hall (temporarily) Centre St.....Sept., 1877
‡West Roxbury Branch, Centre, near Mt. Vernon St.....*Jan. 6, 1880
†West End Branch, Cambridge, cor. Lynde St.....Feb. 1, 1896
‡Upham's Corner Branch, Columbia Rd., cor. Bird St.....Mar. 16, 1896
Station A. Lower Mills Reading Room, Washington St.....June 7, 1875
" B. Roslindale Reading Room, Washington St., cor. Ashland St.....Dec. 3, 1878
" D. Mattapan Reading Room, 727 Walk Hill St.....Dec. 27, 1881
" E. Neponset Reading Room, 362 Neponset Ave.....Jan. 1, 1883
" F. Mt. Bowdoin Reading Room, Washington, cor Eldon St. .....Nov. 1, 1886
" G. Allston Reading Room, 354 Cambridge St.....Mar. 11, 1889
" J. Codman Square Reading Room, Washington, cor. Norfolk St. .....Nov. 12, 1890
" N. Mt. Pleasant Reading Room, Dudley, cor. Magazine St. .....Apr. 29, 1892
" P. Broadway Extension Reading Room, 13 Broadway Extension .....Jan. 16, 1896
" R. Warren Street Reading Room, 390 Warren St.....May 1, 1896
" S. Roxbury Crossing Reading Room, 1154 Tremont St. Jan. 18, 1897
" T. Boylston Station Reading Room, The Lamartine, Depot Sq. .....Nov. 1, 1897
" W. Industrial School Reading Room, 39 North Bennet St. Nov. 3, 1899
" Z. Orient Heights Reading Room, 1030 Bennington St. June 25, 1901
" 22. North Street Reading Room, 207 North St.....June 9, 1903
" 23. City Point Reading Room, 615 Broadway.....July 18, 1906
" 24. Parker Hill Reading Room, 1518 Tremont St.....July 15, 1907

The delivery or deposit of books is also undertaken in one hundred and twenty schools, twenty-nine institutions, and fifty-eight fire company houses.

It will thus be seen that the chief aim in the management of the Library is to unify and consolidate the interests of the Central Library with the

---

* As a branch.
† In building owned by City, and exclusively devoted to library uses.
‡ In City building, in part devoted to other municipal uses.
§ Occupies rented rooms.
‖ The lessee of the Fellows Athenaeum, a private library association.

Branches and Reading Rooms; for, if they were conducted separately and independently of each other, they would not only be restricted in their purpose, but circumscribed in their philanthropic and educational activities. As the necessity for this coöperation has been justified by experience, the Trustees have judiciously recognised their responsibilities, and, from a sense of public duty, are promoting and increasing the facilities for supplying such books as may be applied for from the Central Library to the Branches and the Reading Rooms.

The carrying out of this system necessitates the outlay of over $5,000 per annum for the hire of transportation wagons, but the enlightened policy of the Trustees does not recognize false economy in the effort to serve the best interests of the community.

The Library, as already stated, consists of 1,000,000 books in round numbers, — actually 963,090 in 1909, 746,514 being in the Central Library, and 216,576 in the various Branches and Reading Rooms. Nine of the largest Branches are said to average over 20,000 volumes in each.

The Central Library also contains about 35,000 separate manuscripts, about 150 volumes of MS. books, over 200 Atlases (including a perfect copy of the rare Santarem's Atlas), about 10,000 maps, and nearly 30,000 photographs, prints, engravings and other pictures.

Each Branch has its own collection of photographs and pictures, varying in number from 1,000 to 2,000, — in all about 13,000.

The catalogues of the Central Library comprise 3,436,490 separate cards, and the cases containing them would extend five-sixths of a mile.

Nineteen different card-catalogues, containing 2,977,790 separate cards, are necessary for the working of the Central Library, and fifteen separate card-catalogues, containing 434,400 cards, are employed in working the collections in the different Branches and Reading Rooms.

The shelves required for the books in the Central Library and Branches would extend a distance of about twenty miles.*

As intimately associated with the gradual development of this gigantic Library system, the names of the past Librarians, who have immediately stimulated and secured its evolution, deserve a place here: —

Capen, Edward, May 13, 1852, to December 16, 1874.
Jewett, Charles C., 1858 to January 9, 1868.
Winsor, Justin, LL.D., February 25, 1868, to September 30, 1877.

* Benton: Opus cit.

Green, Samuel A., M.D., LL.D., Trustee, Acting Librarian, October 1, 1877, to September 30, 1878.

Chamberlain, Mellen, LL.D., October 1, 1878, to September 30, 1890.

Dwight, Theodore F., April 13, 1892, to April 30, 1894.

Putnam, Herbert, LL.D., February 11, 1895, to April 30, 1899.

Whitney, James L., Acting Librarian, March 31, 1899, to December 21, 1899; Librarian, December 22, 1899, to January 31, 1903.

If one reflects for a moment on the onerous and multitudinous duties devolving upon the Librarian, it will be readily admitted that the chief executive officer of such a large and complicated machine as the Boston Public Library, with its many ramifications, must be an exceptional man, — a man of extensive literary knowledge and accurate scholarship, while distinguished for executive and administrative ability. That Horace G. Wadlin, Litt.D., the present Librarian, is the right man in the right place is attested not only by the phenomenal success of the Library during the seven years he has held the office, but by the general accord of those who utilise the privileges of the Library as habitual readers, who owe so much to his courtesy and ever-ready help, which he so genially dispenses.

The citizens of Boston owe a deep debt of gratitude to the Trustees who, without remuneration of any kind, render their valuable services to the Institution, and who, in addition to having the general care and control of the Central Public Library, and also its Branches, hold all real and personal estate connected with them, and have the supervision and approval of all expenditures of the money appropriated for Library purposes. Five Trustees are appointed by the Mayor for terms of five years, and of these a committee of two visits the Library weekly.

The Trustees at present in office are: —

Josiah H. Benton, *President.*
Thomas F. Boyle, *Vice-President.*

Samuel Carr. William F. Kenney. Alexander Mann.

The following statistics show the number of books in the Library, the number of card-holders, the number of employes, and the income and expenditure of the Library for the year ending February 1, 1910: —

STATISTICS, FEBRUARY 1, 1910.

Books in the Library:

In the Central Library..... 752,182

In the branches and stations	209,340
Total	961,522
Number of card-holders having the right to draw books for home use (on Feb. 1, 1910)	86,104
Number of books issued for home use	1,124,456
Value of buildings and equipment, say	$3,000,000
Value of books, say	$2,000,000
Income, 1909:	
From the City of Boston	$349,455.00
From trust fund incomes	19,546.10
From other sources	1,496.76
Total	$370,497.86
Expenditures, 1909:	
For books, periodicals, etc	$42,979.52
For all other purposes	314,809.51
Total	$357,789.03
Books added, 1909 (net increase)	20,498
Number of employes:	
Central Library, day service	197
Central Library, evening and Sunday service	106
Branches and stations	90
Branches, Sunday service	61
Total	454

The main object in the establishment of Public Free Libraries is to provide instructive books, and all the other advantages of a well-organised Literary Institution for those who would otherwise be deprived of their use, and to thus foster a taste for reading in the pursuit and acquisition of knowledge. But, in addition to this, a well-equipped Public Library should offer facilities to students and scholars for study and research in every branch of Literature, Science, and Art, and in fact to form a great Encyclopædic Bureau where, from the youngest to the oldest, — from the child just out of the Kindergarten to the Professor, — through all grades and varieties of special inquiry, — all may drink of the cup of knowledge and the well of wisdom.

That the Boston Public Library meets all these requirements goes without saying, for it is indeed an inexhaustible treasure-house of all that can instruct and dignify the human mind in knowledge, learning, and culture, and

it is, moreover, capable of meeting every want and of supplying every demand within its realm.

I cannot do better, in concluding this cursory sketch of the Boston Public Library and its resources, than quote the following passage from an admirable paper by Mr. Lindsay Swift, on "The Significance of the Library": "With such an equipment, and in such surroundings, supported and revered by a community conspicuous for the high average culture of its citizens, facing a future full of the promise of new birth in arts and letters, the Public Library of the City of Boston has every reason to be sure of fulfilling its most confident hopes. What the present has been to those humble beginnings of half a century ago, so shall the end of the next fifty years see an institution so robust, so progressive, so powerful in influence, that its possibilities can be prefigured only in the mind of the veriest dreamer of to-day. Excess of confidence, not timorousness, is wanted to carry on great objects; the task rests lightly on a coming generation, born of those who made a nation safe after the perils of civil war. A belief in the coming greatness of Boston is just now needful, not to assign to it the respectful appellation of a second Edinburgh or the Athens of America, but to beautify it, to revere it, to make its politics and its inner life as wise and pure as its outward appearance is destined to be fair. In all this coming welfare the noble structure in Copley Square will receive and contribute its full share."

The following statistics with regard to the Public Library, culled from official sources, afford much information while serving to economise space: —

The Central Library building has cost, up to the present time, exclusive of the land on which it stands, $2,743,284.56.

The conduct of its business involves the disbursement of over $30,000 per month, or about $1,000 per day.

There are about 200,000 volumes in the Central Library, on the shelves, where they can be taken down and consulted without cards.

The aggregate amount of property employed in the Library work is not less than $8,000,000.

From 35,000 to 45,000 volumes are added to the Library collections each year.

In 1909, 1,647,846 books were issued for use outside of the Central and Branch Libraries. In this year also 31,088 were bound in the Library bindery; 201,883 publications were folded, stitched, and trimmed; 800 portfolios of pictures, and 22,000 books were sent out to various schools, and 540 teachers were supplied with special collections.

Seven hundred and nine volumes were lent to other libraries in the State, and 252 to libraries out of Massachusetts.

Thirty-two Lectures were given in the Lecture Hall, on fine arts, architecture, printing, travel, etc.

Between February 1, 1909, and January 27, 1910, cards in the hands of authenticated borrowers amounted to 86,104.

A comparison of the growth of the Library in decades shows: — 1853, 16,221; 1863, 116,934; 1873, 260,550; 1883, 438,504; 1893, 507,152; 1903, 848,884; at present, 961,522.

The number of employes on the regular Library staff is 219, and together with those employed in the Branches and stations, and on Sunday service amounts to 455.

The land upon which the Central Library is built, which was given by the Commonwealth and the City of Boston, is now worth $800,000.

The annual appropriation by the City of Boston for maintaining the Library approximates $350,000.

The aggregate personal property of the Library represents about $3,000,000.

The aggregate value of real estate belonging to the Library amounts to about $4,500,000.

The Library holds, by gifts from various persons, trust funds amounting to nearly $350,000, invested in City securities, and the income, approximating $15,000 annually, is devoted to the purchase of books. The character of the books thus purchased is, in most cases, fixed by the terms of the gifts.

JETHRO COFFIN HOUSE, NANTUCKET

JETHRO COFFIN'S HOME,

"THE OLDEST HOUSE" IN NANTUCKET

1686-1910

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

In the quaintly-delightful island of Nantucket,—so full of natural charms, so brimful with historical associations,—there are few objects of keener interest than the ancient house, built in 1686, as a wedding gift to a young pair, the bridegroom the grandson of one of the earliest white settlers, and the bride—"sweet sixteen"—a daughter of Captain John Gardner, also an early settler, and up to the time of his death, in 1706, Chief Justice of the island.

What changes have taken place since, like a lonely sentinel, this primitive dwelling first raised its front on the North Shore, at the top of Sunset Hill! Two hundred and twenty-four years! Only 194 years after the discovery of the New World, only 84 years after the discovery of the island by Bartholomew Gosnold, only 66 years after the landing of the Pilgrims! And there it has stood during the decay of empires, the thwarted ambitions of kings and emperors, and for nearly a century before the American Revolution had consecrated the United States as "the home of the brave, and the land of the free"; and it still stands as proudly as ever, where it has marked the rise, the fall, and the reascension of "the little purple island," smiling amid its venerable associations, and the pride of all Nantucketers.

We claim no stately architectural beauties for this antiquated Nantucket dwelling-house, for it was erected long before Colonial architecture had even reached the "old country" from which it was subsequently imported; it was, indeed, but a mere cottage, as it stands to-day after 224 years, but the happy home of one of the pioneers of civilization on this vast continent.

When the marriage was determined it was arranged that Captain John Gardner should supply the land for the building, and, inasmuch as the prospective bridegroom's father "owned large acreage of forest at Exeter, N. H.," it was decided that he should supply the necessary lumber, and it was thus that, in one of his own vessels, it was conveyed for the framework of the house.

It has been stated that when the house was built there were not more than thirty houses on the island. When all was prepared, Jethro Coffin and Mary Gardner were duly married in their own house.

"The site selected was about 150 feet from the brow of the hill, as it stands at the present day. . . . The main building occupying a space of about eighteen feet by thirty-five."*

The house consists of two storeys and an attic, and the southern aspect of the sloping roof was much shorter than that in the rear. When the house was built the northern roof came down to within a few feet of the ground, and it ran over a lean-to which extended along the rear of the house from one end to the other. It is not generally known, however, that, at one time the north-east corner of the roof was destroyed by fire, and when the damage was repaired, the angle was not restored, so that pictures of the house only represent the downward extension of the northern roof on the north-west end. The reason assigned for the greater extent of the northern roof is that, in most old Nantucket houses the short roof is on the southern exposure, and the long roof on that of the north because the prevailing winds are from the south-west, and in running up the south roof and running down the longer northern roof, the wind would not tend so much to tear off the shingles. Under the shingles the roof itself was originally covered with boards about eighteen inches broad running lengthwise up and down.

Midway on the roof-ridge is one large brick chimney-stack, through which all the flues in the house are conducted. Of this chimney more anon.

On the front, or southern, aspect of the house are the front door and two windows. When the house was built there was an extensive wooden-porch erected in front of this door, and into this porch entered, on its eastern side, a massive door of oak which constituted the real hall-door of the house. The outer door was opened by passing a finger through a small hole in the door itself, and lifting a solid bar of oak, which effectually secured the door when it was shut. This useful as well as ornamental appendage is no longer remembered, having disappeared in the flux of time. It is stated by Mrs.

*"Trustrum and his Grandchildren." Mrs. Worron, 1881.

Worron, who resided in the house at an early period, that the space disclosed when this outer door was opened, "was large enough to admit a yoke of oxen."

On the east end of the house are three windows, one for each storey, and on the west end are four, one to light the living-room on the ground floor, and a small narrow one lighting the little bedroom north of the living-room, one for the second storey and one for the attic. The window supplying the living-room is somewhat remarkable inasmuch as the upper sash has two rows with five panes in each, and the lower sash has three rows with five panes in each. So far as is known there is no similar window on the island, and being in several ways more elaborate than any of the other windows, it may be assumed that it was of later origin than the house itself.

The house is very substantially built of large oak beams averaging from 12 to 14 inches in diameter, about a foot square, but none of these, even now, shows symptoms of decay. The main beams are strengthened on the second floor by means of "ship's knees" of oak bolted to the floor beams and uprights. Cedar laths have been nailed to the flooring above, by hand-made nails, and the plaster, freely used in covering them, was mainly composed of ground shells; and there are evidences of more modern lathing and plastering having been superimposed at a subsequent date.

Entering the front door we find ourselves in a small vestibule out of which are two large rooms occupying nearly the whole of the ground floor, that on the east being known as the "keeping-room," and that on the west the living-room, and between, in front of the large chimney, is a winding stairway leading to the second storey.

The keeping-room is a large room, but the ceiling is low, not more than 6½ feet high. The superior workmanship of the house is apparent the moment one enters, in the heavy oak beams edging the ceiling, while one immense beam crosses the middle of the ceiling itself, and is flanked on either side by six or eight supports of sturdy oak planking.

In this room, as well as in the western or living-room, is a huge fireplace which, in its original condition monopolized more than half the length of the room, and in its depth could easily accommodate a whole family. The fireplace in this room has, however, been more recently contracted, part of it having been converted into a good-sized closet, and a smaller fire-grate installed.

Here, also, on the spacious mantelpiece, is a specimen of Colonial carving which is as dainty and elegant as is imaginable, and its delicacy and flawlessness, after all the years that have flown since its construction, are really most remarkable. This mantel was placed in the keeping-room at the time of the contraction of the fireplace.

At the north end of the room is a small, narrow "back-entry" or closet, with a narrow back-door leading into the back yard, and at the sill of the door there is a large, flat doorstep of stone, well worn with time.

The walls of the keeping-room are covered with the stern boards of ships (bearing their respective names), which have been wrecked in the neighborhood during the prosperous whaling industry, and are fraught with sad memories of other days. An imitation carpet, painted on the floor of this room, can even yet be discerned.

As we cross the small vestibule between the two front rooms one notices a small window about 12 or 14 inches long, and 4 inches high, at the east side of the front door. This is known as the "Indian Peep-hole." It has not yet been fully determined why it was so placed, although from its situation it would have admirably served the purpose mentioned, for, as has been stated, "It is so high that while persons outside could *not* see in, those inside *could* see out."

In the living-room on the west side of the house is, also, a magnificent fireplace in all its original amplitude, measuring seven feet four inches in length, and about five feet in depth. The back of the cavity is semi-circular instead of square as is usual, and it is perhaps as perfect a specimen of late 17th century work as can be seen.

These two lower rooms contain numerous relics—furniture, china, bric-a-brac and other objects of interest, which space, unfortunately, will not permit me to particularize. At the back of this room are some domestic offices, and a small bedroom.

Up the gradually narrowing staircase we ascend to the second storey, where there are three rooms, but the western, or "Bridal chamber" is the only one that claims our interest. It is a large room, nearly square, with one western window, and an admirable open fireplace remaining exactly as it was originally constructed. This room contains the only original mantel in the house, and its peculiar design is suggestive of the keel of a ship. The room measures 18 feet long, the floor being covered with eleven boards, some 19 or 20 inches broad.

In this room is a closet concerning which a very interesting story is told,* but space forbids its introduction here. The closet in question is still known as "The Indian Closet." This room also contains all that remains of the headstone erected over the grave of Captain John Gardner 175 years ago. It was the only one discernible in the old burying-ground, near Maxey's

**Vide* "Trustrum and his Grandchildren," Mrs. Worron, 1881.

Pond, where it reposed from 1706 to 1881, and in order to save it from the ravages of relic-hunters, it was removed to "The Oldest House" for preservation, in 1883. The inscription is still decipherable.

Another flight of stairs leads to the attic, which has never been finished, and is almost made into two rooms by the stairway and the chimney. From the scuttle in the roof, which is reached by a few rough steps, a splendid view is afforded of the island, including its beautiful moorlands, its fine harbor and its interesting buildings.

A few words must here be devoted to the large chimney-stack projecting from the roof, which is remarkable not only for its size, but for its uniqueness, and there has been much difference of opinion as to the significance of its ornamentation. The chimney is built of bricks, said to have been brought from England in Nantucket vessels as ballast, and it has an ornamental cornice of several rows of bricks around the top. On its south aspect is a figure, wrought in brickwork, resembling an inverted U, which measures 2 x 3½ feet, within the bend of which is the monogram J. C., representing Jethro Coffin. So strongly has the idea dominated the minds of the people generally that this U-shaped figure was designed as a horse-shoe to propitiate good-luck, and to exorcise demons that the house itself is better known by the title of "The Horse Shoe House" than by any other, and especially so because, at the time the house was built, and for years previously "the dark shadow of witchcraft hung like a pall over the primitive homes and hamlets of New England";* although the terrible Salem witchcraft trials did not take place until some six years later. It is possible, however, that the figure was only intended as an ornament, but who can settle the question?

Such in outline is the house erected 224 years ago as a wedding gift to Jethro and Mary Coffin, where "Little Peter" their child (named after his grandfather) was born, and where the "Bridal-chamber" remains almost exactly as they left it during the dawn of civilization on the island. When it was built (and it has been stated that Jethro himself was the principal artificer in its erection), it was considered one of the best houses in the neighborhood; and that its foundations were "well and truly laid" is proved by its having withstood the ravages of Time during more than two centuries, and in its still surviving, almost as hale as ever, amid the vicissitudes of its venerable antiquity.

The house was sold by the Coffin family to Nathaniel Paddock in 1707, the year after Captain John Gardner's death. For many years afterwards it

*"The Oldest House on Nantucket Island," p. 54.

was abandoned as a dwelling-house, and had been utilized for the storage of hay.

In 1881, at the time of a reunion of the Coffin family, commemorating the 200th anniversary of the original Tristram Coffin's death, when the house was becoming dilapidated, it was rebought for preservation by Tristram Coffin of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and his brother, who put on a new roof, repaired the top of the chimney, strengthened some of the supports, and partially re-shingled the exterior. Thus it remained until 1886, the anniversary of its building, when it was resolved to carefully and judiciously restore "The Oldest House," and this was thoroughly done, while preserving the original conditions with as little change as possible, and without destroying any of its ancient characteristics.

It was during these repairs that the date of the erection of the house was discovered in the attic, "1686," in figures eight inches long, being painted on the side of the chimney. These were, unfortunately, destroyed in putting in an iron support to strengthen the chimney.

After the house had been put into such repair as enabled the workmen to say "It was good for at least another hundred years," it was kept securely closed for eleven years, until, in 1897, the summer visitors to the island clamored so vigorously for its being opened to the public that, in June, 1897, a curator was appointed, and it has remained open for inspection ever since, much to the gratification of the general public.

An original portrait of Mary Coffin, in oil, for which she is said to have sat three times in Boston, is still in the possession of Mrs. Eunice Coffin Gardner Brooks of Nantucket—a lineal descendant of Mary Coffin—but although the portrait has been attributed erroneously to Copley, the artist remains unknown: the picture contains some of Copley's characteristics which would suggest the probability of its having been painted by some one of the great artist's teachers.

At the east end of the house was the well which supplied it with water. The old-fashioned "sweep" is still in its position, and the curbing having been restored, and the mason-work put in sanitary repair, the water can be drawn to-day as pure and sparkling as when the sweet young face of the bride of sixteen was reflected from its depths in 1686.

It only remains to be said that the affable and courteous lady-custodian, Mrs. Anna Starbuck Jenks—a lineal descendant of one of the original Nantucket families and a poetess of more than local reputation—has genially fulfilled the duties of her office for twelve successive summers, with increasing enthusiasm and interest.

[This is the tenth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COL. RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT

COLONEL B. RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT, 1775.
COLONEL B. RUGGLES 25TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

The western counties of the state furnished a large proportion of the members of this regiment, six companies coming from Hampshire County, two from Berkshire, one including Hampshire and Worcester County men and one from Essex County.

The regiment responded to the Lexington alarm call of April 19, 1775, under the following officers:

"A Mufter roll of the Field & Staff Officers of the Regiment of Minute Men commanded by R. Woodbridge, Colo.

Officers' names.	Towns whence they came.	Rank.	Time of entering service.
R. Woodbridge	South Hadley	Colo.	Apr. 20
Caleb Clarke	Belchertown	Lt. Colo.	Apr. 20
Wm. Stacey	New Salem	Majr.	Apr. 19
Richd. Montague	Leverett	Adjt.	Apr. 20

R. Woodbridge Colo."

This regiment contained nine companies with the following officers:

Captains.	1st Lieutenant.	2nd Lieutenant.
Joseph Hooker	Isaac Gray	Josiah Willson
David Cowden		Ens. James Taylor
Moses Montague		
Joseph Foster	William Gilmer	
John Cowls	Ashael Smith	Eleazer Warner
Noahdiah Leonard	Josiah Smith	Danl Whitmore
Ebenezer Goodall	Josiah Osgood	
Reuben Dickenson	Zaccheus Crocker	Joseph Dickinson
Thomas W. Foster		James Hendrick."

A roll dated April 25, 1775, of the last named company, calls it a "Trane of Artelery in Coll Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment."

The regiment was reorganized the last of April and became the 22nd Provincial Regiment.

"A Return of Colo Ruggles Woodbridge's Regt
Cambridge, June 14, A. D. 1775.

Captains' Names.	No. of men.	No. of effective arms.	Places where stationed.
Capt. Dickinfon	60	47	In Colledge
Capt. Cowden	31	25	Colledge
Capt. Dexter	44	36	Leechmere's Point
Capt. N. Leonard	54	52	Cambridge
Capt. S. Pearl	36*	26	Cambridge
Capt. Wm. Meacham	45	45	Colledge
Capt. John Cowle	35	35	Colledge
	305	266	
	7	7	
	312	273	
	42		
	354		

Richd Montague Adjt
Colo Woodbridge's Regt."

"Cambridge Camp June 16, 1775.
A Return of the Officers Names in Collo Woodbridge's Regiment

Captains.	Lieuts.	Ensigns.	No. of Men.
Reuben Dickenson	Zaccheus Crocker	Daniel Shay	60
Noahdiah Leonard	Josiah Smith	Samuel Gould	54
Stephen Pearl	Aaron Rowley	Abner Pease	43
David Cowden			30
John Cowls			35
Ichabod Dexter	Ithamar Goodenough	John Mayo	52
John King			39
Seth Murray			50
			363

Abijah Brown Lieut Collo William Stacy Major

*,"7 on ye road."

In Committee of Safety, Cambridge

June 21, 1775.

Collo Woodbridge having satisfied this Committee that the above eight Companies are in good forwardness It is recommended to the Honble Congrefs, that said Regiment be Commifsioned accordingly.

Benjamin White, Chairman."

A company commanded by Captain Eleazer Lindsey, with Lieutenant Daniel Galeucia, appears to be credited to this regiment and also to the regiment commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish at the same time. The following records have been brought together by the author in an effort to determine the facts.

"A Muster-Roll of the Company under the Command of Lieu. Daniel Galusha in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment to the first of Aug., 1775.

			Time of Inlist.	Time of Serv.
Capt.	Eleazer Lindfea	Lynn	May 12	Days 81
Lieut.	Daniel Gallufhee	Lynn	May 12	Days 81
Lieut.	Jacob Ramsdell	Lynn	May 12	Days 81

May 16, 1775, Lieutenant Daniel "Gallusha" received a month advance pay at Cambridge for enlisting in the eight months' service in Captain "E. Lindsea's Co., Col. Woodbridge's Reg't" (Muster Rolls in the Archives v. 35, p. 133.)

The company under the first two named officers is credited to Colonel Gerrish's Regiment in a return dated July 21, 1775. (Archives 59, p. 334.) At this time the company was stationed at Winnissemet and upon a report being made by Adjutant Christian Febiger of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment that the guard at Malden was insufficient, the company was transferred to that place.

In a return dated August 3, 1775, Captain Lindsey's Company is called "of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment." (Archives v. 35, p. 137.)

Lieutenant Benjamin Crafts in his journal made the following entry:

"Sunday, August 6, (1775) . . . . just after the meeting the floating batteries came up Mystic River and fired several shots on Malden side, and which burnt to ashes. One Capt. Lindsly, who was stationed there, fled with landed a number of regulars, which set fire to a houst near Penny ferry his company, and got before the women and children in his flight." (Essex Institute Hist. Col. v. III, p. 56.)

"On the 13th (Aug., 1775) two barges and two sail-boats, on their way to the floating battery in Mystic River, bearing near Malden Point, Captain Lindsey's Company opened a smart fire upon them, which obliged them to return."

Captain Lindsey "of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment" was courtmartialed and dismissed August 16, 1775. In Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book under date of August 28, 1775, we read the following:

"The company late under the command of Captain Ebenezer Lindsey is to join Colonel Woodbridge's regiment, as that regiment has at present only nine companys."

Lieutenant Galeucia was then promoted to the command as the following return will show:

"A Return of Tenth Company in the 25th Regiment of foot commanded by Ruggles Woodbridge Esq.

Daniel Gallusha, Capt. Lynn.
Daniel Pillfbury, Lieut. Newbury.
Jacob Ramfdell, Enfn, Lynn."

Archives 56-2-163.

We know that the company remained in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment during the rest of the year as an order for a bounty coat dated Malden, December 22, 1775, was given to Lieutenant Pilsbury "of Capt. Daniel Gallusha's Company, Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment."

This contradiction in the records may be explained in two ways; first, the company may have been in each of these regiments for a portion of the time before August 1, 1775, or second the several documents may have been made out after the company became a part of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, and written as they were, in order to show that the officers saw continuous service from the month of May, the early part of said service being in Colonel Gerrish's Regiment and that from the middle of September on in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. The latter explanation seems the more probable.

An order was given June 21, 1775, that half of the regiment be drafted every day to work with men from other regiments on Prospect Hill.

This regiment was one of those to go onto the field on the 17th of June at Charlestown, just before the battle. Colonel Swett places the number of men from this regiment thus engaged as "three hundred strong." In Force's American Archives 4-11-1628 it is stated that five men of the regiment were wounded.

The following list shows the towns which furnished most of the men in the regiment:

Captains.	Towns.
Ichabod Dexter,	Athol, Warwick, Guilford, Northfield.
Daniel Galusha,	Lynn, Danvers, Salem, Marblehead, Newbury.
David Cowden,	Pelham, Conway, Middleboro, Ashfield, &c.

Reuben Dickinson, Shutesbury, Leverett, Amherst, Hatfield, &c.
Seth Murray, Charlestown, Hatfield, Hadley, Conway, Williamsburg, &c.
Stephen Pearl, New Canaan, Lenox, Richmond, Albany, &c.
John Cowles, Belchertown, Spencer, Brookfield, Granby, &c.
Noahdiah Leonard, Sunderland, South Hadley, Amherst, &c.
John King, New Salem, Erving, &c.
Asa Barns, Lanesboro, New Ashford, Jericho, New Providence, Gageboro, &c."

The following entry appears in the records of the Committee of Safety, July 1, 1775:

"Fifteen small arms were delivered Col. Ruggles Woodbridge for the use of his regiment, amounting as by appraisement, to twenty-nine pounds, sixteen shillings and eight pence, for which guns a receipt was taken in the minute-book."

When the Army of the United Colonies was formed in July, 1775, this regiment became the 25th.

"A Muster roll of the Field & Staff officers of the 25th Regt of Foot Commanded by R. Woodbridge, Colonel.

Name.	Town.	Rank.	Time of Eng.
R. Woodbridge	S. Hadley	Coll.	April 27
Abijah Brown	Waltham	L. Coll.	June 17
Willm Stacy	N. Salem	Major	Apr 27
Richd Montague	Leverett	Adjt	" "
Gideon Hammond	Belchertown	Q. Mr	May 7
John Homans	Boston	Surgeon	July 9
Nehemiah Hinds	Greenwich	" Mate	April 27"

"In Committee of Safety July 3d 1775 Cambridge.

It is recommended to the Honble the Provincial Congrefs that Asa Barns be Commifsioned as a Captain in Collo Woodbridge's Regiment, Caleb Smith as 1st Lieutenant in said Compy & Timothy Reed as 2d Lieut — also William Smith as 3d Lieut & Oliver Hagget as 2d Lieut in Capt King's Compy of said Woodbridge's Regiment.

Accepted & Commissioned William Cooper, Secy."

Captain Leonard of this regiment was ordered to join the guard at Watertown, July 6, 1775. Captain Pearl was tried by court martial August 22nd and acquitted. His complainant, Daniel Davids, was ordered confined.

September 30, 1775, this regiment was stationed "at west side of Prospect

Hill on the road leading from Charlestown River to Monotomy." On that date a court of inquiry regarding the regiment was to sit.

Frothingham in his " Siege of Boston," states that " On the 9th of November, Lieutenant-Colonel Clark, at the head of six companies of light infantry and a hundred grenadiers — about four hundred men, — embarked in boats from Boston and landed at Lechmere's Point, to carry off the stock there. It was at high water, when the place was an island. The Cerebus and several floating batteries covered the party. The alarm was given. Colonel Thompson, with his regiment of riflemen, joined by Colonel Woodbridge, with a part of his regiment and a part of Patterson's regiment, marched down to meet the enemy. To get on to the point, the troops were obliged to ford the causeway in the face of the British, when the water was several feet deep. This they did with much spirit. The enemy, however, were about to embark under cover of the fire of the British man-of-war, of a floating battery and the fire of a battery on Charlestown Neck. They lost two men, and carried off ten cows. The Americans had two men dangerously wounded by grape-shot from the ship. Some of the troops behaved with great spirit."

A company, under command of the following officers, joined the regiment about the middle of December and served until January 1, 1776:

Captain Elijah Dwight of Belchertown.

First Lieutenant Joseph Hooker, of Greenwich.

Second Lieutenant John Thomson, of Pelham.

The strength of the regiment each month through the year was as follows:

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non. Coms.	Rank & File.	Total.
June 9,	17	—	42	342	401
July —	17	5	36	366	424
Aug. 18,	22	5	38	261	326
Sept. 23,	28	4	58	458	548
Oct. 17,	27	4	37	398	466
Nov. 18,	25	4	38	405	472
Dec. 30,	24	4	40	438	506

COLONEL BENJAMIN RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE of South Hadley, was the son of Reverend John and Tryphena (Ruggles) Woodbridge. He was born October 16, 1733, and was named for his maternal grandfather, Reverend Benjamin Ruggles. He was a private in Captain Samuel Smith's Company which marched from South Hadley, August 9, 1757. The roll showing this service was dated Hadley, December 1, 1758. He was a phy-

sician in practice in Hadley in 1765, but the author of the "History of Hadley" states that he seems not to have continued to practice many years. He had a large house in South Hadley on the lot formerly used by Reverend Mr. Rawson. In 1771 he had a place in South Hadley where he made potash and in 1773 retailed spirits. He took an active interest in the cause of liberty and was appointed with seven other colonels to look up the claims of several gentlemen to the rank of colonel. This committee appointment was made in the Third Provincial Congress. He commanded a regiment of minute-men and led them upon the receipt of the news of the Lexington alarm of April 19th. April 27th he was engaged as Colonel of his reorganized regiment, which then became the 22nd Regiment in the Provincial Army. This was changed again to the 25th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, in July, 1775, and he served through the year as commander. February 8th, 1776, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. He was commissioned, June 16, 1776, Colonel of a regiment to be raised for Quebec service. In January and February, 1777, he was Muster Master for the Continental Army in Hampshire County. He was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, July 1, 1777, and served as Colonel of the regiment from August 17 to November 29, 1777, including in this time, service on the Bennington alarm. He was Muster Master for Hampshire County from 1778 until February, 1781, at least. During 1778 he was also called Colonel of a Hampshire County Regiment. He offered the town of Hadley a bell, and a steeple with belfry was built for it in May, 1791.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CALEB CLARK (CLARKE) was born about 1723. He removed from Northampton to Belchertown. He was a sentinel in Captain Nathaniel Dwight's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Hampshire County Regiment, March 16, 1759. He served as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and continued under the same commander in the Provincial Army through May and June, 1775. He was probably the man of that name who was Captain of the 2nd Belchertown Company in Colonel Samuel How's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, his commission bearing date of April 1, 1776. He died at Belchertown in 1792, aged 69 years.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ABIJAH BROWN of Waltham, was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Simonds) Brown. He was born November 27, 1736. He was a private in Captain Timothy Houghton's Company, Colonel

Jonathan Bagley's Regiment on the Crown Point expedition from March 24 to October 11, 1756. He was at Fort William Henry August 9 of that year. A note states that he joined the above regiment from Colonel Brattle's Regiment. In June, 1771, he was a captain in Colonel William Brattle's Regiment. April 19, 1775, he marched on the Lexington alarm as First Major of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. June 17 he was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment and served through the year. June 26, 1776, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment. In a return dated September 11, 1776, he was reported "sick and absent." A note in Colonel Wheelock's orderly book, dated Ticonderoga, November 26, 1776, stated that Brown was to take command. From May 5, 1778, to October 20, 1778, he was Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment. The following reference to him is found in "Brown Associates," pp. 52-3:

"For many years he held the most important and responsible trusts in Waltham. He was often Moderator of town meetings and Selectman; was one of the committee, appointed March 1, 1773, to draft a reply to a letter from Boston respecting the grievances of the Colonies, and of Massachusetts in particular; also, one of the committee, appointed September 30, 1774, for drafting instructions to their Representative, requesting the Representatives of the several towns to form a Provincial Congress; also one of the committee for maintaining correspondence with other towns. His name does not appear among the town officers from 1774 to 1778, during which time he was engaged in the military service of the country. He was a Lieutenant in 1769; a Captain in 1773; was one of the first to ascertain the proposed march of the British upon Concord, and was active in giving the alarm. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill; was a Deputy Commissary in 1775, and in 1778 was Lieutenant-Colonel under Colonel Poor." He died at Lincoln, May 25, (28) 1818.

MAJOR WILLIAM STACEY of New Salem, was born in Salem and engaged in seafaring business, but removed to New Salem, Hampshire County, and became a farmer. In the biographical sketch of him given in the "Memorials of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati" it is stated that he was Lieutenant of a company upon the Lexington alarm, and that the Captain of the company, "who was tinctured with Toryism, manifested backwardness and indecision," was displaced in a sensational manner by the "gallant Stacy," who "was unanimously chosen captain and led a small but

resolute band to Cambridge." The facts are that William Stacey marched as Major of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775; that no company is credited to him as commander in the very full and complete returns of the companies of that period in the archives, and lastly, that the only company credited to the town of New Salem at this date was one commanded by Captain Ebenezer Goodale, who marched with his men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. April 27 he was engaged as Major of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and he served under the same commander through the year. June 26, 1776, he was commissioned Major of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment of Hampshire County men to serve at New York and Quebec. January 1, 1777, he became Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served in it until he was transferred to Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, September 29, 1778. Francis S. Drake, in the above mentioned volume of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, states that he was, on the " 11th Nov. 1778, surprised and captured at Cherry Valley, N. Y., by a large force of Indians and Tories under Cols. Butler and Brant, and only escaped torture at the stake, to which he had been tied, by making the freemason's sign, which was recognized by the latter. He remained a prisoner over four years, when he was exchanged and returned home. In 1789 he moved with his family to Ohio, and settled at Marietta. Two of his sons, John and Philemon, joined in the settlement in Big Bottom, which was surprised by the Indians, 2 Jan. 1791. John was killed; while Philemon, a lad of sixteen years, was taken prisoner and died in captivity. Col. Stacy, who was greatly esteemed for his many excellent qualities, d. Marietta, 1804."

ADJUTANT RICHARD MONTAGUE of Leverett was the son of Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (White) Montague and a descendant in the fourth generation of Richard[1] Montague (Samuel[3], John[2], Richard[1]). He was born May 7, 1729, in Hatfield, and in 1756 was a weaver residing in Sunderland. July 26 of the last named year he was Clerk in Lieutenant-Colonel Williams's Company, having joined that company from Captain Field's Company, in Colonel Williams's Regiment at Camp Fort Edward. From April 25 to December 5, 1759, he was a Sergeant in Captain Elijah Smith's Company. About 1765 he removed to that part of Sunderland which is now North Leverett, where he was chiefly instrumental in founding the Baptist church in that place. The church often met at his house and the first minister was ordained in his barn; whenever without a preacher he would act as

exhorter. Tradition states that upon the news of Lexington he said to his wife if God would forgive him for having fought seven years *for* the king he would fight for the rest of his days *against him* or until he was conquered. He marched in response to the Lexington alarm, as Adjutant of Colonel Woodbridge's Minute Men's Regiment, and April 27, 1775, was engaged to hold the same rank under that commander in the Provincial Army. Smith in his history of Sunderland refers to him as follows: "He was said to have been a member of General Washington's staff with the rank of Major. He was often sent to Western Massachusetts as a recruiting officer, and on these occasions the people noted 'his fine martial bearing, how well he managed his men, and how elegantly he rode his horse.' He died February 21, 1794. Reverend Baxter Newton, writing eighty years after his death, said that even then the name of Major Richard Montague was a household word in every ancient Baptist family."

SURGEON SILAS BALL of Leverett was the son of Thomas and Hannah (Wright) Ball of Framingham, afterwards of North Brookfield. He studied medicine in Tewksbury with Dr. Kittredge. He enlisted as a private in Captain Reuben Dickenson's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, and marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He did duty as Surgeon's Mate, as the following documents will prove.

"Petition of Silas Ball, setting forth that he acted in the capacity of a Surgeon, in Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's Esq. Regiment, by an invitation from Mr. Richard Montague, who was then Major of said regiment, which offer he heartily accepted of, and did the duty of a Surgeon, &c. from the 19th of April, to the 9th of July last, which is eleven weeks and three days. For certain reasons was not examined, so not appointed as a Surgeon in the regiment aforementioned, which regiment he supplied with medicines &c., to the amount of three pounds; your petitioner prays your Honours would make him a proper recompense therefor."

"In the House of Representatives: Resolved, That there be paid out of the Treasury of this Colony, to Doctor Silas Ball, the sum of fourteen Pounds eight Shillings, in full of his services as Surgeon's Mate, from the 19th of April to the 9th of July; and in full for Medicines used at his cost, for the use of the Army."

He served through the year in the company in which he enlisted. June 22, 1777, he was Surgeon of Colonel Seth Murray's Regiment. July 4, 1780, he was engaged as Surgeon's Mate in Colonel Seth Murray's 2nd Hampshire

County Regiment and served until October 31, 1780. He was a successful physician, and after the war practiced medicine in Leverett.

SURGEON JOHN HOMANS of Boston, was the son of Captain John and Elizabeth (Alden) Homans. He was born in Dorchester, April 8, 1753. He attended the Boston Latin School and entered Harvard College from which he graduated in 1772. He studied medicine with Doctor Joseph Gardner of Boston and assisted Doctor Holbrook of Dorchester and others in dressing wounds after the battle of Bunker Hill. July 9, 1775, he was engaged as Surgeon of Colonel Woodbridge's 25th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies and served through the year. In the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," the statement is made that he served as Surgeon of the 2nd Regiment in the Continental Army under Colonels Learned and Shepard from January 1, to December 31, 1776, but in the lists of officers of the Continental Regiments made up January 1, of that year at the time of their organization his name appears as Surgeon of Colonel Paul D. Sargent's 16th Regiment of the Continental Army. December 16, 1776, he was engaged as Surgeon of Colonel Elisha Sheldon's 2nd Continental Regiment of Light Dragoons. He served in that organization until August 4, 1781, when he resigned. He was with the army at Harlem and White Plains and in the battles preceding Burgoyne's surrender. Later he served on the Hudson. He returned to Boston after the war and practiced medicine. His health gave out and he set sail for Europe in June, 1800, and died on the third day out. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

SURGEON'S MATE NEHEMIAH HINDS of Greenwich. His name appears with that rank in the list of officers of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment of Minute Men, April 20, 1775, and he is credited with seven days' service. This however has been crossed out. He was engaged April 27, 1775, to serve in that rank in the same regiment in the Provincial Army, and he continued to serve under Colonel Woodbridge at least as late as August 1st and probably through the year. His name is in a list of Surgeons and Surgeon Mates, examined and approved at Watertown, July 12, 1775. December 11, 1775, he petitioned for pay as Chief Surgeon, claiming that he served in that capacity from April 19 to July 20, 1775.

QUARTERMASTER GIDEON HAMMOND of Belchertown was engaged to serve in that rank in this regiment, May 7, 1775. No further record of service has been found of a man of that name in that section of the state.

CAPTAIN ASA BARNS of Lanesborough marched April 22, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm, in command of a company in Colonel Paterson's Regiment. April 29, 1775, he enlisted in Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment, and commanded a company in that organization through the year. He was commissioned October 8, 1779, Captain in Colonel Benjamin Symonds's 2nd Berkshire County Regiment. From October 15 to November 21, 1779, he commanded the 1st Company in Colonel Israel Chapin's 3d Regiment. His name also appears on a pay roll for services "at the Northward," from October 4 to 21, and 28 for the ten days following, 1780. June 15, 1785, he was paid for service as Colonel from October to November, 1781.

CAPTAIN DAVID COWDEN of Pelham was a Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Dwight's Company, on a Crown Point expedition, from September 15 to November 17, 1755. He also held the same rank in Captain Lothridge's Company, Colonel Israel Williams' Regiment, on the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry, August, 1757, and while in this service travelled "200 miles in 14½ days." From May 2 to November 6, 1758, he was a sentinel in Captain Selah Barnard's Company, Colonel Williams' Regiment. From April 2 to December 15, 1759, he was sentinel in Captain John Burke's Company, Colonel Israel Williams' Regiment. He held many offices in Pelham, including that of road surveyor in 1751, assessor in 1752 and 1762, and selectman in 1761 and 1768-9. He was chosen a member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1773. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in response to the Lexington alarm, and May 1, 1775, was engaged in the same rank and under the same commander in the Provincial Army. He served through the year. His company roll has been published in full in *Putnam's Historical Magazine,* v. I, pp. 89-90. He was a Captain in Lieutenant-Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, in August, 1777, and served at Bennington. April 18, 1781, he gave a receipt for £78:08:00, for serving in the "Continental Service for three years."

CAPTAIN JOHN COWLS of Belchertown was the son of John Cowls and was born in Hatfield about 1731. A return sworn to March, 1758, showed that he was a sentinel in Captain Nathaniel Dwight's Company, Colonel Israel William's Regiment. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, which marched April 20, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. May 1, 1775, he was engaged to serve as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and he served

under that commander as late as September, 1775, and probably through the year. The roll of the Minute Men's Company has been published in full in *Putnam's Historical Magazine,* v. I, p. 89.

CAPTAIN ICHABOD DEXTER of Athol was the son of Samuel and Mary (Clarke) Dexter. He was born in Athol, June 24, 1717, and learned the blacksmith's trade. He was a private in Colonel Ruggles's Regiment in the Crown Point expedition in 1755 and Ensign in Captain John Haven's Company, Colonel John Murray's 3d Worcester County Regiment, in June, 1771. It is stated in the "Dexter Family Genealogy" that he was according to tradition "at the taking of old Fort Ticonderoga, when all the men in line on both sides of him were shot down, and his clothes were riddled with bullets, but none happened to draw blood. He and his brother Samuel were taken prisoners by the Indians at one time, who started with them for Canada, but as they camped one night the brothers awoke and finding their captors all asleep, they sent the whole company to the 'happy hunting grounds' and started through the wilderness for home. They found it almost impossible to travel through the woods or to obtain food, and were obliged to kill and eat a dog which was with them. They finally reached home, but thoroughly used up and half starved. In the Revolution he served first as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. Further facts concerning him have been given in the *Massachusetts Magazine,* v. II, p. 21. In addition to his farm in Hardwick, he owned one in Orange, called the Battle Farm. He was an active promoter of Shay's rebellion in 1786-7, but afterwards made his peace with the government. He was a man of ability and courage. He died of apoplexy, February 13, 1797.

CAPTAIN REUBEN DICKINSON of Amherst was the son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Kellogg) Dickinson. He was a Sergeant in Captain Moses Porter's Company, from April 16 to December 10, 1755, on the Crown Point expedition. January 26, 1774, he was chosen a member of a committee to send a letter from Amherst to the Committee of Correspondence at Boston. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, which marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1 he was engaged to serve under the same commander in the Provincial Army and he continued with him through the year. This company did not fight in the entrenchments at Bunker Hill. John Dickinson, a member of the

company, told Judd, the historian, that one-half the company was ordered out in the morning but did not go. April 1, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. Later in that year he held the same rank in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the expedition to Ticonderoga. From September 1 to October 24, 1777, he was a Captain in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. He was commissioned again to serve in the same rank in that regiment, June 29, 1780. He commanded an insurgent force of three hundred men at Hatfield, but took the oath of allegiance in July, 1787, after Shay's rebellion. He was a Selectman in Amherst in 1772-5, 1777 and 1778. After the Revolution he removed to Thetford, Vermont. He died in Amherst, November 12, 1803, while on a visit to that place.

CAPTAIN ELIJAH DWIGHT of Belchertown was the son of Captain Nathaniel Dwight of Belchertown, who commanded a company which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in 1757. Elijah Dwight was Commissary to the hospital in Colonel Joseph Dwight's Regiment on the Crown Point expedition from February 18 to November 30, 1756. He was Captain of the Great Barrington Company, in Colonel William Williams's Regiment in January, 1764. In July, 1771, he was Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel John Ashley's South Berkshire County Regiment. He probably was the man of that name and town who served as a private in Captain John Cowls's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment from the middle of December, 1775, to the end of the year. He was commissioned February 13, 1776, Captain in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, of which B. R. Woodbridge was Lieutenant-Colonel. June 4, 1776, he was commissioned Adjutant of that regiment, and August 9 of that year he was commissioned Captain of the 9th Company of the Regiment. In August, 1777, he was a Captain in the same regiment under Colonel Elisha Porter, and again from July 20 to August 25, 1779. He was chosen deacon of the church in 1793. He gave three acres of land for the church and common in front of it at Belchertown. The church records call him "public spirited and a benefactor to the town."

(To be continued.)

State Ship Tartar.

In the early months of 1780 the British naval forces were particularly active in Massachusetts Bay and as a result the state authorities resolved to increase the number of vessels in commission. They decided that it was expedient to obtain a new ship among the vessels thus authorized and planned to obtain as good a model as possible, as the following extract from the records of the Board of War will show:

"Mr John Peck agreeable to desire attended the Board & being enquired of whether & at what Rate he would furnish the Draft & Models for the New Ship to be built, replied he would be £500 Sterling—he was then asked whether 10,000 paper Dollars would be sufficient, which he totally refused, firmly adhering to his first demand, declaring he would not accept one farthing lefs—which terms the Board were unanimously of opinion were inadmifsable."

The following document shows how some of the money to be thus expended was raised:

"Ordered, that the Board of War be & they hereby are permitted to transport thirty barrels of rum from this State to the State of New Yoek by land for the purpose of purchasing a quantity of Hemp for a new Ship ordered to be built for the defence of the State, any act to the contrary notwithstanding."

The following extracts from the Board of War, Minute Book, are interesting:

"June 3, 1780.

Ordered, That Captain Hopkins deliver Maj.r Webb, for the new Ship building by Mr Morgan, 4 ps Red Bunting, 4 ps Blue do, 4 ps White do."

"June 7, 1780.

Ordered, That Mr. Ivers pay Mr John Titus Morgan on acct. of his contract for Building a New Ship for 18 guns, 18000.12 Exchange 68 Dollars for 1 Silver do."

"June 10, 1780.

Ordered, That Capt. Hopkins deliver Mr John Titus Morgan (building a New Ship) 500—6d Nails 200—10d Nails."

About August 1st Captain Allen Hallet petitioned the Board of War, that as "he had served the State satisfactorily in previous commands & had been kept on shore & out of employ for a long space of time & had refused private offers, confiding in the promises of the Board of War that he should be promoted to the first vessel purchased by the State, and asking that he be appointed to the command of the ship in process of construction at Boston for State service."

"Recommendation dated War office Aug. 3, 1780, signed by Sam. Phips Savage, by order of the Board of War, addressed to the Council recommending that said Capt Hallett be commissioned as commander of the ship in process of construction at Boston for state service."

"Ordered, that Captain Allen Hallett be & hereby is appointed to the command of the Ship building in the town of Boston by order of Government."

Council Records, August 3, 1780.

"Capt Allen Hallett waited on the Board, & produced his commission from the Honble Councel appointing him commander of the New Ship building by Mr Morgan." Board of War, August 17, 1780.

During the last half of 1780, many references to this ship are found in the Minute Book of the Board of War. They include amounts voted to the builder, and to various other parties for materials, hardware, cordage, rum for the workmen, etc. Some of the most interesting or curious items are the following:

"August 3, 1780. Ordered, that Mr Ivers pay John Titus Morgan on Account, 28,000. Exchange at 70 for one."

"August 4, 1780. Ordered, that Mefsrs Heny & Rand deliver John Titus Morgan 2 Barrells N. E. Rum for Ship building by him, 59 gallons."

"August 14, 1780. Ordered, that Isaac Smith Esqr have Credit for his Bill of Cordage for New Ship building by Mr Morgan. 3 Coils. wt 18:0:27 @ £750 13680:16:05."

"August 19, 1780. Ordered, that Mr Ivers pay Mr John Titus Morgan, on account, 10,000. Exchange 72 for one."

"August 22, 1780. Ordered That Mr Ivers pay Capt Allen Hallett On account for New Ship 300."

"September 11, 1780. Ordered, That John Rowe Esqr deliver Capt Hopkins 336 lb Deck Nails for the New Ship. at £6.— 3016."

"September 15, 1780. Ordered That Mr Samuel Barrett Jun deliver the Riggers for the New Ship. 50 yards Canvafs (from the Penets old sails) for Parslin."

"October 3, 1780. Ordered That Mr Ivers pay John Titus Morgan on Account 6000 Exchange at 73 for one."

"December 6, 1780. Ordered That Mr Ivers pay Jeffrey Richardson for 7:0:0 Shakings for Oakum for Ship Tartar @30 210."

"December 6, 1780. Ordered That Capt Samuel Harris have Credit for his Bill for Ship Tartar 2 Masts 1750."

"December 30, 1780. Ordered that Mr Ivers pay Allen Hallet on acct. 300."

"January 23, 1781. Ordered that Wm McNeill & Son have Credit for 63c:1qr:27 lb Cordage Supplied for Ship Tartar. at £650. 41,269.3.11."

The state authorities, owing probably to lack of funds, referred the matter of completing the "Tartar" to a committee with the following result:

"Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to take into Consideration the report of the Committee appointed to sell the Ship Tartar viz In Senate Jany 26, 1781. Read & accepted sent down for Concurrence Jany 27, 1781. Read & concerred."

"Ordered that Col. Glover, Capt Ward, Col. Thorndike be a Committee to consider the Exigency of selling the Ship Tartar and to estimate the Value of sd Ship." Journal of the House of Representatibes. February 14, 1781.

Ten days later we read that "The Committee appointed to consider the Expediency of selling the Tartar &c reported that it was expedient & that the value thereof be £5500 hard Money. Thereupon ordered that the sd Committee bring a Resolve for sd purpose who reported which was read & accepted & sent up for Concurrence."

The following quotation shows that the authorities changed their minds before the sale took place:

"Whereas the Honourable Caleb Davis Esq. has by a resolve of this Court of the 14th day of February, 1781, been impowered and directed to make sale of the new ship called the Tartar, and it now appears to this Court that it will be more advantageous to this Commonwealth to retain the ship aforesaid, and to fit her out for public service, and to make sale of the ship Mars, lately arrived from France, instead of the ship Tartar.

Resolved, That the resolve aforementioned be, and hereby is repealed and made null and void, and that the Honorable

Caleb Davis, Esq. be, and hereby is impowered and directed as soon as may be after the ship Mars is discharged from her present voyage, to make sale of her on the best and most advantageous terms to the Commonwealth, reserving such cannon and other stores as may be now wanted for the use of the Commonwealth, and to apply the money arising from the sale of said ship to the purposes of paying all the reasonable demands for materials and services in building said ship Tartar, and to employ the remainder towards compleating said ship, and fully equipping her for sea.

Resolved, That the Honorable Caleb Davis, Esq: instead of fitting out two small vessels to guard the coast as directed by resolve of the 19th day of February, 1781, be, and hereby is directed, to fit one small vessel to mount from eight to twelve guns, to serve as a tender to said Tartar." March 6, 1781.

"Ordered that Mr Ivers, pay John Titus Morgan on account ship Tartar's Contract 56596:13:04. Exchange settled as refferance at 82 1-2 for one." May 1, 1781.

CAPTAIN ALLEN HALLET continued to act as her commander, although without sea service, until May 27, 1781, as shown by the following:

"Pay Roll of Allen Hallet for his Service as Capt of the Ship Tartar agreeable to the Establishment made Jan 1777.

Time of Entry 3 Aug, 1780. Time of Discharge 27 May 1781. Service 9 Mo 25 Days. Wages per Mo £12:0:0. Amt of Wages £118:0:0."

Captain Hallet served later as commander of the privateer ship "Franklin" in 1781 and the privateer brigantine "Minerva" in 1782. A full account of his naval service has been given in the *Massachusetts Magazine*, V. I, pp. 106-107.

During the summer they attempted again to dispose of the "Tartar" by sale:

"Resolved That John Rowe and Stephen Higginson Esqr's be, and they hereby are appointed a committee together with the agent, to make sale, as soon as possible, of the ship Tartar, together with all her guns, stores, and appurtenances, for hard money or bills of the new emission, at public or private sale, as they shall judge most for the interest of Government, and the agent aforesaid is hereby directed to pay the proceeds of the sale of said ship into the treasury, reserving out of the overplus of the five thousand pounds, together with the ten thousand pounds aforesaid, (appropriated that day out of the proceeds of the prize goods) a sufficient sum to pay the several ballances that may be due to the tradesmen who have been employed in building said ship. Etc."

The "Tartar" was not sold at this time, either, probably owing to the fact that no suitable purchaser appeared. The ship remained in an incomplete state until May 2, 1782, when she is mentioned in the records as follows:

"On the representation of Caleb Davis; agent for this Commonwealth;

Resolved, That the said agent be, and he is hereby directed, to fit with all possible dispatch, the ship Tartar and sloop Winthrop for sea, to be employed for the protection of the coasts of this Commonwealth," etc.

June 24, 1782, a resolve was passed "That the Treasurer be, and he is hereby directed, to pay into the hands of Caleb Davis Esq. .....the sum of six hundred pounds by him to be applied to the purpose of compleating the ship Tartar for sea; and the said Davis to be accountable; and the remainder of the money to be applied to such purposes as the General Court shall hereafter order."

The officers of the "Tartar" on this cruise in the summer of 1782 are shown in the following:

"Pay Roll for the Officers and Men belonging to the State Ship Tartar, John Cathcart Esq. Com.

CAPTAIN JOHN CATHCART of Boston, had previously served as commander of the State brigantine "Tyrannicide" in 1779 at Penobscot and the privateer ship "Essex" in 1780. March 1, 1782, he was engaged as commander of the State ship "Tartar." A full account of his naval exploits has been given in the *Massachusetts Magazine,* v. I, pp. 106-7.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CLEMENT LEMON. The record of his naval service has been given in the account of the State ship "Protector" in the *Massachusetts Magazine,* v. III, pp. 181-3. He was in all probability the man of that name who resided in Salem and was a Corporal in Captain Thomas Barnes's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's 19th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. He enlisted May 8th, 1775, while Colonel Mansfield's Regiment was the 7th in the Provincial Army. From September to December, 1776, he was a Sergeant in Captain Thomas Barnes's Company, Lieut. Colonel Thomas Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. He was engaged as First Lieutenant on the State ship "Tartar," May 13, 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT GEORGE PILSBERRY was Prize Master on the State brigantine "Tyrannicide," commanded by Captain Allen Hallet, engaged February 11, 1779, discharged April 30, 1779. He may have been and probably was the man of that name who served as a seaman on the State brigantine "Active," Captain Allen Hallet, engaged June 6, 1779; discharged August 31, 1779. May 13, 1782, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant on the State ship "Tartar," commanded by Captain John Cathcart.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES SAMUEL WALES was engaged to serve in that rank on the State ship "Tartar," May 13, 1782. He had previously seen service on the State brigantine "Hazard" and State ship "Protector." A full account of his naval service has been given in the *Massachusetts Magazine* V. III, pp. 182-3.

MASTER TIMOTHY MOUNTFORD was engaged as Master on the State ship "Tartar," May 13, 1782.

SURGEON ABIJAH CHEEVER was the son of Abner and Elizabeth (Newhall) Cheever. He was born in Saugus, May 23, 1760. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence (seven members) of Lynn, chosen at a "large Town Meeting," January 6, 1772. "Deacon" Abijah Cheever was chosen January 5, 1775, a member of the committee to carry into effect the Articles of Association of the Continental Congress. He was the "A. Cheiver, Lynn, Doctor," who served at Concord battle, April 19, 1775, and elsewhere. He graduated at Harvard in 1779, and was Surgeon's Mate in the Hospital Medical Department from July 16 to December 31, 1779. He was also Surgeon's Mate in the Medical Department, of the Continental Army, from January 1 to December 31, 1780. He was engaged as Surgeon of the State ship "Tartar," Captain John Cathcart, May 13, 1782.

After the war he practised his profession in Boston, where he married, July 5, 1789, Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Daniel Scott of Boston. He married second, October 16, 1798, Sally Williams. About 1810 he moved back to Saugus, where he lived until his death. He lived in a fine mansion which he built in Saugus, near the Newburyport turnpike, and near the scene of his birth. In a letter written to Hon. John C. Calhoun he stated that "On a sudden emergency in 1782, I acted as surgeon's

mate of the 'Tartar,' the enemy having invested our seacoast. I was taken and kept prisoner of war at New York until peace was declared." He also wrote to the same man: "While surgeon of the 'Tartar,' after she was converted into a letter of marque. I was made prisoner when she was captured by a British frigate, after a close engagement of six hours and lost all my property; then when I returned home, I was obliged to sell my Final Settlement, which I received from the United States in payment for my services as Hospital Mate, for one seventh of the face of them to support myself." He was pensioned at $20 per month from April 18, 1818. His claim was stricken off in 1820. He died in Saugus April 21, 1843. Dr. David W. Cheever, the distinguished surgeon and Harvard professor, is a grandson of Dr. Abijah.

SURGEON'S MATE FRAN de HOPPELEIN was engaged to serve in that rank on the State ship "Tartar," July 4, 1782.

All of the above officers were discharged November 22, 1782, with the exception of Captain John Cathcart, November 23d, and the Surgeon's Mate, the 25th.

Another committee was appointed November 12, 1782, authorized and directed to sell the "Tartar." The following advertisement appeared in the *Salem Gazette* of November 21, 1782:

"To be fold (purfuant to orders of the General Court) The exceedingly well-built and fast sailing

Ship TARTAR

Burthen about 400 tons, mounts eighteen 9-pounders, two of which are brafs, and two 6-pounders, with all her ftores, or fuch part of them as may fuit the purchafer. She is exceedingly well found, and fitted in the beft manner for a cruifing fhip; almoft new, having been but three months at fea fince fhe was built, and is in every refpect as good a fhip as any of her burthen built the prefent war. Inventory of her ftores may be feen at the Agent's office in Kilby-Street, Bofton, where alfo the terms of fale may be known."

Twelve hundred pounds of the purchase money was paid to Commissary General Richard Devens to be used in fitting out the State sloop "Winthrop."

The purchasers used her as a privateer, as the following documents show:

"To His Excellency the Governor & The Honble The Council of the Commonwealth of Mafsachusetts.

The Petition of John Coffin Jones & others of Boston. Humbly fhews, That they have equipped for Sea the Ship called the Tartar burthened 400 Tons navigated by 60 men Carrying 14 Guns having on board as provisions 30 bbls Beef & pork 3000wt of Bread as Ammunition 600 powder & fhott in proportion said Vefsel is intended as a Letter of Marque.

Yr Petitioners therefore pray your Excellency & Honors to Commifsion John Cathcart to command the said Vessel for the purpose above mentioned.

And as in Duty bound will pray

John Cathcart

Boston January 8, 1783. in behalf of the Concerned."

She was owned by John Coffin Jones and others of Boston, and her bonders were John Cathcart, John Coffin Jones and John Fenno, all of Boston.

"Petition dated Boston Jan. 8, 1783, signed by said Cathcart in behalf of John Coffin Jones & others of Boston asking for a commission as commander of the ship called the 'Tartar.'

Granted in Council Jan. 8, 1783."

The following extracts from the records show how the funds obtained from the sale of this ship were used:

"Resolved That so much of the money in the treasury proceeding from the sale

of the ship Tartar as may be sufficient to pay the members of the General Court for their travels and attendance, according to the rolls of the present session, be and hereby is appropriated for that purpose, and that the Treasurer be, and hereby is directed to govern himself accordingly."

Further sums from this sale were voted to pay members of the Council, Senate & House of Representatives. March 20, 1783.

Resolved That.....Caleb Davis Esq.; late Agent be, and he is hereby directed to pay the sum of fifteen hundred pounds, being part of the proceeds of the sales of the Ship Tartar.....into the treasury of this Commonwealth." March 26, 1783.

From the letter written by Surgeon Abijah Cheever to Hon. John C. Calhoun, we know that the Letter of Marque ship "Tartar" was captured by a British frigate, after a close engagement of six hours and the officers and men were carried into captivity at New York. We know that the captain and surgeon were the same officers who served on her while in the service of the State and it is probable that most of the other officers also served with them. No further records of naval service by them can be found, however.

Lieutenant Wells Chase of Colonel James Frye's Regiment.

We are indebted to Mr. William E. Gould of Brookline, who has given thorough study to this branch of the Chase family, for information which goes to prove that the lieutenant was not Wells Chase Junior, but his father, Wells Chase Senior, in spite of the facts that the father was in his sixty-fifth year at the outbreak of the Revolution and saw less service in the French war than his son Wells, Junior. After carefully reviewing the evidence submitted by Mr. Gould, we examined the records of Amesbury and Newbury, Massachusetts; and Concord, N.H. As a result of this investigation we print the following as in our opinion the record of the officer who bore that name in Colonel Frye's Regiment:

FIRST LIEUTENANT WELLS CHASE of Amesbury, was the son of Moses Chase, Junior, and Elizabeth (Wells) Chase of Newbury. He was born October 4, 1710. He was a member of Captain Richard Kelly's 2nd Militia Company of Amesbury in June, 1757. He served as a Lieutenant in Captain Matthias Hoyt's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain John Currier's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, May 26, 1775. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost a "bayonet, gun, coat, great coat, knapsack and shoes."

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL.

American. Transactions and collections of the American Antiquarian Society. Volume IX-XI. [Worcester, 1909.]
Vol. IX-X, The diary of Isaiah Thomas, 1805-1828. Vol. XI, Manuscript records of the French and Indian war in the library of the Society.

Arthurs. On the old Boston post road. By S. M. Arthurs. (Scribner's magazine, Nov., 1908. v. 44, p. 513-620.)

Bailey. The separation of church and state in Mass. By Ebenezer Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings 1908. v. 4, p. 19-34.)

Baker. Bibliography of lists of New England soldiers. By Mary E. Baker. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan.-Oct. 1910. v. 64, p. 61-72, 128-135, 228-237, 327-336.)
Pt. 1, U. S. in general; pt. 2, New England, Maine, New Hampshire (general); pt. 3, New Hampshire (local), Vermont; pt. 4, Massachusetts.

Beale. A famous war song: "John Brown's body," as adopted and sung by the 12th Mass. volunteers. By James Beale. (Magazine of history, July, 1910. v. 12, p. 70-72.)

Billings. The history of the Tenth Mass. battery of light artillery in the war of the Rebellion. By J. D. Billings. Boston, The Arakelyan press, 1909. 496 p.

Chase. The beginnings of the American revolution, based on contemporary letters, diaries and other documents. By Ellen Chase. New York, The Baker and Taylor co., 1910. 3 v.
Largely on Mass. events down to the siege of Boston.

Clarke. Hawthorne's country. By Helen A. Clarke. New York, The Baker and Taylor co., 1910. 348 p.
The Mass. localities include Salem, Boston, Concord, West Roxbury and Lenox.

Davis. Colonial currency reprints. 1682-1751; with an introduction and notes by A. M. Davis. Vol. I. Boston, Prince Society, 1910. 471p. (Prince Society publications.) [v. 32.]

Dennis. Some Mass. historical writers. By A. W. Dennis. (Mass. magazine. Jan. 1908-Jan. 1909. v. 1, p. 38-42, 113-116, 184-185, 276-277; v. 2, p. 51-53.)

Flagg. Mass. pioneers. Michigan series. By C. A. Flagg. (Mass. magazine, Apr. 1908-Apr. 1910. v. 1, p. 73-81, 186-190, 269-273; v. 2, p. 39-40, 66-68, 200-202; v. 3, p. 53-56, 117-120.)
An alphabetical index of emigrants from Mass. as found in the biographical county histories of Michigan, comprising not only settlers in Mich. but ancestors of such settlers, as far as they are reported as coming from Mass. Parts 1-8, (Abbe-Frieze.)

——— Some interesting articles on Mass. in recent magazines. By C. A. Flagg. (Mass. magazine, April 1908-Oct. 1909. v. 1, p. 111-112, 192-194, 288; v. 2, p. 42-44, 99-100, 162-164, 228-229.)

——— Some Mass. books of 1908. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1909. v. 2, p. 49-50.)

Forsyth. The New England colony and government. Founding of Plymouth and Mass. Bay colonies. By the Viscount de Fronsac. (American historical magazine, N. Y. May 1909. v. 4, p. 275-289.)
Forming part III of his Rise of the United Empire Loyalists.

Gardner. Col. John Glover's Marblehead regiment, 1775-1776. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Jan.-Apr., 1908. v. 1, p. 14-20, 85-102.)

——— Col. William Prescott's regiment, 1775-1776. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, July-Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 149-167, 235-259.)

——— The founders of the Mass. Bay colony. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 27-37.)

——— The "Massachusetts," state brigantine. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 280-286.)

——— The settlers about Boston before the Winthrop migration in 1630. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Apr., 1908. v. 1, p. 107-108.)

——— Ship "Hendrick," privateer in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 52-53.)

——— Sloop "Tyrannicide." By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Apr., 1908. v. 1, p. 103-107.)

——— State brigantine "Hazard," 1777-1779. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 195-199.)

GRAND. Journal of the 42d [—44th] annual encampment, Department of Mass., Grand Army of the Republic, Faneuil Hall, Boston, Mass. Boston, 1908 [—1910]. 3v.

GUILD. Massachusetts to-day. By Curtis Guild. (Mass. magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 214.)

JENKINS. The author of the John Brown song. By J. H. Jenkins. (Magazine of history, June, 1910. v. 11, p. 337-341.)
Originally written and sung by members of the Boston Light Infantry Battalion at Fort Warren, Apr.-May, 1861.

LETTERS. Letters on the defence of the frontier towns against Indian incursions in 1694-95; from the collection of C. P. Greenough. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings, 1910. v. 43, p. 505-519.)

LONG. The salt marshes of the Mass. coast. By H. F. Long. (Essex Institute historical collections. Jan. 1911. v. 47, p. 1-19.)

MCCLINTOCK. Candidates for the office of lieutenant-governor, 1908: Cole, Frothingham, Luce. By J. N. McClintock. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 137-148.)

——— Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., and Lieut.-Gov. E. S. Draper. By J. N. McClintock. (Mass. magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 207-218.)

MANNING. The printing of records. By W. H. M. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 44.)

MASON. History and complete roster of the Mass. regiments, minute men of '61, who responded to the first call of President Abraham Lincoln, April 15, 1861. By G. W. Mason. Boston, Smith & McCance, 1910. 413 p.
The 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th and 8th regiments, 3d battalion of Rifles and the Boston Light Artillery.

MASS. Manual for the use of the General court. Boston, 1908-1910. 3 v.

——— Twenty-second report on the custody and condition of the public records of parishes, towns and counties. H. E. Woods, commissioner. Boston, 1910. 7 p. (Public document 52.)

——— Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society. 3d series. Vol. I. 1907, 1908. Boston, 1908. 584 p.
Vol. XLI of entire series.

——— Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings, Oct. 1909-June 1910. Vol. XLIII. Boston, 1910. 754 p.

——— Circular no. 23. Thirteenth Mass. regiment. [Boston, 1910.] 36 p.
Chas. E. Davis, Jr., Boston, secretary.

——— The Massachusetts magazine, published quarterly. Vol. III. [Salem, The Salem Press Co., 1910.] 280 p.

——— Massachusetts year book for 1908. Worcester, F. S. Blanchard & co., 1907. 344 p.

MILITARY. The Mississippi Valley, Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, 1861-1864. Papers of the Military Historical Society of Mass. Vol. VIII. Boston, 1910. 619 p.

NEW. Meeting of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Oct. 22, 1909, to commemorate its 65th anniversary. Boston, 1910. 21 p.

——— Proceedings of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, at the annual meeting, 26 Jan. 1910, with memoirs of deceased members. Boston, 1910. LXX p. (Supplement to April no. of the New England historical and genealogical register.)

——— New England historical and genealogical register, 1910. Volume LXIV. Boston, 1910. 382, CXVIII p.

NEWCOMBE. First commander of the patriot army in the American Revolution. Artemas Ward. By Florence W. D. Newcombe. (Journal of American history. 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 559-567.)

OLD. Old South leaflets. XXVI, 1908. Lives of great men. Boston, 1908. [168] p.
Probably the last of this series.

PENNYPACKER. Pennsylvania in American history. By Hon. S. W. Pennypacker. Philadelphia, 1910. 494 p.

In the essay entitled "Pennsylvania and Massachusetts" on pages 172-194, Gov. Pennypacker takes up the cudgels for his state in replying to an article in "Atlantic monthly" for Oct., 1901.

PRINCE. Prince Society. Publications [no. 32] Boston, 1910. Part 1, of A. M. Davis' "Colonial currency reprints, 1682-1751."

ROE. Monuments, tablets and other memorials erected in Mass. to commemorate the services of her sons in the War of the rebellion, 1861-1865. Collected and arranged by A. S. Roe. Boston, Wright and Potter printing co., state printers, 1910. 132 p.

——— The Tenth regiment, Mass. volunteer infantry, 1861-1864. A western Mass. regiment. By A. S. Roe. Springfield, The Tenth Regiment Veteran Association, 1909. 535 p.

SAVAGE. Letter of James Savage, Jr. May 28, 1862, relative to the part borne by the 2d regiment of Mass. volunteer infantry during the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings, 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 117-124.)

SMITH. The Massachusetts and New Hampshire boundary line controversy, 1693-1700. By Jonathan Smith. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1910. v. 43, p. 77-88.)

SOCIETY. Bulletin of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. Vol. I, no. 1, May 1910. Boston, 1910. 8 p.

A new society, of which William S. Appleton, 20 Beacon st., Boston, is corresponding secretary.

STANWOOD. The separation of Maine from Mass. By Edward Stanwood. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 125-164.)

SWARTZ. American freedom's first test. By L. E. Swartz. (Americana, N. Y. Sept. 1909. v. 4, p. 677-687.)

Shay's Rebellion.

TITUS. The last survivors of the War for independence. By Anson Titus. (American monthly magazine. Oct--Dec., 1910. v. 37, p. 310-312, 388-390, 474-475.)

1000 names, with dates of decease, chiefly from newspapers. Nearly all the deaths occurred after 1830 and a large proportion in Mass.

Parts 4-6, covering Dean-Durfee; Eager-Fuller, and Fuller-Gunn, respectively. Began May, 1910. v. 36, p. 536.

VASSALL. Letters of William Vassall, a Tory, to Simeon Potter, 1784-85. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 210-219.)

WATERS. Neglected condition of old burial places. By T. F. Waters. (Mass. magazine, Apr., 1908. v. 1, p. 117-118.)

——— Preservation and marking of historic spots. By T. F. Waters. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 56-60.)

WHITE. The Dorchester Company at Cape Anne; answer of John White and John Watts to the bill of complaint, 12 Oct. 1635. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1910. v. 43, p. 493-496.)

WILCOX. [Case of Peter Wilcox, junior, of Lee, sentenced to death for participation in Shay's rebellion, 1787.] Pub. by D. M. Wilcox, Lee, 1910. 4 p.

Indictment and sentence, with three letters on the case by Theodore Sedgwick to Gov. Bowdoin.

LOCAL.

ACUSHNET. *See under* NEW BEDFORD.

ASHBURNHAM. Ashburnham reservoir flood, 1850. By S. W. Huntley. Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. Fitchburg, 1908. v. 4, p. 253-265.)

——— The descendants of Jacob Schoff, who came to Boston in 1752 and settled in Ashburnham in 1757, with an account of the German immigration into colonial New England. By W. H. Schoff. Philadelphia, 1910. 163 p.

Jacob Schoff was one of a party of 7 Germans who purchased a tract of 1000 acres in Ashburnham and settled thereon.

BERKSHIRE CO. Seventh [—Ninth] annual report of the Greylock commission. Jan., 1908 [—Jan., 1910]. Boston, 1908[—1910] 3 v.

Public document no. 67 for the respective years.

——— First annual report of the Mount Everett State Reservation Commission, Jan., 1910. Boston, 1910. 7 p.

Public document, no. 89.

——— The Mohawk trail. By J. A. Aiken (Magazine of history, June-July, 1910. v. 11, p. 305-313; v. 12, p. 1-8.)

The trail extended from Williamstown to Deerfield.

BILLERICA. The Manning homestead, North Billerica. By W. H. Manning (Massachusetts magazine, Jan., 1908, v. 1, p. 43.

BOSTON. Annual report of the Cemetery department of the city of Boston for the fiscal year 1909-1910. Boston, 1910. 21 p.

——— A catalogue of the city councils of Boston, 1822-1908, Roxbury, 1846-1867, Charlestown, 1847-1873, and of the selectmen of Boston, 1634-1822, also of various other town and municipal officers. Printed by order of the City council. [Boston.] 1909. 402 p.

——— The Boston pageant. (Outlook, Nov. 26, 1910. v. 96, p. 658-659.)

——— Original documents selected from the collections of the Bostonian Society, 1657-1773. With notes. (Bostonian Society publications, Boston, 1908-1910. v. 5, p. 121-137; v. 6, p. 119-136.)

——— Boston's civic revival. (Outlook, Dec. 3, 1910. v. 96, p. 758-759.)

——— A better Boston. By G. L. Cady. (World to-day, June, 1910. v. 18, p. 667-669.)

——— The Boston massacre letter of Daniel Chamier, Jr., dated Boston, 18th June, 1770. (Maryland historical magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 4, p. 284-286.)

——— The Paul Revere house. By Harriet C. Cox. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 133-136.)

——— Romantic days in old Boston: the story of the city and of its people during the 19th century. By Mary C. Crawford. Boston, Little, Brown & co., 1910. 411 p.

——— Life of *Campestris Ulm*, the oldest inhabitant of Boston Common. By J. H. Curtis. Boston, W. B. Clarke co., 1910. 88 p.

——— John Paul Jones Chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, Dec., 1910. v. 37, p. 482.)

——— Field lessons in the geography and history of the Boston basin. By E. L. Getchell. Boston, Little, Brown & co., 1910. 186 p.

——— Historic processions in Boston from 1769 to 1829. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1908. v. 5, p. 63-119.)

——— Boston Common; scenes from four centuries. By M. A. D. Howe. Cambridge, printed at the Riverside press, 1910. 87 p.

——— Boston's last town meeting and first city election. By J. M. Hubbard. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 6, p. 89-117.)

——— Historic happenings on Boston Common. III—An early aviation meet. By Marion F. Lansing. (New England magazine, Sept., 1910. v. 43, p. 97-104.)
Balloon ascension of Durant in 1835, Wise in 1857, etc.

——— Historic happenings on Boston Common. IV—From town to city. By Marion F. Lansing. (New England magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 43, p. 191-196.)

——— Remarks by E. D. Mead in protest against the proposed change of the name of Maverick Square, East Boston, with remarks by C. F. Adams on the disregard of historical association in the changes of names of streets and squares in Boston. (Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings, 1907-1908. Boston, 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 527-532.)

——— The Old State House and its predecessor the first town house. By C. F. Read. (Bostonian Society. Proceedings at the annual meeting, Jan. 24, 1908. Boston, 1908. p. 32-50.)

——— Forty of Boston's immortals; showing illustrations and giving a brief sketch of 40 men of the past whose work would entitle them to a niche in a Boston hall of fame. Boston. Printed for the State Street Trust Co. [1910.] 40 p.

——— Boston's growth: a bird's-eye view of Boston's increase in territory and population from its beginning to the present. Boston, State Street Trust Co. [1910.] 45 p.

——— How the ladies of Boston finished Bunker Hill monument. By Mrs. Lillie B. Titus. (Mass. magazine, April, 1908. v. 1, p. 63-72.)

——— A famous American church. By Henry Waterman. (Americana, N. Y. Nov., 1909. v. 4, p. 844-848.)
KING'S CHAPEL.

——— *See also* CHARLESTOWN, DORCHESTER, ROXBURY.

BRADFORD. Old Bradford school-days. By A. H. Hall. Norwood, Imprinted by the Plympton press, 1910. 181 p.

BROOKLINE. Back to the town meeting; Brookline's solution of the problem of municipal government. By A. W. Spencer. (Government, Boston, Jan., 1908. v. 2, p. 249-258.)

BYFIELD. *See* NEWBURY.

CAMBRIDGE. Gleanings from the records of the First church. By H. R. Bailey. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 109-113.)

——— The Tudor house at Fresh Pond. By Ellen S. Bulfinch. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 100-109.)

——— Second report of the Committee on the identification and marking of historic sites in Cambridge. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 50-56.)

First report appeared in Publication no. I.

——— Some Cambridge men I have known. By Alexander McKenzie. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 19-36.)

——— Buildings and parts of Cambridge commemorated in Longfellow's poems. By J. K. Wright. (Cambridge Historical Society. Publication, 1908. no. III, p. 43-47.)

CHARLES RIVER. Canoeing on the Charles. By Owen Macdonald. (Recreation, N. Y. June, 1908. v. 27, p. 243-246.)

CHARLESTOWN. A catalogue of the city councils of Boston, 1822-1908, Roxbury, 1846-1867, Charlestown, 1847-1873 . . . Printed by order of the City council [of Boston]. Boston, 1909. 402 p.

——— Proceedings of the Bunker Hill Monument Association at the annual meeting, June 17, 1910. Boston, 1910. 82 p.

——— The battlefield of Bunker Hill. By R. W. Sprague. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 199-200.)

——— How the ladies of Boston finished Bunker Hill monument. By Miss Lillie B. Titus. (Mass. magazine, April, 1908. v. 1, p. 63-72.)

CONCORD. Records of the original District of Carlisle. Communicated by H. E. Woods. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1908. v. 62, p. 32-33.)

This District of Carlisle was set off 1754 and re-annexed to Concord 1756. A later or 2d district of Carlisle was established in 1780 from territory taken from Concord and other towns and became a town in 1865.

DARTMOUTH. The villages of Dartmouth in the British raid of 1778. Compiled in 1839-40, by H. H. Crapo. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1909]. no. 23, p. 10-16.)

——— The homesteads of Apponegansett before 1710. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1909]. no. 25, p. 6-9.)

——— Indian names of old Dartmouth. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1908]. no. 29, p. 6-10.)

——— Smith Mills. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1908]. no. 20, p. 15-31.)

——— *See also under* NEW BEDFORD.

DEDHAM. The last of a long line. (Magazine of history, N. Y. May, 1910. v. 11, p. 293.)

Miss Rebecca Fairbanks and the old Fairbanks house.

——— The old Fairbanks house. By Mrs. Lillie B. Titus. (Mass. magazine, Jan. 1908. v. 1, p. 25-26.)

DEERFIELD. The idylls of Franklin County. By T. F. Waters. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 123-131.)

Chiefly Deerfield and the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association.

——— The Old Deerfield historical pageant. By Harriet L. Childs. (Survey, N. Y. Aug. 6, 1910. v. 24, p. 661-663.)

DORCHESTER. Thompson's Island and Squantum. Reprint of an article over the signature E. T. H. which originally appeared in the Boston Transcript, Nov. 10, 1894; with copious notes by C. F. Adams. (Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings, 1907-1908. Boston, 1908. 3d series, v. 1, p. 532-540.)

Thompson's Island was granted to Dorchester in 1634 and annexed to Boston 1834.

DUXBURY. Historic Duxbury in Plymouth County, Mass. By Laurence Bradford. 3d edition. Boston, N. Sawyer & son, printers, 1910. 160 p.

ELIZABETH ISLANDS. *See* GOSNOLD.

ESSEX COUNTY. Essex County notarial records, 1697-1768. (Essex Institute historical collections, Oct., 1910. v. 46, p. 325-332.)
Part 1- ( ); series began in April, 1895. V. 41, p. 183.

——— Annual report of the Essex Institute for the year ending May 2, 1910. Salem, 1910. 51 p.

FAIRHAVEN. The old men of Fairhaven. By J. C. Tripp. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches [1910]. no. 27, p. 7-10.)

——— *See also under* NEW BEDFORD.

FITCHBURG. Old militia companies. By H. B. Adams. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings, 1908. v. 4, p. 136-145.)

——— Reminiscences of the old Town hall. By E. F. Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 65-79.)

——— Early history of the City hall. By Ebenezer Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 226-275.)

——— Fitchburg preparatory to the Revolution. By Ebenezer Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 125-135.)

——— Early real estate owners in Fitchburg. By Harrison Bailey. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 105-112.)

——— Fitchburg soldiers in the Revolution. By J. F. D. Garfield. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 172-232.)

——— Rev. John Payson, Fitchburg's first minister. By J. F. D. Garfield. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 80-86.)

——— A connecting link in the military history of Fitchburg. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 146-153.)
Records of the South Infantry Company, 1794-1816.

——— Early families of Fitchburg. By E. S. Stearns. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 87-104.)

FRANKLIN COUNTY. The Mohawk trail. By J. A. Aiken. (Magazine of history, N. Y. June-July, 1910. v. 11, p. 305-313; v. 12, p. 1-8.)
An Indian trail from Williamstown to Deerfield.

——— The idylls of Franklin County. By T. F. Waters. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 123-131.)
Chiefly Deerfield and the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association.

GOSNOLD. Notes on the early history of the Elizabeth Islands. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches. [1910.] no. 28, p. 6-7.)

GROTON. Colonel William Prescott and Groton soldiers at the battle of Bunker Hill. By S. A. Green. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1910. v. 43, p. 92-99.)

GROVELAND. The houses and buildings of Groveland. Compiled in 1854, by Alfred Poore. (Essex Institute historical collections. Oct., 1910—Jan., 1911. v. 46, p. 289-304; v. 47, p. 25-40.)
Parts 2-3; series began July 1910. v. 46, p. 193.

HADLEY. The tombstone inscriptions in the old part of the Center cemetery at Hadley. By Franklin Dexter and Elbridge Kingsley. (Grafton magazine, Nov., 1909. v. 2, p. 73-104.)

HAMILTON. Homestead of William Adams. Erected in Ipswich, 1641. (Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California. Register, 15th year, 1910. p. 39.)

HEATH. Heath: a historic hill town. By E. P. Guild. (Mass. magazine, Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 219-225.)

HINGHAM. John Folsom house, Hingham, erected 1645. (Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California. Register, 15th year, 1910. p. 99.)

HOLDEN. Picturesque Holden in Mass. By T. E. Babb. (The Village, N. Y. Jan., 1908. v. 2, p. 549-552.)

HYDE PARK. Camp Meigs, Readville. By D. Eldredge. (Hyde Park historical record. 1908. v. 6, p. 10-28.)

——— Hyde Park historical record. Volume VII—1909. W. A. Mowry, editor. Hyde Park Historical Society. 63 p.

IPSWICH. The spectator in Ipswich. (Outlook, Nov. 19, 1910. v. 96, p. 24-26.)

——— The Whipple house. (Mass. magazine. April, 1908. v. 1, p. 83-84.)

LAKEVILLE. Revolutionary soldiers buried in the cemeteries of Lakeville. Marked by Nemasket chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 37, p. 312-315.)

LEE. Gravestone inscriptions, Lee, Mass. Including all extant of the quarter century, 1826-1850. Carefully reproduced. Lee, Press of The Berkshire gleaner, 1910. 95 p.
By D. M. Wilcox, continuing his earlier publications of Lee inscriptions.

——— Soldiers buried in Lee. List of six wars in the three cemeteries. Compiled by D. M. Wilcox. [Lee, 1910.] 4 p.
List of veterans residing in Lee on p. 4.

LUDLOW. An attempt at Utopia at Ludlow. By E. K. Titus. (The Village, N. Y. Jan., 1908. v. 2, p. 559-561.)

MARBLEHEAD. Col. John Glover's Marblehead regiment, 1775-1776. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, Jan.-Apr. 1908. v. 1, p. 14-20, 85-102.)

——— Marblehead in the year 1700. By Sidney Perley. (Essex Institute historical collections. Oct., 1910—Jan., 1911. v. 46, p. 305-316; v. 47, p. 67-95.)
Parts 4-5; series began in Jan., 1910. V. 46, p. 1.

MEDFORD. Stage-coach days in Medford. By Eliza M. Gill. (Medford historical register, Oct., 1910. v. 13, p. 77-92.)

——— The old Royall house. By Helen T. Wild. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 168-173.)

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. *See also* CHARLES RIVER.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. The snow-shoe scouts. An address by G. W. Browne. (Manchester Historic Association collections. Manchester, N. H. 1908. v. 4, part I, p. 5-22.)
A company under Capt. William Tyng raised 1703-04 in Chelmsford, Groton, Dunstable and Billerica. This article was also published in Granite state magazins Jan.-Mar., 1908.

——— Col. William Prescott's regiment, 1775-1776. By F. A. Gardner. (Mass. magazine. July-Oct., 1908. v. 1, p. 149-167, 235-259.)

MILTON. Fourth annual report of the Milton Historical Society. 1908-09. [Milton, 1909.] [8] p.

——— Fifth annual report of the Milton Historical Society. 1909-10. [Milton, 1910.] [8] p.

——— The Milton catechism: an outline of the history of Milton, Mass. Milton, The Milton Historical Society, 1910. 88 p.

NANTUCKET. Nantucket lands and land owners. By H. B. Worth. Nantucket 1910. p. 285-335, XXIV. (Nantucket Historical Association. Bulletin. v. 2, no. 6.)
With index to v. 2, which it completes.

NEW BEDFORD. Old buildings of New Bedford. By H. H. Crapo. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches. [1909.] no. 23, p. 17-29.)

——— Some of the streets of the town of New Bedford. By E. P. Haskins. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches. [1908.] no. 19, p. 7-13.)
Appended: Streets accepted by the town before 1847, p. 17-18.

——— Old Dartmouth historical sketches, no. 19-28. [New Bedford, 1908-10.] 10 nos.
Old Dartmouth included the modern Acushnet, Dartmouth, Fairhhaven, New Bedford and Westport.

——— Daniel Ricketson: autobiographic and miscellaneous. Edited by Anna and Walter Ricketson. New Bedford, E. Anthon & sons, 1910. 233 p.

NEWBURY. The story of Byfield Parish. By J. N. Dummer. (Magazine of history, N. Y. July, 1910. v. 12, p. 27-35.)
Formed from parts of Newbury and Rowley.

NORFOLK COUNTY. Probate index. Norfolk County, Mass. Dedham, Transcript Press, 1910. 2 v.

NORTHAMPTON. Northampton, the Meadow City, and capital of Hampshire County. By W. T. Atwood. (New England magazine, Nov.-Dec., 1910. v. 43, p. 301-315.)

OAKHAM. The Fobes Memorial Library, Oakham, Mass., with the addresses at the laying of the corner-stone and at the dedication. Oakham, 1909. 121 p.
Historical address by H. P. Wright, p. 18-45.

PEABODY. Capt. Samuel Flint and William Flint. By D. W. King; with the 13th annual report of the Peabody Historical Society, 1908-1909. Peabody, 1909. 22 p.

PEMBROKE. Ancient landmarks of Pembroke. By H. W. Litchfield. Pembroke, G. E. Lewis, 1909. 188 p.

PEPPERELL. Prudence Wright chapter, D. A. R. By Annetta S. Merrill, regent. (American monthly magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 37, p. 333.)

PLYMOUTH. Guide to historic Plymouth: localities and objects of interest. Plymouth, A. S. Burbank. [1910.] 95 p.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Bradford's history of the Plymouth settlement, 1608-1650: rendered into modern English by Valerian Paget. New York, The John McBride co. 1909. 309 p.

——— America's heritage—Pilgrim foundations of American civilization. By C. W. Eliot. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 469-484.)

——— The Mayflower's message to America. By H. C. Lodge. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 487-490.)

——— Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society. no. 7. Taunton, 1909. 239 p.

——— Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York. [Constitution and by-laws; officers and members.] New York. [1910.] 47 p.

——— Founders of the Pilgrim republic. By W. H. Taft. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 485-486.)

PLYMOUTH COUNTY. Indian names of places in Plymouth, Middleborough, Lakeville and Carver, Plymouth County, Mass., with interpretations of some of them. By L. N. Kinnicutt. Worcester. 1909. 64 p.

PROVINCETOWN. Monument erected at Provincetown in the year 1910 in dedication of the historic waters where the Mayflower first dropped her anchor. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 464.)

QUINCY. Quincy, a city of progress. By W. T. Atwood. (New England magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 43, p. 163-170.)

——— Quincy's waterfront. By F. F. Crane. (New England magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 43, p. 171-178.)

——— The John Adams homestead. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 21-23.)

——— Suggestions for marking of Adams houses. (Mass. magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 45-46.)

——— Thompson's Island and Squantum. An article over the signature E. T. H., which originally appeared in the Boston Transcript, Nov. 10, 1894, with copious notes by C. F. Adams. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings. 1907-1908. Boston, 1908. 3d series. v. 1, p, 532-540.)

Squantum forms part of the town of Quincy.

ROWLEY. The story of Byfield Parish. By J. N. Dummer. (Magazine of history, N. Y. July, 1910. v. 12, p. 27-35.)

An ecclesiastical district including parts of the towns of Newbury and Rowley.

ROXBURY. A catalogue of the city councils of Boston, 1822-1908, Roxbury, 1846-1867; Charlestown, 1847-1873. Printed by order of the City council [of Boston]. [Boston.] 1909. 402 p.

RUTLAND. Memorial to Rufus Putnam. 10th annual meeting of the Rufus Putnam Memorial Association in the Rufus Putnam house. (Ohio archæological and historical quarterly, Oct., 1910. v. 19, p. 469-473.)

SALEM. An inventory of the contents of the shop and house of Captain George Corwin of Salem, Mass. Bay, who died Jan. 3, 1684-5. With a short introductory note by G. F. Dow. Salem, 1910. 19 p.

——— Ship "Hendrick," privateer. By F. A. Gardner. Mass. magazine. Jan., 1908. v. 1, p. 52-53.)

——— Roger Conant. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Mass. magazine, July, 1908. v. 1, p. 177-182.)

SHREWSBURY. Birthplace of the "Father of the Revolutionary army." Historic old Ward homestead at Shrewsbury. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 559.)

SOUTHBRIDGE. Marcy homestead, birthplace of Wm. L. Marcy; and Angell homestead, birthplace of George T. Angell. (Journal of American history, 4th quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 568.)

TOPSFIELD. The Israel Clarke account book, 1738-49, with list of names appearing in same. Communicated by G. F. Dow. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1908. v. 13, p. 143-147.)

——— The French Acadians in Topsfield and their life in exile. By G. F. Dow. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1909. v. 14, p. 137-147.)

——— Witchcraft records relating to Topsfield. Copied from the original records. . . By G. F. Dow. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1908. v. 13, p. 39-143.)

——— Vital statistics of Topsfield for the years 1907 and 1908. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1908-'09. v. 13, p. 165-168; v. 14, p. 153-156.)

These vital records have been issued since 1900 at the end of the volumes of Historical collections.

——— Records of the Congregational church in Topsfield. 1684-1800. Copied by G. F. Dow. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1909. v. 14, p. 5-87.)

——— The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society. Vol. XIV. 1909. Topsfield, 1909. 156 p.

——— Topsfield in the Witchcraft delusion. By Mrs. Abbie P. Towne and Miss M. Clark. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections. 1908. v. 13, p. 23-38.)

WARE. Beautiful Ware. By W. T. Wood. (New England magazine, Oct., 1910. v. 43, p. 231-237.)

WELLESLEY. Wellesley, the beautiful. By G. D. Adams. (Good housekeeping, Springfield. May, 1908. v. 46, p. 506-513.)

WESTPORT. Head of Westport and its founders. By H. B. Worth. (Old Dartmouth historical sketches. [1908.] no. 21, p. 17-21.)

——— *See also under* NEW BEDFORD.

WOBURN. Edward Convers' house, erected 1640. (Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California. Register. 15th year —1910. p. 73.)

WORCESTER. The diary of Isaiah Thomas, 1805-1828. Edited . . . by B. T. Hill. Worcester, 1909. 2 v. (American Antiquarian Society. Transactions. v. IX-X.)

WORCESTER COUNTY. The old Turnpike and turnpike days. By F. A. Currier. (Fitchburg Historical Society. Proceedings. 1908. v. 4, p. 154-171.)

"The Fifth Mass. turnpike," from Northfield through Fitchburg to Leominster.

——— Wanderings in northern Worcester County. (The Village, N. Y. Feb., 1908. v. 2, p. 572-575.)

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Massachusetts Magazine.

DEAR SIRS:

I have not myself any special interest in the subject, but I write to correct an impression given in your magazine last April, under the heading "A Publishing Blunder." I will say that it was not William M. Noble's intention to make that history a money-making scheme. His original letter circular, of which I had one, said: "This re-publication is in no sense a commercial enterprise. It is not expected even that the cost of its reproduction will be reimbursed. The pleasure of saving the old book and of receiving numerous expressions of appreciation is quite a sufficient compensation for any loss which may occur." R. T. W.

[Ed.—We did not understand Mr. Noble had no idea that the publication would pay expenses. This in a large measure indicates whether a publication is worth while. Those who have had experience know how hard it is to have fresh important material financed for printing, and feel somewhat sad to see money wasted on a reprint, the original of which is accessible in almost every important library. That was the sentiment we tried to express.

A. W. D.

Pope's simple words, "The proper study of mankind is man," have a special significance to the student of family history. Observing the abundant fertility of some branches of the family tree; the stunted, bark-bound existence of others; and the dwindling "dead wood" in others, he finds the causes a subject of entertaining speculation. Employment, environment, and local conditions, collectively or singly, are important factors in the prosperity and longevity of a family. But such a case as the following is inscrutable: John ——— Dean, of Taunton, where the Deans are numerous, was a sailor, and raised a family of five boys; each of those five sons married, and had the following issue:

2 boys, 1 girl
3 boys, 0 girl
2 boys, 0 girl
2 boys, 0 girl
5 boys, 2 girls

This gave John Dean 14 grandsons and 3 granddaughters. Yet, strange as the case may seem, out of these fourteen grandsons not one of them has yet had a son. All are married, and between them they have thirty-five daughters. One is a minister, and one a hotel proprietor in Tacoma, Washington; one is a blacksmith in Taunton; another a traveling salesman in Boston; and all have the usual pride in their family and a desire to see a male offspring that will carry onward the name of Dean; but as the 14 grandsons are in the vicinity of forty and fifty to-day, little hope is entertained that a son will appear. One of the fourteen, more determined than the others, after having eleven daughters, still desired a son and was rewarded with twins—both girls—and he now has a family of 13 splendid daughters.

A. W. D.

We were considerably amused in December to get the following letter from the librarian of the public library of Detroit, Mich.

December 12, 1910.

GENTLEMEN:

I was informed some weeks ago that the publication of the *Massachusetts Magazine* would terminate with 1910. I find, however, in the last number for the year that you propose giving articles on the great historical libraries of Boston, which does not look like quitting. Was I correctly informed? Supposing I was, the subscription was not received for 1911. Vol. 1, number 1, was never received, and as I desire to bind the volumes, that number is needed. Can you supply, and on what terms? An early response will greatly oblige.

Yours truly,
HENRY M. UTLEY.

No such thought has ever entered the mind of the management of the *Massachusetts Magazine*. No magazine ever had a more determined, loyal, and enthusiastic board of editors, and its success passed beyond the experimental stage after the first year of its existence.

The state has recently issued an attractive little volume of 132 pages entitled "Monuments, tablets and other memorials erected in Massachusetts to commemorate the services of her sons in the War of the rebellion 1861-1865 . . . Collected and arranged by Alfred S. Roe, Commander, Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Massachusetts 1908-1909."

After briefly describing the memorials erected by the state, at home and on Southern battlefields, the various cities and towns are taken up in alphabetical order. Brief and authoritative reports are printed from officials of local G. A. R. posts, town clerks or other officials, showing just what memorials have been erected. In this way soldiers' monuments, memorial buildings, important collections of war relics, etc., are described. The work is enriched with a large number of high class illustrations, and is creditable alike to Commander Roe and to the state.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

BURNHAM, BURNUM, BURNAM.

1

The BURNHAM* family of Ipswich has been one of the most prominent and numerous in that section of Essex County. The brothers, John, Thomas and Robert, whose father's name we do not know settled in Ipswich somewhere about 1635. Robert Andrews, in his will dated March 1st 1643, called John, Thomas and Robert Burnam, kinsmen. The statement has been made that the three men were sons of Robert Andrews' sister, Mary, wife of Robert Burnam, but the compiler of these notes has found no proof of this assertion. John and Thomas lived in Ipswich through their lives and died well advanced in years, leaving many descendants.

We know that they were brothers for the Ipswich records state under date of February 27, 1648, that twenty acres were granted to Thomas Burnum: "next to his Brothers and his owne meadow."

Robert was a resident of Boston as early as the year 1647. He resided there but a short time when he removed to Dover, N. H., where he lived most of the remaining years of his life as narrated below. The members of the family have been particularly prominent in military affairs and many of them have held commissions. The part of old Ipswich known in early times as Chebacco, and later as Essex, has been the special abiding place of the family. In arranging the family genealogically, it has seemed wise to give the descendants as the offspring of an unknown "1" instead of arranging the families of the brothers Thomas, John and Robert separately.

2—JOHN[2], b. about 1616. See below.
3—THOMAS[2], b. about 1619. See below.
4—ROBERT[2], b. about 1624. See below.

2

CORPORAL JOHN BURNAM[2] more often called deacon John, was born about 1616, according to a deposition made in 1638, when he declared that he was twenty-two years of age. He was a husbandman and carpenter by occupation. He was one of the seventeen young men who marched from Ipswich to Salem in April 1637 to join the little army in the Pequot War. He received a grant of eight acres of land in 1639 for service in the above war. He served against the Indians again in 1642-3, and was allowed three shillings (twelve pence a day) for said services. He purchased the Daniel Dennison house and

*Mr. J. Henry Lea, in his last season's work in England, brought to light two very interesting seventeenth century Burnham wills, in which the testator referred by full name to sons living in America. The editor has seen copies of these documents, which promise if worked out, to help greatly in showing the English ancestry of the Burnhams on this side. F. A. G.

sold it to Anthony Potter 1 : 4 mo. 1648. On the 10th of the 3 mo., 1651, he and his wife Mary, sold to Samuel Eyers "a dwelling house and lot 1½ acres which was lately Anthony Potter's, who bought them of Deacon Whipple, who bought them of William Sampson to whom the same was granted."

In a document connected with the case of "Marshall vs. Cross," in the September term of the court in 1662, he is called "Corporal." He came into full communion with the church, Aug. 12, 1674.

Reference was made in 1675, to his wife's seat in the meeting-house. He was deacon of the Chebacco church. His wife Mary deposed in 1670, that she was aged about 45 years. He signed the Proctor petition in 1692.

The following document dated August 13, 1694, is of great value in locating his land holdings:

"We the Committee Impowered to look after Incroachments, and to Settle the bounds where they prove not Settled, being informed that Deacon John Burnham, Senr, had Incroached of the Town's Common Land, on the Southwesterly thereof; between his Land and the new Pasture Land, so called we have been upon the place formerly and examined the matter, and pending the bounds uncertainly Settled, Discoursed with the said Deacon Burnham, he having committed all into the hands of his son John Burnham, Consenting to what agreement should be made between him and us; he the said John Burnham paying the charge of the Committee. We have settled his bounds at the head of Creek called Clark's Creek, near Joseph Andrews', his house." This land was in what is now Essex, between the Gloucester line and the creek which runs nearly parallel with the line.

In a deed dated March 1, 1693-4, he conveyed to his son John Burnam tertius, husbandman, his real estate, specifying that said son should pay to his sister Anna Low at or before two years after the death of John Burnam Sr., £30; to his sister, Elizabeth Kinsman, wife of Thomas Kinsman, £30. He also stipulated that John Burnam 3rd should also take good care of the three grandsons "ye children of my son Josiah Burnam, deceased, *viz.*, Josiah, Jacob and Ebenezer Burnam, providing meat, drink, washing and lodging." When they came of age, they were to receive from their uncle, John Burnam 3rd, the following sums in cash: Josiah, £40; Jacob, £20; Ebenezer, £15. He died November 5, 1694.

Children—

5—John[3], b. about 1650. See below.
6—Mary[3], b. about 1651; d. before 1693–4. She deposed in 1670, age about 19 years.
7—Josiah[3], See below.
8—Anna[3], m. [John?] Low. [John Low, son of Thomas Low who died at Chebacco Nov. 29, 1694, left a wid., Anna, a wid. Annah Low m. int. Ipswich, Jan. 26, 1711, John Durkee of Gloucester.]
9—Elizabeth[3], m. first, Ipswich, July 12, 1687, Thomas Kinsman, son of Quartermaster Robert and Mary (Boreman) Kinsman. He was born Apr. 16, 1662, and died July 15, 1696. After his death, his wid. m. second [int.] July 27, 1700, Isaac Ringe, son of Daniel and Mary (Kinsman) Ringe or Rindge. She m. third, int. May 21, 1715, Caleb Kimball.

3

Lieut. Thomas Burnam[2] was born about 1619, as he deposed March 29, 1659, as aged about 40 years and again in November, 1668, that he was aged about 50 years. (County Court, Nov.

1668.) Felt, however, in his history of Ipswich, states that he was 71 years of age at his death, which would make the year of his birth 1623. He was a carpenter by occupation. He is first mentioned as an inhabitant of Ipswich in 1643. William Hubbard and John Appleton deposed March 8, 1697-8 that George Giddings sold to Thomas Burnam, deceased, "some time before the year of our Lord One Thousand Six Hundred & Forty-three" the house in which Thomas Burnam, deceased, lived ever after to his decease. He was a soldier in an expedition against the Indians in 1643, and was allowed three shillings at the rate of twelve pence a day for this service. He worked on the watch house. He was elected a surveyor in 1646, and was proprietor in 1647. He was a member of the jury in the Ipswich court and was fined for being absent 26:7 mo.: 1648. In that year he was a subscriber to the fund for the compensation of Major Dennison. He was made a freeman in the Ipswich court in 1653. In 1656, he set up a saw mill near the falls on Chebacco river and in the following year, he was appointed to keep order in the meeting house. He served on the jury in the Ipswich court March 29, 1659. In February 1667, the privilege of commonage was granted him and in May of that year he was given liberty to set up a saw mill on Chebacco river. He was a corporal in the local company in 1662 and surveyor of highways in the same year. He was a selectman in 1663 and was chosen "sergant" of the "ffoote company of Ipswich" May 18, 1664. He became ensign of the company under its commander "Majo Generall Denisson Esq.," May 12, 1675, and lieutenant March 30, 1683. He was a deputy in the General Court from Ipswich, November 1683, May 1684, and May 1685. He was a signer of the Ipswich petition in 1681-2. He married Marie Lawrence, who was born in St. Albans, England, and baptized there April 10, 1625. She was the daughter of Thomas and Joane (Antrobus) Lawrence. Her mother, Joane, married for her second husband, John Tuttle. Marie at the age of nine years came to New England in 1635 in the "Planter" with her mother, Joane Tuttle, her step-father, John Tuttle, her brothers, John and William Lawrence, aged respectively, seventeen and twelve years, and her half-brothers and sisters, Abigail, Symon, Sara and Jo: Tuttle, aged six, four, two and one years. Her maternal grandmother, Joane Antrobus also came in the same vessel and "Nathan Heford, servant to Jo: Tuttell." Her father, Thomas Lawrence, was the son of John and Margaret (Robertes) Lawrence of St. Albans, England. Her mother, Joane, was the daughter of Walter and Jane (Arnolde) Antrobus. Antrobus of St. Albans was one of the visitation families of Hertfordshire. Mary, wife of Thomas Burnham, aged thirty-five years, deposed in 1659 concerning her mother, Mrs. Tuttle, and Thomas Burnam, at the same time in a deposition called Symon Tuttle, brother, and spoke of Uncle John Tuttle in England. His daughter, Sarah, at the age of twenty years married Aug. 6, 1684, Mesheck Farley; and the groom's father and Thomas Burnam, the bride's father built a house for them, upon certain conditions. These conditions were fulfilled and the deeds passed 1686. Nov. 14, 1691, Thomas Burnam granted to his sons Thomas Jr. and James his real estate, the sons agreeing to keep

the houses and barns in good order during the natural life of their parents; agreeing also to manure and improve the lands, cut and carry in for their parents' use half the hay, each keeping in repair half the fences and paying half the rates and taxes. They also agreed to give to their parents half the product of the orchards and each keep two cows for their parents and one horse each summer between them for their parents' use. The sons also promised to pay £30 each in silver, or corn or cattle. Thomas was also to pay to his sisters, Mary, Abigail and Sarah, each £20 in corn or cattle; James agreeing to pay a like amount to his sisters, Hannah, Ruth and Hester. Lieut. Thomas died May 19, 1694, (Essex Co. Prob. File No. 4174). In his will, dated Jan. 10, 1693-4, probated Sept. 29, 1694, he makes mention of his wife Mary, and the above-named six daughters; also his sons Thomas and James and another son, John, to whom he had conveyed his house and 6 acres of land at the falls Jan. 1, 1687. The inventory dated Sept. 29, 1694, listed only personal property which amounted to £205: 16. He had given all of his real estate to his three sons, prior to his death. He gave to his six daughters what his wife had desired, the residue going to his wife Mary. She died March 27, 1715, aged 92 years, "the mother of fifteen children and grandmother of seventy."

Children:

10—THOMAS[3], b. about 1640 (G. S.) He deposed Nov., 1668, age about 25 years. See below.

11—MARY[3], b. about 1650 or 1651. She deposed in 1670, age about 19. She m. Oct. 9, 1672, John Clark. She was probably the Mary wid. of John Clark, tailor, who d. Feb. 1723, at Ipswich.

12—JOHN[3], b. about 1650. See below.

13—JAMES[3], b. about 1651. See below.

14—JOANNA[3], b. about 1654. She deposed March, 1670, age about 16. She was called "Borman" in the town record of her marriage to her first husband John Newmarsh, Jr., Nov 22, 1671. Joshua Coffin in his notes of Essex and Norfolk families published in the N. E. H. G. Register, vol. V, p. 245, states that Joanna married Simon Tuttle and this statement has been repeated by many writers; but the above testimony shows that she married John Newmarsh, Jr., and this is confirmed by the Ipswich records. John Newmarsh, Jr., died about 1691, leaving an estate which was valued at £370: 07:06, in the inventory dated March 30 of that year.

She married second, Erasmus James of Marblehead. He gave bonds to Thomas Burnam, Jun., and James Burnam, brothers of Joanna Newmarsh, widow, March 31, 1682, for "ye full and just sume of two hundred & fifty pounds currt silver money of N. E. to be paid . . . unto them or either of them. . . . The condition of ye above obligation is such that whereas there is a contract of marriage intended God permitting, between ye above Erasmus James & Joanna Numarsh widdow & relict of Jno Numarsh of Ipswich upon sd parties joyning in marriage the sd Erasmus doth covenant & promise to & wth ye said Johanna, that he will perform ye several articles yt said parties have mutually agreed upon." In these articles the said Erasmus James quit-claimed any interest in any property which had belonged to her first husband, John Newmarsh. He agreed that "whatever property she shall bring to his house she shall use and dispose of as she shall see fit." He further promised to "cause soone after his deceafe one hundred pounds to bee paid in money or other of his estate, wch she shall accept as money." She was to have the use of the best room in his house "during her natural life. If she does not marry againe." Lastly "sd James shall no waise be charged with ye bringing up of said Johannah's children." Notwithstanding the terms of the above bond, she rendered a bill in July, 1719, to his estate "for what I have expended of my dower out of my husband John Newmarsh of Ipswich decd his estate during the time that I was the above sd James's wife which Continued the space of 25 years." This account included materials for clothing, dresses, physician's bills, etc., etc.,

and amounted to £68: 06: 06. (Essex Prob. Files, No. 14742.)

15—Ruth[3], b. July 1, 1657; died July 30, 1757.

16—Ruth[3], b. Aug. 23, 1658, married at Woburn June 30, 1678, Lieut. John Carter, son of John and Elizabeth (Kendall) Carter. He was born in Woburn, February 6, 1652-3 and died in Woburn April 13, 1727 (?), age 75 yrs. She died in Woburn January 10, 1724.

17—Joseph[3], b. Sept. 26, 1660. A case in which he was involved was tried in the court in 1685. He probably died before 1694

18—Nathaniel[3], b. Sept. 4, 1662; probably died before 1691.

19—Abigail[3], was alive in 1674 when she was mentioned as a young girl disorderly in meeting.

20—Sarah[3], b. June 28, 1664; married in Ipswich Aug. 6, 1684, Mesheck Farley. The father of the groom agreed to provide the land and half the expense Lieut. Burnam should incur in building the house. In 1686, all the conditions having been fulfilled, the house built and paid for, the final deeds were passed Essex deeds 13; 108 and Rev. T. F. Waters, "Ipswich," p. 328. He died about November, 1696.

21—Hester[3] (Esther), b. March 19, 1665, She married 1685-6 Matthew Perkins, son of Sergt. Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins of Ipswich, March 23, 1685-6. Sergt. Jacob Perkins gave his son Matthew a deed of gift of "a house and a quarter of an acre of land within that y[e] gate that y[e] highway leads to Jeffrey's Neck also two acres of planting land in ye field called Manning's Neck on his marriage with Lieut. Burnham, his daughter." He was born June 23, 1665, and died April 15, 1738 ae 72 years, 9 mos., 23 days. She died Oct. 6, 1749.

22—Phebe[3], b. March 16, 1667.

Two other children, names unknown. Mary Burnham's gravestone states that she was the mother of fifteen children and grandmother of seventy. One writer has stated that Job Burnam who married Abigail Harris and had a son Job born Dec. 9, 1698, was a son of this couple, but the compiler of these notes has found nothing to warrant such a statement. Job's record will therefore be given in "Burnam Notes" later.

4

Robert Burnam[2] was born Oct. 2, 1624 and resided in Boston as early as 1647. He sold a house lot in that place in the following year. He was in Dover in 1654 when he had land formerly granted to Ambrose Gibbons. He bought land at Oyster River near Dover, N. H., in what is now Durham May 12, 1657. The 9:9 mo. 1657 he was chosen a layerout of land at that place. He paid a tax of £4 at Dover the same year. He seems to have resided in Portsmouth, where he was a juryman 1659. He returned to Dover where he was clerk of the train band and selectman in 1660. Persons at Oyster Bank were arraigned for not attending meeting but Robert Burnam showed that he had been to services at Strawberry Bank which "showed him not to be obstinate." He was a layerout of land in Dover 4:4 mo: 1661 and served on the trial jury in 1665. In 1668 he was surveyor of highways at Dover. March 31st, 1691 he testified with Thomas and Mary Burnam and Nathaniel Treadwell that John Newmarsh Sr. gave to his son John Newmarsh Jr., in 1671 a house and land in Ipswich when said John Newmarsh Jr., married Johanna the daughter of said Thomas and Mary. [no. 14] In 1666 he was again chosen selectman in Dover and he held the same office in 1668, 1674 and 1689. He was taxed at Oyster River in 1675. He served on the grand jury in 1689. He signed a N. H. petition for Massachusetts protection February 26, 1689. His wife was Frances [Hill?]

The name Burnam Point is found on an old map in the "landmarks of ancient Dover" by Mary P. Thompson. This Point was on the west part of Oyster River in what is now Durham. He died June 12, 1691. H s will dated June 11 previous was probated Sept. 29,1691. In it he mentioned his wife Frances and sons Samuel and Jeremiah. He had "two hundred acres at Lampereele river" and a house at Oyster River. He mentioned his carpenter's tools at Chebacco. The inventory of the estate dated March 29, 1692 amounted to £99:13:00.

Children:—

23—Robert[3], b. Boston 25: 7 mo: 1647; d. young.
24—Elizabeth[3], b. Boston 27: 8 mo: 1651.
25—Samuel[3], lived in Dover. He was "Constable for Oyster River." in 1686, and died before 1719.
26—Jeremiah[3], lived in Dover. He was selectman 1694, and was called sergeant in the town records Aug. 6, 1702. He held many other town offices.
27—Robert[3], b. Dover, Aug. 21, 1664. He resided in Dover.

5

Deacon John Burnam[3], son of Deacon John and Mary Burnam, was born about 1650. As has been stated above, his father, Deacon John Burnam, deeded to him March 1, 1693-4, "his farm and messuage of land in Ipswich." [Essex Deeds, v. 10, pp. 83-5.] This was in Chebacco, bounded on the east, by land of John Downing, on the south-east by the Gloucester line, on the south-west by land of Lieutenant John Andrews, and on the north-west by a large creek. This creek has been variously called Clark's, Burnham's and Whitredge's creek. A document which we have reproduced in the notes upon John Burnam, Senior, dated August 13, 1694, shows that on account of boundary disputes, this farm was carefully surveyed, Deacon John Burnam, Senior, being present and testifying. This document and the above mentioned deed have been of great importance in proving that John Burnam[3], (wife Sarah), was the son of John Burnam[2], (wife Mary), for we know that after the death of John[3], (wife Sarah), in January, 1708-9, this farm between the Gloucester line and the creek, was divided between his sons John[4] and Thomas[4]. [Essex Deeds, v. 43, pp. 261-3.] April 11, 1696, he was appointed guardian of Josiah, Jacob and Ebenezer, sons of his brother, Josiah.

He died January 11, 1708-9 in the fifty-ninth year of his age. His will dated Dec. 17, 1708 was proved Feb. 21, 1708-9. In it he mentions his two eldest sons, John and Thomas, his wife, Sarah, his daughter, Sarah, wife of Jacob Brown, his two younger sons, Jonathan and Robert and his three youngest daughters, Mary, Elizabeth and Hannah. [Essex Probate Records v. 310, p. 86.] His widow, Sarah, died about June 1746. Her will dated Dec. 20, 1733, was probated June 30, 1746. In it she mentioned all of the children named in her husband's will with the exception of Mary, who had evidently died. The daughters being named as Sarah Brown, Elizabeth Choate and Hannah Poole.

Children:—

28—Sarah[4], b. about 1679; m. [int Jan. 10, 1707-8] Lieut. Jacob Brown, son of Nathaniel and Judith (Perkins) Brown of Ipswich. He was a cordwainer and yeoman and lived in Hamlet Parish, Ipswich. She died Apr. 9, 1729, at the age of fifty. He m. third, Elizabeth Brown of Ips-

wich, pub. Nov. 14, 1761. He died in the Hamlet Feb, 27, 1769, leaving an estate valued at £1387: 17: 07.

29—JOHN[4]. See below.
30—THOMAS[4], b. about 1686. See below.
31—JONATHAN[4]. See below.
32—ROBERT[4]. See below.
33—MARY[4], d. before 1733.
34—ELIZABETH[4], March 24, 1692, m. Ipswich, pub. Nov. 6, 1714, Thomas Choate, son of Thomas and Mary (Varney) Choate. He was b. June 7, 1693. He m. 2nd, Oct. 1, 1738, Mrs. Sarah Marshall, and 3d May 11, 1769, Mrs. Rachel Lufkin, nee Riggs. She received £15. from each of her brothers May 28, 1715, this being her portion of her father's estate.
35—HANNAH[4], m. Gloucester, Jan. 4, 1732, Jonathan Poole. She received the amount of £30 from her brothers John and Thomas in full for her share of her father's estate Nov. 9, 1721.

7

JOSIAH BURNAM[3], son of Deacon John and Mary, married July 12, 1687, Abigail Varney. He d. at Chebacco October 25, 1692 and his wife died six days later leaving three sons Josiah, Jacob and Ebenezer. Their uncle, John Burnham was appointed guardian April 1, 1696. An inventory of Josiah's estate dated November 12, 1692, amounted to £79: 11:01. The grandfather of the three orphan boys Deacon John Burnam, conveyed to his son John Burnam[3], property, and directed that the said John Burnam[3] should take good care of the three above named sons of his deceased son Josiah, until they became of age, then to give to Josiah £40., to Jacob, £20., and to Ebenezer £15.

Children:—

36—JOSIAH[4]. See below.
37—JACOB[4]. See below.
38—EBENEZER[4]. See below.

10

LIEUT. THOMAS BURNAM[3], son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary Burnam, was born about 1640. He bought land in Ipswich of George Gedding, June 3, 1667. He was made a freeman in 1671. His new house built in that year was 20 ft. square. In 1678 he was granted the right of commonage. He was called sergeant March 14, 1688. In 1684 he owned land next to his brother James. In the division of the estate of his father, the homestead and adjoining lands were apportioned to him.

Aug. 28, 1702, he was commissioned "Lieut. of the second Foot Company of Militia in the Town of Ipswich, within the middle Regiment of the County of Essex in y[e] Province above s[d] of which comp[a] maj. Francis Wainwright is Captain."

The following document is of interest in connection with his military service;

"Lt. Thomas Burnam

Sir:—

I desire that you would serve her majestie according to the above commission until my return [if God will] from Port Royal. I shall take it very kindly at y[r] hands.

I am,

y[r] serv't
Francis Wainwright.

Ips. April 15th, 1707."

Thomas sold to his son Aaron Dec. 30, 1710, the house "now accupied by my sons Moses and Aaron."

He m. first Feb. 13, 1665 Lidia Pengry. She was the daughter of Moses and (Lidia Clement) Pengry, Sr., of Haverhill. This is proven in a deed dated May 25, 1732 when the children and heirs of Thomas Burnam are shown to be des-

cended as above stated. She died March 14, 168(8)? He married second 16: 10, 168(9)? Hester Bishop, widow of Samuel Bishop of Ipswich. She was the daughter of William and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell. She married, first, Aug. 10 (Ct. R.) 1675, Samuel Bishop, son of Thomas and Margaret Bishop. Lieut. Thomas Burnam died February 21, 1728 aged 88 years.

Children, by first wife, Lydia:—

39—THOMAS[4], b. Jan. 19, 1666; d. before 1694–5.
40—MOSES[4], b. Jan. 24, 1668. See below.
41—NATHANIEL[4], b. about 1671. See below.
42—LYDIA[4]—b. Dec. 6, 1674, d. Ipswich Apr. 21, 1731, ae 56 years, 4 mos, 15 days.
43—AARON[4], b. Sept. 12, 1676. See below.
44—ELEAZER[4], b. Sept. 5, 1678. See below.
45—ABIGAIL[4], b. 2[June?], 1680; m. Ipswich, May 13, 1701, Ephraim Warren,
46—DANIEL[4], b. Apr. 4, 1682.
47—MARY[4], b. Oct., 18, 1685. She was "Mary Burnam of Killingslee," Wyndham County, Conn, June 28, 1737.
48—JAMES[4]. See below.

Children, by second wife, Hester:—

49—"SUSANA[4]," b. Jan. 29, 1692–3. She m. (int. 12: 12 m. 1715) Daniel Corning of Beverly?
50—THOMAS[4], b. Feb 12, 1694–5. See below.
51—BENJAMIN[4], b. Dec. 21, 1696. See below.
52—PHEBE[4], b. Apr. 13, 1700, m. first, pub. May 1, 1725, John Adams, son of John and Hannah (Treadwell) Adams. He was born about 1700 and died Nov. 28, 1729. She m. second, pub May 12, 1732, Nathaniel Cross of Ipswich.

12

JOHN BURNAM[3], son of Thomas and Mary Burnam, was born about 1650. He was a house carpenter or miller by trade. His father, with the consent of his mother, Mary, conveyed to him in 1687 property at Chebacco "besides what faid Thomas hath given him in Movable Estate and what he ought to have paid for the improvement of the Saw mill Severall years past which Said Thomas hereby acquits him of the Interest said Thomas hath in this houfe he dwells in at the Falls together with two six-acre lots about it, only Referving the priveledge for a Saw mill still there, for standing Damming flowing of water with free Egrefs, Ingrefs, and regrefs to the Improvement of said mill or place for a mill for laying Timber, Logs & other benefitt which said Thomas or his heirs that he may see good to improve it by may make. Alfoe said Thomas confirms to Said John, Six acres of marsh by that ground which was Baybrooks. He bought of said Bennett as alfo said Thomas privilege by grant of the town of Ipswich for building a Sawmill near the Falls with the iron work of the saw mill by his house. All the said building, available pasture land, and meadow * * * with the appurtenances and rights in or on any ways appertaining to said Thomas." Thomas reserved "Liberty to get such firewood for himfelfe and his wife dureing Naturall life as himfelfe and wife shall see good to cut for themfelves in Cafes of necefsity which he is not to have the liberty of if John Supply him with wood to the Quantity of two Loads in one yeare yearly. Thomas and James, his brothers, doing the like." This was acknowledged by Thomas Burnam Senr and Mary, his wife, 22d May, 1693. [Essex Deeds 17: 110.]

"1687: John, son of Thomas Burnam (having raised the dam two feet higher, which was likely to damage the town very much &c &c) has liberty to move

his mill on Chebacco river, but he is not to damnifie any former grant." He granted to his son John Burnam, Tertius, husbandman, "one moiety or half of a saw mill upon the Chebacco river with one half of mill house, saws, iron dogs, sleds, dams, sluices, etc" in March 1695-6.

February 2, 1699-1700 he conveyed to his son, Thomas Burnam twelve acres of land" "lying in Ipswich — upon the head of Whitredge's Creek with a house, barn and half an orchard belonging to said land and also I gave to my son thirty acres of fresh meadow lying southward from the aforesaid land about half a mile measured, bounded and upon record, also I give to my aforesaid sonne Thomas Burnam ten acres of salt marsh lying betwixt Mr. Robert Crofs Sen. his farme and Shebacho river" "said Thomas to pay £3 a year if it be legally demanded for myself and wife Elizabeth." April 27, 1703 he with the consent of his wife Elizabeth conveyed his property described as follows, his "homestead consisting of one dwelling house, out house, corn mill and forty acres of land with thirty acres of salt marsh on the left side of Chebacco river" to John Cogswell Sen, who became surety to Philip English of Salem. This was confirmed by his wife April 20, 1705. The following document is recorded bearing date April 4, 1704: "whereas my son, Thomas Burnam, was obliged in his deed of that living he now pofsefses bearing date February y^e^ 2, 1699-1700 to pay to my husband John Burnam aforesaid his executors &c y^e^ full sum of £30 in money and my son Thomas Burnham having paid y^e^ same party to my said husband before his decease and y^e^ remainder, fully paid and completed to me his executrix since his decease to my full satisfaction——I——acquit——my sd. son Thomas Burnam and release him." He married, Ipswich, June 9, 1669, Elizabeth Wells, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Warner) Wells. He died in January, 1703-4. His will dated December 31, 1703, probated January 24, 1703-4, mentioned his wife, Elizabeth (appointed executrix) eldest son, John, second son Thomas, also sons Joseph, Jonathan and David and daughters Abigail and Mary. The last named, he called his youngest child. The inventory of his estate amounted to £644:05:06. His widow, Elizabeth, conveyed to her sons Jonathan and David, both of Chebacco, about twenty-four acres of land in Chebacco with "dwelling house, barn, sheep house, orchard and fences and common rights." It was bounded on land of Sarah and Jacob Burnham and near to the Cross farm in Chebacco also marsh land on Whitredge's Creek. Also, 4-5 of a corn mill standing in Chebacco reserving privileges in the parlor room and chamber and cellar. Sept. 11, 1711, she conveyed to her daughter, Sarah, widow of her son John Burnam 3d, deceased, a piece of land near the corn mill with dwelling house upon it, bounded by the land of Jacob Burnam and the common lands of Ipswich. Also another lot bounded by the land of Jonathan and David Burnam. She died about February 1718 and letters of administration were granted to her son Jonathan February 6 of that year. December 15, 1720 Jacob, Jonathan and David Burnam, carpenters of Ipswich sons of John released unto Thomas Burnham 4th, carpenter, title to a piece of salt marsh at Hog Island marsh in Chebacco containing about 16 acres of land.

Children:—

53—JOHN[4], b. Apr. 8, 1671. See below.

54—THOMAS[4], b. Sept. 22, 1673. See below.

55—JOSEPH[4], mariner. He d. about April, 1704, and his brother Jacob was appointed administrator of his estate May 1, 1704. Inventory £50: 12 : 00.

56—ABIGAIL[4].

The statement is made in the Burnham Genealogy that she married Nov. 17, 1699, Eben Whitman. The editor has found no evidence of this in the Ipswich records. Ebenezer[3] Whitman son of Thomas[2] (John[1]) and Abigail (Byram) Whitman, of Bridgewater, married an Abigail Burnham. After Ebenezer's death in 1713, at the age of 40, his widow married a Hobart of Hingham, with whom she lived on a farm in Bridgewater. This information is from the "John Whitman" genealogy, but no evidenee is shown that she came from Ipswich.

57—JACOB[4], b. about 1682. See below.

58—JONATHAN[4], b. about 1686. (Gravestone, Essex.) See below.

59—DAVID[4], b. about 1689. See below.

60—MARY[4].

The compiler of the Burnam Genealogy states that she was the Mary Burnam whose marriage intention to Samuel Weymouth of Portsmouth was recorded in Ipswich, 10: 10m: 1709. The editor has found no confirmation of this in the Essex County records and files. Roderick H. Burnham, in the abovementioned genealogy, gives the dates of birth of several of the above children (Joseph, b. Sept. 20, 1678; Abigail, b. Dec. 10, 1680; Jacob, b. Mar., 1682; Jonathan, b. Oct. 10, 1685; David, b, Oct. 20, 1688 and Mary, b. June 30, 1691); and the date of birth and death of an earlier Jacob who died young (b. Mar. 1, 1676; d. Feb. 8, 1682.) This leads the editor to think that Mr. Burnham may have had access to private records, which have not been accessible to the compilers of the Vital Records of Ipswich, recently printed.

13

JAMES BURNAM,[3] son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary Burnam, was born about 1651. He was a carpenter and yoeman by occupation. He bought a house and twelve acres of land of George Giddings on the Argilla Road, Ipswich, June 3, 1667. He was a trooper in Major Appleton's Company in the Narrangansett campaign in the winter of 1675 and was credited the amount of £4. His son, Thomas, later had a Narragansett grant (No. 1 Buxton) on the right of his father. He took the church covenant Jan. 25, 1678. He bought sixteen acres of land and dwelling of John Brown, Jan. 4, 1684. He was a witness in the witch trials in April, 1692. In the division of his father's estate, he had "the interest he hath in his now dwelling house on which said James liveth in, with ¾ acre about it and 14 acres upland and meadow near the homestead." This was in 1687. James had apparently built a new house before this date. Mr. Waters in his "Candlewood" page six, states that the above land is now owned by Carl Caverly. The house upon it was built probably by James Burnam and may be the dwelling house which he occupied in 1687 or the later house which he built in 1703.

He conveyed to his son Thomas a "certain parcell of meadow upland & marsh ground with ye buildings with my old house, barn and shop with ½ acre of land they stand on joyning to them my orchard as it is now fenced & bounded by Mr. Wade's land westerly & 6 acres of pasture land lying & joyning to my house; pasturing of three cows and horse with my cows and 6 acres of ploughing land as it is bounded by my pasture and by my brother Thomas Burnham & 4 acres of meadow out of my homestead at home & 6 acres of marsh out of my low marsh, ye said parent reserves ½ ye apples, pears and plumbs of ye above orchard his life and no longer." [Essex Deeds 24-18, Sept. 2, 1703.] Jan. 25, 1719, he conveyed to

his son James Burnam Jr. "ye dwelling house I now live in together with ye Barns & all ye out housing and malthouse with ye land therunto belonging which he is to have and enjoy immediately after my and my wife's decease near my brother Lt. Thomas Burnam's land." He conveyed additional land to his son Thomas at this time.

He was an overseer of the poor in 1698. The following year he subscribed two dollars toward the bell. He died June 30, 1729. In his will dated June 27, he mentioned his sons Thomas and James, his daughters, Mary Tuttle, Sarah Bill and Jemima (or Joanna in the accounts Essex Prob. Records 319-227) Dodge, grandaughters, Sarah and Anna Bill and grandson, Thomas Joshua Coffin.

Children:—

61—James[4], b. May 12, 1677; d. May 19, 1677.

62—Mary[4], b. May 5, 1678; m. March 22, 1703, Charles Tuttle, son of Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle. He was born March 31, 1679.

63—James[4], b. Nov. 1, 1679; d. Nov. 10, 1679.

64—Thomas[4], b. June 27, 1681. See below.

65—Sarah[4], b. March 3, 1685; m. pub. June 5, 1708, Joshua Bill of Boston. He was the son of Joshua and Frances Bill. Her gravestone in the North Chelsea burying ground shows that she died April 24, 1731.

66—John[4]. See below.

67—Joanna[4] (or Jemima), b. March 18, 1689; m. March 4. 1706, to Daniel Dodge of Wenham, son of Richard and Mary (Eaton) Dodge. He was born Apr. 26, 1677, graduated at Harvard college in 1700, and died Apr. 30, 1740. She married second, Captain Samuel Kimball who was born in Wenham August 19, 1677. He was son of Ensign Samuel and Mary (Witt) Kimball. His will was proved February 3, 1745–6. She married third, Captain Henry Herrick of Beverly, son of Captain Joseph and Mary Herrick. He was born September 9, 1688. She was his third wife. She died in 1767.

68—James[4], b. Jan. 30, 1691. See below.

69—Joshua[4], b. Apr. 19, 1694; d. Dec. 22, 1708, ae 15 years.

(To be continued.)

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE common schools of our Commonwealth are our peculiar pride and joy. With infinite pains, the most skilful educators are studying to keep them abreast of the most modern methods and to secure through them the symmetrical and perfect development of the minds of our children. Comparing them as they are to-day, with the schools of fifty, forty or thirty years ago, we are impressed with the great gain in the breadth of the school curriculum and the exceedingly practical way of teaching very valuable truths. Language study has attained deserved prominence, and the child of twelve or thirteen has already been practised in letter writing and simple descriptive composition and has become familiar with some of the best specimens of our English or American literature. Exercises in music and drawing vary the monotony of school-work and foster a taste for artistic accomplishments. The rules of hygiene are taught, eyes and ears are inspected by medical experts, and wise frugality and thrift are encouraged by the penny savings system. In the higher schools, practical business training is being taught and even the amateur use of tools in the mechanic arts.

BUT in the teaching of history, in our judgment, much remains to be done. In our own school days in Salem, American history was taught out of a book, and after hard cramming, the diligent scholar was able to repeat after some years in parrot-like fashion the story of the discovery of America, the coming of the Pilgrim Fathers, the battles of the Revolutionary War and the names of the Presidents. Every day we saw the tall liberty-pole that marked the spot of Leslie's retreat, but never a word was spoken to rouse boyish enthusiasm by telling the story of that exciting episode. No teacher ever told of the stirring days on Winter Island, nor explained patiently and lucidly the meaning of the witch-craft delusion. Some delightful bits of Hawthorne's tales had strayed into the Readers, then in vogue, and were read with quivering eagerness, but Hawthorne himself, and the localities that were so dear to him, remained as vague and unreal as the man in the moon. The history of our own town, so varied, wonderful and inspiring, was a sealed book.

WE may not be well-informed as to the latest modern methods of history teaching, but we have measurable acquaintance with the text-books studied and the requirements made, and we have yet to learn that the history of the things near at hand has attained its rightful place. Children are not taught about their own town and the manner of life of earlier days. History is still a matter of dates and events, which must be held in memory with a vice-like grasp, without natural coherence and without pleasure. Naturally the study of history is branded as dry and uninteresting.

But history has to do with the men and women who invaded a wilderness, built their humble homes, and lived the hard life of pioneers in the place where we live. Why did they come, where did they live, what was the style of their houses, their

food, their dress? In an age which antedated the application of steam and electricity, in which the human hand had the help of only the simplest tools, how was the food of the family and its clothing, and the lighting and warming of the home provided?

The life of the week-day and the Sabbath day, the peril from Indian attack, the early enthusiasm for education, the ancient industries, now forgotten, the heroism and hardship of war as revealed in the annals of the town, or in the old letters, which the great-grandfathers of people now living, wrote from Valley Forge, the story of the old house that still stands, made venerable and beautiful by the memories of the love and toil, the sorrow and the joy of generations, are themes that interest and delight. These are the object lessons which appeal to eye and ear, to heart and mind alike.

But the teacher, not a native of the town and unfamiliar with its history, burdened already with novel methods, and with care for the physical well-being as well as the intellectual of half a hundred pupils, may reasonably demur at the bare thought of such excursions as these into the field of local history. Modern methods are equal to such emergencies. The committees of woman's clubs are co-operating devotedly and helpfully in the penny-savings, in the providing of lunches, in securing playgrounds. The town physician has his eye to physical weaknesses. The art and music teachers come from without.

IS there not an historical student or an historical society ready to be invited to step in and illumine the field of history? Some lover of historic lore, full of generous enthusiasm, whose very presence breathes the fine aroma of the past, skilful at story-telling and wholly unmercenary, would be glad to open up his or her treasures to young and inquiring minds. The historical society, if the request were made, would gladly open its doors and welcome a school and its teacher. Gathered around the great fireplace, the old family industries, candle-making, cheese-making, spinning and weaving, the running of bullets and the myriad other occupations of ancient homes would be intensely real. The talk of men and things of other days under such circumstances is vastly more entertaining than the memorizing of books. Through such an avenue, the approach to the broad field of history in general is natural and easy, and the child, no longer a laggard, may advance joyfully into a lifelong delight in this fascinating realm.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—*ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS*—

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

VOL. IV APRIL, 1911 NO. 2

Contents of this Issue.

POE'S PLACE IN AMERICAN LITERARY HISTORY *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 75

COLONEL RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 82

THE DOROTHY QUINCY HOMESTEAD . *Arthur Boardman Cushing* . 96

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 99

THE OLD WARREN HOUSE . . . . . *Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.* . 105

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 110

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 119

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 128

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 132

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 135

POE'S PLACE IN AMERICAN LITERARY HISTORY

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.
Author of "The Individuality of Edgar Allen Poe."

AMERICAN Literature had no childhood, and its history does not begin until the people of the New World had, during generations, reached years of maturity, although early memories of an ancient cultured land were latent within them. The pioneers of civilization in North America, and their successors, during many years, were too strenuously occupied with hard work and suffering to even think of Art in any of its varied forms; and as Art can only bloom and flourish as the result of the accumulation of past experience, it was not until phenomenal physical labor and the associated forces of human energy had cleared the land, tilled the soil, rendered possession safe and residence secure,—not, indeed, until concentrated toil had borne fruit in the establishment of communal consolidation, and the teeming resources of Nature had enabled a rapidly-increasing community to survey their environment with assured confidence and hopefulness, that the seeds of literary art were sparsely planted amongst them.

Records of novel experiences formed the first, if lowly blossomings, as recognized in the Relations and Histories of Smith, Bradford, Winthrop, the Mathers and Bradstreet during the Colonial period, and of Woolman, Jonathan Edwards, and their more illustrious contemporary, Benjamin Franklin, in the 18th century,—the latter excelling all in style and

literary spirit in his "Autobiography." Passing over the lighter and more musical notes of Freneau and Hopkinson, still later, in the Revolutionary period, Madison, Hamilton, Jefferson and others combined their religio-political views and aims in stalwart prose, but without recognition of the higher literary forms of Art included in Poetry, *Belles-lettres*, etc.

It was not, however, until the first quarter of the 19th century when Bryant published his "Thanatopsis" (in 1816), and Washington Irving (in 1819), published his "Sketch-Book," that American literature had its real beginning, and the day of puling rhymesters and ponderous pedantic essayists was over. From this time forward the literary field of America became more highly cultured and duly yielded richer fruit. Bryant and Irving were the first two stars to appear in the firmament of American literature; they were, indeed, the morning-stars which heralded the "Elizabethan era" of American Letters with its gleaming galaxy,—the radiant constellation which illumed the 19th century. The names of Bryant, Longfellow, Emerson, Whittier, Holmes, Lowell, Hawthorne, and Walt Whitman diffused their light not only over east, west, north and south of the New World, but gladdened the hearts of millions throughout the hearths and homes of the Old.

With these shining lights, but not of them, came one lone but brilliant star, of "purest ray serene,"—the intensity of whose light waxed with the flight of time until, still solitary in the heavens, it shone, like a full-orbed planet, over many lands.

Though the light of Edgar Allen Poe has ceased to burn forever, the lustre of his fame has become immortal.

Mr. Hamilton Wright Mabie says*:—"It is the first, and perhaps the most obvious distinction of Edgar Allen Poe that his creative work baffles all attempts to relate it historically to antecedent conditions; that it detached itself almost completely from the time and place in which it made its appearance, and sprang suddenly and mysteriously from a soil which had never known its like before." This is, indeed, true, for of his distinguished colleagues he is the only one that stands absolutely alone and unaffected by the prior developmental and historical experiences of his native land. The tang of Puritanism pervades the writings not only of

*Atlantic Monthly, December, 1899.

his predecessors but of his contemporaries, but there is no Puritanic tincture in anything that Poe has written. However, his contemporaries are differentiated from each other in outlook and purview, in aim and perspective, in insight and intensity, in thought and expression, Poe was yet different from all in every aspect of his individuality ,—an anachronism,—"out of place, out of time,"—*sui generis*,—like an exotic flower mysteriously transplanted into an alien and inimical environment, detached and isolated.

He was in no sense deliberately interested either in the formative development or fluxing conditions of his life-period or its antecedents, and it was the potentiality of his individual force rather than the inspiration of contemporaneous thought which guided and impelled him in all the work he accomplished. While he learned little, if anything from men, and his experience of the world was extremely limited, he was ever an unwearying student not only of *belles-lettres*, but of

"Many a quaint and curious volume of forgotten lore;"

and it was thus, and thus only, that his practical disseverance from life can be accounted for. The supreme passion of his soul was Beauty, especially in relation to perfect Art, and while he ever worshipped Beauty and Art as his genius interpreted them, he made the attainment of perfect art the sole and only object and ambition of his life. So strongly did the artistic spirit pervade his nature that he sought but to interpret what she inspired. There is not another figure in all literature who shines forth with such loyal devotion to the mistress his soul adored, nor one who exercised such uncompromising singleness of purpose in the realisation of her behests.

Poe's advent into American literature was as wonderful as the influence he exerted upon it, and as he had no precursor he left no successor. He was unique in every aspect of his personality,—in his temperament, his manner, and his appearance, as in the constitution of his mind, and the idiosyncratic fertility of his genius. Throughout his ill-starred life he remained uninfluenced by anything save his own individuality, and neither the appalling aud unparallelled environment amid which his life was spent, nor the hereditary weakness of his character,—for which he was not responsible,—left a stain or a flaw in the inimitable work he wrought. He was essentially individualistic not only in his genius but in his work, and

all the concentrated force of his personality was expended mainly in subjective idealism, and the perfection of form in art. His imagination,—frequently tinctured with gloom, as if a reflection from the isolation of his life,—was as pure and vivid as a flash of lightning, and the distinctive perfection of his artistry has never been excelled. He was, perhaps, the daintiest and most painstaking literary artist in any literature, and all his work is remarkable for supersensitiveness and delicacy of touch,—aglow with the soul of the perfect artist's creative impulse. Within its limitations his genius is perfect of its kind, and always individualistic, whether expressed in poetry or prose, and the magic of his art is incomparable in both.

This paper is not intended as either biographical or critical, but merely seeks to estimate Poe's place in American Literary History by a brief consideration of the character of his work, and of what he accomplished as a *littérateur*. His genius was so many-sided that it is difficult within the space at my disposal, to do anything like justice to the theme; but a brief reference to what is considered as his best work, and a comparison with the work of other American authors is as much as can be compassed within present limits.

Whether we consider Poe as a poet or a prose-writer he is distinguished in both capacities. As a poet the mass of his contributions is comparatively small, but within it are poems which the world will not willingly let die. Who has not enjoyed the melody of "The Bells," and the melancholy of "The Raven"? But in "To Helen," "Israfel," "The City of the Sea," "The Sleeper,", "The Valley of Unrest," "The Conqueror Worm," and "The Haunted Palace,",—to say nothing of "Ulalume" and "Annabel Lee,"—with their perfection of rhythm, their mellifluousness, their originality, and their undefinable mystery, the world acknowledges their author as among the masters of pure song.

In his prose tales Poe turns, often instinctively, as best harmonizing with his temperament, to the bizarre and mysterious aspects of life and experience,—the gloomy, the grim and the horrible; and here again he is differentiated from the writers of his time, and, as usual, individualistic. "Ligeia," "The Fall of the House of Usher," "The Pit and the Pendulum" will be found sufficiently representative of this class. In such tales

as "The Murders in the Rue Morgue," "The Mystery of Marie Roget," "The Purloined Letter," and "The Gold Bug," the processes of acute and concentrated reasoning are powerfully represented; and in "The Black Cat," "The Tell-Tale Heart," "William Wilson" and "The Man of the Crowd," problems of ethics or morality are involved and illustrated; while, as appertaining to the borderland between Science and Imagination, may be mentioned "The Case of M. Valdemar," "The MS. Found in a Bottle," and "The Balloon Hoax." These examples are generally esteemed as including Poe's best prose work, and in perspicuity of thought, constructive power, and progressive activity are masterpieces of literary art, while in imaginative force, and analytical acumen they are incomparable in any literature.

But Poe was more than a poet and a prose-writer, for he was the most accomplished critic ever produced in America; as well as the ablest and most distinguished American editor,—apparent from the fact that,—as far back as 1840, he raised the circulation of a magazine with which he was editorially connected from 5,000 to 50,000 copies, in two years.

Above all, however, Poe is unique in the individuality of his work, in the exquisite artistry of his workmanship, in the virgin chastity of his art, and in the "ideal vision—incarnate or nebulous—of pure beauty" which ever floated before his mind, and which sustained him to the end.

With whom shall I compare him in American literature? Not with Hawthorne whose power was also creative, but whose mind was saturated with the problems of Puritan life, and who lacked Poe's versatility and vivid imagination, while his temperament and character were in antithesis to those of Poe.

Emerson had no sympathy with Poe, and called him "a jingle man," because, it may be assumed, Poe was too *original* for him; but, as a forcible modern writer says,—"While most of the doctrine of Emerson may be found elsewhere from Plato to Browning, *Poe is unique.*"

Longfellow had little in common with Poe but differed from him *in toto* by the universality of his sympathies, and in being loved by everybody, while the ever-varying grace and melody of his versification are so blent with the picturesque in Nature that his poetry touches and thrills every human heart with gladness. Longfellow estimated Poe's genius highly

although the latter had injudiciously and undeservedly assailed the integrity of the elder poet,—perhaps the only stain on his escutcheon as a critic.

While Lowell was altogether more robust than Poe in his attainments, he lacked the lyrical grace and ideality of Poe, in his poetry, as well as the artistic style and finish of his prose.

Bryant resembles Poe in his lack of human sympathy, but in no other respect; while Holmes, although strongly individualistic, like Poe, differs from him entirely in genial pervasive humour, and in his alternating tenderness of delicate feeling with mirthful satire.

Walt Whitman, with his rough poetic soul, had neither the appreciation of rhythmic form, nor the power to express what he felt, in the terms of poetry, so that there was but little affinity between him and Poe. There still remains J. Greenleaf Whittier, but it is needless to institute a comparison between two poets so diametrically opposed in creative force and sublimity of expression, in ideation and constructive power, and in artistic appreciation and workmanship.

Poe is, indeed, incomparable with any of his contemporaries in American Literary History; for he is uniquely personal, isolated, and unparallelled in every aspect of his individuality.

What place does he occupy in the Literary History of America? The estimate can only be briefly summarized here.

He was the first to introduce the short story into American literature, and of their kind, and so far as their limitations extend, his poems and tales are acknowledged by the world as master-pieces, unparallelled, and unsurpassed in literary art.

He was a consistent and uncompromising apostle of "Art for Art's sake."

As a literary artist his work has never been equalled or excelled in American literature.

He introduced into America the highest form and purest type of independent literary criticism ever known between the two great oceans, and no more competent or accomplished editor ever sat in an American editorial chair; moreover, he upheld the standard of pure literature and pure art even amid the terrible circumstances of his unfortunate life, from first to last.

I, therefore, unhesitatingly claim for him the supremest genius which has shone over American fields and the highest place in the Literary History of his country.

His countrymen may not yet approve this estimate, but it has been generously and deservedly accorded by the other nations of the world; and the time is assuredly coming when Americans shall honour the work of Poe as that of her most gifted son.

[This is the second half of the tenth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COL. RUGGLES WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

(*Concluded.*)

CAPTAIN JOSEPH FOSTER of Ware may have been the man of that name who was in Captain James Johnson's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, the name appearing on an order dated Northampton, May 31, 1758. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, April 20, 1775. He left the place of rendezvous May 15, 1775, service 25 days.

CAPTAIN THOMAS WAITE FOSTER of Hadley may have been the "Thomas Foster," son of Jonathan and Mary Foster, who was born Shrewsbury, September 2, 1726, and enlisted April 2, 1759, in Colonel Abraham Williams's Regiment and served until November 29, 1759. He was Captain of a "Trane of Artelery in Coll Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment," according to a roll dated April 25, 1775. Another muster roll dated August 1, 1775, states that he was engaged April 19, 1775, as Captain of a Company in Colonel Richard Gridley's Artillery Regiment and served until October and probably through the year. A man of the same name served as Gunner on the ship "Warren" on the Penobscot expedition in 1779.

CAPTAIN DANIEL GALLUSHA (or GALEUCIA) of Lynn was born in Norton, August 1, 1740. May 12, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Lindsey's Company, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. His name appears as Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Lindsey's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, in a return dated July 21, 1775. Henry Hallowell in his narrative wrote: "The same summer Capt. Lindsey, of Lynn, was broke for misconduct — him that was called 'money maker Lindsey' — and Daniel Galeucia his Lieut. took command as Captain." In a return made probably in Occtober, 1775, his name appears as Captain of the 10th Company in Colonel Woodbridge's 25th Regiment. (See Historical section of this ar-

ticle). He lived in Lynn on the land now owned by John L. Shorey. Howard K. Saunderson, in his excellent work, "Lynn in the Revolution," gave the following account of him: "Those who remembered him in his latter years described him as a tall fine looking man though somewhat bent, with white hair which fell over his shoulders. At the age of seventy-five he hung himself in the old barn, but was discovered before it was too late. Upon recovering consciousness, he is said to have asked for water and to have remarked, 'I believe now I shall live out my appointed time.' His final resting place is Cedar Grove Cemetery, South Peabody, where an S. A. R. marker has been placed by the Peabody Historical Society." He died in Lynn, December 9, 1825, aged over 85.

CAPTAIN EBENEZER GOODALE, whose place of residence is given in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War" as probably New Salem, may have been the man of that name who was born in Marlboro, in 1739, the son of Enos and Mary (Angier) Goodale. This couple afterwards moved to Shrewsbury, and their son Ebenezer was a private in Captain Artemas Ward's Company, March 28, 1757. The subject of this sketch commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He probably was the man of that name who was Captain in Lieut.-Colonel Samuel William's Regiment from July 11, to August 12, 1777; and Captain in Colonel David Wells's Regiment from September 12, to October 18, 1777, "service in the Northern Army."

CAPTAIN JOSEPH HOOKER, of Greenwich, was the son of Joseph and Jane (Rankin) Hooker. He was born in Littleton, in 1733. He went to the French war in 1755, at the age of 22. He resided in Westford in 1763, and was at Greenwich in 1765. He lived in the part of the town which is now Enfield. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and served 21 days. In December, 1775, he served as First Lieutenant in Captain Elijah Dwight's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. April 1, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. From December 15, 1776, to March 18, 1777, he was Captain in Lieut.-Colonel Samuel Williams's Regiment. He was engaged August 13, 1777, as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Northern Army and served until November 29, 1777. He made returns as

Captain, March 30, 1779, of men from Greenwich in the Continental Army. June 29, 1780, he was commissioned Captain of the 11th Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. Major-General Joseph Hooker of the Union Army in the Civil War was his grandson.

CAPTAIN JOHN KING, of New Salem, was probably the man of that name who resided in Palmer in 1758, and was Ensign of Captain Daniel Burt's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment, from March 13, to November 4, 1758. This John King, of Palmer, was also Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Benjamin's Company, Colonel John Ashley's South Berkshire Regiment in July, 1771. John King, of New Salem, was a Sergeant in Captain Ebenezer Goodale's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26th he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Captain Meacham's Company, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and after his Captain was killed at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, he was promoted Captain. He served through the year. The roll of this company has been published in the New England Historic-Genealogical Register, v. LXIX, p. 206-7.

CAPTAIN NOAHDIAH LEONARD, of Sunderland, was the son of Samuel Leonard, and was born in West Springfield, September 10, 1737. He was in Sunderland as early as 1755, and from September 15, to December 20 of that year was a member of Captain Lyman's Company, Captain Seth Pomeroy's Regiment. While in camp at Lake George, November 21, 1755, he was reported "sick." He kept a tavern for many years in the house which, in 1899, was owned by Mrs. Abigail Gilbert. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Eight days later he was engaged for service in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and continued under that offiecr through the year. After the war he served as Lieut.-Colonel of militia. He died April 26, 1790.

CAPTAIN ELEAZER LINDSEY of Lynn. His connection with this regiment has been reviewed in the historical section of this article. As most of his service in 1775 was in Colonel Gerrish's Regiment, and he was a member of that organization when he was dismissed, his biographical sketch will be given in the article upon that regiment.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM MEACHAM, of New Salem, served in Canada in 1758, in Captain Selah Barnard's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. April 6, 1759, he was impressed for service to the "westward," in Captain Selah Barnard's Company, Brigadier-General Ruggles's Regiment. At that time his age was given as 18. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, May 11, 1775, and served until June 11, 1775, when he was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill.

CAPTAIN MOSES MONTAGUE, of South Hadley, was born in that town November 17, 1724. He was the son of Peter and Mary (Hubbard) Montague. He was a Constable in South Hadley, in 1753. He served as Corporal in Captain Samuel Smith's Company, which marched from that town August 9, 1757. Upon the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. May 28, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. In the following year he held the same rank in Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, from October 13, to November 21, 1779. During the revolutionary period he served on five of the patriotic committees. He died October 17, 1810.

CAPTAIN SETH MURRAY, of Hatfield, marched in 1757, to the relief of Fort William Henry, in Lieutenant Joseph Billing's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment. In 1759, he served from April 25 to December 6 in the same regiment against Canada. His age at that time was given as 22. Upon the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Lieutenant of Captain Perez Graves's Hatfield Company. Five days later he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and his commission was ordered June 21st. March 22, 1776, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Seth Pomeroy's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. From July 9 to August 17, 1777, he served in the same regiment under Major Jonathan Clap, in an expedition to Fort Edward and Mosses Creek. From September 20 to October 14, 1777, he was Captain in Colonel Ezra May's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. October 12, 1777, he was engaged as Major of Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, and served until November 21, 1779. July 8, 1780, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of that regiment, and shortly after was promoted to the rank of Colonel. He served until November 10, 1780.

CAPTAIN STEPHEN PEARL, of Lenox, was engaged as Captain in Colonel Woodbridge's Provincial Regiment, May 8, 1775, and served through the year under that commander. January 1, 1777, he was appointed Adjutant of Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment Massachusetts Line, serving until January 12, 1778, when he resigned.

CAPTAIN LEMUEL TRESCOTT, of Boston. A return dated June 14, 1775, gives Captain Trescott's Company as in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. A muster roll dated August 1, 1775, credits this company to Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, engaged May 10, 1775. The sketches of its officers will therefore be given in the history of the latter regiment.

CAPTAIN NATHAN WHEELER. An officer bearing this name was credited to Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, June 16, 1775, but the name was crossed out. Ensign Nathan Wheeler, of Royalston, was in Colonel John Nixon's 5th Regiment Army of the United Colonies, and his biographical sketch will be found in the history of that regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ZACCHEUS CROCKER, of Shutesbury, was an Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Dwight's Company on the Crown Point expedition from September 10, to December 10, 1755. He held the same rank in Lieutenant Jonathan Dickenson's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, in 1757. He was First Lieutenant of Captain Reuben Dickinson's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, which responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged to serve in the same company in the Provincial Army. May 6, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 3d Company in Colonel Phineas Wright's 6th Hampshire County Regiment. He also served as Captain in the same regiment from July 12 to 29, 1777, in the Northern Army. He served as First Lieutenant of Captain Agrippa Wells Company, Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment, for three months at Ticonderoga from September 1, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM GILMER (GILMORE) was a sentinel in Captain Robert Lothridge's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in 1757. He was Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Foster's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He probably was the William "Gilmor" of Ware, who

was Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's Company, Colonel David Brewer's 9th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, later in 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ITHAMAR GOODENOUGH, of Guilford, "enlisted" May 12, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain Ichabod Dexter's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, and served through the year. He may have been the man of that name who resided in Holden in 1759, and was a private in Captain Aaron Frye's Company from May 4 to November 2, 1759.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ISAAC GRAY, of Pelham, was a Sergeant in Captain Robert Lotheridge's Company, Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, 1757. He held many offices in Pelham, including that of hogreeve in 1757, surveyor in 1760, deerreeve in 1761, and selectman in 1762. He was alotted a pew in the Pelham church in 1766. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Hooker's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's 19th Regiment in the Provincial Army. After the reorganization in July he served in the same rank under the same commander in the 6th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. He is on record as "Captain serving as volunteer," in Captain John Thompson's Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, September 23-29, 1777. Service with the Northern Army. He was a member of the Committee of Safety in Pelham and Moderator of the town meeting in 1780. He served as Selectman again in 1782 and died in September, 1786, in his 57th year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH OSGOOD, of New Salem (probably), was Lieutenant of Captain Ebenezer Goodale's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Merriam's Company, Colonel's Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment from October 15 to November 21, 1779.

LIEUTENANT DANIEL PILLSBURY of Newbury, entered Captain William Rogers's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment as drummer April 9, 1775. He served in that organization on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and April 27th enlisted under the same officers in the Pro-

vincial Army. He continued to serve under Captain Rogers until September 11, when he was discharged "as an opportunity was offered him of serving in the capacity of Lieutenant in another regiment and as he had agreed to supply another man in his stead to serve in Captain Rogers's Co." His name appears on a list which may be found in the first section of this article, as Lieutenant in Captain Galeucia's Company, and October 2, 1775, Colonel Woodbridge petitioned that he be commissioned. This petition was referred to a committee of inquiry on the following day. He served through the year as an order for a bounty coat was issued to him on December 22. He served through the year 1776, as a Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became a Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he continued in that regiment until January 1, 1781, when he was transferred to Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. After two years' service in the latter regiment he was retired January 1, 1783.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AARON ROWLEY, of Richmond, was engaged May 10, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain Stephen Pearl's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. September 28, 1775, he was reported as First Lieutenant of the same company and regiment, "on Command to Quebec." In 1776, he was Captain in Colonel Jonathan Smith's Regiment, raised to serve in New York and Quebec. From February 23 to April 7, 1777, he was a Captain in Major Rosseter's detachment of Berkshire County Militia at Ticonderoga. He served as Captain in the following organizations in 1777; Colonel Benjamin Symond's 2nd Berkshire County Regiment, from April 26 to May 19; Colonel John Brown's 3d Berkshire Regiment, from June 30 to July 21; Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire Regiment, from July 22 to August 13; Colonel David Rosseter's detachment of Berkshire County Militia, at Bennington, August 13 to 20, and Colonel John Brown's detachment, September 5 to October 1. February 6, 1778, he was chosen First Major of Colonel David Rosseter's 3d Berkshire County Regiment, "in room of Major Caleb Hyde elected Lieut. Colonel." He was engaged as Major of Lieutenant-Colonel Miles Powell's Regiment of Berkshire County men, July 18, 1779, and served until August 28th of that year. He held the same rank in Lieutenant-Colonel Barnabas Sears's Regiment from July 20 to November 15, 1781.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ASHAEL SMITH, of Granby, served as a private in Captain Samuel Smith's Company in August, 1757. From April

14 to June 3, 1758, he was in Major John Hawk's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. He also served the same year in Captain Robinson's Company, Colonel Ruggle's Hampshire County Regiment. He was Lieutenant in Captain John Cowls's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB SMITH, of Lanesborough, was born in South Hadley about 1733. He resided in Sunderland in July, 1756, and was a husbandman by occupation. At that time he was a private in Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Williams's Regiment, having joined from Captain Field's Company, Colonel Williams's Regiment. He was then in camp at Fort Edward. Upon the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Ensign of Captain Asa Barn's Company, Colonel Paterson's Regiment. April 29, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant of Captain Asa Barn's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. He was called First Lieutenant in a return dated September 28, 1775. He also served as Lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain Asa Barns, on an alarm in July, 1777.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH SMITH was probably the son of John and Esther (Colton) Smith. He enlisted April 22, 1756, in Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, for service on an expedition to Crown Point. In the following year he was a member of Captain Moses Marsh's Company, which was formed out of the South Hadley Company to march to the relief of Fort William Henry. In July, 1771, he was Lieutenant in Captain Theodore Sedgwick's Troop of Horse, in Colonel John Ashley's South Berkshire Regiment. He was Lieutenant in Captain Noahdiah Leonard's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 27th he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment in the Provincial Army. He continued to serve through the year, and in a return of the company, made probably in October, he was called First Lieutenant. April 1, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. April 11, 1776, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until January 1, 1781, when he was retired on half pay. Later he was Lieutenant in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, in 1783, as shown in a return of officers entitled to the commutation of five years' full pay in lieu of half

pay, agreeable to act of Congress of March 22, 1783. He removed to Brookfield, Vermont, and died there at the age of 66 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH DICKINSON, of Amherst, was a Corporal in Captain Elisha Pomeroy's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment, from April 24 to October 28, (probably) 1758. At that time he resided in Hadley. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Reuben Dickinson's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was one of the Selectmen of Amherst in 1779, 1788 and 1794. He was involved in Shay's Rebellion, and after it was over took the oath of allegiance in February or March, 1787.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GOULD, of Amherst, was the son of Samuel and Mehitable (Stiles) Gould. He was born in Boxford, March 20, 1727. May 2, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Noahdiah Leonard's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. In a return of the above company, made probably in October, 1775, he was called Second Lieutenant. He died in 1791.

SECOND LIEUTENANT OLIVER HAGGET, of Waltham, was an Ensign in Captain John King's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, it was stated that he enlisted June 28, 1775. He served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES HENDRICK, of Amherst, was Lieutenant in command of a detachment from Captain Thomas W. Foster's Company of Matrosses in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 25 he joined the Provincial Army under the same officers. Colonel John Paterson certified January 10, 1776, that said Hendrick as Captain with his Company joined his regiment December 19, 1775, and served continuously to the first-named date. November 8, 1778, he was credited as a Captain serving in Captain Reuben Dickinson's Company, Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. He was one of many to take the oath of allegiance after Shay's rebellion.

LIEUTENANT ROBERT HAMILTON, of Conway, may have been the man of that name who resided in Pelham, and at the age of 28 enlisted April 2, 1759, for service in Canada in Colonel Israel Williams's Regiment, having served two years previous in Captain Lothridge's Company in the

same regiment when it marched to the relief of Fort William Henry. April 22, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain David Cowden's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. He was one of the recruiting officers of the regiment July 15-16, 1775. He served in this regiment as late as September 28, 1775. August 17, 1777, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain William Cooley's Company, Colonel John Moseley's 3d Hampshire County Regiment, and marched in response to the Bennington alarm.

LIEUTENANT STEPHEN JEWIT, of Lanesborough. This name is given in a list of recruiting officers of this regiment, dated July 15, 1775. No record of any such commission can be found, however. Stephen "Juet," of Lanesborough, was a Sergeant in Captain Asa Barns's Company, Colonel Paterson's Regiment of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. As Stephen Jewett he enlisted May 17, 1775, in the same rank under the same officers and served as late as August 1, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ABNER PEASE, of New Canaan, was engaged as Ensign in Captain Stephen Pearl's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. In a return dated September 28, 1775, he was called Second Lieutenant.

LIEUTENANT JACOB RAMSDELL of Lynn, was the son of John and Rebecca (Hazelton) Ramsdell. He was born March 7, 1745-6. He was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's (Lynn) Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He took the oath as a member of Captain Lindsey's Company, July 3, 1775. His name appears as sergeant in a list dated Aug. 3, 1775, of men belonging to Captain Eleazer Lindsey's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, said men having received advance pay. He was called Lieutenant in "Capt. Eleazer Lindsea's co. commanded by Lieut. Daniel Gallushee, Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's reg't," in a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, but as has been explained in the historical section of this article, this particular roll may have been made up later in the year and the above record as sergeant is in all probability the correct one. In a return made later in the year of the 10th company in this regiment, Captain Daniel Galeucia, commander, his name appears as Ensign. October 2, Colonel Woodbridge recommended that he be commissioned and a committee was appointed on the following day to inquire into his qualifications for the office.

SECOND LIEUTENANT TIMOTHY READ (or REED), of Lanesborough, was a private in Captain Asa Barn's Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged April 29 as Second Lieutenant under the same officers, and probably served through the year. He was Sergeant-Major of Colonel Woodbridge's Militia Regiment in October, 1776, and was appointed Ensign, in place of Ensign Abner Lyman, who was advanced. He was also in all probability the man of that name who was in Captain Asa Barns's Company, Colonel Benjamin Symonds's 2d Berkshire Regiment, which marched on an alarm at the northward, October 26, 1780.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DANIEL SHAYS (or SHAY), of Shutesbury, was born in Hopkinton, in 1747. He was a Sergeant in Captain Reuben Dickinson's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant under the same officers, and he served through the year. He was Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Continental Army, from January 1, 1777, to October 14, 1780, when he resigned. His reasons for resigning have been termed "quite problematical." He then resided in Pelham, and in 1786 took such an active part in the popular movement in western Massachusetts to redress alleged wrongs that it was termed "Shays's Rebellion." Owing to the financial drain of the long years of the Revolution many of the farmers were deeply in debt, not only for taxes, but to private individuals. The annual taxes of the State of Massachusetts amounted to a million dollars, and many farmers were being sued in the courts for unpaid obligations. As this tax was largely on land, the farmers felt that they were paying more than their share. Conventions were held and unscrupulous leaders then, as in modern labor agitations, endeavored to stir up class feeling. As a result of the efforts of these aggressive haranguers the workingmen were arrayed against the capitalists and the people were urged on to mob violence. Trouble developed to such an extent that Governor Bowdoin called a special session of the legislature in September, 1786, and after vain use of peaceful measures called out the militia to protect the courts in the southwestern part of the state. In the following month, Congress, fearing that an attempt would be made to seize the armory at Springfield, voted to enlist 1,300 men. Before these troops could be raised, open insurrection broke out, and Shays, who had been chosen leader, at the head of 1,000 men, took possession of Worcester and prevented a session of the Court of Common Pleas there, December 5, 1786. He did the same

thing with the Supreme Court at Springfield on the 25th of December. As the movement seemed to be gaining strength, Governor Bowdoin called out the militia, who assembled at Boston in mid-winter and marched to Worcester and Springfield. This force numbered several thousand, and was commanded by Major-General Benjamin Lincoln. On the 25th of January, 1787, Shays demanded the surrender of the United States Arsenal at Springfield, but owing to the vigorous defence of Colonel William Shepard, the commandant, the insurgents were repelled. Upon the approach of General Lincoln with his army, two days later, Shays and his men retreated. Lincoln followed, and at Petersham captured 150 of them and dispersed the main body, many fleeing into New Hampshire. Lincoln then marched his men into the western counties of the state and soon succeeded in breaking up the insurrection. Shays fled to Vermont. Free pardon was finally offered to the insurrectionists, and the oath of allegiance was generally signed. After about a year Shays asked for and received a pardon. He then removed to Sparta, N. Y., and died there September 29, 1825, having previously so far restored himself to the good graces of the authorities as to receive a pension for services in the Revolution.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN THOMSON, of Pelham, may have been the man of that name of Brimfield, who was a private in Captain Daniel Burt's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment, from May 4 to November 5, 1758. He was Second Lieutenant of Captain Elijah Dwight's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, from the middle to the end of December, 1775. He was Captain of a Pelham Company, in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, receiving his commission April 1, 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELEAZER WARNER, of Granby, was evidently the man of that name who, as a resident of South Hadley, was a private in Major John Hawk's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment, from April 4 to June 3, 1758. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain John Cowls's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He left the service in July, 1775, and was reported to have returned home. January 13, 1776, he was Lieutenant in Captain James Hendrick's Company, his name appearing in a list of officers under Colonel Paterson, who reinforced the army. August 17, 1777, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Phineas Smith's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Bennington alarm. He was commissioned November 25, 1777, Captain in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, chosen

in place of Captain Phineas Smith, resigned. His name appeared in a list of officers certified to by Brigadier General T. Danielson, April 18, 1780, whose resignations would be accepted for the good of the service. His resignation was accepted in Council on the same date.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DANIEL WHITMORE, of Sunderland, was the son of Daniel and Mehitable (Hubbard) Whitmore, of Middletown, Connecticut. He was born in the last-named town, and removed to Sunderland shortly before the Revolution. He held that rank in Captain Noahdiah Leonard's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was chosen Second Major in Colonel Elisha Wright's 6th Hampshire County Regiment, his commission bearing date of February 8, 1776. August 21, 1777, he was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, serving until December 8, 1777. He served as Second Major in Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Williams's Hampshire County Regiment, according to a return dated December 30, 1778. He was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Seth Murray's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, July 4, 1780, and served until October 10, 1780. He was called Colonel in a receipt dated January 28, 1781. He was a prominent citizen of Sunderland, and one of its early magistrates. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1808, and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1780. He died May 7, 1816, aged 75.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSIAH WILLSON, of Greenwich, held that rank in Captain Joseph Hooker's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Gray's Company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, as stated in a return dated October 6, 1775. April 1, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Powers's 1st Greenwich Company, Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSHUA LAMB WOODBRIDGE, of Hatfield (also called Ensign), held the first-named rank in Captain Seth Murray's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, and was engaged for that service, May 1, 1775. In March, 1776, he was Second Lieutenant under the same company commander in the 2nd Hampshire County Regiment. December 1, 1776, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Lyman's Company, Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment. He was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Seth Murray's Company, Major Jonathan Clapp's Regi-

ment, July 9, 1777, to serve on an expedition to Fort Edward and Mosses Creek. From September 20 to October 14, 1777, he was Adjutant of Colonel Ezra May's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, at Saratoga. July 6, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, and August 4, 1779, was commissioned in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3d Worcester County Regiment for service at Rhode Island. He received his discharge December 25, 1779. In 1780 he made returns of men to serve in the Continental Army.

THIRD LIEUTENANT WILLIAM SMITH was engaged (evidently as private) May 11, 1775. He was commissioned Third Lieutenant of Captain John King's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, July 3, 1775. July 15 he was one of the recruiting officers of the regiment. In all probability he was the man of that name who was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Symonds's 2nd Berkshire County Regiment, commissioned October 8, 1779. Seven days later he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Captain Asa Barns's Company, Colonel Israel Chapin's 2nd Hampshire County Regiment, and he served until November 12, 1779. He was a Lieutenant in Lieutenant Daniel Brown's Company, Colonel Benjamin Symonds's Regiment, from October 13 to 17, 1780. He was also credited with service as First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Brown's Company in the 2nd Berkshire County Regiment (year not given).

ENSIGN JOHN MAYO, of Ware, was a Sergeant in Captain Ichabod Dexter's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment. He was engaged to serve in that rank May 1, 1775, and served until June 21, when his commission as Ensign in the same company was ordered. He was one of the recruiting officers of the regiment, July 15, 1775. January 1, 1776, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Continental Regiment.

ENSIGN N. PEASE. His name appears as a recruiting officer in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, July 15, 1775. No record of date of his commission has been found, and his name does not appear again as a commissioned officer.

ENSIGN JAMES TAYLOR, of Pelham, may have been the man of that name who resided in Palmer in 1758, and from April 7 to June 2 of that year was in Captain Daniel Burt's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. He served as Ensign in Captain David Cowden's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, holding that rank for two weeks and two days. He was a Selectman in Pelham in 1778, and in 1809 as "Lieutenant" Taylor was a member of a committee in regard to the dismissal of the minister at Pelham.

THE DOROTHY QUINCY HOMESTEAD, QUINCY, MASS.

By Arthur Boardman Cushing

The Dorothy Quincy House, shown in the accompanying picture is still standing on Hancock Street, Quincy. It was the oldest of the three Quincy Mansions and was begun on its present site, June 14, 1706, an old farmhouse, which William Coddington, afterwards governor of Rhode Island, built, being joined with it.

The house is of typical colonial architecture, both within and on the outside. The interior contains closets of queer shapes and lockers similar to those on shipboard.

The bed in the first room at the left of the front door is placed in the wall and can be wholly enclosed by a folding panel, reminding one of a berth on a steamboat. Just beyond this room on the same side of the house, is a room which was used by Tutor Flynt as a study, the other being his bedroom.

Just above Tutor Flynt's bedroom was the guest chamber in which is now standing an old-fashioned canopy-top bedstead, once occupied by General Lafayette as a guest. The bedstead has a trundle-bed connected with it.

The first room at the right of the front door was used as a dining-room and the style of furniture used in colonial dining-rooms has been restored.

There is an old open fire-place here, built into another of mammoth proportions, such as children sat in, looking up at the stars. It was only found three years ago, a large folding casing enclosing it from the rest of the room.

THE DOROTHY QUINCY HOMESTEAD, QUINCY, MASS.

"Dorothy Q." of Oliver Wendell Holmes' poetry was born in this house, Jan. 4, 1709. She lived to become a woman of beautiful character; she married Edward Jackson, Esq., their daughter, Mary, marrying Judge Oliver Wendell, and Sarah Wendell, daughter of Judge and Mary Wendell, marrying Rev. Abiel Holmes, father of the poet, O. W. Holmes. There was a famous portrait of "Dorothy Q.," which hung in the house of Holmes' grandfather, in Boston, occupied at one time by British officers, before Boston was evacuated, and one of these stabbed the picture near the right eye, with a sword, the affair being described by Holmes as follows:

"Grandmother's mother: her age, I guess,
Thirteen summers, or something less;
Girlish bust, but womanly air;
Smooth, square forehead with uprolled hair;
Lips that lover has never kissed;
Taper fingers and slender wrist;
Hanging sleeves of stiff brocade;
So they painted the little maid.

"On her hand a parrot green
Sits unmoving and broods serene.
Hold up the canvas full in view,—
Look! there's a rent the light shines through,
Dark with a century's fringe of dust,—
That was a Red-coat's rapier thrust!
Such is the tale the lady old,
Dorothy's daughter's daughter, told.

The father of this Dorothy was a judge who distinguished himself on both sides of the Atlantic and died in London where he had defended Massachusetts in a dispute over the boundary between that state and New Hampshire.

His son Edmund took possession of the homestead soon after. This Edmund was the father of the Dorothy Quincy who married John Hancock, the patriot. He had five daughters, all very handsome.

Not far away was the residence of Colonel John Quincy, for whom the town was named in 1792. There was much social intercourse amongst distinguished people of the immediate vicinity, all centering in Edmund Quincy's house. The youngest of the family was Dorothy; it is not

known when she consented to become the wife of John Hancock, although it is believed that it was while she lived at home.

The family were separated, however, at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and Dorothy had to go to Lexington, and afterwards was sheltered in the home of Thaddeus Burr, at Fairfield, Conn., where she married Hancock.

After the Revolution the homestead changed hands. It was mortgaged by a Jackson, then bought by a Black and afterwards by Elizabeth Greenleaf. At last Dr. Woodward owned it and it was left by him to the town of Quincy towards the support of an academy for girls.

Later the place was bought by the Adams Trust Company from whom the house and two acres of land were acquired by Rev. Daniel M. Wilson, at that time pastor of the First Church, Quincy. Later still, the Metropolitan Park Commission and the Society of Colonial Dames purchased it together and it has been made a part of the Furnace Brook Parkway. The Commissioners now lease the house to the Dames who allow entrance by the public at certain times.

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL

American. Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. New series, Vol. XIX. April 15, 1908—April 21, 1909. Worcester, 1909. 452 p.

——— Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. New series, Vol. XX. Oct. 20, 1909—Oct. 19, 1910. Worcester, 1910. 448 p.

Baker. Bibliography of lists of New England soldiers. By Mary E. Baker (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan. 1911. v. 65, p. 11-19).
Part 4 (Mass. local H—W); series began v. 64, p. 61, Jan. 1910.

Bardeen. A little fifer's war diary, with 17 maps, 60 portraits and 246 other illustrations. By C. W. Bardeen formerly of Co D., 1st. Mass. Vol. Inf. Syracuse, N. Y. C. W. Bardeen, 1910. 329 p.

Colonial. Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. Volume XII. Transactions, 1908–1909. Boston, 1911. 458 p.

Daughters. Mass. state conference, D. A. R. Oct. 20-21, 1910. By H. Josephine Hayward, assistant state historian. (American monthly magazine, Jan. 1911. v. 38, p. 27-29.)

Davis. Hints of contemporary life in the writings of Thomas Shepard. By A. M. Davis (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 136–162.

———John Harvard's life in America, or Social and political life in New England in 1637–1638. By A. M. Davis (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 4–45.)

Deane. Roster 21st Mass. Volunteer Infantry, Aug. 23d, 1861 to Sept. 30, 1864. Battles fought, men engaged and losses. [By N. C. Deane of Co. D.] 1911. 2 leaves.

Dedication. Dedication of the Mass. monument at Newbern, N. C. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 48.)

Flagg, Local historical societies in Mass. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine Apr. 1909. v. 2. p. 84-97.)
List of societies, active and defunct, with date of organization, membership, list of officers and serial publications.

Gardner. Captain Jonathan Haraden. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2. p. 191—199.)
Prominent in the state navy and the Revolution.

——— Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusett magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 203-227.)

——— Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's regiment 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 11-29.

——— Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 141-161.

——— Colonel Timothy Danielson's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1909. v. 2, p. 69-83.)

——— Field day, Mass. Society, S. A. R. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 237-238.)

——— State brigantine Active in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 234-236.)

——— State brigantine Independence in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2. p. 45-47.)

——— State sloop Freedom in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1909. v. 2, p. 101-105.)

——— State sloop Republic in the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v .2, p. 168-171.)

GARDNER. Settlers about Boston Bay prior to 1630. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr.-July. 1909. v. 2, p. 115-117, 176-183.)

HOSMER. The debt of Mass. to Thomas Hutchinson. By J. K. Hosmer. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 238-246.)

MASS. Report of the Commissioners on war records. Jan. 1911. Boston, 1911. 5 p. (Public document, no. 66.)

MILITARY. Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, Headquarters Commandery, of the state of Mass. Circulars, no. 1-7 series 1910; whole no. 496-502. Boston, 1910. 7 nos.

OLD. Old Planters Society; Fall meeting in Boston, Nov. 1908. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 54.)

SMALLEY. Anglo-American memories. By G. W. Smalley. New York, G. P. Putnam's sons, 1911. 441 p.
The first third of the work contains reminiscences of the 20 years before the Civil war, including the anti-slavery movement in Mass.

TITUS. The last survivors of the War for independence. By Anson Titus. (American monthly magazine, Jan.-Mar. 1911. v. 38, p. 21-22, 65-67, 108.)
1000 names, with dates of decease, chiefly from newspapers. Nearly all the deaths occurred after 1830 and a large proportion in Mass.
Part 7-9, covering Hart-Hawes; Healey-Kidder, and Kidder-Lawrence, respectively. Began in May 1910. v. 36, p. 536.

WARE. An incident in Winthrop's voyage to New England. By H. E. Ware. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 101-113.)

——— Winthrop's course across the Atlantic. By H. E. Ware. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 191-203.)

WHO'S. Who's who in state politics, 1911. Boston, Published by Practical Politics, 6 Beacon St., [1911]. 319.
First edition, 1907.

LOCAL.

ANDOVER. Vital records of Andover, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Vol. I—Births. Topsfield, Topsfield Historical Society, 1912. 391 p.

BARNSTABLE. Barnstable vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July 1910. v. 12, p. 153-156.
Part 15; series began Oct. 1900. v. 2. p. 212.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. Abstracts of Barnstable County probate records. By G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July 1910. v. 12, p. 187-190).
Part 10 (1691-1692); series began in July, 1900, v. 2. p. 176.

BERKSHIRE COUNTY. Second annual report of the Mount Everett Reservation Commission, Jan. 1911. Boston, 1911. 5 p. (Public Document,89.)

——— Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 141-161.)
3 of the 10 companies were from Berkshire.

BOSTON. Dutch pirates in Boston. 1694-1695. By G. M. Bodge. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 7, p. 31-60.)

——— Proceedings of the Bostonian Society at the annual meeting, Jan. 2, 1909. Boston, 1909. 111 p.

——— Diary of Rev. Samuel Checkley, 1735 with notes by H. W. Cunningham. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 270-306.)

——— The seige of Boston. By Allen French. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1911. 450 p.

——— Settlers about Boston Bay prior to 1630. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr.-July, 1909. v. 2, p. 115-117, 176-183.)

——— New Boston. Published by Boston 1915, inc. vol. I, no. 1-12, May, 1910,-Apr.-1911. 538 p.

——— Boston's lanes and alleys. By J. T. Prince. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 7, p. 7-29.)

BOSTON. The Bunch of grapes tavern. By E. O. Randall. (Ohio archæological and historical quarterly, Jan. 1911. v. 20, p. 136.)

——— The story of Boston light. By Fitz-Henry Smith. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 7, p. 61-128.)

——— The site of Faneuil hall. By W. K. Watkins. (Bostonian Society publications. Boston, 1910. v. 7, p. 129-138.)

——— *See also* CHARLESTOWN.

BREWSTER *see* HARWICH.

CHARLESTOWN. Old cemetery inscriptions from the old Milk Row Cemetery, now known as Somerville Cemetery. (Historic leaves, published by the Somerville Historical Society. July-Oct. 1908. v. 7, p. 42-48, 65-71.)

Somerville was set off from old Charlestown in 1842.

——— The founding of Charlestown by the Sprague; a glimpse of the beginning of the Mass. Bay settlement. By H. H. Sprague. Boston, The W. B. Clarke Co., 1910. 39 p.

——— Records relating to the Old Powder house. (Historic leaves, published by the Somerville Historical Society. Oct. 1908. v. 7, p. 62-65.)

CHATHAM. Chatham vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct., 1910. v. 12, p. 171-176, 215-218.)

Parts 12-13; series began July, 1902. v 4, p. 182.

CHESTER. Vital records of Chester, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. 206 p.

DANVERS. The Rebecca Nourse house, Danvers. By T. F. Waters. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 255-256.)

DARTMOUTH. The Padanaram salt works. By A. C. Church. (New England magzine, Dec. 1909. v. 41, p. 488-492.)

DEDHAM. Famous old Fairbanks house, built in 1636. (Journal of American history, 1st quarter, 1911. v. 5, p. 10.)

——— The Fairbanks house, Dedham. By Laura W. Fowler. (Magazine of history, Nov. 1910. v. 12, p. 273-275.)

DEERFIELD. The Williams house at Deerfield. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 41.)

DUXBURY. Duxbury vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1910. v. 12, p. 161-170.)

Births 1699-1771 from a MS volume entitled proprietors of the 2nd division, 1712-1754. Part 2; series began Apr. 1910. v. 12, p. 118.

EASTHAM. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Eastham. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1910. v. 12, p. 151-152.)

Part 4 (1782-1785); series began in July, 1908. v. 10. p. 165.

ESSEX COUNTY. The Essex Institute historical collections. Vol. XLVI—1910. Salem, 1910. 384 p

——— Family genealogies. Essex County. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909—Oct. 1910. v. 2, p. 240-253; v. 3, p. 71-85, 147-158, 211-221, 272-277.)

Continuation of the Genealogical dictionary of Essex County (Abbe-Brown) by Sidney Perley, published in the Essex antiquarian, up to Oct. 1909. Parts 1-5 (Browning-Burnett.)

FOXBOROUGH. Foxborough warnings. 1779-1796. Communicated by R. W. Carpenter. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan. 1911. v. 65, p. 39-43.)

——— Vital records of Foxborough, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. 249 p.

FRANKLIN COUNTY. Some old meeting houses of the Connecticut Valley. By C. A. Wright, [Chicopee Falls, The Rich print, 1911.] 144 p.

The Colrain pulpit, with view, p. 29, The old church in Ashfield, with views, p. 119-120, also views of old Deerfield church, facing p. 8, and Congregational church, Montague, facing p. 11.

GLOUCESTER. Gloucester day 1904. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1909. v. 2, p. 184.)

GRAFTON. The old Merriam house. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine. Apr. 1909. v. 2, p. 98.)

HALIFAX. Gravestone records from the Thompson street cemetery, Halifax, prior to 1851. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 239-243.)

Part I. (Allen—Eaton.)

HAMPDEN COUNTY. Some old meeting houses of the Connecticut Valley. By C. A. Wight. [Chicopee Falls, The Rich print, 1911.] 144 p.

Including sketches and views of churches in

Chicopee, Holyoke, Longmeadow, Ludlow, Springfield and West Springfield.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 141-161.)

6 of the 10 companies were raised in Hampshire.

——— Colonel Timothy Danielson's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1909. v. 2, p. 69-83.)

From the southern part of Hampshire, which became Hampden County in 1812.

——— Some old meeting houses of the Connecticut Valley. By C. A. Wight. [Chicopee Falls, The Rich print, 1911.] 144 p

Including sketches and views of churches, in Easthampton, Enfield, Granby, Hadley, Hatfield, Northampton, South Hadley, Southampton and Williamsburg.

HANOVER. History of the town of Hanover, Mass. with family genealogies. By Jedediah Dwelley and J. F. Simmons, Hanover, Published by the town, 1910. 291, 474 p.

HANSON. Vital records of Hanson, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. 110 p.

HARWICH. Carver-Small-Smith private cemetery between Harwich Centre and Harwich Port. Records copied by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 256.)

——— Records of the First Parish in Brewster, formerly the First Parish in Harwich. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July—Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 156-158, 252-253.)

Parts 14-15 (1762-1765); series began in Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 242,

HAVERHILL. The experience of Haverhill under the commission form of government. By DeMont Goodyear. (The Independent, Feb. 24, 1910. v. 68, p. 415-416.)

IPSWICH. Vital records of Ipswich, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Vol. I—Births. Salem, The Essex Institute, 1910. 404 p.

———The Whipple house, Ipswich. (Magazine of history, Nov. 1910. v. 12, p. 276.)

LAKE PLEASANT *see* MONTAGUE.

LEOMINSTER. Vital records of Leominster, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1911. 369 p.

LYNN. The Lynn review. By E. W. Ingalls. Vol. 12. Nov. 1909-Oct. 1910. Lynn, 1909—10. 12 nos.

MARBLEHEAD. Fall meeting of Old Planters Society at Marblehead. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 239.)

——— Personal diary of Ashley Bowen of Marblehead. (Massachusetts magazine. July 1908-Apr. 1909. v. 1, p. 174-176, 260-266; v. 2, p. 109-114.)

Parts 1-3 1759-1773.

MARSHFIELD. Records from the Old burial ground at the Congregational church, Marshfield. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 148-150, 251.)

Parts 2-3 (Decrow-Gordon and Hall-Hatch); eries began Jan. 1910. v 12, p. 54.

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Gravestone records, prior to 1851 from the Old cemetery at "The Green," Middleborough. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 142-145, 198-202.)

Parts 2-3 (Bryant-Cole and Conant-Ellis); series began Apr. 1910. v, 12, p. 65.

——— Middleborough vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 130-132, 230-233.)

Small pox cemetery; East Middleborough. Copied by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 256.)

Parts 16-17; series began Oct. 1899. v. 1, p. 219.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. Colonel Ebenezer Bridges' regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2, p. 203-227.)

MILTON. Robert Vose and his times, compiled by Ellen F. Vose and Mary H. Hinckley, 1910. [21] p.

Reprinted from the Milton record, Nov.-Dec. 1910. Vose was an early settler of Milton and the pamphlet contains much on settlement of the town.

MONTAGUE. The new Baedeker: casual notes of an irresponsible traveller. Lake Pleasant, Mass. (The Bookman, N. Y. Jan. 1910. v. 30, p. 476- 488.)

——— The rebirth of a Yankee town. By E. S. Pressey. (The Independent, Apr. 7, 1910. v. 68, p. 735-740.)

NANTUCKET. The Horseshoe (or Coffin) house, Nantucket. By Mabel G. Mitchell (Magazine of history, Nov. 1910. v. 12, p. 275-276.)

NEWBURY. The Rev. James Noyes house, Newbury. By B. L. Noyes (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2. p. 30-32.)

NEWBURYPORT. Vital records of Newburyport, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Vol. I—Births. Salem, The Essex Institute, 1911. 428 p.

NORTHAMPTON. How one man made his town bloom. By Rose Bartlett. (Ladies home journal, Mar. 1910. v. 27, p. 36, 80, 82.)

On the work of George W. Cable in Northampton.

PEMBROKE. Vital records of Pembroke, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1911. 465. p.

PEPPERELL. Experiences of an American minister from his manuscript in 1748. Original journal of Rev. Joseph Emerson. By Edith M. Howe. (Journal of American history. 2d quarter 1909. v. 3, p. 119-127.)

Covers Aug. 1748-Mar, 1749.

——— Diary kept by Rev. Joseph Emerson of Pepperell, Aug. 1, 1748-April 9, 1749. With notes and an introduction by S. A. Green. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1911. 23 p.

From Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society for Dec. 1910.

——— Prudence Wright chapter, D. A. R. By Nellie B. Appleton, historian. (American monthly magazine, Feb. 1911. v. 38, p. 69.)

PLYMOUTH. Plymouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct 1910. v. 12, p. 222-226.)

Part 16; series began July 1899, v. I, p. 139.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. The myth of Mary Chilton. By S. A. Bent. (Bostonian Society. Proceedings. Boston, 1909. p. 50-78.)

——— Some differences between Plymouth and Jamestown. By Morton Dexter. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 256-270.)

——— Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 132-135, 212-215.)

Parts 33-34; series began in Apr. 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

——— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories; abstracts of the records in Vol. II. By G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 244-247.)

Abstracts of MS. Vol. I. printed in 30 parts, Jan. 1899-Oct. 1909.

PRINCETON. Ninth annual report of the Wachusett Mountain State Reservation Commission, Jan. 1909. Boston, 1909. 10 p. (Public document, no. 65.)

PROVINCETOWN. The Pilgrims and their monument. By E. J. Carpenter, New York, D. Appleton & Co. 1911. 309 p.

——— The Spectator at Provincetown. (The Outlook, N Y. Aug. 20, 1910. v. 95, p. 865-866.)

QUINCY. Famous old Quincy–Butler mansion, built in 1680. (Journal of American history, 1st quarter, 1911. v. 5, p. 7.)

RUTLAND. Rufus Putnam Memorial Association. (Ohio archæolgical and historical quarterly, Jan. 1911. v. 20, p. 123-133)

SALEM. The George Gardner house. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 2. p. 230-233.)

——— The Roger Conant monument: plea for its location in Salem. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2. p. 184-185.)

SOMERVILLE. Historic leaves, published by the Somerville Historical Society. Volume VI-VIII. Somerville, 1907-1910. 3 v. (4 nos. each.)

SPRINGFIELD. The secession of Springfield from Connecticut. By S. E. Baldwin. (Colonial Society of Mass. Publications. Boston, 1911. v. 12, p. 55-82.)

——— Springfield, Mass. illustrated. By G. S. Graves. Springfield, G. S. Graves, 1911 [96] p.

——— Views and facts of Springfield, Mass. the Magnet city. Published by the Third National Bank [Springfield, 1910]. [96] p.

STURBRIDGE. Historical sketch of the First Congregational church, Sturbridge. By G. H. Haynes, Worcester. The Davis press, 1910. 68 p.

TOPSFIELD. Famous old Capen house, built in 1660. (Journal of American history, 1st quarter, 1911. v. 5, p, 9.)

TRURO. Records from the Old North Cemetery, Truro, Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July-Oct. 1910. v. 12 p. 186-187, 234-236.)

Parts 2-3 (Collins-Freeman); series began in Jan. 1910. v. 12. p. 1.

WATERTOWN. Famous old Revere house, built in the early days of Colonial America. (Journal of American history, 1st quarter, 1911. v. 5, p. 8.)

WELLFLEET Records from Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Inscriptions prior to 1851; communicated by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1910. v. 12. p. 136-139.)

Part 7 (Stone-Young); series began in July, 1908. v. 10, p. 180.

——— Records from the Cemetery near the South Wellfleet church. Inscriptions prior to 1851; communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 206-211.)

WEST BOYLSTON. Vital records of West Boylston, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1911. 153 p.

WESTON. The old Rand house. By Mrs. Caroline R. Hill. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2. p. 165-167.)

——— Weston. By D. S. Lamson and J. N. McClintock. (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1909. v. 2, p. 129-140.)

WORCESTER COUNTY. Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1909. v. 2, p. 11-29.)

Most of the companies were from northern Worcester County.

——— Colonel John Fellow's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine July, 1909. v. 2, p. 141-161.)

Parts of two companies were raised in the county.

WRENTHAM. Vital records of Wrentham, Mass. to the year 1850. Vol. II.-Marriage and Deaths. Compiled by T. W. Baldwin. Boston, 1910. 241-518 p.

Vol. I. was pub. earlier in the year.

OLD WARREN HOUSE, AT PLYMOUTH

THE OLD WARREN HOUSE
AT PLYMOUTH.

By Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.

One of the most interesting houses in the old town of Plymouth is that built by General John Winslow. It stands upon the corner of North and Main streets and is known from the name of its later occupants as the Warren house. Even the land upon which the house is built has had an interesting history.

According to the earliest records, the land was possessed by Nathaniel Morton who came in the ship Ann in 1623 and became Secretary of the Colony. Mr. Morton's wife was Julia, daughter of Alexander Carpenter, of Wrentham, England, whose daughter Alice was the second wife of Governor Bradford. In 1675 Mr. Morton sold the lot to John Wood or Atwood who was one of the earlier settlers at Pymouth. Mr. Wood was the husband of Sarah Masterson whose father was a member of John Robinson's congregation in Holland and later became Deacon of the Church at Plymouth. In 1685 Mr. Wood's son Nathaniel sold the lot to Nathaniel Clarke, an attorney-at-law, a member of Governor Andros' Council, and Secretary of the Colony. Mr. Clarke married Dorothy, widow of Edward Gray, whose son Thomas, by her first husband, bought the property in 1698. In 1705 the land was sold to Thomas Little and in 1726 his heirs sold it to General John Winslow who built the house now standing.

General John Winslow was fourth in descent from Edward Winslow one of the most prominent of the Pilgrims who came in the Mayflower in 1620. He was the son of Judge Isaac Winslow of Marshfield and Sarah Wensley his wife. A history of the Winslow family can be more appro-

priately given in connection with a history of the Winslow house built by the General's younger brother, Edward.

General Winslow was born in Marshfield in 1702 and became one of the foremost soldiers of the country. He was captain in the Cuba expedition in 1740. In 1754 he was commander of an expedition to the Kennebec country. In 1755, as Colonel of Massachusetts troops, he gathered the inhabitants of the Arcadian villiage of Grand Pré in their church and sent them as prisoners to be scattered among the other English colonies. This event has been immortalized in Longfellow's beautiful poem Evangeline, but the impression therein conveyed of the peaceful attributes of the Arcadians is not entirely true according to history. Francis Parkman, one of the most accurate of our historians, describes them as an ignorant and lawless people who, though for 42 years under English rule, were guilty of constant marauding and murders and of inciting the Indians against the English. It may be that all suffered for the faults of some, but the English had good cause for doing what they did. In 1756 General Winslow was Commander-in-Chief at Fort William Henry and Commander of the Provincial forces sent against Crown Point. In 1758 and 1759 he was Major-General in the expedition against Canada. He was Councillor of the Province and held many offices of honor. His first wife was Mary daughter of Captain Issac Little of Pembroke. Late in life he married again a Mrs. Johnson of Hingham. In Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, is a portrait of the General, in uniform. Near it is a portrait of his ancestor Governor Edward Winslow, the only one of a Pilgrim known to be in existence. Near these two is a portrait of the General's mother's mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Wensley, which is a fine picture of a gentlewoman of the 17th century. Through her the General was first cousin of the wife of Dr. William Thomas who owned and gave his name to the old Thomas House. During the latter years of the General's life he did not continue to live in Plymouth. He sold the house to his nephew James Warren and moved to Hingham where he died in 1774.

From the earliest times the Warren family has been noted in Plymouth. The first of the family was Richard Warren of good English stock who came in the Mayflower in 1620. His son Nathaniel was a Selectman of Plymouth and represented the town in the General Court. His son James

married Sarah Doty, grand-daughter of Edward Doty of the Mayflower, and was a large landowner in Plymouth. He was High Sheriff of Plymouth County, Justice of the Peace, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Justice of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, Representative for Plymouth in the General Court, and Captain in the militia. His son James was High Sheriff of Plymouth County, Justice of the Peace, Representative in the General Court, and Colonel of Militia. He married Penelope Winslow, sister of General John Winslow. Their son James, who bought the old house from his uncle, graduated from Harvard in 1745. Before the Revolution he was most active in opposing the British and took a prominent part in the establishment of the system of committees of correspondence and safety. Like his father and grandfather, he was High Sheriff of Plymouth County and Representative in the General Court. After the death of General Joseph Warren at Bunker Hill, he was chosen to succeed him as President of the Provincial Congress. While the Revolutionary army was at Cambridge, he held the position of Paymaster-General. After the adoption of the national constitution, he was elected a Representative and later Speaker of the House. In 1780, when Hancock was elected Governor of Massachusetts, General Warren was elected Lieutenant Governor but refused to serve. He was one of the most distinguished men of his day.

He was married at Barnstable in 1754 to Mercy Otis, considered one of the most brilliant women ever produced by the State of Massachusetts. She was a daughter of James Otis of Barnstable, Judge of Probate, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and one of the Council Board during the first years of the Revolution. He was a descendant of John Otis of Hingham. From her earliest days, Mrs. Mercy Warren took an active interest in the exciting political events through which she lived. She did all she could to aid the patriot cause, as did her brother, James Otis, the "Patriot." I can imagine no prouder title than this last. Mrs. Warren was so bright and ready with her pen that it is said she wrote some of the speeches of the members of the Convention called to adopt the Federal Constitution in 1788. She wrote a history of the Revolution which was published in 1805. In her description of John Adams, she depicted him as inclining

to aristocratic principles. This started a lively correspondence between them, which has been printed by the Massachusetts Historical Society. Her letters were written in the old house, where she and her husband, with the exception of some time during the war, lived until their deaths. She was a lifelong friend of Martha Washington and of Abigail Adams.

Upon the death of General and Mrs. Warren, title to the old house seems to have passed to their son James. During the Revolutionary war, he was an officer on board the "Alliance" during her foreign cruise in company with our French allies, and in the engagement with the British ship "Serapis" in 1779, he was badly wounded. He died unmarried in 1821. When in Plymouth he may have stayed with his brother Henry who lived in the old house for many years. Henry Warren married his cousin Mary Winslow, grand-daughter of General John Winslow, who built the house. He was Collector of the Port of Plymouth and died in 1828. Henry's son Winslow, a graduate of Harvard in the Class of 1813 and a well known physician of Plymouth, lived and had his office for many years in the old house. In 1832 the house and lot were sold to Nathaniel Russell of Plymouth. In 1833, Dr. Isaac LeBaron, a brother-in-law of Mr. Russell, moved into the Warren house and in 1836 continued an apothecary business in the shop that Dr. Warren had vacated.

The LeBaron family has always been of the greatest interest to students of Plymouth history. Francis LeBaron, first of the family, was an educated Frenchman wrecked in a privateer in Buzzard's Bay. As France was at war with England, he, with the other members of the crew, were taken prisoners to Plymouth on their way to Boston. There was no surgeon at the time in Plymouth and during his stay he volunteered to perform a surgical operation upon a lady. It was so successful that as a result, the people of the town petitioned for his release from Governor Stoughton and that he might settle among them. When he first came to Plymouth, he could talk no English and, as the people spoke no French, he talked Latin with the Minister. Tradition says that he never told his real name and that "Baron" is but the title that he bore. He is the hero of a historical romance by Jane Austin, "The Nameless Nobleman." He settled in Plymouth where he married Mary, daughter of Edward Wilder of Hingham.

Dr. Lazarus LeBaron, his son, was a distinguished physician. He married Lydia Bradford, great-grand-daughter of the Governor. During the events leading up to the Revolution, he was one of the most active men in Plymouth upon the different Revolutionary committees which enforced the measures deemed necessary by the patriots. He never lived to see the outbreak of hostilities. His son Isaac married Martha Howland, a descendant of John Howland of the Mayflower. Like many young men of the better class, Isaac had Tory leanings and radically differed from his father upon the burning questions of the day. His opinions only had the effect of keeping him neutral. He lived and died in Plymouth, and was among the most prominent and respected of the town's residents. He was the father of Dr. Isaac LeBaron, who until his death in 1849, lived and had his shop in the old Warren house. The interesting history of the old structure ceases at this point.

After the death of Nathaniel Russell, his heirs sold it to Allen Danforth from whom it passed to his son William S. Danforth. The latter's heirs, Allen and Sarah Danforth, later sold it to a syndicate represented by Benjamin A. Hathaway. During these last years, many people have occupied the old house for stores and dwelling, but have left no imprint on its history. The photograph which was taken by Mr. A. S. Burbank of Plymouth shows the old house as it is today.

Department of the American Revolution.

1775–1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Sloop Winthrop.

The efficiency of the vessels in the American Revolution was often entirely out of proportion to their size or rig and so we find this little sloop, noted in many ways, doing exceedingly valuable service for the state in the later years of the war. Paullin in his "Navy of the American Revolution," states that Captain Little in this vessel, captured and sent into Boston, "nearly the whole of the armed force they (the British) possessed at Penobscot," thus retrieving in part the honor of the State. She was further noted as being the last vessel in the State navy in the Revolution.

Her first officers were as follows: Captain George Little, date of entry, March 4, 1782. Lieutenant Edward Preble, date of entry, February 5, 1782. Master Thomas Robb, date of entry, May 4, 1782. Lieut. Marines Jabez Hatch, date of entry, May 4, 1782. Surgeon John Sprague, date of entry, May 4, 1782.

CAPTAIN GEORGE LITTLE served first as Second Lieutenant on the privateer brigantine "Active." This vessel was owned in Boston and a petition was presented October 2, 1777, to have John Foster Williams commissioned Captain. The "Active" was captured and Lieutenant Little's name appears in a list of prisoners sent from Newport, Rhode Island, in the prison ship "Lord Sandwich" which arrived at Bristol, March 7, 1778. June 23, 1778, he was engaged as Master of the State brigantine "Hazard." October 15, of the same year he became Second Lieutenant on the same vessel and April 21, 1779, was promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant. He served in the "Hazard" until she was burned at Penobscot to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy. (See "Massachusetts Magazine" v. I, p. 195.) He became First Lieutenant on the State ship "Protector," commanded by Captain John Foster Williams, October 14, 1779, and held that rank on her when she was captured, May 5, 1781. He returned from captivity and was discharged, November 14, 1781. (See "Massachusetts Magazine," v. III, p. 183.) He became Captain of the State sloop "Winthrop," March 4, 1782.

LIEUTENANT EDWARD PREBLE, destined to become one of the most famous naval officers who ever served under the American flag, was appointed an acting midshipman on board the State ship "Protector," Captain John Foster Williams, April 4, 1780. He was captured in her and his return was effected through the influence of a royalist, Colonel William Tyng, a former friend and associate in arms of his father. Lieutenant Preble was the son of General Jedediah and Mehitable (Bangs) Preble. His father General Jedediah, began life as a sailor and, in 1746, became captain in a provincial regiment. He settled in Portland about 1748. He served as lieutenant-colonel under General Winslow in Acadia in 1755, became colonel March 13, 1758 and brigadier-general March 12, 1759. He was commissioned brigadier-general by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, October 27, 1774, and was later made major-general but declined the honor on account of age. He was judge of the

court of common pleas in 1778, and a member of the State senate in 1780. The son Edward was born in Portland, August 15, 1761. He ran away from home at the age of seventeen and shipped on a privateer. On his return he was appointed acting midshipman as above stated, on the Massachusetts State ship "Protector." He was engaged as lieutenant on the State sloop "Winthrop," February 5, 1782.

MASTER THOMAS ROBB served as seaman on the State brigantine "Massachusetts," Captain John Foster Williams, from January 20, to February 17, 1777. He was engaged as master of the "Winthrop," May 4, 1782.

LIEUTENANT OF MARINES JABEZ HATCH was sergeant of marines on the State ship "Protector" from November 30, 1779, to November 28, 1780. On the following day he was promoted lieutenant and he was so rated until his return from captivity, February 25, 1782. May 4, 1782, he was engaged as lieutenant of marines on the State sloop "Winthrop."

SURGEON JOHN SPRAGUE of Malden, was engaged May 1, 1775, as surgeon's mate in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment. A full record of his service through the war has been given in the "Massachusetts Magazine," v. II, p. 213. He was engaged May 4, 1782, surgeon on the State sloop "Winthrop."

April 30, 1782, the Navy Board, recommended to the House of Representatives that ten four-pound cannon be provided for the "Winthrop."

May 2, 1782.

"Resolve on the Representation of Caleb Davis, Esq., respecting the ship *Tartar* and sloop *Winthrop*, and appointing a committee to settle the accounts of the late board of war, and granting *five thousand pounds* to said *Caleb Davis* Esq.

On the representation of Caleb Davis *Esq. agent for this Commonwealth,*

Resolved, That the said agent be, and he is hereby directed, to fit out with all possible dispatch, the ship *Tartar* and sloop *Winthrop* for sea, to be employed for the protection of the coasts of this Commonwealth," etc.

"June 12, 1782.

Ordered that Mr. Otis, Mr. Hill & Colo Grow, be a Committee to enquire of his Excellency the Governor why the Sloop Winthrop which the agent has represented to be fit for sea has not sailed.

The Committee reported that they were informed that said Sloop waited for the Orders of his Excelly the Governor. Thereupon faid Committee were directed to enquire of his Excelly the reason of said Sloops not going to sea."

June 19, 1782, the Governor sent the Secretary "to acquaint them that from the daily intelligence he had received he thought it unfit to fend the Sloop Winthrop to sea & that he would fend them a written mefsage on that subject as foon as his indisposition would permit him."

The "Winthrop" carried 13 guns and thirty-five men on this cruise, capturing two letter of marque ships and other vessels, and doing much to retrieve the loss inflicted by the British at Penobscot in 1779. The courage and daring of her officers led them into many hazardous encounters from which they fortunately escaped unharmed or, as more often happened, came out victorious. The author of the "Preble Genealogy" narrates one of these as follows: "While cruising in the waters of Maine, Captain Little ascertained that an armed brig lay at anchor near Castine under cover of the guns of the British post there; and a design was formed to run the Winthrop alongside in the night and carry her by surprise. Preble was to lead the boarders, consisting of forty picked

men, dressed in white frocks, that friend might be distinguished from foe. The bold measure was successfully executed. The Winthrop ran alongside. Preble, with fourteen of his force gained the deck of the brig, but the Winthrop's way was so rapid, and she passed the brig so quickly that the remaining twenty-six were unable to get on board, and he was left with this small force to contend with the foe as he best could. Little hailed him and asked if he would have more men. 'No' was Preble's cool reply, 'we have more than we want, we stand in each other's way.' Deceived by this declaration, the crew of the brig were panic-stricken and some of them leaped overboard, while the officers were instantly sought in the cabin by Preble in person, and called to surrender, as resistance was useless, and would cause the loss of their lives. The prize having been secured, was worked out to sea under a severe fire from the shore batteries, and was safely taken to Boston." Paullin in his "Navy of the American Revolution" states that the "Winthrop" captured and sent into Boston "nearly the whole of the armed force they possessed at Penobscot."

The cruise was so successful that thirteen days before it was ended the following resolution was passed in the House of Representatives: "Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor be requested to order the sloop Winthrop to continue her cruize on the coast of this Commonwealth, for the protection of the trade thereof, so long as the season will admit of her being serviceable for the said purpose; after which to be hauled up until the season may admit of her being employed in company with the vessel before directed to be purchased or obtained for the protection of the trade of the commonwealth."

The cruise ended November 25, 1782 and on the following day all of the officers which we have named in the above list entered for the second cruise.

DOCTOR'S MATE JOHN LEVERETT was engaged December 5, 1782. He had no record of any previous service.

December 17, 1782, a warrant for £714:15:06 1-2 was issued to Captain Little for the pay roll of the "Winthrop."

January 31, 1783. "Ordered that Mr. Sedgwick, Gen'l Ward & Mr. Frazier be a committee to consider the Refolves which have been passed relative to the stationing of the Sloop Winthrop & to consider of her present fituation as reported by the late Agent & report."

February 1, 1783. "Ordered that Gen'l Ward, Mr. Sedgwick & Colo Dawes be a committee to deliver the following mefsage to his Excelly the Governor. Viz.

May it please your Excellency. The House of Representatives request your Excellency to be informed by Mefsuage, whether the Sloop Winthrop hath sailed, & if so, what was her destination & what orders were given to the Captain?"

"February 3, 1783.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.

In consequence of your Mefsage just now received I am to inform you that the Sloop Winthrop sometime fince failed upon a cruize under my orders copy of which I have directed the Secretary to lay before you agreeable to your request.

John Hancock.

Council Chamber, Feby 1, 1783."

February 5, 1783. "The Committee on the Governor's reply to the Message respecting the Sloop Winthrop, reported that the following message be presented to the House to his Excellency, viz,

May it please your Excellency. Your Excellency having been pleased in your mefsage of Saturday last, in pursuance of the request of the House to lay before us the orders which you gave the Captain of the Sloop Winthrop & to inform the House that she had sailed on pursuance of those

Orders which appears to be in direct opposition to a Resolve of the General Court of the eleventh of November last (of which your Excellency was pleased to approve) As Guardian of the rights & property of the citizens of this commonwealth, it is our duty to exprefs the sense we entertain of this measure which we conceive your Excellency was not authorized to take & which cannot be justified. Which was read and after debate was referred to the morning."

February 6, 1783. "The House proceeded on the consideration of the report of the Committee of the Govn's message respect'g the Sloop Winthrop and a motion being made the question was put whether a message should be sent to his Excelly the Governor which pafsed in the affirmative. The following Mefsage was prepared & Voted to be sent, viz.

May it please your Excellency, Your Excellency having in your mefsage of Saturday last laid before the House a copy of the Orders given by you to the Capt of the Sloop Winthrop you cannot we presume be surprised when you compare these orders with a resolve of the Genl Court pafsed Nov. 11, 1782 approved by yourself, that the House feels anxious to be informed upon what principles your Excellency has thought yourself authorized to give such Orders.

The House ever disposed to harmonize with the supreme Executive of the State, and entertaining all proper respect for your Excellency, yet as Guardians of the rights and safety of their constituents feel themselves constrained by this duty to make this enquiry. Some late information from the Eastern Shore make us apprehensive that the measure taken by your Excellency may prove very injurious to the safety of that part of the State, but the apparent interference of the Executive, in the instance with the rights of the Legislature gives us much more serious concern and we are satisfied your Excellency must concur in sentiment that when such an interference appears, it is the duty of Government to pay immediate attention to it, and we are also satisfied that your Excelly will feel the propriety of entering into an explanation of this matter that undue jealousies may not arise between the Legislature & Executive or subsist in the minds of the good people of this State as to the supposed encroachment of either of them.

It was then Ordered that Mr. Lowell, Mr. Dwight, Mr. Sedgwick, Mr. Otis & Genl Ward be a committee to prefent faid message."

February 7, 1783. "The Secretary brought down the following mefsage from his Excelly, viz.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.

The principles held up in your mefsage which I received this day I most sincerely accord in & had thofe principles been in any one instance by me designedly opposed and counteracted, I should not feel myself free from a liablenefs to censure. It has ever been & ever will be my ftudy both in public and private life, strictly to adhere to the principles of the constitution, nor can I charge myself with a deviation from them. True it is, that after the receipt of your mefsage I was convinced of the existance of the Resolve you refer to in it, refpecting the Sloop Winthrop, & had I been imprefsed with the particulars of the Resolve at the time I gave the orders to the commander of that Sloop, I most afsuredly should have observed a different line of conduct respecting the destination of the Vefsell, & I flatter myself that when my then unfortunate situation is taken into contemplation, that I was confined to my bed, & the Secretary obliged to sit by me, and from time to time read the Resolves, the House of Representatives

will not so much wonder that I could not imprefs my mind with the course of public business nor pay that attention to it, as was usual with me in a state of sound health & those circumstances will plead my apology for not recollecting the Resolve that at the time of giving the order I was confined to my chamber.

With respect to the particular orders I gave, I was induced from several motives to frame them as I did. The applications that were made to me in behalf of the Commander Capt. Little, whose great exertions and success on the Eastern Coast had recommended him to the notice of the Public, & I must confefs had a great effect upon me. I considered that he had most efsentially prevented the depradations on that coast by capturing & sending into this Port near the whole of the arm'd force they pofsefsed at Penobscot & that the season was fast advancing when it would be impofsible for him or the enemy to keep the sea upon the Eastern Coast & wishing that the Commonwealth & himself might be benefitted by the capture of some prizes, I determined that he should proceed first to the Eastern Shore & if he found no enemy there, I consented he should take a course off Bermudas, or run to the West Indies, in hopes that the Commonwealth as well as himself might find an interest in the confequences of his course, & after cruising a limited time, I directed him to return to the Eastern Coast which would be at the season when she might be useful there. No personal motives, no private views, no wish to infringe the prerogatives of the Legislature influenced me, nor had I any other motive but the general good.

Thus Gentlemen I have given you a state of the matter referred to in your message & can't but flatter myself, circumstances considered, I shall stand free from any imputation with respect to my conduct as to the orders given to the commander of ye Sloop, as I really feel a consciousness that I had in this instance as in all others the public weal in view.
Boston, Feb. 16, 1783. John Hancock."

It was voted the next day that the Governor's reply, "lie upon the files of the House."

The following entry is found in the "Journal of the House of Representatives," under date of March 17, 1783:

"A petition from George Little, Commander of the Sloop Winthrop praying for a supply of Sea Cloaths for his crew. Read & committed to Capt Wales, Colonel Thorndike & Mr. Bartlett."

The cruise ended March 17, 1783, and was evidently successful, as the following under date of March 21, will show:

"A Resolve directing the Treasurer to appropriate the prize money from the cruize of the Sloop Winthrop to the Commonwealth for the payment of the wages of the crew of said Sloop. Read & passed."

A warrant for £262:12:08 was issued to Captain Little and officers of the sloop "Winthrop" for services on the above sloop from November 26, 1782, to March 17, 1783, inclusive.

The same officers entered service for the next and last cruise of the "Winthrop," March 17, 1873.

In the "Journal of the House," we read:

"The Secry came down with the following message from his Excelly the Governor viz:

Gentm of the Senate & Gentm of the House of Representatives. Upon the arrival of the armed Sloop Winthrop in this port from her cruize, I gave early directions to the Comy General to fit as quick as pofsible the said Sloop for the sea that she might be employed for the protection of the Eastern Coast, by a letter I have this day received from the Comy

Genl which I have directed the Secy to lay before you, I find the Comy is not able to compleat the businefs without further means. I am therefore under the necefsity of requesting the attention of the Genl Court to the situation of the Sloop, as with their aid the Sloop may be at sea in a few days.

John Hancock.

Council Chamber, Boston, March 24, 1783."

"Resolve on the petition of *George Little* making an appropriation of the prize money in his hands, and establishing the pay of his officers and men.

On the petition of George Little, *commander of the State sloop of war called the* Winthrop, *praying that the prize money in his hands, belonging to this Commonwealth, may be appropriated for the payment of the wages due the officers and men belonging to the sloop aforesaid; also that the wages of the officers and men may be raised to the same pay as the officers and men are in the Continental navy;*

Resolved That the pray of the petition be granted, and the prize money in Capt. *Little's* hands be paid into the public treasury, the said Capt. *George Little* taking duplicate receipts therefor, one of which to be lodged in the Secretary's office, and that the Treasurer be, and he hereby is directed, to pay the wages due to the crew of the sloop *Winthrop* out of the same.

It is further *Resolved*, That from and after this date, the officers and men belonging to the sloop aforesaid, be put on the same establishment as the officers and men are in the Continental navy in vessels carrying the like number of guns."

Acts and Resolves, March 22, 1783.

March 26, 1783. "The Hon. Mr. Starkweather brought down a Resolve making an establishment for the Officers & crew of the Sloop Winthrop. In Senate. Sent down for concurrence. Read and concurred."

"*Resolved*, that there be paid out of the treasury of this Commonwealth to *Richard Devens*, Esq., Commissary General, the sum of *twelve hundred pounds*, out of the proceeds of the sales of ye said ship *Tartar* for the purpose of enabling him to fit out the sloop *Winthrop*.

March 26, 1783."

"As there were no vessels in the Continental navy of like number of guns, the part of the resolve of March 22, 1783, relating to said establishment was repealed March 26, 1783."

Act and Resolves, 1782-3, p. 483.

This cruise ended in June 1783, and Captain Little received his discharge on the 23d of that month. A warrant for pay of the officers of the "Winthrop" bears date of June 30, 1783.

"*Resolved*, That *Richard Devens*, Esq., Commissary General, be and hereby is, directed to sell at public auction (after giving sutable notice thereof) the sloop *Winthrop*, with all her appurtenances, except her guns and military stores, for the most the same will fetch; and pay the proceeds into the public treasury of this Commonwealth, taking duplicate receipts therefor one of which to be lodged in the Secretary's office; the said proceeds to remain for the further order of the General Court. June 4, 1783."

The last reference to the "Winthrop" in the archives is the following:

"Boston, February 9, 1785.

This Certifies that Capt. George Little was Charged in Dec. 1782 with £173 Cash for advance wages for the crew of Sloop Winthrop, also the sum of £206:09:00 for Cloathing for Said Crew as appears by my accounts.

Caleb Davis."

The "Winthrop" was the last vessel in commission in the Massachusetts State Navy and therefore no further service in the Revolution was seen by its officers.

LIEUTENANT EDWARD PREBLE had such an eminently notable career later that we must briefly review it. His service on the "Winthrop" was last mentioned in a warrant dated April 30, 1783.

Upon the organization of the United States Navy he was one of the first five to be commissioned as lieutenants, February 9, 1798. He served as "acting captian" of the brig "Pickering" and was commissioned captain, May 15, 1799, commanding the "Essex" on a cruise to China, when he convoyed a fleet of fourteen merchantmen valued at many millions. He married Mary Deering in 1801. In May 1803 he commanded the "Constitution," and the squadron to operate against the Barbary States. His accomplishments there form one of the most brilliant pages in American naval history. His biographer in "Appleton's Encyclopaedia of American Biography," refers to the subject as follows:

"Preble's strict discipline, prudent and energetic measures and preseverance are demonstrated by the details of this series of the most gallant attacks that are recorded in naval history. No gun was fired against Tripoli after he left. His operations resulted in the peace signed June 3, 1805, by which tribute that European nations had paid for centuries, and the slavery of Christian captives, were abolished. His officers wrote a letter expressing their esteem and affection, he was given an enthusiastic welcome on his return, and congress gave him a vote of thanks and an emblematical gold medal. He was the first officer to receive a vote of thanks after the adoption of the constitution." He had done more "for the cause of Christianity, in a short space of time, than the most powerful nations of Christendom had done for centuries." In 1806 Jefferson offered him a seat in the cabinet at the head of the navy department, but feeble health prevented his acceptance. He returned to Portland where he died of consumption, August 25, 1807. At the time of his death he had nearly completed his mansion, the present "Preble House" in Portland.

Naval Song of the American Revolution.

We are indebted to Mr. George Francis Dow of the Essex Institute for the following clipping, "An Old Song," from the Salem *Gazette* of December 28, 1866. We also give the editorial comment of the *Gazette* of that date.

AN OLD SONG.

Describing Battles fought during the Revolutionary War, by a Salem Privateer, commanded by Capt. Hawthorne, and two British men of war. The officers and crew of the Privateer belonged in Salem, and the song was composed by one of the crew during the cruise.

Attend, ye sons of freedom,
That wish your country's good,
To the history of a privateer
That drenched herself in blood,
Fighting for her country's good;
With carriage guns but ten,
All manned with jovial hearts of gold,
Called true Americans.

Brave Hawthorne was commander,
A man of real worth;
Old England's cruel tyrrany
Induced us to go forth,—
Who with relentless fury
Were plundering all our coasts,
And thought because her strength was great
Our glorious cause was lost.

But boast not, haughty Briton,
With proud indignity;
By land your conquering armies,
Your matchless power by sea,
Were taught by numerous instances
Americans can fight;
With valor unimpeached they stand,
Your armies put to flight.

On the 22d of August,
Just at the close of day,
All hands on board the privateer
And got her under weigh
We kept the eastern shore in sight,
Full 40 leagues or more;
Then our departure took to sea
From the Isle of Monhegan shore.

Farewell to fair America,
Farewell to friends and wives;
We trust in God's paternal power
For to protect our lives,
And prosper our fraternal cruise
Upon the raging main,
And to preserve our dearest friends
Till we return again.

The wind was in our favor,
It bore us on our way
As far along to the southward
As the Gulf of Florida.
There we fell in with a British ship,
Bound homeward from the Main;
We gave them two bow chasers,
And they returned the same.

We hauled up our courses,
And so prepared to fight,
The contest held five glasses,
Until the dusk of night.
We having sprung our mainmast,
We had so large a sea,
Fell back astern and left the chase
Till the returning day.

Next day we fixed our mainmast,
The ship still being nigh;
All hands were for engaging
Once more the chase to try;
But winds and seas were boisterous,
Our cannons would not bear;
We thought it quite imprudent,
And so we left her there.

We steered to the eastward,
Near coasts of Portugal,
In latitude of 27
We espied a lofty sail.
We gave her chase, soon did perceive
She was a British snow,
Standing for far America
With troops for General Howe.

Our captain did inspect her
With glasses, and he said,
My boys, she means to fight us,
But be you not afraid;
All hands repair to quarters,
See everything is clear,
And give her a broadside, my boys,
As soon as she comes near.

She was prepared with nettings,
Her men were well secured;
She bore directly for us,
And put us close on board;
While cannons roared like thunder,
And muskets fired amain,
And soon she was along our side
And grappled to our chain.

And now the scene is altered;
The cannons cease to roar;
We fought with spears and muskets
One glass and some time more,
Till British pride and glory
They dare no longer stay,
They cut the Yankees' grappling chains
And quickly bore away.

She mounted 16 carriage guns,
Fought near 100 men,
With muskets, spears and pistols;
But oh, the dreadful scene!
The piles of dead lay on her deck,
The wounded's horrid groans.
Blood running from her scuppers,
The blood of England's sons.

Our case was not so dismal
It fully did appear,
But sudden death did enter
On board the privateer:
Mahany, Crow, and Clemency,
The valiant and the brave,
Fell glorious in the contest
And met a watery grave.

Ten other men were wounded
Amongst our warlike crew;
Amongst the rest our captain,
To whome all praise is due;
To whom with all our Officers,
We'll give a hearty cheer:
Success to brave America,
And our good privateer.

And now, to end my story;
Just at the present cruise,
Praises which Heaven assigns us
Are taken for that use.
Ships of superior force we fought;
Could we have then done more?
We'll tack about and shape our course,
For Freedom's pleasant shore.

"The Privateersman's Song," on our first page, is a genuine relic of the revolution. It was handed to us, some time ago, by one of our subscribers in a country town, who had taken it down from the lips of an aged relative, as she had recited or sung it. It appears to us well worthy of the space it occupies.

The exploits of Captain Haraden, as a naval hero in the War of Independence, are well known, and have long shed lustre upon our public history and local annals. Who the commander was, whose daring adventures are related in this privateersman's song on our first page, is not so well known, and is a question worthy of solution. We commend it to the researches of our antiquarian students of the Essex Institute. The Hawthornes were an original and always eminent Salem family.

There is, to be sure, but little poetical elegance or merit in this piece, but it is a valuable addition to the memorabilia of this old seaport, and an interesting curiosity. Such popular ballads ought to be preserved. They performed an effective part in the conflict between Great Britain and her colonies and breathed the spirit of life into our youthful marine power. They have, indeed, contributed much to the naval supremacy of both nations. Sung in chorus in the forecastles of men-of-war, on wharves, or at ship taverns, they have kindled and kept alive the flames of patriotism, where they have ever burned most brightly, in the breasts of our brave and heroic sailors.

The homeliness of their diction, rudeness

of their measure, and unstudied freedom of their style, constitute, perhaps, an element of their power. Many other important enterprises, and gallant achievements, besides those recorded in these lines, have been preserved to history, borne down in such songs. The earliest poems in the world's history, were composed as songs, to be sung, and are the richest treasures of all time. Such productions as the one here presented, having no pretensions to classic elegance, have afforded elements of national character, and saved from oblivion much of what we know of the past.—Editor.

The Captain "Hawthorne" referred to was Captain Daniel Hathorne, of Salem. He was the son of Joseph and Sarah (Bowditch) Hathorne, grandson of Judge John Hathorne of Witchcraft fame, and great-grandson of Major William Hathorne. Captain Daniel was born in Salem about 1731. He married, October 21, 1756, Rachel Phelps. His son, Nathaniel, married Elizabeth Clarke Manning, daughter of Robert Manning. They were the parents of Nathaniel Hawthorne, the distinguished author.

A petition dated Salem, August 5, 1776, signed by Benjamin Goodhue and Miles Greenwood, both of Salem, in behalf of themselves and others, requested that Captain Daniel Hathorne be commissioned commander of the schooner "True American" (privateer). He received his commission and sailed on the cruise described in the above composition. A note in Force's American Archives, 5-II, p. 1227, states that he arrived at Salem October 23, 1776, from a cruise, having fought an armed packet for two hours, had three men killed and nine or ten wounded (himself slightly). Since then the note states that she "has taken and sent in a prize snow with oats."

A letter dated November 14, 1776, stated that "on Saturday last," a ship captured by Captain Daniel Hathorne arrived at Marblehead.

Captain Hathorne arrived home in this ship November 10, 1776, from a cruise, having taken and sent in four or five prizes. He was succeeded as commander of this "True American" December 3, 1776, by Captain William Carlton, of Salem. A Captain Hathorne commanded the snow "Wasp" in 1776. No further record of Captain Daniel Hathorne's naval service can be found, but he was probably the man of that name who was commissioned captain of a matross company in the First Essex County Regiment, August 6, 1777. Captain Hathorne died April 18, 1796.—*F. A. G.*]

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

29

DEACON JOHN BURNAM[4] son of John and Sarah Burnam was born probably about 1685. He was a yeoman by occupation and lived in Chebacco. He inherited from his father the northerly or northeasterly half of the large farm lying between the creek and the Gloucester line with "housings, edifices, buildings, fences, and fruit trees, etc., etc." also other parcels of marsh and thatch land. He was called "deacon" in a deed dated April 13, 1741.(See Essex deeds 83-183.) He married first int. October 21, 1710, Anne "Chote" daughter of Thomas and Mary (Varney) Choate. She was born May 22, 1691 and died August 15, 1739. Thomas Choate in his will dated February 20, 1743, left to the female heirs of his daughter Anna one-fifth part of all his household effects [Essex Prob. files 5382]. He married, second, October 9, 1740 widow Elizabeth Goodhue. She was the daughter of John[3] (John[1], Samuel[2]) and Lydia (Herrick) Porter of Wenham. She married first (intention recorded Ipswich, December 2, 1710) Daniel "Gillbert." He died in Ipswich, December 2, 1710. She married second, November, 1727, Sergeant Joseph Goodhue. He died in Ipswich, July 21, 1739. He died November 24, 1749. In his will dated November 15, 1745, probated December 25, 1749, he gave to his wife Elizabeth, "all such privileges in my estate as the law directs." He left various sums of money to his daughters, Anne Burnum, wife of Josiah Burnum; Mary Andrews, wife of John Andrews; Abigail Choate, wife of Humphrey Choate, and Sarah Andrews wife of James Andrews. He left to his grandson John Burnam, £35:00:00 having already paid £65:00:00 on account of the boy's father, John Burnum, deceased. To his son Nehemiah Burnam, he gave £164:00:00 having already paid him £120:00:00. To his son, Jeremiah Burnam, he left £5:00:00 as he had already had his portion. To his son Samuel, he left "the Rest & Remainder of my Whole estate both real & personal" except the household goods which he gave to his daughters. The inventory dated December 25, 1749, showed personal estate valued at £208:00:00 and real estate about one hundred forty acres was valued with buildings thereon at £1506:05:00.

Children, all by his wife Anna:

70—JOHN[5]. See below.

71—SAMUEL[5]. b. abt. 1717. See below.

72—JEREMIAH[5]. See below.

73—ANNE[5], she married, April 3, 1740, Josiah Burnum, son of Josiah [36] and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam. [See 97]

74—MARY[5], married January 5, 1741-2, John Andrews, 3d, son of John and Elizabeth (Wallis) Andrews. He was born about 1717. She died before March 1, 1747-8 as he married, second, Martha Cogswell on that date. [Essex Antiquarian, Vol. III, P. 100-1.]

75—NEHEMIAH[5]. See below.

76—ABIGAIL[5], married November 24, 1743, Ens. Humphrey Choate, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Burnham) Choate, He was b. Nov. 9, 1720. She d. before 1752. He m. 2d, July 9, 1752, Ruth Lufkin, dau. of Thomas and Rachel (Riggs) Lufkin. He d. Aug. 25, 1795.

77—SARAH[5], married Sept. 2, 1745, James Andrews, son of John and Elizabeth (Wallis)

Andrews. She survived him and was his widow in 1762. [Essex Antiquarian, Vol. III, P. 101.]

30

THOMAS BURNAM[4] called "third" was the son of John and Sarah Burnam. He was born about 1686. He was a weaver by trade. He inherited from his father the southerly or south-westerly end of the large farm between the Gloucester line and the creek, besides many other parcels of salt marsh and other land. He married, November 22, 1712, in Ipswich, Hannah (Goodhue) Cogswell, daughter of Lieut. John and Hannah Cogswell of Chebacco. She was born March 27, 1693. He died suddenly March 31, 1742 ae 56 years. The coroner, Philip Dane, was called and held an inquest, receiving later the amount of £4 for conducting the same. The inventory of his estate dated May 12, 1742 showed personal property amounting to £1211:03:00. The real estate was valued £2225:00:00 including the homestead consisting of 80 acres of land with dwelling-house, etc. In the division of the personal estate, his widow received her third amounting to £226:13:03¼. His elder son, Francis, received two shares amounting to £151:02:02¼ and his four other children Thomas, Sarah, Hannah, and Rachel £75:11:01⅛ each. In the division of the real estate, Francis received the old homestead with dwelling-house, barn, etc., between Clark's Creek and the Gloucester line together with many other parcels of land. Thomas received "the whole of the homestead of the land lying on the northerly side of the Chebacco River, with the dwelling house, barns, etc," besides other lands including a lot south of Francis' portion which was bounded on the east by the Gloucester line and on the south by the school farm. [Essex deeds 125-111]. His widow married, second, November 9, 1743, Capt. Thomas Choate, son of John and Anne Choate.

Children:

78—FRANCIS [5]. See below.

79—THOMAS[5], bap. October 9, 1726. See below.

80—HANNAH[5], married [int. November 22, 1744] Lieut. Nathan Burnam, son of Thomas [54] and Susannah Burnam. He was killed in the battle of Ticonderoga July 8, 1758.

81—SARAH[5], born 1720, died June 9, 1783, aged about 63 years.

82—RACHEL[5], bap. August 2, 1730, married January 1, 1751-2, Joseph Andrews, son of Joseph and Hannah (Butler) Andrews. He was born Ipswich, Sept. 25, 1729 and died Apr. 16, 1806. She died, Ipswich, Feb. 22, 1809, ae 78 years. [Essex Antiquarian Vol. III, P. 100.]

31

JONATHAN BURNAM[5] son of John and Sarah Burnam, was a cordwainer and yeoman living in Chebacco parish. He received £20: from each of his brothers John and Thomas, March 29, 1725, the amount due him from his father's estate. He married [int. November 22, 1718,] Rose Annable, daughter of Robert and Susannah Annable. His will dated May 3, 1753 was proved Dec. 6, 1779. He left his real estate to his son Robert. He mentioned in this document his son Robert, his daughter Mary Andrews, and other daughters Abigail, Lucy, and Rose, also a grandchild named Mary Burnam. His widow Rose died November 5, 1780, ae 83 years.

Children:

83—ROBERT[5]. See below.

84—MARY[5], married October 28, 1741, Thomas Andrews, son of Thomas and Mary (Smith) Andrews. [Essex Antiquarian Vol. III p. 100.]

85—ABIGAIL[5], bap. Sept. 18, 1726.

86—AARON[5], bap. May 9, 1731.

87—MOSES[5], bap. June 13, 1736.

88—LUCY[5], bap. July 23, 1738.

89—ROSE[5], bap. Dec 21, 1750, married Aaron Kinsman, Dec. 5, 1765. He was son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Russell) Kinsman. He was bap. Aug. 21, 1743. He m. 2d, Mary Hall, Dec. 26, 1775. He removed to Concord, N. H., became Captain in Col. Stark's Regiment and was later called Colonel, of Hanover, N. H. . He d. 1810.

32

Robert Burnam, son of John and Sarah Burnam, was a cooper by trade. He received £20 from each of his brothers John and Thomas, March 29, 1725. He married January 26, 1724-5 Joanna Low.

Children:

90—Joanna[5], bap. May 14, 1727.
91—Martha[5], bap. Nov. 9, 1729.
92—Philemon[5], bap. Feb. 17, 1733-4.
93—Eunice[5], bap. Aug. 17, 1735.
94—James[5], bap. Jan. 22, 1737.

36

Josiah Burnam[4] son of Josiah and Abigail (Varney) Burnam was born about 1689. He was a cooper by trade. He married int. Ipswich, Dec. 5, 1713, Elizabeth Butler, daughter of Lieut. William Butler of Ipswich. She died before June, 1741 and he married June 25, 1741 widow Abigail Day of Gloucester. He died Jan. 27, 1777 ae. "near 88 years." In his will dated July 31, 1761 proved Feb. 3, 1777, he mentioned his wife Abigail, sons Josiah, William, Abraham, and daughters Elizabeth Burnham, Abigail Marshall, Sarah Cogswell, Thankful and Ruth Burnam also grandchildren John, Mary, Lucretia, and Francis. The inventory dated Feb. 6, 1777, showed personal property amounting to £43:09:06 and real estate £243:13:04.

Children, by his first wife, Elizabeth:

95—Mary[5], b. Oct. 16, 1714, m. first, Ipswich, May 10, 1733, John Burnam [70] third, son of John [29] and Anne (Choate) Burnam. He died about 1738, and she m., second, May 10, 1744, Francis Burnam [78] son of Thomas and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnam.
96—Abigail[5], b. Nov. 18, 1716, d. young.
97—Josiah[5], b. Jan. 11, 1718. See below.
98—Job[5], b. June 18, 1720. d. young.
99—Elizabeth[5], b. July 2, 1723. She was a spinster in 1761.
100—Abigail[5], b. Nov. 26, [bap. 27] 1726. She m. ——Marshall.
101—Sarah[5], b. Aug. 17, [bap. Aug. 24] 1729. She m. ——— Cogswell.
102—Job[5], b. May 22, (bap. May 27) 1733. Probably died young.
103—William[5], b. Apr. 22, (bap. Apr. 23) 1738. See below.

Children by his second wife Abigail:

104—Abraham[5], bap. May 30, 1742. See below.
105—Thankful[5], bap. Sept. 15, 1745, m. Dec. 6, 1770, David Story?
106—Ruth[5], bap. Nov. 20, 1748, m. Dec. 3, 1772, Daniel Story?

37

Jacob Burnam[4] was the son of Josiah and Abigail (Varney) Burnam. He was born June 7, 1690? and m. int. Ipswich, Nov. 20, 1714, Mary Low. He was called "Cordwainer, residence Gloucester" in 1720, in a deed recorded in Essex deeds, Vol. 41, P. 22.

Child:

107—Jacob[5], b. Gloucester, July 13, 1719. [Gloucester Records.]

38

Ebenezer Burnam[4] son of Josiah and Abigail (Varney) Burnam, was b. Dec. 23, 1691? He was a weaver as shown by a deed in Essex deeds 66-140. He married, int. Nov. 29, 1718, at Ipswich, Dorothy Andrews, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Ring) Andrews. She was born Nov. 23, 1697. He removed from Ipswich, Massachusetts, to Hampton, Windham County, Connecticut, where he purchased Feb. 6, 1733-4, a farm of one hundred acres. He and his wife joined the church there "in full communion," Oct. 20, 1734. He was the ancestor of numerous progeny in Connecticut. He died there March 10, 1746 ae 54 years. His wife, Dorothy died June 26, 1760 ae 63 years.

Children:

108—Joshua[5], b. 1720.
109—Ebenezer[5], b. 1722.
110—Joseph[5], b. 1723.
111—Andrew[5], bap. May 28, 1727.
112—Isaac[5], bap. Dec. 28, 1729.
113—Dorothy[5], bap. Jan. 23, 1731-2.

40

Moses Burnam[4], son of Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam was born Jan. 24, 1668. He was a laborer. He married about 1698-9, Anne——. Moses and wife Anne and others were called "heirs of John Andrews who married a daughter of Mr. Jeremiah Belcher late of Ipswich" in a deed dated July 1, 1721. [Essex deeds 40-9.] He was probably the Moses Burnam who died March 3, 1746, at Ipswich. She was probably the widow Ann Burnham who died in Linebrook parish, May 19, 1759, aged 94 years. [Felt's History of Ipswich, p. 191].

Children:

114—David[5], b. Dec. 10, 1659. See below.
115—Mary[5], b. June 15, 1701.
116—Moses[5], b. March 9, 1905.
117—Anne[5], b. 2:10 m: 1709.

41

Nathaniel Burnam[4] son of Lieut. Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam was born about 1671. He was a husbandman and resided in Ipswich as late as 1729, when he and his brothers Eleazer of Ipswich and Moses and James of Norwich, Connecticut, appointed John Pengry of Ipswich their attorney in their suit for their rights in a bequest of their great grandfather Robert Clemens, formerly of Haverhill, made to "their honored mother, Lydia Burnam, late of Ipswich." He purchased a farm of Richard Peabody in Boxford in 1731-2, and resided there during the rest of his life. [Essex deeds 61-56]. He married Eunice Kinsman daughter of Quartermaster Robert and Mary (Boreman) Kinsman. She was born in Ipswich, January 24, 1670. He died in Boxford, April 16, 1746 in his seventy-fifth year. In the settlement of his estate [Essex Probate Records 331-60] mention is made of his sons Nathan and Nathaniel, his daughter, Sarah Nathaniel Cross, and wife [Phebe], and John Day and wife [Eunice], "Coole" Smith and wife [Sarah] referred to him as "our father" in conveying property to Nathan Burnam, May 15, 1746. His widow Eunice died 1750. Her will dated May 16, 1749 was proved April 2, 1750. In the settlement of her estate the names of the children appear as above except Sarah who was then the wife of Solomon Wood.

Children:

118—Nathaniel[5], (He may have been the "Nathan" who was born Ipswich, Sept. 19, 19, 1700.) See below.
119—Nathan[5], b. Sept. 19, 1701. See below.
120—Eunice[5], "Unice" born Feb. 12, 1703. She married May 5, 1722, John Day . They lived in Ipswich and the records contain the dates of death of three sons named John between 1723 and 1730.
121—Phoebe[5], "Phoebee" b. Feb. 3, 1705. She married (int. May 1, 1725) John Adams, son of John and Hannah (Treadwell) Adams of Ipswich. He was born about 1700 and died Nov. 28, 1729. She married second (int. May 12, 1732), Nathaniel Cross of Ipswich. Essex Antiquarian, Vol. II, P. 99.)
122—Sarah[5], bap. 30:1m.: 1712. She married (int. Dec. 20, 1729) Cooley Smith, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Smith. He was born Apr. 9, 1709. She married, second, Solomon Wood.

43

Aaron Burnam[4], son of Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam, was born Feb. 12, 1676. He married, Ipswich, Nov. 4, 1701, Hester Bishop, daughter of Samuel and Hester (Cogswell) Bishop. She was born Aug. 21, 1681. Her mother married for her second husband Lieut. Thomas Burnam [10] father of Aaron. Aaron moved about 1718 to Norwich, Connecticut. His cattle brand was enrolled there in 1720, and in a deed, dated Oct. 3, 1720, he was called "lately of Ipswich now of Norwich, Connecticut." He died there August, 1728.

Child:

123—Aaron[5], b. Ipswich, Apr. 24, 1720. d. May 2, 1720.

44

Eleazer Burnam[4], son of Lieut. Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam, was born Ipswich, Sept. 5, 1678. He removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he was recognized as an inhabitant in 1703. Further record of him may be found in the Burnham Genealogy, p. 313.

48

James Burnam[4], son of Lieut. Thomas and Lydia (Pengry) Burnam was born about 1687 and early removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he was a clothier in 1729, when he with his brothers gave power of attorney to John Pengry of Ipswich. [See 41]

50

Lieut. Thomas Burnam[4] son of Lieut. Thomas and Hester (b. Cogswell) Burnam was born Ipswich, Feb. 12, 1694-5. He was a carpenter by occupation. He married int. Ipswich, 13:10m.: 1718, Priscilla Appleton, daughter of Major Isaac and Priscilla (Baker) Appleton. She was born March 16, 1697. He died April 4, 1730 ae 35 yrs. 2 mos. In the settlement of his estate, his widow was executrix and mention is made of his sons Thomas and Isaac and daughters Priscilla and Esther. The inventory dated June 11, 1730 equalled £23:00:00. [Essex Probate Files 4175.] His widow, married second, May 23, 1734 Arthur Abbott, son of Arthur and Elizabeth (White) Abbott. She died his widow in June, 1774 (Essex Antiquarian, vol. I, P. 141 and Vol. IV, P. 3.)

Children:

124—Priscilla[5], bap. March 10, 1719, d. March 24, 1719.
125—Thomas[5], bap. Feb. 25, 1721-2. See below.
126—Priscilla[5], bap. Mar. 8, 1723.
127—Isaac[5], bap. Apr. 24, 1726. See below.
128—Esther[5], bap. July 21, 1728, d. Feb. 24, 1735 ae 7 yrs. 7 mos.

51

Benjamin Burnam[4], son of Lieut. Thomas and Hester (Cogswell) Burnam, was born December 21, 1696. [The author of the "Burnham Genealogy" states that he married April 20, 1727, Mary Kinsman and that he died October 15, 1737. No further record of him is given in the above mentioned work and the editor fails to find any record of the above marriage or death. The author of the genealogy may have had access to private records at present unknown.] He probably settled at Norwich, Connecticut, with his brothers James and Eleazer.

53

John Burnam[4], son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam, was born April 8, 1671. He was a fisherman by occupation. He married at Chebacco, April 18 [April 13 in duplicate], 1693, Sarah Choate, daughter of John and Anne Choate. He died before October, 1716. His widow Sarah married Isaac Webster of "Kingstown" New Hampshire. He was son of Thomas and Sarah (Brewer) Webster of Hampton, N. H., b. Apr. 2. 1670, d. Feb. 21, 1718. [Webster Mss. Gen., N. E. H. G. S. Library.] October 16, 1716, Isaac Webster of Kingston, New Hampshire, conveyed to their "son Thomas Burnum of Chebacco, weaver, the estate of his grandfather John Burnum Sen. late of Chebacco," said Thomas agreeing to pay nine pounds to his brothers and sisters John, Daniel, Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth, and Sarah (thirty shillings apiece.)

Children:

129—John[5]. See below.
130—Thomas[5], See below.
131—Daniel[5], b. about 1700. See below.
132—Benjamin[5], b. about 1703. See below.
133—Joseph[5]. See below.
134—Elizabeth[5]. She married at Ipswich, February 6, 1732-3, Samuel Webster of Kingston, New Hampshire. He was s. of Thomas and Sarah Webster of Hampton,

N. H. She d. Oct. 30, 1738, and he m. 2d, May 10, 1740, Dorothy Staniel. The Webster Manuscript Genealogy in the N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc. Library, erroneously states that she was the daughter of David & Elizabeth Burnam [See 59.] We know, surely, that the last named Elizabeth married Joseph Poland. [See will of David No. 59. Essex Prob. Rec. 346-142] See also No. 159.

54

Lieut. Thomas Burnam[4], son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam, was born in Ipswich, September 22, 1673. He was a husbandman or yeoman. He received from his father in 1699-1700, extensive grants of land at the head of Whitredge Creek including the house, barn and half an orchard, besides other real estate. He was called Sergeant in 1723, in a deed from his brother Jacob. [Essex Deeds 43-229]. He married Susanna ——. They conveyed to their son Nathan, January 15, 1748, the "homestead land lying southeasterly from the Head of the Creek called Whittredge's Creek" containing about twelve acres "joyning upon my son Thomas Burnam," together with one quarter part of a saw mill, etc., etc. [Essex Deeds, 92-32.] Between 1731 and 1733 he conveyed property to his sons Caleb, Thomas, and Jeremiah. [Essex Deeds 84-106.] He died about January, 1748. His son Thomas Burnam, Jr., was appointed administrator January 23, 1748. The inventory dated March 10, 1748 showed an estate valued at £1039:03:00. His real estate was divided among his five sons July 1, 1749, [Essex Probate Files No. 4178.] his eldest son Thomas receiving a double share. His widow Susannah died about 1752. The inventory of her estate was dated May 11, 1752. Her son Caleb was executor, and her sons Thomas, Jeremiah, Stephen, and Nathan were named, also her daughter Hannah Parsons.

Children:

136—Thomas[5]. See below.
137—Jeremiah[5]. See below.
138—Caleb[5]. See below.
139—Stephen[5]. See below.
140—Hannah[5], married July 4, 1739, Isaac Parsons of Gloucester. He died about 1767, as his widow Hannah petitioned October 27, 1767 that her son, Ebenezer Parsons, be appointed administrator.
141—Nathan[5]. See below.

57

Jacob Burnam[4] son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam was born about 1681 or 2. He was called in deeds, a cordwainer, carpenter, and yeoman. Previous to January 25, 1710-11 his mother Widow Elizabeth, had conveyed to him "half an acre of ground with part of an orchard" on the southeast side of Chebacco River. [Essex Deeds 25-12]. He married at Chebacco, November 20, 1704, Mehitable Perkins, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins. She was born July 12, 1681 and died Sept. 6, 1769. He died about March 26, 1773 ae 91 years. His will dated February 26, 1741 was probated March 31, 1773. He mentioned his wife, Mehitable, sons Jacob, Solomon, and John, and daughter Mehitable Foster. The inventory dated April 27, 1773 showed an estate valued £478:12:01. [Essex Probate Rec. 348, p. 88, 90, and 130.]

Children:

142—Westley[5], bap. Apr. 26, 1706, d. March 28, 1707.
143—Jacob[5], b. 1708. See below.
144—Solomon[5], b. 1709. See below.
145—John[5], See below.
146—Mehitable[5], m. Dec. 27, 1732 John Foster Jr., son of Sergt. John and Mary Foster. A committee was appointed June 1, 1767 to set off one third of his estate to his widow Mehitable. They reported Nov. 27, 1767. [Essex Prob. Rec. 344, P. 271-2.]

58

Captain Jonathan Burnam[4], son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam was born about 1686. He was called a yeoman and later gentleman. Widow Elizabeth Burnam,

his mother, conveyed various lots of land at Chebacco to Jonathan and his brother David January 25, 1710-11 including 24 acres of upland with "dwelling-house, barn, sheep-house, orchard, fences, and common rights," southeast of the river; with salt marsh and four-fifths of the corn mill in Chebacco; also 500 acres of land at "Cocks Hall" which her husband John bought of "Mr. Harlackindine Simonds." She reserved certain rights in the dwelling house. [Essex Deeds 25-12.] He conveyed 12 acres of land with dwelling house and barn thereon and 30 acres in lots in the Chebacco woods to his brother David Oct. 2, 1722. [Essex Deeds 42-129.] He conveyed to his brother Thomas a lot of salt marsh on the "south side of Chebacco River near the farm formerly Crosses," Feb. 9, 1722-3. [Essex Deeds 43-128.] He married, first, int. March 17, 1710, Mary Perkins, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins. She was born Aug. 2. 1685, and died about 1728. He married, second, int. May 13, 1730, Martha Foster, daughter of Sergt. John and Mary Foster. He died Apr. 3, 1773 in his eighty-seventh year. His will, dated June 23, 1767 was probated Apr. 27, 1773. [Essex Prob. Files 4129.] He mentioned his wife Martha, sons Jonathan and Francis, daughters, Mary Smith, Eunice Martin, Abigail Dodge, Martha Burnam, and grandson Enoch Haskell. He was called Capt. in the inventory dated Apr. 29, 1773. His estate amounting to £109:01:01 personal and £646:00:00 real estate. The real estate included 45 acres of homestead land and two-fifths for the corn mill. His widow, Martha, died Aug. 20, 1790, in her ninetieth year.

Children by first wife, Mary:

147—JONATHAN[5], b. 1716. See below.

148—MARY[5], b. Dec., 1718, m. Oct. 22, 1741, Job Smith. In his will dated June 13, 1782, probated Nov. 6, 1787 he gave to his wife Mary all his household goods and his interest in a pew in the new meeting house. [Essex Prob. Files 25,586.]

149—FRANCIS[5], b. 1721. See below.

150—EUNICE[5], bap. Apr. 24, 1726, m. Ipswich, Oct. 22, 1745 George Martin.

151—LUCY[5], bap. Sept. 17, 1727, d. before 1734.

Children by second wife, Martha:

152—MARTHA[5], bap. July 4, 1731, d. in infancy.

153—MARTHA[5], bap. March 11, 1732-3.

154—LUCY[5], bap. Dec. 29, 1734. She m. Feb. 3, 1757, Enoch Haskell of Gloucester. He was S. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Haskell, b. Gloucester, July 1, 1730. She d. Sept. 175—

155—JOSEPH[5], bap. May 21, 1738, d. (The Ipswich Records also give Joseph, son of Lieut. Jonathan, d. Dec. 6, 1736. There may have been two Josephs born to this couple or an error may have been made in copying the dates in the printed vital records.)

156—ELIZABETH[5], bap. Mar. 15, 1741. d. in infancy.

157—ELIZABETH[5], bap. Aug. 21, 1743. d. bef. 1767.

158—ABIGAIL[5], bap. June 2, 1745. m. Mar. 12, 1767, Deacon Grover Dodge, son of Lieut. Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Grover) Dodge. He was b. 1745 and d. Dec. 19, 1831. In his will dated Oct. 20, 1804, on file March 6, 1832, he mentioned his wife, Abigail. She died March 29, 1836. [The Dodge Family, P. 79]

59

DAVID BURNAM[4], son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Burnam, was born about 1690. He was a yeoman. His mother, widow Elizabeth Burnam, granted several lots of land to David and his brother Jonathan, January 25, 1710-11. These we have described under Jonathan Burnam [58]. He sold land adjoining his own to John Goodhue, March 11, 1724 [Essex Deeds, 44-80.] June 21, 1740 he conveyed to his son Wesley Burnam, 20 acres, being a part of his own homestead. [Essex Deeds, 97-7.] He married, first, [int. 28:2: 1711] in Ipswich, Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Sparks) Perkins. She died between 1723 and 1740. He married, second, August 20, 1740, Widow Elizabeth Bartlet. The records state that he lived to about eighty years of age and was buried February 2, 1770. In

his will dated February 6, 1768, probated February 27, 1770, he mentioned his wife Elizabeth, sons David, Westly, Isaac, Joseph, and William, daughters Elizabeth "Poolen," Sarah Giddings, and Abigail Dane. The inventory dated March 23, 1770, showed a valuation of £242:08:09. [Essex Probate Records, 346-142 and 396.] In this inventory among other parcels of real estate, mention is made of half a dwelling-house, half a barn and ⅔ of a corn mill. His widow Elizabeth, died October 16, 1794, "in her 92d year."

Children by Elizabeth (Perkins).

159—ELIZABETH[5], b. June 3, 1712; m. Jan. 17, 1732-3, Joseph Poland. In the Perkins Family Descendants of Sergeant Jacob and in the Webster Mss. genealogy and Burnham genealogy the statement is made that she married Samuel Webster. This is an error. She married Joseph Poland the month before another Elizabeth Burnam married Samuel Webster, and was Elizabeth "Poolen" in 1768 when her father's will was written [The Elizabeth who married Samuel Webster was [No. 134] daughter of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam. Her mother widow Sarah married, for her second husband, Isaac Webster of "Kingstown", New Hampshire, and the "Samuel" Webster above named was called "of Kingston."] A Joseph Poland d. Manchester, abt. 1798.

160—DAVID[5], b. June 17, 1714. See below.

161—SARAH[5], b. Dec. 28, 1715; m. Dec. 9, 1736, Solomon "Giddings" Jr., son of Lieut. Solomon and Margery (Goodhue) Giddings. She died the "widow of Deacon Solomon," May 18, 1810, "aged 94 years."

162—ABIGAIL[5], b. Aug. 31, 1717; m. Feb. 12, 1739-40, Daniel Dane. Their son Nathan b. Dec. 27, 1752, H. C. 1778, was the celebrated jurist who founded the Dane professorship of law in Harvard University.

163—WESTLEY[5], b. Oct., 1719. See below.

164—BENJAMIN[5], b. probably Dec. 7, 1723. In the original family record reprinted verbatim in the "Burnham Genealogy" the above date is given as the birthday of a son whose full name was omitted. In the Essex Vital Records is recorded the death of Benjamin Bnrnham, son of David and Betsey Burnham, April 12, 1817, aged 91 y. 8 mo. While the age does not exactly correspond with the date of birth of the unnamed son, yet as David apparently gives a full list of the children born to him, it is probable that Benjamin was the son born on that date. See below.

Children by Elizabeth his second wife:

165—ISAAC[5], b. Aug. 31, 1741 (bap. Sept. 6). See below.

166—JOSEPH[5], b. Jan. 8, 1743-4 (bap. Jan. 8). See below.

167—WILLIAM[5], b. Aug. 10, 1746 (bap. Aug. 17). See below.

64

LIEUT. THOMAS BURNAM[4] son of James and Mary Burnam, was born June 27, 1681. He was a carpenter. He had the Narragansett grant of his father at No. 1 Buxton. He received from his father September 2, 1703, a part of the homestead property with house, etc., upon it, also other lots of land described in the article upon James [13]. In 1719 he received further property from his father. He married September 30, 1703, Margaret Boardman, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Perkins) Boardman. She was born April 5, 1681 and died March 10, 1759, aged 78 years. He died May 10, 1759 in his 78th year. His will dated April 3, 1759, was probated May 28, of the same year. He mentioned his sons Thomas, Joshua, and Offen, and daughters Margaret Griffin wife of Samuel, and Mary Peabody. He also mentioned a son John deceased. He gave to "Offen," land and housings in Sutton. The inventory dated June 12, 1759, amounted to £259:05:04. [Essex Probate Files No. 4179.]

Children:

168—THOMAS[5], b. August 14, 1704. See below.

169—MARGARET[5], m. Samuel Griffin of Gloucester, October 28, 1729. [See Essex Prob. Rec. b. 363, p. 123.]

170—JOSHUA[5], b. 29: 7m. 1710. See below.

171—OPHIN[5], bap. 10: 6 m. 1712. See below.

172—ELIZABETH[5], bap. Mar. 13, 1715; d. at Gloucester, Feb. 23, 1730.

173—MARY[5], bap. July 13, 1718; m. ——— Peabody.

174—JOHN[5], bap. June 3, 1722. See below.

68

LIEUT. JAMES BURNAM[4], son of James and Mary Burnam was born January 30, 1691. He was a yeoman and was called cornet in 1734 and lieutenant in 1736. His father conveyed to him January 25, 1719, the dwelling house which he (James Sen.) then lived in, which James Junior was "to have and enjoy immediately after my and my wife's decease." In 1723 he sold to his brother Thomes Burnam, ten acres on "Great Creek" near Burnums Island," and February 28, 1726, sold him thirteen acres near the Saltonstall farm. In 1731 he sold to his brother-in-law Charles Tuttle, blacksmith, land in Ipswich bounded upon land which he had previously sold to his brother Thomas Burnam. He had previously (in 1726) sold to said Tuttle woodland in "Hamblet Parish, near Black Brook." He married first, (int.) 27:12m: 1713, Sarah Rogers,* daughter of Mr. John Rogers as shown by a deed in Essex Registry [37-162]. The statement is made in the New England Historic Genealogical Society, v. 5, p. 316, that she was the daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Wade) Rogers. She with her mother Martha, then wife of Jacob Boardman, and sister Martha, wife of Matthew Perkins, Jr., conveyed land in Ipswich, Feb. 11, 1716-17. She died July 17, 1727, aged 38. He married second, October 3, 1728, widow Hannah Cogswell, widow of William. As "Hannah Wiggens of Stratham" she married William Cogswell Jr., [int.] February 24, 1721-2. William Cogswell, Jr., died Aug. 6, 1727, in his 30th year. Lieut. James Burnam died March 12, 1736 in his 46th year. His widow Hannah was appointed administratrix of his estate April 26, 1737. [Essex Prob. Rec. 318-160.] The inventory dated May 5, 1737, showed an estate valued at £5083:18:00. [Essex Prob. Rec. 322-379.] She was appointed guardian of her three minor children November 22, 1737. She married for her third husband Jan. 9, 1738, Andrew Burleigh, Jr., and died his wife September 15, 1759. The personal estate of James Burnam was divided in 1738 as follows: To widow Hannah one third, and one quarter of the remaining to his four daughters; Abigail Burnam, Sarah Alias Staniford, Mary Burnam and Hannah alias "Kindsman." [Essex Probate Record, v. 322, pp. 384-391.

Children by his first wife Sarah:

175—SARAH[5], bap. Aug. 28, 1715; m. Thomas Staniford Jr., Dec. 28, 1732. She died the wife of Captain Thomas Staniford, Sept. 18, 1778, aged 63.

176—HANNAH[5], bap. 7:2m:1717; m. Jan. 31, 1733, John Kinsman, 2, of Lieut. Joseph and Susanna (Dutch) Kinsman. He was born Nov. 21, 1709. She died May 31, 1753, aged 36 y. He m. second, int. Dec. 9, 1753, Elizabeth (Fellows) Perkins, widow of Joseph Perkins of Ipswich.

177—JAMES[5], bap. 14:12m:1719; d. Mar. 12, 1729 aged 10 years. [Gravestone, Old Burial Hill.]

178—Martha[5], bap. Aug. 12, 1722; d. Jan. 12, 1738. in her 16th year. [Gravestone, Old Burial Hill].

179—MARY[5], bap. Aug. 7, 1726; m. first, Jan. 15, 1742, Daniel Staniford. He died July 15, 1757, aged 40 y. [Essex deeds, 93-148.] She married second, May 4, 1758, Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, [Records of South Church, Ipswich, and Essex deeds, 115-160]. He died May 8, 1775 aged 74 years and she died his widow, Sept. 18, 1779. [In the New England Hist. Gen. Register V. 5, p. 323, Mary is erroneously stated to have been the daughter of Thomas and Margaret ("Boarman"), Burnam. She was evidently confounded with Mary No. 173.]

Children by his second wife Hannah:

180—ABIGAIL[5], bap. Aug. 17, 1729; d. 7:7 b.: 1729.

181—JAMES[5], bap. Nov. 8, 1730; d. Jan. 2, 1738, "in the 8th year of his age." [Grave stone, Old Burying Hill, Ipswich.]

182—ABIGAIL[5], bap. Sept. 11, 1732.

183—ANDREW[5], bap. Dec. 15, 1734; d. Jan. 8, 1738 in his 4th year. [Grave stone, Old Burying Hill.]

(To be continued.)

*The editor of the "Burnham Genealogy" for some unaccountable reason gives James who married Sarah Rogers December 27, 1713, as son of Samuel and grandson of the first Robert.

[This is the ninth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Frink, James of Williamstown; set. Mich., 1838? Shiawassee. 397.

Frost, Allen L., b. Williamsburg, 1804; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Macomb Hist., 698.

—— Bezaleel, set. N. Y., 1815? Macomb Hist., 698.

—— Frederick, set. Vt., 1800? Jackson Port., 581.

—— Josiah, b. Williamsburg, 1763; set. N. Y., 1803. Detroit, 1217; Jackson Port., 856.

—— Josiah, b. Williamsburg, 1791, set. N. Y., 1803. Detroit, 1217.

—— Mary, b. Springfield; m. 1810? Timothy Rockwell of Canada. Washtenaw Hist., 792.

—— Samuel, b. 1786; set. Vt., 1810? N. Y., 1824; Mich., 1841. Oakland Port., 346; Macomb Hist., 822.

Frothingham, George E., b. Boston, 1836; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 996.

Fry, Jeduthan, b. 1815; set. Pa., Mich., 1834. Ingham Hist., 292.

Frye, Hiram of Andover; set. Mich., 1838. Ingham Hist., 119; Lansing, 48.

Fuller, Bethany, m. 1800? Levi Wood of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 404.

—— Betsey, b. 1802, m. I. W. Munger of N. Y. Genesee Port., 1014.

—— Electa, d. 1883; m. James Morrill of O. and Mich., (1812 soldier). Branch Port., 535.

—— Elizabeth, m. James Phelps of Mass. and N. Y. Clinton Port., 984.

—— James, b. Ipswich, 1770; set. N. H., N. Y., 1815. Ingham Hist. opposite 308.

—— Jason, set. N. Y., 1816. Genesee Port., 1015.

—— John, b. 1788; set. N.Y., Mich., 1837, Jackson Hist., 795.

—— Joshua, b. Rehoboth, 1701: set. Conn. 1722. Grand Rapids City, 177.,

—— Lucy, b. 1789; m. 1808 Peter Sears of Mass and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 665; Washtenaw Port., 340.

—— Mary, b. Warwick, 1786; m. Pearl Cannon of N. H., Vt., N. Y., and Mich. Macomb. Hist., 724-5.

—— Philo C., b. Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y., 1815? Grand Rapids City, 178; Kent, 1009.

—— Sophia, b. 1801; m. 1825? Philip Wells of Mich. Oakland Port., 639.

Gaines, Emeline E., b. Leyden, 1818; m. Charles A. Shattuck of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 923.

Gale, Brooks, set. Vt. 1788? Detroit, 1189.

—— Elbridge G., set. Mich., 1844. Genesee Hist., 57.

Gallagher, Louise, of Charlestown; m. 1865? Wm. G. Burchfield of Colorado. Washtenaw Past, 177.

Gallup, ——, b. 1800, set. N. Y., Mich., 1844. Jackson Hist., 1104.

Ganyard, Stata, m. 1825? Daniel Burt of O. Muskegon Port, 347.

Gardner, Daniel, b. Brimfield; set. N. Y. 1812? d. 1824. Allegan Hist., 362; Allegan Twent., 284; Kalamazoo Port., 701.

—— Lebeus, b. Hingham, 1829; set. Mich., 1850. Jackson Hist., 796.

—— Lydia, of Nantucket; m. 1796 Stephen Walker of R. I. and N. Y. Detroit, 1128A; Grand Rapids Lowell, 382; Wayne Chron., 163.

—— W. A. H., b. Hancock, 1819; set. N. Y. 1825, Mich. 1855. Kent, 1261.

Garland, Horace W., b. Boston, 1855; set. Ia. 1855, Mich. 1863, Tex., Kan., Mich., 1894. Berrien Twent., 706.

Garlic, Lucy, b. Lanesboro; m. 1814 Benjamin Colegrove of Penn. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 204.

Garlick, Horace, b. Boston, 1809; set. Conn., N. Y., 1818, Mich. Macomb Hist., 699.

—— Samuel, b. Boston; set. Conn., N. Y., 1818, Mich. d. 1830. Jackson Port., 317; Macomb Hist., 699.

Garvey, Sarah E., set. Mich., 1848. Cass Twent., 360.

Gaston, Elijah, set. N. Y. and Mich. d. 1841. Ingham Port., 687.

Gates, Aaron of Conway, set. N. Y., 1810? Jackson Port., 461.

—— Cynthia, m. 1795? Samuel P. Noyes of N. Y., Branch Port., 496.

—— Elizabeth, m. 1800? Issac Amaden of N. Y. Washtenaw Past., 182.

—— Increase S., b. Conway, 1800?; set. N. Y., Mich., 1839. Jackson Port., 461.

—— Persis of Worcester; m. 1740? Adonijah Rice of Mass. and Vt. Jackson Port., 726.

——Sarah, m. 1790? Nicholas Chamberlain, of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 381.

Gay, Abner, b. Dedham; set. N. H. Muskegon Port., 153.

—— Edward A., b. Boston, 1829; set. N. Y. Mich., 1833. Lansing, 506; Washtenaw Hist., 779.

—— Timothy, b. Boston, 1801; set. Mich., 1833. Lansing, 506.

—— William, set. Penn. 1825? Canada and O. Clinton Past, 101.

Gibbens, John E., b. Berkshire Co., 1822; set. Mich. Jackson Hist., 1141.

Gibbs, David, b. 1800; set. N. Y., 1820? Vt. 1825? Ionia Port., 316; Macomb Hist., 657.

—— Deborah, of Barnstable Co., m. Elisha Lewis of N. Y., O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 799.

—— John M., set. O., 1836? Mich., 1854. Ionia Port., 451.

—— Lovilla C., b. Berkshire Co., 1836; m. 1858 John J. Maynard of Mich. Ionia Port., 451.

—— Samuel A., b. 1833; set. O., 1838., Mich., 1854. Ionia Port., 629.

Gibson, Sally, m. 1816? Stephen Parkhurst of N. Y. Branch Twent., 340.

Gidley, Edwin, set. Mich., 1850? Clinton Port., 580.

—— Mary, m. 1803 Reuben Buck of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II., 287.

Gifford, Anna, m. 1810? Benjamin Rounsville of N. Y. Ingham Port., 833.

—— Phebe, m. 1820? Stephen M. Mosher of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 894.

Gilbert, Charles, b. 1760? set. Wis. Hillsdale Port. 284.

—— Daniel, b. Sheffield, 1786; set. N. Y.; Mich., 1844. Branch Port., 292.

—— Francis B., b. Greenfield, 1818; set. Mich., 1837 or 40. Grand Rapids Lowell, 680; Kent, 1014.

—— Hiram R., b. Worthington, 1834; set. Mich., 1854. Genesee Port., 612.

—— Isaac, b. 1810; set. Mich., 1840? Macomb Hist., 795.

—— Lydia, m. 1820? Alvah Gannett of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 284.

—— Solomon, b. Amherst, 1809; set. Mich., 1845. St. Clair, 675.

—— Stephen, set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Cass Twent., 601.

—— Thomas D., b. Greenfield, 1815; set. Mich. 1835. Grand Rapids Lowell, 679; Kent, 261, 1014; St. Clair, 124.

Giles, Ebenezer, b. Townsend, 1759; set. Vt. Jackson Port., 548.

—— Ephraim, set. Vt. 1800? Mich., 1845. Jackson Port., 548.

Gill, Samuel, set. N. Y., 1810? Muskegon Port., 378.

Gilman, John T., 1812 soldier; d. 1884; set. N. Y., Mich. Genesee Port., 816.

Gilmore, Aretus, b. 1792; set. O. 1815? Clinton Port., 584.

—— Reuben, set. O. 1840? Jackson Port., 700.

Gilson, Frank R., b. Charlestown, 1848; set. Mich., 1885. Berrien Port., 285.

Gleason, Archibald, set. O., 1830? Newaygo, 440.

—— Nathaniel, b. 1774; set. N. Y. 1806, Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist. I, 302.

Glover, Charles W., b. 1791; set. N. Y. 1797, Mich., 1833. Washtenaw Port., 630.

—— Orville B., b. Upton, 1804; set. N. Y., Mich., 1839. Cass Twent., 65, 781.

Goddard, Ezra G., b. Worcester, 1823; set. Mich., 1862. Saginaw Port., 774.

—— Rebecca S., b. Plymouth; m. 1830? George Perkins. Macomb Hist., 801.

—— Rufus, set. N. Y., 1825? Mich., 1838. Ionia Hist., 354.

Goff, Electa, m. 1820? Anson Crawford of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 671.

—— Sewall S., b. Royalston, 1811; set. N. Y., Mich., 1829. Lenawee Illus., 99; Lenawee Port., 935.

—— Timothy B., b. 1790; set. N. Y., 1820, Mich., 1827. Lenawee Hist. I, 181.

Goodale, Isaac, b. 1755; set. Vt. 1790? Oakland Port., 758.

—— Lydia C., b. Amherst, 1822; m. Silas Kimberly of Mich. Ionia Port., 569.

—— Norman C., b. Amherst, 1813; set. Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 853.

Goodell, Electa, m. 1825? Chas. Cooley of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1339.

—— Jacob, Revolutionary soldier; set. Vt., 1810? d. 1828. Clinton Port., 374.

—— Rachel A., m. 1835? Isaac Thornton of O. Midland, 299.

Gooding, Christopher, set. N. Y., Mich., 1854. Kent, 573.

—— Elnathan, b. 1771; set. N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 1429.

Goodman, Enos, set. N. Y., 1810? Branch Port., 549.

—— Thomas, b. South Hadley, 1790; set. N. Y. and Mich. Branch Hist. facing 341; Branch Port., 549.

Goodrich, Achsah, b. 1791; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist. 591.

—— Levi H., b. Hadley, 1774; set. N. Y., 1800? Mich. Northern M., 352.

—— M. H., b. Conway, 1826; set. Mich., 1827. St. Clair, 122.

—— Morell, b. Conway, 1812; set. Mich., 1827, Washtenaw Hist., 500.

—— Sarah, b. Boston; m. 1830? Alonzo D. Atherton of N. H. Clinton Port., 269.

Goodspeed, Joseph, b. Sandwich, 1797; set. N. Y., 1828, Mich., 1836. Cass Rogers, 337; Cass Twent., 65.

Goodwin, Betsy, of Hopkinton, m. 1800? Nathan Gould of Mass. and N. Y. Oakland Biog., 534.

—— Justus, b. Lenox; set. N. Y. and Mich. graduate of Hamilton College, 1821. Branch Hist. 205.

Gorham, J. M., b. Boston, 1825; set. Mich., 1849. Kent, 265.

Gould, James H., b. in Shaker Village, 1798; set. N. Y. and Mich. Berrien Port., 679.

—— Nathan, of Hopkinton; b. 1767; set. N. Y. Oakland Biog., 534.

Grace, John C., set. Mich., 1830? Gratiot, 295.

Gragg, John, b. Colerain, 1785; set. N. Y. 1825, Mich., 1826. Hillsdale Port., 658; Lenawee Hist. I, 180.

—— Robert, b. Colerain, 1811; set. Mich., 1825. Lenaewe Hist. I, 180.

—— Roena, b. Colerain, 1821; m. Robert Cox of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 658.

Graham, Hiram, b. 1816; set. N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 521.

—— Wanton, b. Cheshire, 1790; set. N. Y., 1815?Mich., 1830? Lenawee Hist. I, 433.

Granger, David, b. Sandisfield; set. N. Y., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 917.

—— Francis, Sr., b. Hampshire Co., 1806; set. N. Y., O., 1830, Mich., 1852. Branch Port., 597,

—— Mrs. Harriet, b. W. Springfield, 1797; set. Mich., 1834. Washtenaw Hist., 493.

—— Ithamar, b. Sheffield, 1796; set. N. Y. and Mich. Calhoun, 141.

—— Thaddeus, b. Sandisfield, 1765; set. O., 1810. Macomb Hist., 699, 796.

Grant, Charles, b. Colerain, 1794; set. Mich. 1836? Saginaw Port., 547.

Graves, Esther P., b. Hampshire Co.; m. 1855, James W. Ransom of Mich. Kent, 1107.

—— Israel, b. Whately, 1785; set. N. Y. Jackson Hist., 1101.

—— Jeremiah, set. Ct. and Ill. Berrien Port., 345.

—— Job, b. Greenfield, 1799; set. Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. II, 245.

—— Lebbeus, set., N. Y. 1810? Kent, 743.

—— Lyman, set. Mich., 1825? Washtenaw Port., 333, 516.

—— Waters, of Colerain, set. N. Y., 1810? Lenawee Illus., 159.

Gray, ——, b. Ashfield; set. Mich., 1827. Branch Hist., 244.

—— Amos, set. Vt. 1800? Washtenaw Hist., 853.

—— Darwin L., b. Ashfield, 1824; set. Mich., 1836. Branch Twent., 247, 521.

—— Eli, of Ashfield, set. Mich., 1836. Branch Twent. 522.

—— Philip, of New Bedford; set. Mich., 1830? Kalamazoo Hist., 381.

—— Sarah A., of Worcester; m. 1838 Wellington Chapman of Mich. Saginaw Port., 856.

—— Thomas, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y., 1800? Wayne Chron., 216.

Green, Henry, b. Williamstown, 1820; set. N. Y., 1830, or 34, Mich., 1833 or 40. Kent, 770; Grand Rapids City, 559, 717.

—— Keziah, m. 1820? Samuel Wilson of Vt. and N. Y. Genesee Port., 537, 655.

—— Nathaniel, b. 1787? set. O. Newaygo, 369.

—— Noah K., b. Windsor, 1808; set. Mich., 1835. Lenawee Illus., 412; Lenawee Port, 914.

—— Sarah, m. 1820? Appolos Long of N. Y. Lenawee Port., 312.

—— William W., b. 1839; set. N. Y., 1840 Ill., Mich., 1902. Berrien Twent., 408.

—— Willit G., b. 1800; set. N. Y., 1825? Mich., 1840. Clinton Port., 214.

Greenleaf, John G., b. Haverhill; set. Mich., 1820? Berrien Twent, 651.

Gregory, Noah, b. 1803; set. Canada, Mich. 1836. Jackson Port., 864.

Grey, Patience, b. 1777; m. 1800? Billions Stocking of N. Y. Grand Rapids Lowell 390; Kent, 1137.

Gross, Johab, b. Eufield, 1790; set., Mich. 1832. Oakland Hist., 283.

Grosvenor, Ebenezer O., b. Grafton or Paxton, 1783; set. N. Y., 1825, Mich. Hillsdale Port., 391; Monroe, 448.

—— George W., set. Mich., 1840? Grand Rapids City, 724.

—— Ira R., b. Paxton, 1815; set. Mich., 1835. Monroe, 448.

—— Lemuel D., b. Paxton, 1830; set. N. Y., 1852, Ill., Mich. Jackson Port., 633.

Guilford, Erastus, b. Northampton; set. O., Mich., 1825. Kalamazoo Hist., 440.

Gurney, Charles W., set. Mich., 1837 or 40. Clinton Past., 503; Shiawassee, 527.

Guylford, Caroline, b. 1816; m. Joseph Harper of Mich. Cass Hist., 175.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

A New and Notable Book for Two Countries.

"The Beginnings of the American Revolution" is the title of a book recently issued by the Baker and Taylor Company of New York. This title might have been aptly extended and made, The Beginnings of the Revolution in London and Boston, since the very inception of the Revolution was a shortage in the royal purse at St. James, and its continuance a draft on the purses of St. Botolph's town in America.

There are three handsome octavo volumes; the author Ellen Chase of Brookline.

It is not a history of the American Revolution. It begins with the Stamp Act and ends with the nineteenth of April, 1775. To this period Miss Chase has given the most faithful and painstaking research on both sides of the Atlantic. It would seem that nothing of value had escaped the author, and that future historians must search in vain for any new material. She has brushed away the century of accumulated dust from the Parliamentary records of England, and also from the files of the current political literature of the day, and living pictures of the times stand forth clearly revealed.

Her American readers will probably be surprised to find so many and such prominent men in England advocating the cause of the colonies,—surprised to find such activity of debate in Parliament among the Whigs, and such ardent and defiant speeches from great orators which should have aroused the dull and thoughtless parasites of the Ministry; but instead the friends of freedom were voted down by heavy majorities. It was impossible to combat successfully the combined forces of "Lord North and the Devil"—a coalition often named by the pious patriots in their petitions to the Most High for help against their oppressors. This help came only after a mortal struggle of seven years. Miss Chase gives choice specimens of this oratory in behalf of the colonists and in defense of their inborn rights as Englishmen.

The author never mounts the rostrum, never preaches. She haunts the gallery of the Reporter, and gives us the benefit of her critical observation and keen analysis.

As an illustration of the style and method of Miss Chase in her treatment of the more important events occurring in Boston, we call especial attention to her description of the Boston Massacre. Surely her headquarters, on the night of March 5, 1770, must have been on State street, and she in wireless communication with every part of the city wherever there was any unusual disturbance or friction, so full and vivid are her delineations of the scattered events of that fateful night, and generally with the attendant personal equation. Here we appear to find in detail everything that was done or said, the names of those who said it or did it, who saw or heard it; the particulars of every encounter in whatever part of the town. We see the smoke of every shot, and shrink from every square foot of ground bearing the sanguine stain. But the blood will flow a little faster in the hearts of those who find men of their own family names in the thick of it—perhaps even their own ancestors.

Hardly less carefully has Miss Chase led us through the Parliamentary debates in London on the taxation of the colonies to the final act of placing,—

"A thripence a pound on tea."

Then she gives a graphic account of the most renowned Tea Party on record.

Among the many Tea Party ballads describing this notable event, I have never seen the following extract in print:—

Tea on the Bay in flotsam lay,
Where farmers fed the fishes ;
Tea freed from tax by thumps and
thwacks,
Despite King George, his wishes.

Miss Chase's keen sense of humor is totally repressed while she gives a detailed and vivid account of Col. Leslie's fiasco at Salem. How he with his three hundred men marched over the drawbridge and then marched back again. Her relation of the affair is serious but dramatic, the comedy itself barely escaping being a tragedy and the opening scene of the Revolution.

This brings us to the field of the author's most persistent research and her greatest success—the epoch-making nineteenth of April. Her labors here are, to a remarkable degree, minute and accurate, and I have seen nothing to compare in fullness with her account of the unlooked-for and startling events of that day.

Some of the family anecdotes are, perhaps, trivial in themselves, but each has a fitting place as part of the picture in giving tone and color to the realistic whole.

An exhaustive search was made in the contemporary English newspapers and magazines, and extracts are given to show how the news of this days' work was received in England. Much has been brought to light that is both interesting and enlightening.

All fair-minded historians will be pleased with the impartial coloring given to controversial themes. The author's life in London could not have been passed without leaving some impress upon her and broadening her view of the contest, although no one can mistake her intense patriotic sympathies.

The work is a fine piece of bookmaking. The paper, type and binding leave nothing to be desired. The illustrations are numerous including many rare portraits. A more complete index and a system of marginal dates would have been a great assistance to the reader. Perhaps these features will be considered in the forthcoming London edition.

GEORGE SHELDON.

History of King's County, Nova Scotia.

"As the most prosperous part of the whole Acadian country in French times," says Dr. Eaton in the preface to this notable volume*, "and as the scene of conspicuous events at the tragical period of the Acadian expulsion, King's County, Nova Scotia, will always have a wider interest for the world than is possible with most rural localities." And it may be said at once that King's County is fortunate in her historian, and in the worthy setting that the publishers have given to his work.

Dr. Eaton has chosen to treat his subject topically rather than chronologically, or, rather, he has applied the chronological method to a topical arrangement. In this way we have a full discussion of such important subjects as the development of the church in Nova Scotia so presented as to show the origin and growth and present status of the great ecclesiastical organizations of the Anglicans, the Congregationalists, the Presbyterians, the Baptists, the Methodists, and others.

The domestic life and conditions are considered in an especially interesting chapter. For the first three-quarters of a century in the history of the province licenses to marry without the publication of banns were strictly withheld from dissenters from the church of England, and, a license secured, it was invariably addressed to some minister of the Anglican church, never to one of another denomination. These restrictions became more and more intolerable to the great body of dissenters, who properly declared the discrimination against them to be an infringement of the liberty in religion that had been promised them when they came to the province. But the law was not repealed until 1832.

A marriage accomplished, however, we can gather from Dr. Eaton's work the exceedingly primitive conditions under which the life of the home developed. Almost everything people in the country-places used was home made. Carts, sleds, plows, rakes, trays, brooms, and baskets the good-man farmer made for himself; while within the house his help-mate carried on the activities of a soap factory, a candle factory, a cheese factory, and a cloth factory. They were the rough pioneer conditions that our New England forefathers faced and overcame. And of course a great proportion of these early settlers were indeed New England men.

A systematic attempt to encourage immigration from New England was undertaken in the fall of 1758, and between that

date and the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, the tide set thitherward from New England and particularly from Connecticut. Then came the wide-spread Loyalist migration between 1776 and 1784, during which almost the whole of the pre-revolutionary aristocracy of Boston, and multitudes from New York, New Jersey, and colonies further south landed at the ports of Halifax, Sherburne, and Annapolis Royal. The Loyalist influence is carefully discussed by Dr. Eaton in connection with some of the individual towns in King's County—Aylesford, Parrsborough, Kentville, etc. The complete history of this great movement remains yet to be written, but Dr. Eaton has made important contributions to the work in so far as it touches this central and coast county of western Nova Scotia.

Another subject that the author treats with especial fulness and authority is the religious and ecclesiastical history of King's Here again he is upon ground made familiar to him by patient and scholarly first-hand investigation, and the results of his work are of the highest value to every student of Canadian history. Readers familiar with Dr. Eaton's work on "The Church of England in Nova Scotia, and the Tory Clergy of the Revolution" (New York, 1891) know the thoroughness of method and the wealth of detail with which the general subject has been treated, and know also the author's clear, attractive, and flexible English style. The same qualities mark the corresponding chapters in this work, with the advantage for King's County of being subjected to a higher magnifying power than was possible in the preceding book, and the disclosure of additional and oftentimes most interesting details. The remarkable Alline revival and the establishment of the New Light churches form one of the most striking episodes in the history of King's and Hants Counties, and the figure of Henry Alline takes on a distinctness of personal qualities that helps the reader to understand the sources of his power.

Other chapters discuss the educational history of King's, including a valuable summary of the history of Acadia University. The chapter upon "Literature, Authors, Newspapers" adds to the historical material nearly forty pages of illustrative quotations, showing the wealth of literature that has had its inspiration in this heart of the Acadian land. The business and political life of the county has been the object of careful investigation and record. King's is essentially an agricultural and fruit-raising region, and the development along these lines furnishes a chapter of great interest and suggestiveness. And of somewhat kindred character is the absorbing story of "Roads, Traveling, Dykes," with its vivid pictures of the struggles and the progress toward modern means of communication. From the dyke-building days of the early Acadians to the county's own railroad—the Central Valley Railway, now a part of the Dominion Atlantic Railway's system—the story of the protection of the land and the providing of facilities for travel is told with a clearness of style that satisfies the historical instinct and at the same time appeals to the imaginative sense. An admirable view of the extent and importance of the dykes is quoted from the work of Dr. Benjamin Rand.

But to many readers the crowning feature of the work will be found in its remarkable sections dealing with biography and genealogy. More than 400 pages of the great book are thus occupied. Following the formal historical chapters comes the division of "Biographies," and this in turn is succeeded by nearly 350 pages of "Family Sketches." Into this part of his work Dr. Eaton has put the investigation and labor of years. Almost every prominent family, directly or indirectly connected with the history of King's County, finds here its genealogical record set forth with fulness and precision, and of the active leaders in all lines of effort there are valuable biographical sketches. Only those who have undertaken similar work can fully appreciate the greatness of the task Dr. Eaton set himself, or realize the great measure of the success he has achieved. It has been a labor of love and it bears eloquent testimony to the industry and the devoted loyalty of the author. It remains only to add that the volume is provided with a careful and adequate index.

JOHN E. CHAPMAN.

---

*The History of King's County, Nova Scotia: Heart of the Acadian Land. By Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, M. A., D. C. L. Salem, Mass., The Salem Press Company, 1910.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE recent disastrous fire in the State Capitol at Albany, followed shortly after by the blaze in our own State House in dangerous proximity to valuable records, which by a happy chance caused only trifling damage, have called public attention sharply to the general insecurity of libraries. For the most part the buildings, in which the collections are housed, make no pretense of being fire-proof. Many are wooden structures and exposed to all the risks from within and without, to which any wooden building is liable. The more substantial brick or stone buildings are hardly more secure. However protected by slated roofs and iron shutters at the windows, a fire starting in the interior is likely to cause great damage, if not complete destruction.

To be sure, all such property may be insured, and the insurance would cover a large proportion of the loss in most cases, as the really valuable volumes and chief literary treasures are few. But every library that has attained the dignity of a century, or even a half century, has grown rich in its precious volumes, its valuable documents. Our college libraries contain treasures of inestimable value. The Essex Institute Library in Salem has attained honorable renown for the quality as well as the size of its great collection. The New England Historic-Genealogical Society has gathered a vast body of genealogic and historical material which could never be replaced. This Society has been painfully conscious of the dangers to which it is exposed for many years and is now making a determined effort to secure funds for a modern building. Unfortunately the response to its appeals has been discouragingly small up to this time. But how many other Boards of Trustees in our Commonwealth face a situation of equal peril and give no sign of alarm! They owe a great debt to generous friends of their libraries, who have bequeathed their books and funds, to safeguard them properly. They owe a greater debt to the many generations who are to come, who would mourn the loss of the treasures now in their keeping. Instead of founding new libraries, public attention might well be fixed on making those that now exist more secure. Instead of buying more books, some portion of the available funds might be spent in the instalment of a fire-proof vault for the most valuable things, or approved devices to increase the security of their buildings.

BUT the question of the safety of literary treasures, which could never be replaced, if lost, is larger than the question of the security of public buildings. Many boxes and chests of ancient papers, there is reason to believe, are stacked in damp cellars or tucked away in lofts in out-of-the-way corners. Now and then a curious bookworm discovers their unsuspected value and they are rescued from their danger and neglect. For many years, sundry great cases filled with public documents were badgered about from pillar to post in Boston. Good luck only saved them from the junk-dealer or the flames. But the time came, when at great expense, skilled

hands labored for years in cleaning, mounting and indexing those despised papers, which now have an honored place in the archives of the Supreme Court. How many smaller but valuable collections await their resurrection day! Selectmen and city officials, town and city clerks, are not always aware of the value of such neglected public records, and they never come to the knowledge of the State Commissioner, who inspects the public records and the security of vaults or safes in which they are kept. These vaults, moreover, are of limited size, and the multiplicity of public records in constant use exhausts their capacity. So the bundles and boxes of Revolutionary papers, and long forgotten books, which would be hailed with paroxysms of delight by the student of Town History, are left to themselves, in imminent peril from many dangers. Before this spasm of righteous regard for safety has spent itself, may not a Commission for searching out neglected treasures be recognized as a sensible and useful addition to our State Boards?

Still peril lurks nearer home. Who can estimate the value of the heirlooms and treasures of many kinds, hidden away in the comfortable old mansions, which have been the homes of generations of worthy families in every town and village?

NOT infrequently, some old man or his heirs sells a piece of property, and then, at last, to establish his title, a file of old, unrecorded deeds is brought forth from the secret drawer of his desk, or the upper drawer of the bureau, where they have been lying thirty, forty, perhaps fifty years, and recorded in the Registry of Deeds. These deeds may contain exact boundaries, which may settle disputes as to boundary lines, or genealogical data of great value, or they may complete the pedigree of the property. A surprising number of such deeds doubtless exist, for they are found very frequently. If every owner of them could be roused to the real wrong to the public by hiding them away, and led to enter them in the public records, he would suffer no loss, and the great public, now and forever, would gain.

OTHER heir-looms are guarded with jealous pride. On the wall of the sitting room of a quaint old home, the framed letter of Washington to an honored ancestor, a hero of the Revolution, hangs in the very place it may have occupied for a century. It was written in one of the darkest hours of the Revolution, and it assigned a service of extraordinary significance. The pecuniary value of that document may be great, its sentimental value is beyond price. It is too precious a relic to risk the liability to harm or ruin. Yet it is wholly improbable that regard for its safety, or for the satisfaction of remote generations of this family line to whom it should descend, would induce its owners to place it in an absolutely secure place of deposit.

QUAINT old business account books record the every-day doings of an ancient neighborhood, interject juicy bits of family history, and furnish a wealth of color for the student of the period.

How many of the beautiful and costly communion services of the old churches are kept in the deacon's dwelling, in the box or basket which has been their only protection for years! How many volumes of Church and Parish Records, venerable and precious, how many records of school districts, old pasture corporations and land companies of the greatest value to the whole community, are hidden away in drawers and closets! The safety of all these is a question of grave concern, and it is becoming in every broad-minded individual or family to face it fairly.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—*ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS*—

GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS.
DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.
LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.
CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C.
JOHN N. MCCLINTO DORCHESTER, MASS.
ALBERT W DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

VOL. IV JULY, 1911 NO. 3

Contents of this Issue.

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON . *Ex-Gov. John D. Long, Edwin D. Mead, Frank B. Sanborn and Frank A. Gardner, M.D.* . 139
THE HOWLAND HOUSE . . . . . *Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.* . 145
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 147
COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER'S REGIMENT *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . . 153
MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 174
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 179
FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 184
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 199

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON

Tributes by Ex-Governor John D. Long, Edwin D. Mead, Frank B. Sanborn and Frank A. Gardner, M.D.

(*John D. Long, Ex-Governor of Massachusetts.*)

We had in Col. Higginson a typical representative of a distinctive New England caste. He was one of the last of what Dr. Holmes has called the Brahmins. He was the last survivor of that brilliant literary group which fifty years ago were most conspicuous in American letters. His long life spanned the arch from the simple provincial life of Boston and Cambridge to the present day of heterogeneous and mixed population, taste and culture. Yet he kept always abreast of the tide, in sympathy with what is best in it, and in helpful effort to lift and reform whatever in it is depressed and lacking.

It was a varied life—that of scholar, clergyman, author, soldier, politician, lawmaker, lecturer, public-spirited citizen and, in his octogenarian years, the dean of our literature and of all matters of cultivated taste and practical philosophy.

In the anti-slavery days he was one of the most earnest and active in the cause of freedom. He proved the convictions of his spoken word by putting it into the deed of patriotic service, enlisting in the army of the Union at the sacrifice if need were of life itself, and taking command of a colored regiment. At his funeral the gratitude of the enfranchised negro, in whom his devoted interest never failed, had touching evidence in the group of colored men who bore his coffin to its resting place.

His literary works in verse and prose are a monument to his admirable style, his wide range of reading, his classic erudition, and his cheerful and felicitous thought and expression. Some of his poems reached that high merit that they are now among our household and familiar hyms and verses.

Of the most liberal religious views, his reverence was profound. There was nothing narrow in his theology, as there was nothing narrow in his social, political and humanitarian principles and the expression of hem. His was a broad, catholic, open mind. He was a member and officer in many of our literary, esthetic and reform clubs.

As a citizen he was a born reformer, active in all good causes. His convictions on public questions were always firm and clear. He was fearless in giving them pronouncement. I think he liked contact with his fellow-men, to take part in their debate, to co-operate and sympathize with their endeavors, and to serve with them in the ranks or lead them in any crusade for righteousness. He came to be almost the most striking figure among us, known of all, saluted with veneration by all who met him, still a type, in his octogenarian years, of physical, intellectual, moral beauty—genial, manly, alert, friend,—comrade, philosopher, guide. —*Manibus date lilia plenis.*

HINGHAM, MASS.

(*Edwin D. Mead, Author and Lecturer*)

A lifelong champion of freedom, political freedom, religious freedom, industrial freedom, literary independence, the emancipation of the slave, the equal rights of woman, justice to every race and every man, such pre-eminently was Thomas Wentworth Higginson.

Colonel Higginson's books are books of freedom; his friends were friends of freedom. He gave to us in 1898 that most noble, frank and fascinating of autobiographies, "Cheerful Yesterdays;" and, just as he asked us to see to it that we did not omit the word "freedom" from our political vocabulary, there came to us his "Contemporaries," which may properly enough be considered a second volume of the autobiography. These books are necessary companions, each supplementing the other. In his "Yesterdays," Colonel Higginson pictures the scenes and the events in which he and his strong contemporaries acted together; in his

"Contemporaries," he paints the portraits of the noble men and women who helped to make his yesterdays brave and great, and therefore in the noblest sense cheerful. The two books together give us a survey, not surpassed in insight and value by any other, of the intellectual and moral life of New England and America during the last two generations. They remind us of the high credentials of this brave spokesman for freedom by bringing before us as they do the hard and trying times when calmly and as firmly he "stood in companies where nine-tenths of those present were on the other side." They also serve to make us think anew of the immense service, both as a man of letters and a man of action, which Colonel Higginson has rendered America.

Higginson somewhere discusses, I think ironically, somebody's dictum that "a foreign nation is a kind of contemporaneous posterity." Whatever truth or falsehood may be in that word, this I think is true,— that insight discounts history and does not have to wait for the verdict of posterity. Of insight only is this true. The man of fashion and the fool have no instinct that can tell where God is on the field in their own place and time. To the conventional man of Boston and of the nation, the period of the great heroes of these glowing pages was "a time when truth was called treason." How quickly was the conventional verdict set aside! "It is a striking fact," Higginson notes at the close of his essay on Garrison, "that in the valhalla of contemporary statues in his own city, only two, those of Webster and Everett, commemorate those who stood for the party of conservatism in the great anti-slavery conflict; while all the rest, Lincoln, Quincy, Sumner, Andrew, Mann, Garrison and Shaw, represent the party of attack. It is the verdict of time, confirming in bronze and marble the great words of Emerson, 'What forests of laurel we bring, and the tears of mankind, to those who stood firm against the opinion of their contemporaries!'" But to the eye of Emerson himself his contemporaries were as the immortals. To him history and the newspaper were one; and he knew John Brown for a hero while the musketry yet rattled at Harper's Ferry as truly as the men of Concord Bridge, whose shot had been heard round the world and been applauded all along the line. To Higginson also the men with whom he labored in the cause of freedom were the same men and held the same rank when they were contemporaries as when they became memories and their statues stood in the streets.

In the great group of American fighters for freedom, Colonel Higginson will hold an immortal place. Gladstone, at Oxford, in his late life reviewed the changes through which he had passed since he began his public career as "the rising hope of the stern and unbending Tories," and said: "I have come to place a higher and ever higher value upon human liberty, and there, and there only, is the secret of the change." With Colonel Higginson there has been no change. His whole life was one great sermon on freedom. He began his public career as its champion; his long years have all been spent in its service; and now when his presence is withdrawn, his word will still be heard charging the republic never to give that sacred and commanding word a second place.

BOSTON, MASS.

(*Frank B. Sanborn, Journalist and Author.*)

My friend of nearly sixty years, Wentworth Higginson, rendered many services to liberty, to literature and to the general cause of civilization during his long life of constant activity; but his best service was in the four years from June 1856 to the summer of 1860; when he actively carried forward the cause of freedom in Kansas, and supported the timely heroism of John Brown. Returning from a visit to Fayal in the summer of 1856, he found the North violently agitated over the assault on Charles Sumner and the slaveholders' invasion of Kansas, ending in the destruction of Lawrence. He joined in the movement to send men and money to the rescue of Kansas from the vile hordes who were determined to drive out our anti-slavery pioneers, and to prevent others from settling there. I was already engaged, the preceding May, in the same cause, as was Dr. Howe in Boston, and I had become secretary of the Middlesex County Kansas Committee. Higginson, then living at Worcester, became the most active member of the Worcester County Committee; and out of these and Dr. Howe's Faneuil Hall Committee, grew the State Kansas Committee, of which our wealthy and generous friend, George Stearns of Medford, became Chairman in July 1856. But for a month or two, we three, Howe, Higginson and Sanborn, were more active and efficient than Mr. Stearns and his Committee. On July 8, when we had raised several thousand dollars in Middlesex, and more was raised in Worcester and Suffolk, the impatience of Higginson thus expressed itself in a letter to me:

"At present the policy of the greater part of New England is absolute inaction; even the money raised is not spent. The State Committee, which I labored to organize, seems as useless as the Faneuil Hall Committee. We are treating Kansas as England treated her army in the Crimea. You can imagine how painful it is to have letters daily from persons longing to go to Kansas" (as fighters), "all over New England, —and to have nothing to offer them. I have now forty such on my list, besides a company of 30 on Cape Cod, and unlimited offers from men at Bangor. The meeting at Buffalo" (at which the National Kansas Committee was organized), "is the only hope of the West, and *mine*; yet I have not much hope from it. After that, if nothing else offers, and the State Committee will do nothing, I shall go back to the old way, and try to raise means to send a party on my own hook."

The Committees, National and State, from about July 20, gave active efforts, and along with what John Brown, Samuel Walker and others had already done in Kansas, and the timely money sent on by Howe for the Faneuil Hall Committee, they prevented the slave party from driving out our friends in the months from April to October, 1856. Higginson had just returned from St. Louis when he thus wrote. He assisted in raising a party with which, at the end of summer, he entered Kansas, where he made the acquaintance of the nominal leaders of the free-state party, but not of Brown or Montgomery. "A Ride through Kansas," published by him in October 1856, gave a vivid picture of things as they then were; and he returned to continue his activity through the succeeding winter. In January 1857, he saw John Brown in Boston and Worcester, and became, as I did, his devoted friend and supporter. This led to our joining with Dr. Howe, Gerrit Smith, George Stearns and Theodore Parker, in Brown's Virginia plans, which Higginson understood, and enthusiastically favored. Upon Brown's capture, Higginson organized a movement for his rescue from prison, which was checked by Brown's instant refusal to have lives sacrificed, and that of his jailer endangered, by such an attempt. A few months later, with the aid of James Montgomery and with money contributed, among others, by W. W. Thayer, then of Boston, Higginson arranged for the relief of Stevens and Hazlitt, Brown's men, from the same Charlestown prison, had it been possible. Montgomery, the bravest of the brave, decided it was not feasible in winter, and the party broke up at Harrisburg.

Free Kansas furnished the Union cause in the Civil war with the means of holding Missouri in the Union, and guarding the rich territories west and southwest from occupation by the rebels. Brown's capture and death converted millons to the anti-slavery cause, and prepared the North for emancipation by force. To the cause of free Kansas and of Brown, Higginson was a powerful auxiliary; and his record therein is his best of many titles to grateful remembrance.

CONCORD, MASS., June 20, 1911.

(*Frank A. Gardner, M.D., Vice-President of the Old Planters Society.*)

The writer was privileged to know Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson, only during the last twelve years of his long and valuable life, while he served as president of the Old Planters Society, which he assisted in founding. His accurate knowledge of the history of the Pilgrim-Planter period (1620-30) and consequent regret at the lack of recognition of the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, by many historical writers, made him particularly zealous in his work in connection with the society. Historical accuracy was always a matter of prime importance to him and he greatly lamented the careless way in which some writers of prominence repeated the mistakes of others neglecting to make even a casual inspection of the available original records. Earnest, enthusiastic endeavor, was characteristic of this remarkable man throughout his entire career, and when once he commenced a task or labor of love it was certain to be accomplished thoroughly and with accuracy.

His wonderful personality impressed everyone with whom he came in contact and advancing years brought with them none of the bitterness so often displayed. He was essentially optimistic and not only looked for but found the bright side of the present day problems. The writer recalls how he described with pleasure the long procession of happy and prosperous people seen by him, wending their way to church on the Sunday morning previous, and contrasted their condition with that of their grandfathers who had come to Cambridge to work as day laborers upon the railroads then being constructed. He took great delight in the present day prosperity of these people of alien blood and read national advancement in their successes.

His personal graces and kindly instincts remained with him to the last and he made all to feel that advancing years were a blessing and extreme age only an added opportunity given to man for the purpose of still further helping his fellow men.

SALEM, MASS.

THE HOWLAND HOUSE, PLYMOUTH

THE HOWLAND HOUSE

One of the oldest houses in Plymouth and one most associated with the Pilgrims is that on Sandwich street, known as the Howland house. It has sometimes been called, from its later occupants, the Carver house. The land upon which the house is situated was granted by the town to Jacob Mitchell in 1667. He had then been married but a short time, and built part of the present house probably as a residence for his bride. In 1669 he settled at Dartmouth, where he and his wife were killed by the Indians at the commencement of King Philip's war. When Mr. Mitchell left Plymouth, the house was bought by Jabez Howland, son of John Howland, the Pilgrim.

John Howland, thirteenth signer of the Compact, came to Plymouth in the Mayflower with the family of Governor John Carver. It has been claimed that his wife (Elizabeth Tilley, also a Mayflower passenger) was a grand-daughter of the Governor. John Howland soon grew to be a power in the little settlement. He, with Governor Bradford and six others, assumed the entire debt of the colonists and secured their freedom from the company in England that had financed them. Howland at one time commanded the Plymouth territory on the Kennebec river, was a representative in the Legislature and an Assistant Governor of the Colony. He was one of the most active of the early settlers. When Jabez Howland bought the old house, his father and mother were still alive and it is a fair assumption that they have both been within its walls. This is the only house still standing in the town of Plymouth that, to a practical certainty, has sheltered passengers of the Mayflower. Jabez Howland served the Colony in various capacities. As a Lieutenant under Colonel

Benjamin Church, he rendered distinguished service during King Philip's war. His military activities impressed upon him the value of the Narragansett country, and in 1680 he settled at Bristol, Rhode Island, where he was Lieutenant in the town's company, first Town Clerk, an Assessor, a Selectman and a member of the Colonial Legislature.

When Mr. Howland left Plymouth, he sold the house to Elkanah Watson, whose son John sold it to Stephen Churchill in 1707. In 1790 Judge Joshua Thomas, who had come into possession of the house, sold it to Nathaniel Carver whose family owned it until 1867. That year it was sold to James E. Sherman, who sold it to Barnabas H. Holmes, who in 1883 sold it to his daughter Helen R. Holmes. An association formed for the purpose of preserving the house has been trying to buy it from its present owners.

The house was originally a six or eight feet post house; and it would seem from an examination of the old rafters that the roof has been raised three times. While the house is therefore more modern in appearance, yet the main room remains in nearly the original condition as when Jabez Howland occupied it as a home and entertained his parents the venerable John and Elizabeth Howland. The photograph was taken by Mr. A. S. Burbank of Plymouth.

[This is the ninth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Hadsell, Fred A., set. Mich., 1855. Cass Twent., 365.

Hague, Fannie I., m. 1867, Charles Smith of Mich. Northern P., 410.

Haight, Mary J., m. 1840? Allen Kennedy of Mich. Jackson Hist., 944.

Halbert, Seth, set. N. Y., 1825? Midland, 211.

Hale, C. D., b. Berkshire Co.; set. Mich., 1862. Lake Huron, 143.

—— Charles P., b. Bernardston, 1828; set. Mich., 1851. Kalamazoo Hist., 482; Kalamazoo Port., 446.

—— David B., set. Vt., 1780? Ingham Hist., 483.

—— Henry B., b. 1808; set. Mich. Jackson Hist., 856.

—— Israel, set. Mich., 1866, O. Lenawee Port., 422.

—— L. D., b. Franklin Co., 1806; set. N. Y., 1818; Mich., 1839. Washtenaw Hist., 1001.

—— Mary F., b. Norwich, 1848; m. 1867, Martin Odell of Mich., Lenawee Port., 422.

—— Stephen, set. N. Y., 1818. Washtenaw Hist., 1001.

—— Susan, m. 1810? Ebenezer Stuart of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 805.

—— Zedock, set. Vt., Wis., Mich.; d. 1866. Kalamazoo Port., 407.

Hall, Abner, b. Dedham, 1755; set. Vt., 1800? Lenawee Hist. I, 418; Lenawee Port., 253.

—— Alfred, b. Berkshire Co., 1796; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Jackson Hist., 903.

—— Catherine, m. 1815? Newland Sampson of N. Y. and Mich., Hillsdale Port., 369.

—— E., set. N. Y., 1800? Washtenaw Hist., 1398.

—— Eunice of Lanesboro; m. 1800? Abner Bagg of Mass. and N. Y. Wayne Chron., 357.

—— George C., b. 1820; set. N. Y. Sanilac, 248.

—— Julia, m. 1835? James Westover of Mass., Ct. and Ind. Genesee Port., 579.

—— Prince B., set. Vt., 1790? Harvard graduate. Lenawee Port., 1201.

—— Rowena, m. 1830? Storm Arnold of Mich. Oakland Biog., 623.

—— Rufus, set. Mich., 1825? Oakland Biog., 310.

—— Seth, b. Franklin Co., 1815; set. N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 692.

—— Susan, b. Berlin; m. 1830? Stephen Peckham of N. Y. Kent, 1318.

Halverson, Joseph, b. 1630; set. N. Y.; Mich., 1841. Traverse, 318.

Hamilton, Abigail, b. 1792; set., Mich., Washtenaw Hist., 590.

—— Increase S., b. Cummington, 1810; set. N. Y. 1818; Mich., 1835. Lenawee Port., 1076; Lenawee Hist. II, 237.

—— John L. b. Cheshire? 1797; set. N. Y., O., 1834; Mich., 1837; Ind. Lenawee Port., 398.

—— Lucy, m. 1820? Peregrine Dwight of Mass. and N. Y., d. 1880. Jackson Port., 258.

—— Mila A., m. 1824, Frederick P. Hatch of Mass. and Mich. Homer, 46.

—— Milo D., b. Blandford, 1828; set. Mich., 1835. Homer, 45.

—— Obadiah, b. Pelham or Salem; set. N. Y., 1818. Lenawee Hist. II, 237; Lenawee Port., 399; 1076.

—— Patrick, b. Stockbridge, 1794; set. Mich., 1825. Cass Hist., facing 188.

—— Samuel W., b. Granville, 1801; set. Mich., 1835; d. 1851. Homer, 45; Mecosta, 322.

——Thomas J., b. 1820? set. N. Y., Mich., Ia. Clinton Past., 215.

—— Walter, b. Brookfield, 1790? set. Vt., 1820? N. Y. Saginaw Port., 765.

—— Warren, b. Madison Co.? 1816; set. Mich., 1833. Washtenaw Hist., 621.

HAMLIN, Hannah, m. 1825? Orrin Wilcox of N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Port., 457.

HAMMATT, Abigail D. of Nantucket; m. 1832? Gilbert Hatheway of Mass. and Mich. Grand Rapids Lowell, 648; Macomb Hist., 908.

HAMMOND, George H., b. Fitchburg, 1838; set. Mich., 1854. Detroit, 1153; Wayne Land., Appendix, 126.

HAND, Edward, set. Mich., 1845? Lenawee Port., 1025.

—— James H., set. N. Y., O., 1835? Mich., 1844. Branch Port., 398.

HANDY, Caleb, set. N. Y., 1815? d. 1824. Washtenaw Port., 334.

HARDING, George D., b. Boston, 1848; set. N. Y., Mich., 1870. Hillsdale Port., 322.

HARKNESS, Hannah, m. 1812? Richard B. Sergeant of N. Y. Clinton Port., 752.

HARLOW, Amos R., b. Shrewsbury, 1815; set Mich., 1849; Houghton, 162. Northern P., 5.

HARMON, Henry, set. N. Y., Mich., 1866. Kalamazoo Port., 943

—— Polly, b. 1800, m. Almon Hart of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 572.

—— Sarah, m. 1860? Martin T. Ryan of Mass. and Mich. Grand Rapids City, 372.

HARPER, Caroline Guilford, b. Northampton, 1816; set. Mich., 1835. Cass Twent., 66.

HARRIMAN, Lucinda, of Lawrence; m. Wm. E. Syms. Berrien Port., 661.

HARRINGTON, Ebenezer, set. N. Y., 1825? Kalamazoo Port., 426.

—— Eli F., b. E. Bradfield? 1839; set. Mich., 1858. Grand Rapids Lowell, 267; Kent, 421.

—— Jeremiah, b. Greenfield, 1774; set. Mich., 1820. St. Clair, 631.

—— Mary E., b. Worcester, 1845; m. Morris Holcomb of Mich. Kent, 1033.

HARRIS, Betsey, b. 1798; m. Oliver C. Roberts of Penn. Mecosta, 416.

—— Celestia L., b. Heath; m. 1858, Wm. F. Coles of N. Y. and Mich. Osceola, 255.

—— Joseph, set. Mich., 1850? Washtenaw Port., 355.

HARRISON, A., b. Williamstown, 1802; set. Mich., 1825. St. Clair, 121.

—— Chloe, b. Williamstown, 1786; m. 1814, Benj. Barrett of Mass. and Vt. Lenawee Hist. I, 176.

—— John, of Berkshire Co.; set. Mich., 1840? Gratiot, 327.

—— Lois, b. N. Adams; m. 1812, Herrick Willey of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 444.

—— Maria L., b. Westfield, 1835? m. Henry R. Lovell of N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Port., 694.

HART, Almon, b. 1797; set. Mich. Hillsdale Port., 572.

—— George, b. Lynnfield; set. Vt., O., 1834; d. 1857. Hillsdale Port., 533.

—— Stephen, set. O. 1835? Newaygo, 279.

HARTSELL, Mary A., m 1825? Henry Gilmore of Canada. Mecosta, 238.

HARTWELL, Betsey, m. 1800? Joseph Luce of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 233.

HARVEY, Charlotte, m. 1850? Elezer C. Knapp of Mich. Allegan Twent., 413.

HARWOOD, Ahaz, b. 1791; set. Vt., 1815? Mich., 1839. Macomb Hist., 855.

—— Alanson, set. N. Y., Mich., 1838. Ingham Hist., 478.

—— Harriet, b. Enfield, 1796; m. 1816, Jonah Gross of Mass. and Mich. Oakland Hist., 83.

—— William W., b. Berkshire Co., 1785; set. N. Y., 1789; Mich., 1824. Washtenaw Hist., 1264.

HASKINS, Hiram, b. Taunton, 1818; set. Mich. Jackson Hist., 641.

—— John, b. Taunton? 1785; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 217.

—— Lydia, b. Taunton, 1793; m. 1811, Sylvester Boodry of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 336.

—— Samuel, Sr., set. Vt.; d. 1776? Jackson Port., 836.

—— William, of Taunton; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 217.

Hastings, Henry, b. 1818; set. Wis., 1850? Mich. Upper P., 504.

Hatch, Frederick R., b. Blandford, 1803; set. Mich., 1832. Homer, 36, 46.

—— William, b. 1759; set. Nova Scotia. Lenawee Hist. I, 104.

Hathaway, Adeline M., b. 1806; m. 1836, Kelly S. Beals of Mich. Lenawee Port., 214.

—— Bathsheba, b. New Bedford, m. 1830? Vernon French of Mass. and Mich., Jackson Hist., 795; Jackson Port., 299.

—— Daniel, b. 1792? set. O. Gratiot, 278.

—— Elizabeth, m. 1835? Thomas J. Hoxie of N. Y. and O. Gratiot, 658.

—— Elizabeth, m. 1842, Richard De Greene of Mich. Lenawee Port., 657.

—— Hiron, b. 1799; set. N. Y., 1820? Macomb Hist., 588.

—— James, of Berkshire Co., set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 242; Lenawee Port., 657.

—— Jeptha, set. Mich., 1806. Lenawee Port., 214.

—— Prudence, m. 1800? Jeremiah Cooper of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 90.

—— Tryphena, b. Heath; m. 1810? Elias Upton of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Past., 421; Clinton Port., 869.

—— Z., b. 1802; set. O., 1825. Berrien Hist., 253.

Hatheway, Gilbert, b. Plymouth Co., 1812; set. Mich., 1846. Grand Rapids Lowell, 648; Macomb Hist., 908.

—— James, S. P., b. Marion, 1834; set., Mich., 1853. Macomb Hist., 908.

—— Rufus C., b. Rochester; set. Mich., 1850? Grand Rapids Lowell, 648.

Hawes, Jason A., set. Wis., 1850? Northern P., 208.

Hawkins, Abiel, b. Williamstown, 1797; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1818. Washtenaw Hist., 1208.

Hawks, Aaron, set. Mich., 1837. Lenawee Port., 255.

—— Anna, of Shelburne, b. 1774 or 1775; m. 1795? Rufus Smead of N. Y., and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 337; Lenawee Illus., 124.

—— Emeline, of Franklin; m. 1839, Henry B. Childs of Mass. and Mich. Grand Rapids City, 604.

—— John A., b. Franklin Co., 1809; set. Mich., 1833. Lenawee Port., 255.

Hayden, Jonathan, set. N. Y. Branch Port., 598.

—— Lavina, b. near Boston, 1790; m. Arnold Spencer of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 661.

—— Polly, b. Northampton; m. John Brown of N. Y. and O., an 1812 soldier. Branch Port , 598.

Haynes, George A., b. Princeton 1858; set. Mich., 1881. Homer, 128.

—— Josiah, b. Franklin Co., 1808; set. Mich., 1834. Hillsdale Port., 793.

—— Mary, of Newbury, m. 1706, John Preston of Ct. Macomb Hist., 709.

Hays, Willard, set. Mich., 1836. Allegan Hist., 367.

Hayward, David, 1812 soldier, set. N. Y., Northern P., 409.

—— Henry, b. Cummington, 1787; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. II, 149; Lenawee Port., 913, 998.

—— Ormand, b. near Boston, 1799? set. Vt., N. Y., Mich. Muskegon Port., 335, 395.

—— Stephen, b. near Boston, 1752; Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y., 1785? Muskegon Port., 335.

—— Theodore, set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 428.

Hazard, James, b. Russell, 1796; set. Mich , 1820? Macomb Hist., 824.

Hazleton, Charlotte, m. 1830? Levi Forbes of Canada. Isabella, 503.

Hazzard, James, b. 1769; set. N. Y., 1800? St. Joseph, 107.

—— William, b. Berkshire, 1798; set. N. Y., Vt., 1811, N. Y., Mich., 1817. St. Joseph, 107.

Head, Smith, set. O., Mich., 1855. Clinton Port., 632.

HEALY, Joshua, set. Vt., 1790? and N.Y. Kalamazoo Port., 863.

—— Nelson K., set., Mich., 1838. Allegan Hist., 186.

HEATH, James, b. Berkshire Co., 1793; set. N. Y., O., 1835 and Mich. Clinton Port., 905.

HEBARD, Charles A., b. Franklin Co., 1805; set. N. Y., Mich., 1839. Kent, 1396.

—— Ezra A., b. Leyden, 1830; set. N. Y. and Mich., 1839. Kent, 1396; Grand Rapids Hist., 224; Grand Rapids Lowell, 706.

HEMENWAY, Thomas, b. near Boston; set. N. Y., 1785. Lenawee Port., 438.

HEMINGWAY, Harriet N., of Prescott; m. 1854, Wm. P. Watterman of Mich. Jackson Hist., 818.

HENIMAN, Polly, m. 1850? Edwin Gidley of Mich. Clinton Port., 580.

HERBERT, William H., b. Northfield, 1844; set. Ind., 1855; Mich. Northern M., 507.

HERRICK, Eliza A., b. Hampshire, 1829; m. Justice C. Perry of Mich. Midland, 178.

—— Eunice, b. Pittsfield, 1821; m. Darius Rockwell of Penn. Midland, 197, 264.

—— Priscilla, m. 1810? Nahum Ward of Mass. and 1830? Israel Bissel of O. Hillsdale Port., 357.

HERSEY, Daniel T., b. Northampton; set. O., 1835? Kalamazoo Port., 626.

—— John, b. Cummington; set. N. Y., Mich., 1818. Oakland Hist., 139.

—— Susannah, b. 1783, m. Achish Pool of Mass. and N. Y. Macomb Hist., 758.

HEWES, George W., b. Lynnfield, 1822; set. Mich., 1865. Kent, 1029.

HEWITT, Mary, m. 1828, Henry Arnold of O. and Mich. Cass Twent., 614.

HIBBARD, Charles A., set. Mich., 1836. Grand Rapids City, 36.

—— John, b. N. Hadley, 1827; set. Wis., 1837; Mich., 1850. St. Clair, 317.

HICKOX, Erastus, set N. Y., 1820? Jackson Port., 401.

HICKS, Amos, b. 1776; set. N. Y., Mich., 1825. Ingham Port., 611; Washtenaw Hist., 876.

—— Benjamin, b. 1771? set. N.Y., Mich., 1835. Oakland Port., 362.

—— Betsey, m. 1800? James Case of N. Y. Oakland Port., 347.

—— Celia, of Taunton; m. 1819, David Willard of N. Y. Ionia Port., 695.

—— Ephraim, b. Dighton, 1793; set. N. Y, 1795, 1812 soldier; Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist. I, 158; Lenawee Illus., 321.

—— Jabez, set. N. Y., 1795. Lenawee Hist. I, 158.

—— Otis, b. Attleboro, 1770? set. N. Y., 1800? Macomb Hist., 797.

—— Peleg, set. N. Y., 1812? Lenawee Port., 527.

HICOK, Arnold, of Berkshire Co., set. N.Y., 1820? Genesee Port , 744.

—— William T., b. 1814; set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 744.

HIGBEE, Loring, set. N. Y., 1796; d. 1862. Mecosta, 267.

HILBORN, Henry E., b. 1829; set. Mich., 1866. Detroit, 1436.

HILL, Asa, b. Adams, 1794; set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1841. Lenawee Hist. II, 317, 375.

—— Calvin R., set. N. Y. and Mich., 1835. Kent, 658.

—— Comstock F., b. 1835; set. Mich., 1837. Washtenaw Hist., 1285.

—— Darius G., set. N. Y., 1805? Mich., 1838. Genesee Port., 251; Oakland Port., 931.

—— Elijah, b. 1775; set. N. Y., 1804. Oakland Port., 429.

—— Elizabeth, of Franklin Co., m. 1810? John Fisher of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 505.

—— Etta A., b. 1859; m. Charles E. Warner of Mich. Mecosta, 356.

—— Fitch, set. Mich. 1837. Washtenaw Hist., 1285.

—— Hannah B., of Shutesbury; m. 1831, N. H. Hemingway of Mass. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 818.

—— John F., b. Worcester Co., 1838; set. N. Y., 1852; Mich., 1851. Saginaw Hist., 899.

HILTON, Emma of Boston; m. 1869, Rowland Connor of Mich. Saginaw Port., 619.

—— Sallie, daughter of Gov. Hilton of Mass. m. Samuel G. Langley. Berrien Port., 837.

Himes, Joshua V., of Boston, set. Mich., 1864? Berrien Hist., 140.

Hinkley, Ann, m. 1825? Zimri Sanderson of Mich. Washtenaw Port., 608.

—— Henry, b Lee, 1808; set. N. Y. Berrien Port., 909.

—— Samuel. b near Barre, 1803; set. N. Y., 1830, Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 266; Lenawee Port., 487.

—— Sarah S., b. Barre, 1828; m. Moses Carpenter of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 266.

—— Sophia J., b. Barre, 1830; m. Harmon G. Munger of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 266.

Hinman, Henry, b. Stockbridge; set. N. Y., 1810? Kent, 1262.

Hiscock, James, b. 1788; set. Penn., 1815? Mich., 1829. Washtenaw Hist., 1004; Washtenaw Past., 481; Washtenaw Port., 265.

Hitchcock, Mamie; m. 1816? Daniel Perry of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 835.

—— Manley, 1812 soldier, set. N. Y., 1815? Jackson Port., 757.

—— Otis, b. 1795; set. N. Y., 1815? Ionia Port., 360.

Hoadley, Jacob, b. 1779; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1836. Lenawee Hist. II, 94.

Hobart, Israel, set. Mich., 1837; d. 1840. Jackson Hist., 627.

—— John, b. Townsend, 1782; set. N. Y., 1800? Jackson Hist., 859; Jackson Port., 604.

—— William, b. Groton, 1751; set. N. Y. Jackson Port., 604.

Hodge, Emily, m. 1810? Sebina Tryon of N. Y. Clinton Port., 700.

—— Milton H., b. Adams, 1825; set. Mich. 1836 or 1837. Jackson Hist., 1027; Jackson Port., 697.

—— Warner I., b. Adams, 1794; set. Mich., 1836; d. 1851. Jackson Hist., 831, 1027; Jackson Port., 696.

Holbrook, Bevajah, of Berkshire Co., set. N. Y., 1820? Detroit, 1121.

—— Thestor T., b. 1792; set. N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 634.

Holcomb, Horace, b. 1790; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 591.

Holden, Amasa or Amadon, b. Northfied, 1795; set. Mich., 1844. Ingham Hist., 307; Lansing, 454.

—— M., b. Somerset, 183–; set. Mo., 1859, Mich. 1864. Muskegon Hist., 103.

Holloway, Butler, b. Conway, 1814; set. N. Y., 1816, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. I, 291; Lenawee Port., 509.

—— Sarah, b. 1823; m. Garrett Rockwood of N. Y. and O. Genesee Port., 625.

—— Silas, b. Ashfield, 1812; set. N. Y., 1817, Mich., 1832. Lenawee Hist. II, 475.

—— William, b. 1781; set. N. Y., 1816 or 1817, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. I, 291; Lenawee Hist. II, 475; Lenawee Port., 509.

Holman, ——, b. Boston; set. Roxbury, N. H.. 1790. Macomb Hist., 701.

Holmes, ——, b. Boston, 1776; set. Canada; d. Buffalo, N. Y., 1836. Wayne Chron., 375.

—— Benjamin T., b. 1760; set. N. Y. Lenawee Port., 204.

—— Charles, D., b. W. Boylston, 1814; set. Mich., 1831 or 1833. Calhoun, 110; Kent, 1040; St. Clair, 123.

—— D. C., b. Berkshire Co., 1836; set. Mich., 1848. Jackson Hist., 1027.

——Evelyn, b. Adams, 1830? m. 1st.—— Rathbun, m. 2d. 1878, M. H. Hodge of Mich. Jackson Port., 698.

—— Jeremiah, b. 1806; set. Vt., 1816; Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist. II, 360.

—— John C., b. Salem, 1809 or 1819; set. Mich., 1835. St. Clair, 119; Wayne Chron., 304.

—— Milton, set, N. Y., 1830? Jackson Port., 698.

—— Thomas, b. W. Boylston, 1815? set. Mich. Calhoun, 110.

Holt, Clara M., m. 1886, Dwight C. Clapp of Mich. Clinton Port., 617.

—— Nicholas M., b. Berkshire Co., 1801; set. Vt., 1820, N. Y., 1839, O., 1854. Saginaw Port., 750.

Homes, William, b. Berkshire Co., set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1853. Newaygo, 458.

Hooley, Ann, m. 1840? Averill Burnett of Mich. Jackson Port., 300.

HOPKINS, Levi, b. Gt. Barrington, 1750; set. Va., 1795. Lenawee Port., 912.

—— Mark, set. N. Y., 1806, Mich., 1824. St. Clair, 676.

—— Pitt, set. N. Y., 1790? Oakland Hist., 150.

—— Samuel, Presbyterian clergyman, of Great Barrington, grandfather of Darius Hopkins of Pa. Kalamazoo Port., 589.

—— Samuel F., b. Berkshire Co., 1803; set. N. Y., 1806; Mich., 1824. St. Clair, 676.

HOPPIN, Thaddeus C., set. N. Y., 1820; Mich., 1844; d. 1859. Berrien Port., 783; Berrien Twent., 338.

HORTON, Edward S., b. Warwick, 1844; set. Mich., 1856. Wayne Land., appendix, 224.

HOSFORD, Franklin H., set. O. 1840? Kent, 1220.

HOSMER, Artemus, b. Concord, 1788; set. Mich., 1818. Wayne Chron., 118.

—— Rufus, b. Stowe, 1819; set. Mich., 1838. Ingham Hist., 112; Oakland Hist., 46.

HOUGH, Samuel, set. Conn.; N. Y., 1800? Branch Port., 455.

HOVEY, Horace, set. O., 1815? Mich., 1842. Clinton Port., 480.

—— William, b. Concord, 1812; set. Mich., 1856. Kent, 1045.

HOWARD, Alfonzo, set. N. Y., 1840? Saginaw Hist., 652.

—— Daniel, b. Bridgewater; set. Vt., 1810? Wayne Chron., 346.

—— Edgar, b. Bristol Co., 1822; set. Mich., 1836 or 1838. Detroit, 1393; Kent, 1045; Wayne Chron., 66.

—— Hepzibah P., b. Easton, 1817; m. 1838, Joseph H. Manning of Mich. Washtenaw Port., 483.

HOWE, Aaron, b. N. Y., 1820? set. Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 440.

—— Daniel, set. N. Y., 1810? Genesee Port., 758.

—— Frederick A., set. N. Y.; Mich., 1834 or 1835. Berrien Hist., 228; Berrien Twent., 431. 483,

—— Hollis, b. Marlboro, 1801; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1837. Lenawee Hist. II, 440.

—— Irena, m. 1825? Solomon Gage of N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 852.

—— Priscilla of Andover; m. Thomas Bliss of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 509.

HOWES, Ezra, b. E. Dennis, 1787; set. N. Y., Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist. II, 151.

—— John, b. E. Dennis, 1797; set. N. Y., Mich., 1847. Lenawee Hist. II, 152

HOWLAND, Amy of Westport; m. 1856 Chas. H. Richmond of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1075

—— Gilbert, set. N. Y., 1800. Hillsdale Port., 343.

—— John, b. Greenfield, 1797 or 1798, set. N. Y., 1822, Mich., 1843. Washtenaw Hist., 593, 1211.

—— Jonathan, b. Adams, 1789; set. N. Y., 1800 or 1810, Mich., 1846, d. 1871. Hillsdale Hist., 294; Hillsdale Port., 513; Lenawee Hist. I, 426; Lenawee Hist. II, 214; Lenawee Port., 958.

—— Mary E. m. 1860? Addison P. Halladay of Mich. Lenawee Port., 456.

—— Samuel, b. Middlebury, 1811; set. Mich., 1836. Kent, 261.

HOXSIE, Content, b. 1771; m. John W. Kelley of Mass., Me., and Mich. Lenawee Port., 1216.

—— John, set. N. Y., 1780? Lenawee Port., 1217.

—— Lydia, b. N. Adams, 1790; m. Jason B. Wolcott of N. Y., O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 942.

HOYT, Calvin, set. N. Y., and Mich., 1841. Gratiot, 397.

—— Frances M., m. 1825? Samuel Stevens of N. Y. Muskegon Port. 316.

—— Nancy, b. New Braintree, 1780; m. 1810? Samuel Ewell of N. Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 655; Macomb Past., 27.

HUBBARD, Edwin F., b. 1812; set. Mich., 1850. Lenawee Illus., 337.

—— Electa, b. Goshen; m. 1840? Daniel W. Reed of Mass. and N. Y. Allegan Twent., 116.

—— Elizabeth W., of Northampton; m. 1840, Wm. L. Greenly of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 101.

—— Francis E., b. S. Hadley, 1815; set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 758.

COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER'S REGIMENT, LEXINGTON ALARM, APRIL 19, 1775.
LATE COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER'S 37TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF U. C., 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

This regiment, composed very largely of men from Boston and the neighboring towns, was evidently formed as early as December, 1774. Its commander was called "Colonel" Gardner in the records of the First Provincial Congress, December 9, 1774, and two field pieces were assigned by the Committee of Safety to the regiment for its use, February 23, 1775.

April 19, 1775, the regiment responded to the Lexington alarm call with the following officers:

"Colonel Thomas Gardner
Lieut. Colonel William Bond
First Major Abijah Brown
Second Major Benjamin Hammon
First Adjutant Abner Crafts
Second Adjutant Nathan Fuller

Captains	First Lieutenants	Second Lieutenants
Samuel Barnard	John Stratton	Phinehas Stearns
Samuel Thatcher	John Walton	Jotham Walton
Isaac Hall	Caleb Brooks	Ens. Stephen Hall 4th
Abraham Pierce	Samuel Starns	John Clark
		Ens. Isaac Hagar
Benjamin Blaney	Nathan Lyndes	William Wait"

"Cambridge, 4 May. (1775)

Sr.

It is the Defire of the Committee of Safety that you march one half of your Company forthwith to Cambridge to parade before the Church meeting house, and to persue such orders as you Shall Receive from the General from time to time.

Tho Gardner Col.

To Captain John Parker."

The above company of Captain Parker did not regularly belong to this regiment but was a Lexington Company detached for special service at Cambridge.

When the Provincial Army was organized in May, 1775, Colonel Gardner's Regiment became the Fifteenth. The field officers commissioned June 2, 1775, were as follows:

Colonel Thomas Gardner
Lieut. Colonel William Bond
Major Michael Jackson

On the 17th of June, 1775, after the British landed at Charlestown, this regiment was stationed on the road to Lechmere's Point and late in the day was ordered to Charlestown. When it arrived at Bunker Hill, General Putman ordered a part of it to remain there and assist in throwing up the defences commenced at that place. One company went forward and fought at the rail fence, but the greater part of the regiment under Colonel Gardner advanced toward the redoubt on Breed's Hill on the third attack of the British. While engaged in this forward movement, Colonel Gardner was struck by a ball and mortally wounded. Major Jackson then led the men forward and with Cushing's, Smith's, and Washburn's companies of Ward's Regiment and Adjutant Febinger's detachment of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment "poured between Breed's and Bunker Hill a well directed fire upon the enemy and gallantly covered the retreat."

Colonel Gardner was borne on a litter of rails over Winter Hill and as the retreating troops passed him he endeavored to encourage them by words of cheer. He lingered until July 3d when he died and was buried with military honors two days later. Seven members of the regiment were wounded in this battle of June 17th.

The following list of line officers of this regiment is found in Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book, Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings XV, p. 80.

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Thomas Drury	William Maynard	Joseph Mixer
Phineas Cook	Josiah Warren	Aaron Richardson
Nathan Fuller	Nathan Smith	John George
Isaac Hall	Caleb Brooks	Samuel Cutler
Josiah Harris	Bartholow Trow	Thomas Miller
Abner Craft		John Child

Abijah Child	Joshua Swan	Jedediah Thayer
Benjamin Lock	Solomon Bowman	Stephen Frost
Moses Draper	Ebenezer Brattle	
Nailer Hatch		

The companies were made up largely from the following towns:
Captains:
Nailer Hatch, Malden, etc.
Benjamin Locke, Cambridge, Charlestown, Boston, etc.
Isaac Hall, Charlestown, Medford and Stoneham.
Abijah Childs, Waltham, Weston, etc.
Benjamin Browne, Damariscotta, Broad Bay, Salem, etc.
Moses Draper, Guilford, Walpole, Roxbury, Wrentham, Milton, etc.
Nathan Fuller, Newton, Waltham, Weston, Lincoln, etc.
Abner Craft, Watertown, Cambridge, etc.
Phineas Cook, Newton, Cambridge.
Josiah Harris, Charlestown.

The regiment was stationed in June and July in the fortifications on Prospect Hill, as shown in the following order of July 4, 1775:

"Colonel Gardner is to be buried tomorrow at three o'clock P.M., with the military honours due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled and died in the cause of his Country and mankind. His own Regiment, except the Company at Malden, to attend on this mournful occasion. The places of those Companies, in the lines on Prospect Hiil, to be supplied by Colonel Glover's Regiment till the funeral is over."

The Provincial Congress in session July 5, 1775, appointed Dr Abraham Watson Surgeon, and Dr. William Vinal Surgeon's Mate of this regiment.

When the Army of the United Colonies was organized in July, 1775, this regiment became the 37th. July 15, 1775, Captain Benjamin Brown, Lieutenant Josiah Warren, Lieutenant Bartholomew Trow and Lieutenant David Goodenough were appointed recruiting officers for the regiment. In the records of the Provincial Congress, July 28, 1775, we read the following:

"43 small arms amounting as by appraisement to seventy-nine pounds, two shillings, and four pence, were delivered to Col. Gardner, for the use of his regiment, and a receipt taken for the same in the minute book from Lt. Col. Bond."

The strength of the regiment month by month is shown in the following table:

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff	Non. Coms.	Rank and File.	Total.
June 9	31		58	446	535
July	21	4	52	417	494
Aug. 18	21	4	33	406	464
Sept. 23	24	4	47	430	505
Oct. 17	21	4	48	410	483
Nov. 18	25	4	43	406	478
Dec. 30	20	4	47	405	476

The officers of the regiment attained rank as follows during the war:

1 brigadier-general, 3 colonels, 3 lieutenant-colonels, 3 majors, 22 captains, 1 capt. lieutenant, 22 1st lieutenants, 3 2nd lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 1 surgeon and 1 surgeon's mate. Making 32 out of a total of 63 who attained the rank of captain or higher. Twenty-one had either seen service in the French war or had held commissions before the Revolution, in the Militia.

COLONEL THOMAS GARDNER of Brookline was the son of Richard and Elizabeth (Winchester) Gardner. He was born in Brookline, July 24, 1724. June 27, 1765, he was commissioned an Ensign in the First Cambridge Company in Colonel William Brattle's Regiment, and in June, 1771, he became Captain-Lieutenant in the same company and regiment. He was a member of the Middlesex County Convention at Concord in August, 1774, and a member of the First Provincial Congress from Cambridge in October 1774. He served on many important committees during this First Congress, such committees being appointed for the following purposes; to enquire into the state of the province; to request the Reverend Doctor Appleton to attend the congress as Chaplain; to inquire "into the present state and operation of the army"; "to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the province"; "to take into consideration and determine what number of ordnance (and) what quantity of powder" should be provided; to consider "what exercise will be best for the people of the province at this time to adopt and report thereon"; "to wait on the Governor and request that warlike preparations desist" and to consider a plan of military exercise proposed by Colonel Timothy Pickering.

He was also a member of the Second Provincial Congress and served on many committees, those of importance from a military standpoint being as follows: "to observe the motion of troops said to be on their road to this town"; "to confer with Gen. Ward relative to the proposal made by Col. Arnold of Connecticut, for an attempt upon Ticonderoga"; and to "take into consideration an equal representation of this colony & report." He was chosen a member of the Committee of Safety, April 14, 1775. Five days later he

with his regiment, responded to the Lexington alarm. When the Provincial Army was organized in May, 1775, his regiment became the Fifteenth. He served as field officer of the day, May 23 and June 14, 1775. The account of the doings of this regiment on June 17, 1775, has already been given in the historical section of this article. After receiving his mortal wound in the heroic charge of his regiment, as he was being borne from the field he had an affecting interview with his nineteen year old son who was anxious to assist in bearing his father away. This the father forbade and as we have stated he was carried over Winter Hill on a litter of rails. Brave, even in his desperately wounded condition, he endeavored to cheer his retreating men as they overtook him. He died July 3d in his fifty-second year and, as stated above, was buried with the honors of war. Frothingham speaks of him as "a true patriot, a brave soldier and an upright man". The following obituary notice of him appeared in the "New England Chronicle & Essex Gazette", July 13, 1775: "From the Era of our public Difficulties he diſtinguiſhed himſelf as an ardent Friend to the expiring Liberties of America; and by the unanimous Suffrages of his townſmen was for ſome years elected a Member of the General Aſſembly; but when the daring Encroachments of intending Deſpotism deprived us of a conſtitutional Convention, and the firſt law of nature demanded a subſtitute he was choſen one of the Provincial Congreſs; in which Departments he was vigilant and indefatigable in defeating every Effort of Tyranny. To promote the Interest of his Country was the Delight of his Soul. An inflexible Zeal for Freedom caused him to behold every Engine of Oppreſſion with Contempt, Horror and Averſion. His Abilities in a military Capacity were equally conſpicuous. That he might cultivate a Spirit of Emulation for that now neceſſary and uſeful Science, he devoted not only a great Part of his Time, but even of his own Patrimony; and ever exhibited an Example of Courage and Magnanimity. In the humid Vale of private Life he was agreeable and entertaining. Juſtice and Integrity were the firſt movements of his Actions. To his Family unreſerved and ſincere. To the whole Circle of his Acquaintance, affable, condeſcending and obliging; while Veneration for Religion Augmented the Splendor of his Sister Virtues. As he ever maintained and avowed the higheſt Sentiments of Patriotiſm ſo his Conduct entirely cohered, and, actuated by this Divine Principle, with intrepid Bravery entered the field of Battle. And although he returned uncrowned with victorious Bays, and his Temple unadorned with Laurel Wreaths; yet doubtless he will be crowned with unfading Honors in the unclouded Regions of eternal Day." The town of Gardner, Massachusetts, was named in honor of him.

LIEUT. COLONEL WILLIAM BOND of Watertown, was the son of Jonas, Esq. and Hannah (Bright) Bond. He was born February 17, 1733-4. July 24, 1756, he was in Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment in the expedition against Crown Point. In the following month he enlisted from the above regiment into Captain Timothy Houghton's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Fort William. From November 3 to 30, 1759, he was a private in Captain Daniel Fletcher's Company; Colonel Frye's Regiment, and on December 1, 1759, was promoted to corporal and served to June 7, 1760. In June, 1771, he was Captain-Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Oliver's Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st. Middlesex County Regiment. He was Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. June 2, 1775, he was commissioned to serve in the same rank in Colonel Gardner's Provincial Regiment, and after Colonel Gardner's death he commanded the regiment through the remainder of the year. He was called "Colonel" in a list of officers of the main and picket guards, July 3, 1775, and he is given the rank of Colonel in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" but he was not commissioned colonel during that year for the monthly returns from July on give the highest officer in the regiment as "Lieut. colonel" leaving the space under colonel, blank. The regiment is almost invariably called "Late Colonel Gardner's Regiment", in the records for 1775. In January and February, 1776, Colonel Bond returned twenty-five small arms which had been used by the officers of his regiment during the previous year. January 1, 1776, he became Colonel of the 25th Regiment of Infantry in the Continental Army. He led his army to New York in March, 1776, arriving there on the 30th. April 20th his regiment with the 8th, 15th, and 24th, received orders to march to Canada, the first detachment to go by way of the lakes. While in Canada his men suffered severely from disease and with his force greatly weakened he returned and encamped on Mount Independence near Ticonderoga. He died there of putrid fever, August 31, 1776. The following is taken from a letter written from camp and published in "The Boston Gazette," September 23, 1776. "On the 31st ult. departed this life, Colonel William Bond. He met the last enemy with the greatest calmness and intrepidity. In his death our country has lost a true patriot, and a most vigilant officer of tried bravery. The first of this instant his remains were escorted with military parade to the place of burial in front of the Regiment where the Rev. Ebenezer David delivered a funeral oration and prayer. After which the corpse was interred and the Colonel's character honored by a dis-

charge of three 24 pounders, and the usual volley of musketry. The whole was conducted in a manner suitable to the occasion."

FIRST MAJOR ABIJAH BROWN of Waltham, held the above rank in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In June he became Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment. A full account of his service in the French and Indian War and in the Revolution has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. IV, pp. 35-6.

MAJOR MICHAEL JACKSON of Newton was born in that town December 18, 1734. In September, 1755, he was a member of "Captain Fullar's Company of Newtown", in Colonel William Brattle's Regiment. In the following year he served as Lieutenant in Colonel Richard Gridley's Company at Crown Point, his service dating from February 18 to December 5. From April 18 to December 13, 1761, he was Lieutenant in Captain John Dunlap's Company. From the last named date to December 15, 1762, he held the same rank in Captain Johnson Moulton's Company. May 17, 1763, he rendered an account for making up payroll and sundries found for the sick at York. The statement is made in Heitman's "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", that he was Captain of a company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm, and Drake, in the "Memorials of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati", states that he enlisted as a private and that on the morning of the 19th of April, when the company assembled, no commissioned officers were present. Continuing, Drake narrates that: "Jackson was chosen captain for the day; and, without stopping to return thanks for the honor, or the slightest formality, he ordered the company to *shoulder arms—platoons to the right wheel—quick time—forward march.* On arriving at Watertown, the rendezvous of the regiment, where the officers were holding a council, he soon got the floor, and made a moving speech. He told them that there was a time for all things, but that the time for *talking* had passed, and the time for *fighting* had come. He accused the officers of wasting time through fear of meeting the enemy; and told them that if they meant to oppose the march of the British troops to forthwith take up their march for Lexington. He intended that his company should 'take the shortest route to get a shot at the British', and, suiting the action to the word, left the council, which, after his blunt speech, broke up without any concert of action. His company came into contact with Earl Percy's reserve near Concord Village, and was dispersed after exchanging a few shots; but soon rallied, hanging upon the flank and rear of the retreating enemy with

much effect, until they reached Charlestown at nightfall. This company received the thanks of Dr. Joseph Warren for its bravery." Drake has given us in the above quotation, a very interesting story, but the very complete files and returns of Minute Men's service in the archives, fails to confirm the statements made, and do not show that *any* Michael Jackson led a company on the Lexington Alarm. Credit for any service on the 19th of April, 1775, is not given to Michael Jackson, Senior, but "Michael Jackson, Junior", was in "Capt. Phineas Cook's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to headquarters at Cambridge under command of Capt. Lieut. John Marean." The first service in the Revolution credited to the subject of this sketch, in the archives, is found in an order for the day dated Cambridge, May 26, 1775, when as Major he was called field officer of the picket "to night." His commission as Major was ordered by the Provincial Congress, June 2, 1775. The heroic conduct of Major Jackson in the Battle of Bunker Hill has already been narrated in the historical section of this article. In this engagement he had a personal encounter with a British officer, whom he killed, his own life being saved by his sword belt. They recognized each other as fellow officers in the French war. He himself was wounded, but not seriously. He served in Colonel Gardner's (Lieut. Colonel Bond's) Regiment through the year and during 1776, was Lieut. Colonel of Paul Dudley Sargent's 16th Regiment, Continental Army. He was wounded at Montressor's Island, September 24, 1776. January 1, 1777, he became Colonel of the 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and during the six years following, succeeded in making this one of the most famous regiments in the American Army. June 12, 1783, he was transferred to the 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and September 30th of that year was brevetted Brigadier General. He served until November 3d, following. A full account of his service in 1776–1783 will be given in the records of the above named regiments. Drake tells us that "Dr. Eustis relates that once, while dining with Gen. Washington at West Point, the General, after the cloth was removed, beckoned Col. Jackson to a seat by his side, and 'unbent himself more with him than I ever had seen him do'". He died April 10, 1801. He had five brothers and five sons in the army of the Revolution, according to Drake.

SECOND MAJOR BENJAMIN HAMMOND (or HAMMON) served as Lieutenant in Captain Jonas Stone's (2nd Newton) Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, December 29, 1763. He acted as Captain of the above company in June, 1771, and was recommended for a commission in that rank, September 17, 1771. His name appears as Second Major of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, April 19, 1775; service for 8

days. February 7, 1776, he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He had one day's service in the same rank and regiment in 1778.

FIRST ADJUTANT ABNER CRAFTS of Watertown, held that rank in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. June 2nd he was commissioned Captain in the same regiment and he commanded a company in it through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army.

SECOND ADJUTANT NATHAN FULLER of Newton, served in that rank in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and for six days following. He had seen service as private in Captain John Nixon's Company, from November 18, 1761, to November 22, 1762. His commission as Captain in Colonel Gardner's Regiment in the Provincial Army was ordered June 2, 1775. He continued to command a company in this regiment under Lieut. Colonel Bond, through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain of a company in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He became Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, January 1, 1777, and served until June 28, 1777, when he resigned on account of ill health.

SURGEON ABRAHAM WATSON (JR.?) was one of the surgeons in the approved list made up by a committee of the Congress at Watertown, July 5, 1775. The "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" gives his term of service in this regiment as June 28–December, 1775.

SURGEON'S MATE WILLIAM VINAL of Watertown, is credited in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", with service in that rank in this regiment from May to December, 1775. Through 1776 he held the same rank in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He is credited with service as Hospital Mate, in the Continental Army pay accounts, from April 8, 1777, to December 3, 1780. In a balance statement certified to February 4, 1784, he was reported "deceased".

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BARNARD of Watertown, was the son of Samuel and Susannah (Harrington) Barnard. He was baptized June 19, 1737. In June, 1771, his name appears as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Oliver's Watertown Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. Bond in his "History of Watertown," states that he was one of the "Boston Tea Boys." He was Captain of a company in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. February 7, 1776, he was commissioneed First Major in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Militia Regiment. He died August 8, 1782.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN BLANEY of Malden was the son of Captain Benjamin Blaney, a prominent inhabitant of Malden who died in 1751. He was born July 24, 1738. His occupation was that of a tanner. He was Ensign in Captain Jabez Lynde's Company in Malden, in September, 1765. In June, 1771, he was Captain of the Malden Company in Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. January 5, 1773, he was appointed on a committee of enquiry regarding the report "that Stipends are affixed to the offices of the judges of the superior Court of Judicature in this Province." December 13, 1773, he was appointed on a committee to draw up a report regarding the importation of tea. He was appointed a member of a standing committee of advice in Malden, September 2, 1774. In reply to a request from the town, Captain Blaney and the other officers of the Malden Foot Company sent the following: "That they are willing to exert themselves to the utmost in the service of the Town, & of this oppressed Land & are hereby willing to muster their company, and attend upon their service once a fortnight, until the latter end of December, & the remaining part of the Winter once a month if the Weather is such as it will do to muster in, provided the Gentlemen in the Town will encourage said Officers & Company in their muster

Benja Blany
Nathan Lynde
Novr 4, 1774. William Waitt."

He was a member of the Malden Committee of Inspection and Observation, January, 1775. The town voted February 9, 1775: "To recommend to Capt. Blany, that he call his Company together once next week for military discipline, & twice a week afterwards till March meeting." He was to "exempt none under 60 except those exempted by law." He commanded his company of Malden men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, said company marching as a part of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. He also commanded his company May 27, 1775, when they went to Noddle's, Hog and Snake Islands to remove the live stock. They were reinforced later by General Israel Putnam with 300 men. This engagement known as the battle of Noddle's Island, Hog Island or Chelsea resulted in the recovery of three or four hundred cattle, the burning of a house, barn, and schooner, the taking of twelve swivels and four small cannon from the enemy and a major-general's commission for General Putnam. See Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 163–4. His company and that of Captain Nailer Hatch were on

Beacham's Point, Malden, during the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. April 29, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. In June, 1776, he commanded a company which marched to Point Shirley, and from January 12, 1778, to April 3, 1778, was in Colonel Eleazer Brook's Regiment of Guards at Cambridge. He was a Representative from Malden at the State Constitutional Convention in 1780. In 1815 he sold his house near Water's Spring and removed to Chester, Vermont, where he died January 29, 1820. It was narrated of him that he was "prompt in duty and persevering in effort."

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN BROWN appears in a list in the Archives as commander of a company of Damariscotta, Broad Bay and Salem men in this regiment. He was appointed one of the recruiting officers of the regiment July 15, 1775. We do not know the name of the town from which he came and the fact that the name is so common makes it impossible to tell whether any of the other services of men of this name belong to him.

CAPTAIN ABIJAH CHILDS of Waltham was engaged April 25, 1775, to command a company in this regiment. His commission was ordered June 2, 1775. He is described as being 5 feet, 8 inches tall. He served through the year and during 1776 was Captain in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became a Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned March 10, 1778.

CAPTAIN PHINEAS COOK of Newton was Captain of a company which marched from Newton on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, under command of Capt. Lieutenant Marean. His commission as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment was ordered June 2, 1775. He served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN ABNER CRAFTS of Watertown, served as First Adjutant of this regiment and his record has been given in the list of staff officers in the earlier pages of this article.

CAPTAIN MOSES DRAPER of Roxbury, was Second Lieutenant in Captain Moses Whiting's Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His commission as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment was ordered June 2, 1775. He

served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain of a Company in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He probably did not serve through the year.

CAPTAIN THOMAS DRURY was an Ensign in Captain Joseph Eames' 2nd Framingham Company, Colonel John Noyes' 3d South Middlesex Regiment, August, 1771. His commission as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment was ordered June 2, 1775.

CAPTAIN NATHAN FULLER of Newton was Second Adjutant of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Later he commanded a company in Colonel Gardner's Regiment. His full record has been given in the list of staff officers in the early pages of this article.

CAPTAIN ISAAC HALL of Medford was the son of Andrew and Abigail (Walker) Hall. He was born January 24, 1739. In July 1771, he served as Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Hall's Medford Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment and received his commission May 28, 1773. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. His commission was ordered June 2, 1775. He served through the year. A company commanded by him marched from Medford by order of General Washington, at the time of the taking of Dorchester Heights, in March 1776.

CAPTAIN JOSIAH HARRIS of Charlestown was the son of Josiah and Mellicent (Estabrook) Harris. He was born October 29 (baptized December 6), 1747. His commission as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment was ordered June 2, 1775. He served through the year and January 1, 1776, joined Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army, as Captain of one of the companies. He died September 5, 1811.

CAPTAIN NAILER HATCH of Malden, was a private in Captain Blaney's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 2, 1775, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Gardner's Regiment. He served through the year. He was posted with his company on Beacham's Point in May and June 1775, and through the siege of Boston. January 1, 1776, he became Captain of a company, in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. The author of the "History of Malden", states that he was "a stout man, rather rash in temper, and fiery in zeal." He died in Malden July 14, 1804, aged 73 years. He

was in all probability the officer of that name who was Second Lieutenant on the privateer sloop "Independence", commission ordered December 21, 1777, and on the privateer brig "Lady Washington", January 15, 1783.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN LOCKE of Cambridge, son of Samuel Lock was baptized August 6, 1738. He was a private in Captain William Peirce's Company from April 10 to October 19, 1755, on the Crown Point Expedition. June 2, 1775, his commission was ordered as Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. We know that he enlisted in the service in the month previous from the following description in a return dated October 6, 1775; "age 37; stature 5 ft. 10 in; residence, Cambridge; enl. May—1775." April 29, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment of Militia. He was appointed on a committee June 14, 1784, in Cambridge, to "enquire what lands belong to the Proprietors & what encroachments have been made & who are the Tenants."

CAPTAIN ABRAHAM PEIRCE of Waltham, commanded a company in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In March 1776, he commanded a company in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, which marched at the request of General Washington to assist at the taking of Dorchester Heights. He was commissioned Captain in this regiment June 7, 1776. From January 12 to February 3, 1778 he was Captain in Colonel Eleazer Brook's Regiment of Guards at Cambridge. He was Captain of a Waltham Company in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's Regiment, called to Cambridge camp in expectation of the landing of the British at Boston, September 3–6, 1778.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL THATCHER of Cambridge, was a Lieutenant in Captain William Brattle's 1st Cambridge Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, June, 1771. As Samuel Thatcher, Jr., he had owned the covenant in the First Church in Cambridge, May 18, 1755. He was Captain of a Company of Militia in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. February 7, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 1st Middlesex County Regiment of Militia. He served as late as September 30, 1778. He died June 27, 1784, at Boston "in an extreme sudden manner aet 50."

CAPTAIN EBENEZER BATTLE of Dedham, was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Battle. He was born January 7, 1727–8. April 16, 1766, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Lieut. Colonel Eliphalet Pond's

Dedham Company, Colonel Jeremiah Gridley's Regiment. September 19, 1771, he was commissioned Ensign in Colonel Hezekiah Allen's Dedham Company, in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's Regiment. He commanded a company of 65 Minute Men of the 4th Parish of Dedham on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. The roll of this company has been published in the Dedham Historical Register v. II, pp. 119-120. June 2, 1775, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Moses Draper's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. In March 1776, he served in Colonel McIntosh's Regiment at Dorchester Heights. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 8th Company, in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. He was at Castle Island with this regiment in December of that year. From May 8, to July 8, 1777, he was in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment in service at Providence, Rhode Island. March 23, 1778, he again enlisted in Colonel McIntosh's Regiment and July 2nd was commissioned Captain of the 8th Company. He was appointed 2nd Major of that regiment, April 1, 1780. He died February 18, 1806.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SOLOMON BOWMAN of Cambridge, held that rank in Captain Benjamin Locke's Company, receiving his commission June 2, 1775. He was thirty-seven years old and 5 feet 9 inches in height. He served through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He died July 1, 1823.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB BROOKS of Medford, was an Ensign in Captain Ebenezer Hall's Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, June 1771. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Hall's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and June 2, 1775, was commissioned Lieutenant under the same officers in the Provincial Army. He served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. June 18, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 8th (Medford) Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He served in Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment for the defence of Boston, from August 22, 1776, to March 1, 1777, receiving his commission December 1, 1776. He also served in Colonel Brooks's Regiment of Guards, from November 3, 1777, to April 3, 1778. He died in Medford, February 7, 1812, aged 67 years.

LIEUTENANT DAVID GOODENOUGH of Guilford may have been the man bearing that name who, as a resident of Marlboro, was a private in Captain John Taptin's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bayley's Regiment from March 3 to November 16, 1758 (endorsed); and a corporal in Captain John Clapham's Company from March 24 to December 2, 1760. He was mentioned as a recruiting officer for Colonel Gardner's Regiment, July 15, 1775. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Moses Draper's Company, in this regiment commanded by Lieut.-Colonel William Bond, October 7, 1775. October 31, 1775, it was ordered that his commission be recommended to General Washington.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHAN LYNDES or LYNDE of Malden was a private in Captain Michael Brigden's Company, Colonel William Brattle's Regiment which marched from Cambridge to the relief of Fort William Henry, in August, 1757. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Blaney's Company in Malden, in 1774, and as such marched in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He marched with the company to Point Shirley by order of General Lincoln June 13, 1776. March 4, 1776, he was appointed on a committee in Malden to estimate the amount of damage done to the town by the Continental soldiers. He was called "commanding officer of the town", in 1778.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM MAYNARD of Framingham was probably the William Maynard (son or ward of Jonathan Maynard) who was a private in Captain Gray's Company of Sudbury from April 19 to November 20, 1762. His commission as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Drury's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, was ordered June 2, 1775. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Drury's Company, Colonel John Nixon's 5th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, in a muster roll dated August 1, 1775. (Engaged April 25, 1775.) August 1, 1777, he was commissioned Lieutenant in a Company of Invalids stationed at Boston commanded by Captain Moses McFarland in Colonel Louis Nichola's Regiment. Through the year 1780 he was Second Lieutenant in the Corps of Invalids, Continental Army. Heitman in his "Historical Register of the officers of the Continental Army", states that his service in the Invalid Regiment extended from June 1, 1779, to June 1783, and that he died in 1788.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHAN SMITH of Weston, held that rank in Captain Nathan Fuller's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. His commission was ordered June 2, 1775. From January 1, to August 1776, he held the same rank under the same Captain in Colonel William Bond's

25th Regiment, Continental Army. In that month he was promoted to Captain and served through the year. He died February 17, 1825.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL STARNS or STEARNS of Waltham, was a Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Pierce's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He held the same rank under the same Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, March 4, 1776, and was commissioned June 17, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN STRATTEN or STRATTON was an Ensign in Captain Thomas Oliver's Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, June 1771. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Barnard's Militia Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. Roll endorsed Watertown.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSHUA SWAN of Waltham was a Corporal in Captain Abraham Pierce's Company, "called out by Colonel Thomas Gardner," on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. June 2, 1775, he received his commission as Lieutenant in Captain Abijah Child's Company, Colonel Gardner's Regiment. In later returns he was specifically called "First" Lieutenant. He served through the year and in January, 1776, became First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BARTHOLOMEW TROW of Charlestown, was the son of Captain Bartholomew (who was at Louisburg in 1745) and Mary (Dowse) Trow. He was baptized July 25, 1736. June 2, 1775, his commission was ordered as Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Harris's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. In January 1776, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He was called "Captain" July 23, 1776. (See Force's American Archives, 5-I-657.)

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN WALTON of Cambridge was admitted to full membership in the First Church in Cambridge, November 4, 1770. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Thatcher's Company of Militia, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, which marched April 19, 1775, in response to the Lexington Alarm. April 29, 1776, his commission was ordered as Captain of the 3d Cambridge Company in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. May 11, 1776, he was Captain of the 1st Company in Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3d Middlesex County Regiment. He saw various services in this regiment until the summer of 1778. In September,

1778, he was Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, and from September to November, 1778, held the same rank in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards. He died in Cambridge in 1823.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH WARREN of Cambridge, held that rank in Captain Phineas Cook's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. His commission was ordered June 2, 1775. In January–April 1776, he was Captain of the 3rd Company in Colonel John Robinson's (Robertson's) Regiment to serve until April 1, 1776. His commission in this organization was ordered February 12, 1776. July 28, 1776, he was marching with his company to Canada. In September–November he was Captain in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment at Ticonderoga, "on command with the engineers." Travel allowances dated Boston, January 15, 1777, "230 miles travel home."

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN CLARK of Waltham, held that rank in Captain Abraham Pierce's Company, "called out by Colonel Gardner", on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. From March 4 to 8, 1776, he was in Captain Abram Pierce's Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, "company called out by Gen. Washington at the taking of Dorchester Heights." April 29, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain Isaac Gleason's 6th Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He was First Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Additional Regiment, Continental Army, February 10, 1777.

SECOND LIEUTENANT PHINEAS STEARNS of Watertown, was in Captain Coolidge's Watertown Company, Colonel William Brattle's Regiment, on the Crown Point Expedition in September, 1755. In the following year he was in Captain Timothy Houghton's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Fort William Henry, residence Waltham. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Barnard's Company, Col. Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 29, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 2nd Watertown Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, and served until December 1777. In May 1778, he was called upon to serve 8 months at Peekskill. The regiment seemed disorganized and he presented his resignation which was accepted April 7, 1780.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JEDIDIAH THAYER of Waltham, "stature 5 feet, 9 in.", was an Ensign in Captain Abijah Child's Company, Colonel

Thomas Gardner's Regiment, in the Provincial Army, and was engaged April 25, 1775. He lost a gun at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. He was called Second Lieutenant in a muster roll dated Camp Prospect Hill, September 9, 1775, and Ensignin a company return dated October 6, 1775. He held the rank of Second Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army, in 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM WAIT held that rank in Captain Benjamin Blaney's Malden Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was also Second Lieutenant under the same company commander in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, receiving his commission April 29, 1776. June 13, 1776, he marched to Point Shirley by order of General Lincoln with the above company.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOTHAM WALTON of Cambridge, owned the covenant in the First Church, Cambridge, February 5, 1774. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Thatcher's Company, Colonel Gardner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He held the rank of First Lieutenant in Captain John Walton's Third Cambridge Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment and was commissioned April 29, 1776. August 14, 1777, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Fuller's Company, Colonel Samuel Ballard's 5th Middlesex County Regiment. He held the same rank in Captain John Walton's Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment from September 2 to 4, 1778. According to a roll dated Cambridge, September 30, 1778, he was Adjutant for three days of the above named regiment in that month. He died in 1783 and the following inscription is to be found upon his gravestone:

"1783—In memory of—Mr Jotham Walton — who died April 14, 1783 — Aged 39 years —

Farewell vain world I've had enough of thee
And now I'm careless what thou sayest of me;
What fault thou sawest in me take care to shun
There is work within thyself that should be done;
Thy smiles I count not nor thy frowns I fear
My cares are past my head lies quiet here."

ENSIGN JOHN CHILD of Roxbury (also given Watertown) held that rank in Captain Abner Craft's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Reg-

iment, an order being given for his commission June 2, 1775. He was First Lieutenant in Colonel Henry Jackson's Additional Regiment, Continental Army, from May 12, 1777, to October 17, 1778, when he resigned, receiving an honorable discharge from General Sullivan. He died September 3, 1825.

ENSIGN SAMUEL CUTTER of Charlestown was ordered commissioned June 2, 1775, to hold that rank in Captain Isaac Hall's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. He served through the year. During 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army.

ENSIGN STEPHEN FROST of Cambridge, was given that rank as early as June 22, 1775, in Captain Benjamin Locke's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. In a company return made October 6, 1775, his age was given as 28, his stature as 5 feet 10 inches. An order was given October 31, 1775, that he be recommended to General Washington for commission. April 29, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Locke's Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He held the same rank in Captain John Walton's Company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3d Middlesex County Regiment, September-November, 1776. June 29, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, and from June 29, to November 1, 1780, held the same rank in Colonel Cyprian How's 4th Middlesex County Regiment.

ENSIGN JOHN GEORGE of Weston, was Second Lieutenant in Captain Israel Walker's Company of Artillery which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. October 6, 1775, his name appears as Ensign in Captain Nathan Fuller's Company, Lieut. Colonel William Bond's (late Colonel Gardner's) 37th Regiment. During 1776 he was a Second Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was made First Lieutenant in Colonel John Crane's 3d Artillery Regiment, Continental Army. He was wounded at Fort Mifflin, November 15, 1777. October 1, 1778, he was promoted Captain-Lieutenant and he served until June 1, 1783. He died January 22, 1820.

ENSIGN ISAAC HAGAR of Waltham, marched in that rank in Captain Abraham Pierce's Waltham Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He may have been the man of that name on the alarm list of Weston, April, 1757. From March 4 to 8, 1776, he was ensign in

Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment at Dorchester Heights, and June 17, 1776, was commissioned Second Lieutenant in that organization. September 26, 1776, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Edward Fuller's Company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3d Middlesex County Regiment, he was ordered to march to Horse Neck. He served in the same organization from September 29 to November 16, 1776. From March 19 to April 5, 1778, he was Lieutenant in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment.

ENSIGN STEPHEN HALL, 4th, of Medford, held that rank in Captain Isaac Hall's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Rgiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. June 17, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Caleb Brooks's 8th Medford Company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. In a return dated December 5, 1776, his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Blaney's Company, in a Regiment drafted from the 1st Middlesex County Regiment, to be commanded by Colonel Samuel Thatcher, to march to Fairfield, Connecticut.

ENSIGN THOMAS MILLER of Charlestown, was ordered commissioned June 2, 1775, for service in Captain Josiah Harris's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. He was the son of James and Sarah (Lane) Miller, and was born November 30 (Dec. 6?), 1747. He was a blacksmith and later became deacon of the First Church in Charlestown. He died July 31, 1832.

ENSIGN JOSEPH MIXER of Framingham was the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Garfield) Mixer. He was born March 7, 1742. As Joseph "Mixter" he served in Captain Simon Edgel's Company of Minute Men which marched from Framingham on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. June 2, 1775, his commission as Ensign in Captain Thomas Drury's Company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, was ordered. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, he is given as a member of Captain Thomas Drury's Company. Colonel John Nixon's 5th Regiment, "engaged April 24, 1775"; also company return dated September 30, 1775. He was a writing master. Owing to financial embarrassment he lost his farm and retired to Southboro in 1784. He died in Boston in 1802.

ENSIGN AARON RICHARDSON of Newton was a private in Captain Jonathan Brown's Company, Colonel William William's Regiment, from

May 2 to November 10, 1758. He was a Sergeant in Captain Phineas Cook's Company which marched under Captain-Lieutenant John Marean, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was called "Ensign" in a company return of Captain Phineas Cook's Company, Lieut. Colonel William Bond's (late Colonel Gardner's) Regiment, October 6, 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army, in 1776.

ENSIGN JOB SUMNER of Milton, was an officer holding that rank in Captain Moses Draper's Company, Lieut. Colonel William Bond's 37th Regiment, October 25, 1775. In 1776 he was Second Lieutenant and later First Lieutenant in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was appointed Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, "to rank from July 1, 1776. October 1, 1782, he was promoted Major. He was retained as Captain in Colonel Michael Jackson's 3d Regiment Massachusetts Line in November 1783. He served to June 30, 1784 and died September 16, 1789.

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL

Church. Letter written by Doctor Benjamin Church of Boston, loyalist and informer, not long after Bunker Hill. (Essex Institute historical collections, July, 1911. v. 47, p. 233-235.)

Dennis. The library of the Mass. Historical Society. By A. W. Dennis. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 227-239.)

Douglas-Lithgow. Thomas Hutchinson, last royal governor of Mass. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 91-93.)

Flagg. The first published history of Massachusetts. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 207.)

Notice of republication of Johnson's History of New England.

—— Mass. in literature. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan.—Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 62-70, 125-126, 178-180, 257-259.)

A bibliography of current books and articles on the state; continuing the series. "Some interesting articles on Mass. in recent magazine, which appeared in v. 1-2.

—— Natives of Mass. in public life. By C. A. Flagg. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 278.)

Gardner. John Endicott and the men who came to Salem in the Abigail in 1628. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 163-177.)

—— Colonel James Frye's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July-Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 187-198, 246-256.)

—— Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 99-116.)

—— Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 25-39.)

—— The Loyalists of Mass. and the other side of the American Revolution. A review of Stark's book. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, April-July, 1910. v. 3, p. 140-143, 183-186.)

—— State schooner Diligent. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 40-46.)

—— State ship Mars. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 260-267.)

—— State ship Protector. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 181-183.)

—— State sloop Machias Liberty. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 133-140.)

Gardner. Planters' outing. Salem Willows, June 29, 1910. By Lucie M. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 208-210.)

Gathering. Gathering of the descendants of the planters of Cape Ann and Salem. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 146.)

Hartwell. Referenda in Mass. 1776-1909. By E. M. Hartwell. (Proceedings of the Cincinnati conference for good city government and the 15th, annual meeting of the National Municipal League, 1909. p. 334-353.)

Kimball. The public life of Joseph Dudley; a study of the colonial policy of the Stuarts in New England 1660-1715. By Everett Kimball. New York, Longmans, Green and co., 1911. 239 p.

MASS. Secretary's annual circular, No. 16, Twelfth Mass. (Webster) regiment, June 1911. 16 p.
Secretary, George Kimball, 21 Forest Ave., Lexington.

MASS. Massachusetts vital records. List of those published under state law. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 206.)

OLD. The Old Planters Society, Dec. 1909, meeting in Boston. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 12-13.)

—— Old Planters Society. Annual meeting, Salem, Mar. 1910. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 144-145.)

OLD. The old town meeting. From the New York Sun. (Magazine of history, June 1911. v. 13, p. 303-305.)

PHILLIPS. Over the hills to Parnassus. ByH. A. Phillips. (Americana, May 1911. v. 6, p. 436-443.)
A tour from New Haven to Boston taking in points of historic and literary interest.

SONS. Massachusetts society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Register of members June 10, 1910. Published by the Society, 1910. 258 p.
H. W. Kimball, secretary, 17 Milk St., Boston.

STARK. Reply of J. H. Stark to Dr. Gardner's criticism of his "Loyalists of Mass." (Massachusetts magazine, July, 1910. v. 3, p. 204-206.)

WOODS. The Mass. laws and Commission of Public Records. A paper by H. E. Woods. Boston, Privately printed, 1910. 4 p.

WORTH. The development of the New England dwelling house. By H. B. Worth. (Lynn Historical Society. Register Lynn, 1911. No. 14, p. 129-152.)
With illustrations.

See also under PLYMOUTH COLONY. (Local.)

LOCAL

ACUSHNET. *See under* DARTMOUTH.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. Unrecorded Barnstable County deeds. Abstracts by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 107-109.)
Part 5; series began in July 1906. v. 8, p. 155.

BOSTON. Annual report of the Cemetery department of the city of Boston for the year 1910-1911. Boston, 1911. 20 p.

—— The Boston tea-party, from Justin Winsor's History of Boston, vol. III. (Magazine of history, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 3-4.)

—— The Bostonian Society publications. Vol. VII. Boston, Old State house, 1910. 147 p.

—— Boston's historic landmarks as valued assets. (Magazine of history, Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 212-215.)

—— Boston's new Old state house. From the Boston Transcript. (Magazine of history, June 1911. v. 13, p. 305-310.)

——The library of the Mass. Historical Society. By A. W. Dennis. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 227-239.)

—— The State house as a historical museum By Miss Ellen M. Burrill. (Lynn Historical Society. Register. Lynn, 1911. No. 14, p. 153-177.)

—— The Province house. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, July 1910. v. 3, p. 199-203.)

—— Boston days, the city of beautiful ideals; Concord and its famous authors. By Lilian Whiting. Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1911. 543 p.
First edition appeared in 1902.

—— Boston. Problems and government. (Great cities in America; their problems and government. By D. F. Wilcox. New York, The Macmillan Company, 1910. p. 346-401.)

BREWSTER. *See under* HARWICH

BRISTOL COUNTY. Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 25-39.)
Raised in Bristol County.

CHATHAM. Chatham vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 27-31.)
Part 14; series began July 1902. v. 4, p. 182.

—— Gravestone records in the oldest burying ground in Chatham. Communicated by A. E. Linnell. Stones on north side of road, verified in May, 1910, by S. W. Smith, J. W. Willard and A. M. Jones. (Mayflower descendant, Apr.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 76-79, 175-179.)
Complete in two parts. Gravestone records from south side of road in Oct. 1906. v. 8, p. 236-239.

CONCORD. Boston days; city of beautiful ideals; Concord and its famous authors. By Lilian Whiting. Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1911. 543 p.
Concord, p. 101-198.

DARTMOUTH. The field notes of Benjamin Crane, Benjamin Hammond and Samuel Smith. Reproduced in fac-simile from the original notes of survey of lands of the Proprietors of Dartmouth, including what is now the city of New Bedford and the towns of Dartmouth, Westport, Fairhaven and Acushnet. Published by the New Bedford Free Public Library, New Bedford, 1910. 767 p. folio.

DENNIS. Dennis vital records. Transcribed by Mary A. Baker. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 14-18, 120-126.)
Parts 12-13; series began in Jan. 1904. v. 6, p. 2

DORCHESTER. Souvenir programme; celebration of Dorchester day by the Dorchester Historical Society, on the 281st. anniversary of the settlement. Dorchester, 1911. 11 p.

—— Andrew Oliver house. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 57-61.)

EASTHAM. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Eastham. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Apr.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 90-94, 162-165.)
Parts 5-6. (Baptisms by Rev. J. Bascom 1786-1801). Series began in July 1908. v. 10, p. 165.
The 2d. or south parish of Eastham was set off as the town of Orleans 1791.

—— The records of Wellfleet, formerly the North precinct of Eastham. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July 1911. v. 13, p. 184-189.)
Part 9 (1750-1755); series began Oct. 1902. v. 4. p. 223.

ESSEX COUNTY. Essex County notarial records 1697-1768. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.-July 1911. v. 47, p. 124-132, 253-260.)
Parts 17-18. (1760-1764); series began in Apr. 1905. v. 41, p. 183.

—— Annual report of the Essex Institute, for the year ending May 1, 1911. Salem, 1911. 56 p.

—— Colonel James Frye's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, July-Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 187-198, 246-256.)

—— Newspaper items relating to Essex County. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr. 1911. v. 47, p. 187-188.)
Part 10 (1760); series began in Apr. 1905. v. 42, p. 214.

FAIRHAVEN. *See under* DARTMOUTH.

FALL RIVER. History of Fall River, Mass. Compiled for the Cotton centennial, by H. M. Fenner. Fall River, Merchant's Association, 1911. 106 p.

GROVELAND. The houses and buildings of Groveland. Compiled in 1854 by Alfred Poore. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.-July, 1911. v. 47, p. 133-148, 261-276.)
Parts 4-5 (conclusion); series began July 1910. v. 46, p. 193.

HALIFAX. Gravestone records from the Thompson Street cemetery, Halifax; prior to 1851. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July, 1911. v. 13, p. 11-14, 150-152.)
Parts 2-3 (Faxon-Morton); series began Oct. 1910. v. 12, p. 239.

HARWICH. Harwich vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 55-60, 66-72, 147-149.)
Parts 15-17; series began July 1901. v. 3, p. 174.

—— Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the First parish in Harwich. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 36-39, 98-102, 135-141.)
Parts 16-18 (1765-1792); series began in Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 242.)

—— Records from Island Pond cemetery; inscriptions prior to 1851. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 2-3.)

—— Gravestone records from the cemetery at North Harwich; prior to 1851. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July 1911. v. 13 p. 158-162.)

LEXINGTON. Lexington chapter, D. A. R. By Mrs. G. Ernest Smith, historian. (American monthly magazine, July 1911. v. 39, p. 18-19.)

LITTLETON. Records of Littleton, Mass. Printed by order of the town. First installment. Births and deaths. Littleton, 1900. 542, 178 p.
Compiled by J. A. Harwood. Work completed in 1909.

LOWELL. Contributions of the Lowell Historical Society. Vol. I, No. 2. Lowell, 1911. p. 175-342.

No. 1 was published 1907. Contents of No. 2:— The Manning manse, by Mrs. L. C. Howard.— Boyhood reminiscences of Middlesex Village, by S. P. Hadley.— List of papers read 1907.— Annual report of Executive Committee for 1907-08.— The snow-shoe scouts, by G. W. Browne.— Early mining operations near Lowell, by A. P. Sawyer.

LYNN. The register of the Lynn Historical Society. Number XIV, for the year 1910. Lynn, 1911. 240 p.

MARBLEHEAD. Personal diary of Ashley Bowen of Marblehead. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 240-245.)

Part 4 (Jan.-July, 1774); series began July 1908. v. 1, p. 174.

—— Marblehead in the year 1700. By Sidney Perley. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.-July, 1911. v. 47, p. 149-166, 250-252.)

Parts 6-7; series began Jan. 1910. v. 46, p. 1.

MARSHFIELD. Records from the Old burial ground at the Congregational church, Marshfield. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July, 1911. v. 13, p. 46-50, 109-111, 129-134.)

Parts 4-6 (Hewett-Wright); series began Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 54.

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Middleborough vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1911. v. 13. p. 3-7.)

Part 18; series began in Oct. 1899. v. 1, p. 219.

—— Gravestone records prior to 1851, from the Old cemetery at "The Green," Middleborough. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 23-27, 117-120.)

Parts 4-5 (Elmes-Mellen); series began Apr. 1910. v. 12, p. 65.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. The ancient name "Menotomy" and the river of that name. By J. A Holmes. (Medford historical register, July 1911. v. 14, p. 57-64.)

MILTON. Governor Hutchinson's house on Milton Hill. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 121-124.)

NEW BEDFORD. *See under* DARTMOUTH.

NEWBURYPORT. History of Newburyport, Mass. 1764-1909. By John J. Currier. Review by T. F. Waters. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1910. v. 3, p. 50-51.)

NORTH ANDOVER. The Captain Timothy Johnson homestead. By G. W. Pierce. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 94-98.)

ORLEANS. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Eastham. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Apr.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 90-94, 162-165.)

Baptisms by Rev. J. Bascom, 1786-1790, 1795-1801.

The Second or South parish of Eastham was set off as the town of Orleans in 1791. Earlier numbers of this series entered under Eastham only.

PEABODY. The first house on Felton Hill, by D. H. Felton, with the 14th Annual report of the Peabody Historical Society, 1909-1910. [Peabody, 1910.] 32 p.

PLYMOUTH. Plymouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July 1911. v. 13, p. 32-36, 111-116, 165-175.)

Parts 17-19; series began July 1899. v. 1, p, 139.

—— Plymouth First church records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Apr.-July, 1911. v. 13, p. 72-75, 152-158.)

Parts 5-6 (1681-1691); series began Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 212.

—— The old Thomas house. By F. R. Stoddard, Jr. (Massachusetts magazine, Oct. 1910. v. 3, p. 269-271.)

—— The Howland house, Plymouth. By Anson Titus. (Magazine of history, Jan. 1911. v. 13, p. 40-41.)

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.-July, 1911. v. 13, p. 30-45, 87-90, 141-147.)

Parts 35-37; series began Apr. 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

—— Plymouth Colony vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. Marriages in the Court orders, 1633-1646. (Mayflower descendant, Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 83-86.)

PLYMOUTH COUNTY. Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr. 1910. v. 3, p. 99-116.)

PRINCETON. 11th. annual report of the Wachusett Mountain State Reservation Commission. Jan. 1911. Boston, 1911. 8 p.

SALEM. John Jenks of Salem to Cotton Tufts of Weymouth, Aug. 26, 1774. (Essex Institute historical collections, July, 1911. v. 47, p. 230-232.)

—— Old time Salem sea-captains. By J. S. Newhall. (Lynn Historical Society. Register. 1911. No. 14, p. 208-228.)

—— Lists of names of Salem people from Timothy Orne's ledger, 1738 to 1752. Communicated by G. H. Allen. (Essex Institute historical collections, July 1911. v. 47, p. 290-292.)

Dates and occupations are given.

—— The court houses in Salem. By Sidney Perley. (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr. 1911. v. 47, p. 101-123.

TAUNTON. Pageant of patriotism, Sabbatia Lake, Taunton, July first, third and fourth, 1911. [By Ralph Davol.] Taunton, Davol press, 1911. 16 p.

TOPSFIELD. The physicians of Topsfield, with some account of early medical practice. By H. F. Long. (Essex Institute historical collections, July 1911. v. 47, p. 197-229.)

TRURO. Records of the Old North cemetery, Truro. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Apr. 1911. v. 13, p. 102-106.)

Part 4 (Gibson-Hopkins); series began in Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 1.

WACHUSETT. *See under* PRINCETON.

WAKEFIELD. An old landmark in Mass. [The Smith house.] (Magazine of history, May 1911. v. 13, p. 260.)

WELLFLEET. *See under* EASTHAM.

WESTPORT. *See under* DARTMOUTH.

Department of the American Revolution
1775–1782
FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Brigantine Rising Empire.

This vessel was one of the five authorized in the resolves passed in the House of Representatives in February, 1776. These documents have been printed in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. II. pp. 45 6. She was built at Dartmouth. Resolves providing duck for these vessels were voted in the House of Representatives, April 5 and 18, 1776. A committee appointed to select names, made a report, April 19, 1776. The suggestion of royalty implied in the name chosen for this brigantine may have acted as a hoodoo for she was the only one of the five which did not make a good record. Guns and ammunition were voted for her April 24, 1776.

The Journal of the House under date of April 18, 1776, contains the following: "The Houſe made Choice of Capt. Richard Welden to take Command of one of the armed Sloop building at Swanzey, by the Hon. Col. Bowers, for the service of this colony." This is evidently a mistake in the records for the Journal of the following day provides that the "Brigantine building at Dartmouth be called the Rising Empire . . . that one of the Sloops building at Swanzey be called the Republic and the other the Freedom."

The full roster of the first complement of officers for this vessel contains the following:

"A Roll of the Officers & men In the Service of the Colliny of the Maſsachuttſ Bay in New Englᵈ on board the Brigᵗⁿ Riſing Empire under the Commᵈ of Capt. Richᵈ Whellen.

Richᵈ Whellen, Capt.	Entry	Apr.	26,	1776.
Jno Hendreck, 1st. Lt.	"	May	16,	"
Wm. Rufsell, 2nd. Lt.	"	"	"	"
Danl Hatheway, Surg.	"	"	"	"
Judah Wing, Surg. Mate	"	"	"	"

etc.

CAPTAIN RICHARD WHELLEN was an Edgartown man. He was son of Richard and Jean (Claghorn) Whellen, and was born March 8, 1737-8, and baptized June 12, 1743. His mother was the daughter of James Claghorn and after the death of Richard Whellen, Senior, she married December 27, 1739, Enoch Coffin, Jr. April 3, 1776, Richard Whellen was commissioned Captain of the 1st. Edgartown Company, Colonel Beriah Norton's Dukes County Regiment of Militia. As he had already engaged as Captain of the State brigantine "Rising Empire" he did not serve but Captain Matthew Mayhew was reported as taking his place in the company, June 7, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN KINDRICK was engaged May 16 and commissioned June 22, 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM RUSSELL was engaged to serve in that rank, on the same date as Lieutenant Kindrick.

SURGEON DANIEL HATHAWAY was chosen Surgeon of Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, January 23, 1776, and received his commission March 13. This service ended April 1, 1776, and May 16, he was engaged as Surgeon to serve on the State brigantine, "Rising Empire."

SURGEON'S MATE JUDAH WING was not engaged until July 9, 1776, just

before the "Rising Empire" started on her cruise.

"In the Houſe of Representatives, June 22, 1776.

Reſolved that the Commiſsary General be & he is hereby Directed to Deliver to Th° Durfee Esq. out of the Colony stores now at Dartmouth in the care of Mr. Lem[ll] Williams four Cannon four pounders. fourteen swivel guns, twelve blunderbusses, Eighty cutlaſses, two thousand pound wt of gunpowder, one tun and a half of four pound shot, Six hundred Swivel gun shot, seventy hand granadoes, Sixty small arms, seven hundred pound of Leaden Balls, two hundred pound of Sheat lead for the use of the Brigg Rifing Empire.

Sent up for concurrence,
Tim° Danielson, Sec'y.

Concurred in Council same day."

"Richard Whelen having given Bonds agreeable to the form prescribed, his Commiſsion was delivered him as Commander of the Brigt Rifing Empire fitted out by this Colony."

Council Records, June 22, 1776.

"A committee of both houses empowered Thomas Durfee Esq., one of the committee for fitting out the above brig to take four cannon mentioned in a return made by Major Barachiah Baſset and use them in fitting out the 'Rising Empire'.

June 22, 1776."

"Capt. Richard Whellen

By the major part of the Council.

The Brigg Rising Empire under your Command being now equipt in Warlike manner & also being properly manned & Enabled to go out on a Cruize, you are first directed to come to Boston & then to apply to the Commiſsary General of this Colony for such proviſions as you further stand in need of, and then you are directed to cruize on the Coast of the Colonies laying between Cape Sable and New York and thro the several Sounds lying within said Colonies at the same time using all neceſsary precautions to prevent your Veſsel from falling into the hands of the Enemy. In case any Veſsell should be ready to ſail from Dartmouth by the 20 instant, you are hereby directed to take such Veſsells under your Convoy & them Convoy to the Lattitude of 38d North & Longitude 67d west from London & then to make ye best of your way on your Cruise. And whereas you have received a Commiſsion by force of Arms to attack subdue and take all Ships and other Veſsels belonging to the Inhabitants of Great Britain on the high Seas, under certain restrictions you must punctually follow the Instructions herewith delivered you for your Conduct respecting this matter.

By order of Council.

Jer: Powell President.

Council Chamber, July 5, 1776."

In a list of captains of armed vessels of the state holding commissions August 29, 1776, Captain Richard "Welden's" name is fourth.

"In Council Aug. 29, 1776.

Capt. Welden Commander of an armed Brigantine in the province of this state called the Rifing Empire, having repreſented that he has made a cruiſe in the ſaid Brigantine, and finds her totally unfit for the ſervice to which ſhe is deſtined.

Ordered, That Walter Spooner and Moſes Gill, Esqrs. with ſuch as the Hon[ble] Houſe ſhall join be a Committee to conſider and report what is proper to be done with reference to the ſaid Brigantine."

August 30, 1776, Captain "Welden" was ordered to deliver the "Risirg Empire" "(which by a resolve of this Court of yes-

terday was ordered to be haled up) with her appurtenances cannon and Stores unto William Watson, Esq^r. for the use of this State we taking his receipt therefor to be lodged with the Secretary of this State."

"Plymouth, September 9, 1776.

Received of Captain Richard Whellen the brigantine *Rising Empire*, with her appurtenances, cannon, and stores, for the use of the State of the Massachusetts-Bay, to be delivered when called for by authority.

Received per William Watson."

Two four pounders, six swivels and 200 pounds of gunpowder from her were delivered to Thomas Nicholson, September 7, 1776, upon petition of said Nicholson.

CAPTAIN RICHARD WHELLEN received his discharge September 12, 1776. His commission as commander of the privateer brigantine "Venus" was ordered August 9, 1779. She was a 90 ton vessel carrying 16 carriage guns, 8 swivels with a complement of 75 men. April 24, 1780, he was commissioned commander of the privateer ship "General Washington" of 20 guns and 75 men. He returned to Martha's Vineyard after the war and was a licensed innholder in Edgartown in 1782. In 1790 his family consisted of "2 free white males upwards of 16 years, 1 free white male under 16 years, 2 free white females and 1 other person."

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN KINDRICK terminated his service on this vessel September 10, 1776, and we have no further record of service.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM RUSSELL received his discharge September 4, 1776.

SURGEON DANIEL HATHAWAY finished his service September 7.

SURGEON'S MATE JUDAH WING was discharged September 4, 1776, and October 7, 1778, was a prisoner in Halifax harbor. He was sent on the following day on the cartel "Silver Eel" to Boston for exchange, "reported Surgeon on an armed vessel."

September 19, 1776, it was ordered in Council that William Watson should take care of the stores belonging to the "Rising Empire" and that Captain "Welden" late master should furnish the vessels commanded by Captains Williams and Clouston with such articles out of the stores of the "Rising Empire" "as he may be directed by Benjamin Austin to supply."

"Bedford, November 7, 1776.

S^r Please to Pay Shubael Cottle Esq. on Order the whole wages which is due to the Brigt Rising Empires Crew as appears by the muster Roll made up and Sent in . . . & you'l oblige

Your very humble servt,

Richd Whellen

To Henry Gardner Esq. Recr General for the State of the Massachusetts Bay."

"State of Mafsachusetts Bay,

Council Chamber, December 10, 1778.

Whereas the Rising Empire hath been used as a prison Ship in the Harbor of Boston & whereas the said Vefsel is not wanted for the purpose aforesaid and the aforesaid Vefsel being the property of the State.

Therefore Ordered that the Commifsary of Prisoners of War be & hereby is directed to deliver without Lofs of time the Brig Rising Empire the property of this State to the Board of War, who are hereby directed to receive her.

True Copy, Attest,

John Avery, Dy Sec'y."

The name of the "Rising Empire" appeared in the "Knox" pilot bill, July, 1779.

An order for rope, marlin, twine, canvas, blocks, etc., was given in August, 1779, for

the "Rising Empire", Captain Laha.

"Council Chamber, August 19, 1779.

Capt. Laha,

Sir: The Council having appointed you to surperintend & take care of the Transports employed to convey Colo Jackson's Regiment to Penobscott & the Board of War having Wooded, Watered & furnished said Transport with the provisions sufficient for the Voyage, you will carefully attend to the bufinefs & follow such orders as you may receive from General Lovell or Colo Jackson with respect to the Landing said Troops or relative to the disposition of said Transports & you will apply to the Commanding Officer of the Fleet for proper signals & directions with respect to your Proceedure during this voyage & strictly observe the fame & render an account of your Conduct to the Board.

Attest, Jno Avery, D. Sec'y."

"Kittery Point, August 23, 1779.

I Certify that Captain Samuel Laha of the Brigg Rising Empire has landed all the Troops, Provisions & Baggage under his Charge, belonging to my regiment & has performed his duty to my satisfaction and having no further service for him to do, recommend him to embrace the first wind for Boston.

H. Jackson, Colonel."

CAPTAIN SAMUEL LAHA was commissioned June 12, 1776, First Lieutenant of the State sloop "Republic", Captain John Foster Williams, Commander and an account of his naval career has been given in "The Massachusetts Magazine", v. II, pp. 168-9.

No further mention of the "Rising Empire" has been found in the Massachusetts Archives.

Reverend Valentine Rathbun of Pittsfield.

The editor of this department recently came upon the following interesting document in the State archives and has reproduced it here as evidence of the intense denominational prejudice which existed at the time of the Revolution:—

"To the Honble House of Representatives in General Court Convened at Watertown on the 29th day of May, 1776.

We the Subfcribers, Freeholders and Inhabitants in the Town of Pittsfield in the County of Berkfhire, Beg leave to inform the Honble Houfe That we Conceive it has been the Constant Sense and Opinion of your Honours that no Minifter of the Gofpel ought to be admitted to a Seat in the Houfe of Representatives in the General Court of this Colony; on the General Principal that no Perfons, not Contributing to the Support of the Publick Burthens, and payment of Publick Taxes, ought to have a Voice in giveing or granting, the Property of others, not so Exempted, or in Making, and Pafsing any acts, or Laws not Equally Binding on themselves and their Constituants unless for mere Political Purposes Excused—

We further would inform your Honours that notwithstanding the same has also been the Sence of this Town, as appears by the Instructions they gave their Representatives the year Past, enjoining them to do their utmost to prevent any Minister of the Gofpel from haveing a seat in the House of Representatives, the Inhabitants of said Town have by some Extraodinary means Chosen one Mr. Volentine Rathbone to represent them in this Honble Court. Which said Rathbone we aver to your Honours, is and has been ever since he lived in this Town the Minifter or Elder of a Baptist Church and Congregation in this Town, and that he has never paid any Taxes either Public or private in the Town or been afsefsed to the payment thereof

but has from year to year for four or five years past given Certificates to the members of his Church and Congregation in the Capacity of an Elder thereof, in order to obtain their Exemption from the payment of Minifterial Charges &c.

We therefore pray your Honours would Take the premifes into your wise Consideration and that He Said Mr. Rathbone may be Difmifed from giveing his attendance as a member of this Honble Court, and this we are the more imboldened to ask as the Town have also made Choice of another Perfon to Represent them whom We Conceive to be not thus incapacitated and who upon Notice will Doubtless attend. And as in Duty Bound Shall pray.

James D. Colt
Charles Goodrich
Dan Cadwell
Eraftus Sackett
Jacob Ensign
Ebenezer Soane
Jacob Ward."

Reverend Isaac Backus in his "History of the Baptists", of New England states that "Mr. Valentine Rathbun was born at Stonington in December, 1723, and after he with many of his friends removed to Pittsfield, they formed a Baptist church there in 1772, and he was ordained their pastor, and they became a large church in 1780. But many of them had now become corrupt in their opinions, and imagined that great and new things were at hand with a more glorious dispensation than had before been known. And in April that year a man came into the place, and informed them that a company of Christians appeared above Albany, who had greater light and power than any had enjoyed before in latter ages; and many went up and joined to them, among whom were Mr. Rathbun of Pittsfield, and Mr. Samuel Johnson a Presbyterian minister of New Lebanon, west of Pittsfield, in the State of New York; and most of the inhabitants of that town received them as well as a large part of Elder Rathbun's church. Though in about three months he left them and published a discourse against their abominations dated December 5, 1780, which was so well received, that it passed five editions in a year, and was read much in all parts of the country . . . But those Shakers are now reduced to a small number . . . yet many who had joined with them have turned to other delusions, instead of coming into the way of truth."

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

70

JOHN BURNAM[5]son, of Deacon John and Anne (Choate) Burnam was called John third of Chebacco. He married in Ipswich May 10, 1733, Mary Burnam [95], daughter of Josiah [36] and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam. He died about 1738. His widow, Mary, married, second, in Ipswich, May 10, 1744, Francis Burnam [78] son of Thomas and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnam. She died before Nov. 19, 1754, upon which date her second husband married again. [See 78.]

Children:

184—MARY[6]. bap Sept. 29, 1734.

185—RUTH[6], bap. Dec. 5, 1736,

186—JOHN[6]. born July 17, 1738, bap. Jan 24, 1741-2. His grandfather in his will dated Nov. 15, 1745, pub. Dec. 25, 1749, left to him £35, having already paid £65 on account of the boy's father, John Burnam, deceased. Samuel Burnam [71] his uncle, was appointed guardian of the boy in 1754. He was said to be "aged fourteen." [Essex Prob.Rec. 332-73.]

71

SAMUEL BURNAM[5], son of Deacon John and Anne (Choate) Burnam, was born about 1717. He was a yeoman. He married, first, Ipswich, Nov. 17, 1743, Martha Story. She died before Jan. 25, 1762, upon which date his marriage intention to Mrs. Ruth Lufkin of Gloucester was published. She died before Jan. 29, 1765, when he married widow Hannah Hooper of Manchester. The division line between his wood lot and that of his cousin Francis, son of Thomas Burnam [30] was established May 23, 1750. [Essex Deeds 128-109.] He and his wife, Ruth, conveyed to Francis Burnam, April 14, 1762, one acre, nine rods, on the highway from Ipswich to Gloucester, abutting on land of both [Essex Deeds 125-108.] He and his wife, Hannah, sold three acres of salt marsh in Chebacco to Francis Burnam May 3, 1769. [Essex Deeds, 131–265] They conveyed land to William Burnam April 3, 1770; Thomas Burnam, third, April 26, 1770, and Jacob Goodhue and Jonathan Cogswell, Jr., Feb. 14, 1771. [Essex Deeds, 130-122-3; 131–205 and 226.] They conveyed Feb. 20, 1771, for £600 to Stephen Story of Ipswich, the homestead in Chebacco consisting of dwelling-house, two barns and 130 acres of land. [Essex Deeds, 130–182 3] He died Aug, 14, 1772, aged about 55 years. Letters of administration were granted to his widow, Hannah, Oct. 27, 1772. The inventory dated Nov. 24, 1772, showed an estate amounting to £234: 10: 07. [Essex Probate Files 4165.] The estate included a dwelling-house and shop with about 30 acres of upland and salt marsh valued at £140. The estate was insolvent and the creditors

had in settlement £0:12:00½ on the pound. His widow, as administratrix of the estate, sold to John Burnam of Gloucester, shoemaker, son of Samuel Burnam, her deceased husband, "a tract of land in the parish of West Gloucester containing about 22 acres with ⅔ of a barn, ⅔ of a dwelling-house, part of the estate that was Samuel Burnam's, deceased." She sold lots on Jeffrey's Neck, May 11, 1773. Guardianship of his son Jabez ae 13 was granted to William Story, October 27, 1772.

Children by his first wife, Martha:

187—SAMUEL[6], b. Oct. 5, 1744; m. Ipswich, Nov. 27, 1766, Mary Perkins, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Story) Perkins. She was born in Chebacco Parish May 15, 1745, and died in Dunbarton, N. H., Oct. 18, 1818. He was deacon of the church in Dunbarton, "a most excellent man and one of the main pillars of the church." He died in Dunbarton April 4, 1811. He had two children born in Ipswich and eleven more born in Dunbarton. See "The Perkins Family, Quarter master John," page 76.

188—SARAH[6], b. March 30, 1748.

189—JOHN[6], b. Dec. 10, 1749, was a shoemaker in Gloucester during the early part of his life. He enlisted May 2, 1775, and served as first lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Warner's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 17th. [Essex County] Regiment. He was commissioned June 27, 1775. His age on the return in October was given as twenty-five years. He commanded a portion of his company outside the redoubt at Bunker Hill, had two of his men killed and three wounded. Jan. 1, 1776, he was commissioned first lieutenant of Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. He was in the battle of Long Island and served in the campaign following in New Jersey and in the battle of Trenton at the capture of the Hessians. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned a captain in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He went to Gloucester and raised a company and was ordered to the Northern army up the Hudson. He was in all the actions until the surrender of Burgoyne and the following winter was with his regiment at Valley Forge. In 1779 he served in the battle of Monmouth and at the storming of Stony Point. In 1780 he served first under Lafayette and then under General Greene and was at the siege of Yorktown in 1781. In 1782 he was with his regiment up the Hudson and his company, the Light Infantry Company of the 8th Massachusetts, attained such proficiency that the general orders contained the following:—"The commander-in-chief (Washington) did not think that he ever saw a company under arms make a more soldier-like and military appearance than did the Light Infantry company of the 8th Massachusetts regiment." Colonel Brooks said that "he was one of the best disciplinarians and one of the most gallant officers of the Revolution." He wrote of himself the following: "On the ninth of January, 1783, after having commanded this 'beautiful companie' six years and been with them in every action, I was commissioned major." He served until June 12, 1783. He was appointed major in the second United States Infantry on March 4, 1791, and resigned the 29th of December following. He went to Marietta, Ohio, in 1788, going in command of a company of sixty men to protect the settlers from the Indians. He moved forward months in advance of the emigrants. He was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. He was offered the place of governor of one of the territories and was appointed Collector of the Port of Gloucester, but declined both. He received a pension of $500. a year from the government. He married, Gloucester, January 31, 1786, Abigail Collins. In 1798 he was dismissed to the church at Derry, N. H., and in 1810 was chosen deacon. He died at Derry, N. H., June 8, 1843, ae 94 years.

190—EBENEZER[6], bap. Feb. 9, 1751–2; died young.

191—Ebenezer[5], bap. Feb. 3, 1754.
192—Hannah[6], bap. Apr. 21, 1754.
193—Susannah[6], bap. Feb. 22, 1756.
194—Elizabeth[6], bap. June 26, 1757.
195—Jabez[6], bap. Oct. 21, 1759. He was aged 13 years when William Story was appointed his guardian Oct. 27, 1772. He married in Ipswich, March 2, 1786, Martha Burnam.

72

Jeremiah Burnam[5], son of John and Anne (Choate) Burnam, married Dec. 2, 1736, Abigail Andrews, daughter of Deacon John and Elizabeth (Story) Andrews of Chebacco. [Essex Antiquarian Vol. III, p. 98.] They were dismissed to the church in Hopkinton in 1746. They evidently returned to Ipswich about 1752. He was a private in Captain Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment, from April 10 to November 10, 1758, in the expedition to Lake George. From March 3 to November 28, 1760, he was a private in Captain Nathaniel Bailey's Company. He was reported dead. Letters of administration on the estate of Jeremiah Burnam "late of Ipswich" were granted to his widow Abigail Burnam, February 23, 1761. (See Essex Co. Prob. Rec. 337–523.) Inventory of his estate was made April 13, 1761. (Essex Prob. Rec. 338–89.)

Children:

196—Moses[6], bap. Ipswich, April 9, 1738.
197—Jeremiah[6], bap. Ipswich, March 25, 1739.
198—Abigail[6], bap. Ipswich, March 27, 1740.
199—Abigail[6], bap. Ipswich, April 12, 1741.
200—Susanna[6], bap. Ipswich, Aug. 14. 1743.
201—Elizabeth[6], bap. Hopkinton, March 23, 1745.
202—Martha[6], bap. Hopkinton, Nov. 1, 1751.
203—Lucy[6], bap. Ipswich, Feb. 25, 1753.
204—Jeremiah[6], bap. Ipswich, Aug. 24, 1755.
205—John[6], bap. Ipswich, Aug. 13, 1758.

75

Nehemiah Burnam[5] was the son of Deacon John and Anna (Choate) Burnam. He lived in Ipswich most of his life and was a cooper by trade. He married (int. Ipswich, March 1, 1741–2) Elizabeth Burnam. We know from Hopkinton records of births that he lived in that town for a while about 1750–2. In 1758, he was called "of Wenham" and was a sergeant in Captain Stephen Whipple's company, Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from April 3 to July 25, on which date he was reported dead. (See Mass. Archives, Vol. 96, p. 509.) His death occurred at Half Moon. His widow, Elizabeth, was appointed administratrix, March 26, 1759, and the inventory was returned on the 19th of the following month. The guardianship of his minor son, John, was granted to William Goldsmith, Aug. 18, 1760.

Children:

206—John[6], b. about 1746. William Goldsmith was appointed his guardian Aug. 18, 1760.
207—Elizabeth[6], b. Hopkinton, May 1, 1750.
208—Ruhamah[6], b. Hopkinton, May 6, 1752.
209—Abigail[6], bap. Ipswich, April 17, 1755.
210—Nehemiah[6], bap. Ipswich, July 9, 1758.

78

Francis Burnam[5], son of Thomas Third and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnam, was born about 1713 and was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married first in Ipswich, May 10, 1744, Mary Burnam (95), widow of John Burnam

(70) and daughter of Josiah (36) and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam. In the division of his father's estate he had the old homestead with dwelling house, barns, etc., on the south side of Clerk's Creek to the Gloucester line, "sd. Francis to pay 2-3 toward the maintenance of our mother, Mrs. Hannah Choate and 2-3 toward obtaining quit claims" from his sisters, the other 1-3 in each case to be paid by his brother Thomas. [Essex Deeds 125–11.] He and his wife Mary conveyed to Josiah Burnam, cooper, land in Ipswich near Clark's Creek, September 21, 1751. [Essex Deeds, 103–193.] His wife, Mary, died probably about 1753, and he married, second, Nov. 19, 1754, Margaret Cogswell. He and his wife Margaret, conveyed an old Upton lot at Jeffry's Neck, Ipswich, June 15, 1773. [Essex Deeds, 132–83.] He died April 12, 1793, in his 80th year. His will, dated Dec. 14, 1782, was probated May 6, 1793. He gave to his wife "Margret," the improvement of 1-3 part of his real estate and his personal estate during her life and after her death, to be divided between his sons, Francis and Nathan. The balance of his real estate was to be equally divided between said sons. £6 : 13 : 4 were given to his daughter Mary, wife of Nathaniel Burnham, and his daughter Lucretia, wife of William Cogswell. His granddaughter, Mary Cogswell, daughter of Mary Burnham. was given £20 at twenty-one years, or marriage. The inventory of the estate, dated July 3, 1793, showed real estate valued at £1067 : 07 : 06 : personal £131 : 10 : 06. The homestead property contained 130 acres, of which 100 were in Ipswich and 30 in Gloucester. Various other lots were also described in the inventory. [Essex Prob. Files 4085.] His widow, Margaret, died September 26, 1793, in her 78th year.

Children by wife Mary:

211—Mary[6], bap. Mar. 31, 1745; m. Jan. 20, 1774, Nathaniel Burnam. [No. 334]

212—Lucretia[6], b. Feb. 24, 1747-8 (bap. March 6, 1747-8); m. Apr. 4, 1771, William Cogswell, son of John and Mary Cogswell. She d. Feb. 3, 1831.

213—Francis[6], bap. Aug. 19, 1750; m. Apr. 27, 1790, Anna Goodhue, daughter of Jacob and Joanna (Story) Goodhue. He d. Aug. 8, 1800, ae 50 yrs. She d. in Essex, Jan. 3, 1847, ae. 82 yrs. 7 mos. 10 days.

Children by wife Margaret:

214—Zaccheus[6], bap. Aug. 31, 1755; d. Nov. 30, 1773, ae about 18 yrs.

215—Nathan[6], bap. July 30, 1758; m. at Andover, Feb. 20, 1783, Mary Goldsmith. She may have been the "Mary Burnham, widow of Nathan, who died at Gloucester Aug. 20, 1859, ae. 97 yrs.

79

Deacon Thomas Burnam[5], "third," son of Thomas and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnham, was baptized Oct. 9, 1726. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He and his brother, Francis, made a division May 22, 1750, of the land which had belonged to their father in Chebacco, Thomas paying 1-3 toward the maintenance of his mother, Mrs. Hannah Choate, and 1-3 toward purchasing the quit claim deed of his sisters. His proportion of the personal estate of his father was £20:02:11½, for which he gave a receipt to his mother, Hannah Choate, relict of Thomas Choate, Oct. 26, 1755. [Essex Prob. Files 4177.] He married at Chebacco Jan. 17, 1750, Lucy Cogswell, daughter of William and Mary (Cogswell) Cogswell. She

was born June 28, 1728, and died Nov. 4, 1775, ae about 48 years. He married, second, June 11, 1778, Elizabeth Burnam. He died April 22, 1799, ae 72 years. His will, dated April 12, 1796, was probated June 4, 1799; in it he mentioned his wife, Elizabeth, who was appointed executrix, and sons William, Thomas, Abraham and Stephen, minor, and daughters Lucy Burnam, Hannah Burnam and Esther Butler. The inventory of his estate dated Aug. 8, 1799, showed a valuation of $1902.69. [Essex Prob. Files, 4184.]

Children by his first wife Lucy:

216—William[6], b. Feb. 17, 1751; m. March 24, 1785, Rachel Andrews. He may have been the William Burnam born about 1752, who was admitted to Essex Lodge, F. A. M., Salem, Oct. 11, 1781.
217—Thomas[6], b. Jan. 13, 1755; m. March 19, 1794, Ruth Cavis.
218—Lucy[6], b. July 11, 1757; m. int. Dec. 4, 1778, Nathaniel Burnham. [No. 383]
219—Esther[6], b. Sept. 22, 1765; m. Aug. 15, 1786, Ralph Butler.
220—Hannah[6], b. Sept. 22, 1767; she was probably the Hannah, daughter of Thomas, who died in Essex March 14, 1847, ae 80 yrs. 1 m. 3 days.
221—Abraham[6], b. Sept. 30, 1768; m. Nov. 20, 1806, Hannah Pulsifer.
222—Luther[6], b. May 6, 1772; d. in childhood.

Children by wife Elizabeth:

223—Infant unnamed, b. Dec. 10, 1779; d. Dec. 11, 1779.
224—Elizabeth[6], b. March 1, 1781.
225—Infant, unnamed, b. March 23, 1783; d. March 23, 1783.
226—Hepzibah[6], b. June 5, 1784; d. Jan. 17, 1787.
227—Stephen[6], b. Apr. 10, 1786; m. Jan. 9, 1808, Lois Story.

83

Robert Burnam[5], son of Jonathan and Rose (Annable) Burnam, was a cooper by trade and lived in Gloucester. He married in Gloucester Jan. 14, 1752, widow Mary Haskell. May 12, 1752, Robert Burnam.,cooper, wife Mary; John Sawyer, yeoman; Samuel Parsons, wife Lydia; and Nathaniel Sawyer, heirs of Abraham Sawyer, appointed James Sawyer of Gloucester their attorney.

97

Josiah Burnam[5], son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam was born Jan. 11, 1718. He married at Chebacco April 3, 1740, Ann Burnam. They removed to Hopkinton about 1744.

Children:

228—Job[6], bap. Dec. 21, 1740. (?)
229—Ruth[6] bap. Apr. 3, 1743.
230—Hannah[6], b. Hopkinton, Aug. 26, 1745.
231—Lydia[6], b. Hopkinton. Oct. 7, 1749.
232—Josiah[6], b. Hopkinton, Jan. 1, 1752.
233—Joshua[6], b. Hopkinton, Jan. 15, 1754.

103

William Burnam[5], son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnam was born Apr. 22 (bap. Apr. 23), 1738. He was a yeoman and lived in Ipswich. He was in all probability the William Burnam who signed an order at Northampton May 29, 1758, that billeting money may be paid to Captain John Frye in Colonel Timothy Ruggle's Regiment. He married Jan. 17, 1771, Tabitha Goldsmith, daughter of William and Margaret (Cogswell) Goldsmith. She was baptized in Ipswich Jan. 30, 1749. They conveyed land in Ipswich July 10, 1777, and in Gloucester Dec. 10, 1792. [Essex Deeds, 140–254 and 155–222.] He died Dec. 23, 1817, ae 79 yrs. 8 mos. His will dated Sept. 12, 1817, was probated Feb. 2, 1818. In it he mentioned his eldest son Seth, sons

Andrew, Abel, Josiah and William, and daughters Elizabeth, Abigail and Mary, the three eldest, and daughters Lois Haskell, Sarah Burnam and Tabitha Andrews. He also mentioned his son-in-law, Ebenezer Mayo. The inventory, dated March 6, 1818, showed an estate valued at $7230.82.

Children:

234—Seth[6], b. March 10. 1772 (bap. Apr. 19); m., first, Dec. 22, 1803, Rachel Burnam, daughter of Capt. Mark and Hannah (Goodhue) Burnam. She was born about Sept., 1776 and died Oct. 10, 1812, ae 36 yrs. 2 wks. 6 days. He married, second, June 3, 1813, Rebekah Andrews of Gloucester. He died May 13, 1858.

235—Jonah[6], b. Oct. 20, 1773; d. young.

236—Josiah[6], bap. Oct. 24, 1773; m. Dec. 4, 1805. (int.) Abigail Burnam of Gloucester. He died in Essex Dec. 30, 1843, ae 70 yrs. 2 mos. 8 days.

237—Elizabeth[6], bap. Jan. 1, 1775; d. unmarried Jan. 3, 1862.

238—Abigail[6], b. May 30, 1776; d. unmarried.

239—Mary[6], b. Apr 30, 1778; d. unmarried.

240—William[6], b. March 1, 1780; m. Oct. 31, 1805, Sally Burnham. He died Aug. 11, 1851.

241—Lois[6], b. June 15, 1781; m. first, Ebenezer Haskell; (m. second, Jonas Perley. "Burnham Genealogy.")

242—Abraham[6], b. April 15, 1783. He was a farmer. He died "abroad" of smallpox in March, 1815, ae 30 yrs. 11 mos. (Ipswich Rec.)

243—Andrew[6], b. Aug. 5, 1785; m. Susan B. Motley of Boston. She was born 1786 and died Sept., 1849.

244—Fanny[6], b. Apr. 13, 1787; m. Dec. 3, 1810, Ebenezer Mayo, Jr., of Hallowel.

245—Abel[6], b. Nov. 19, 1789; m. Oct. 10, 1812, Esther Butler, daughter of Ralph and Esther (Burnham) Butler. She was b. June 26, 1796.

246—Sarah[6], b. Sept. 13, 1791; m. Nov. 27, 1816, Samuel Burnham, Jr. She d. in Essex Aug. 9, 1846, ae 55 yrs.

247—Tabitha[6], b. Mar. 15, 1795; m. in Ipswich, Dec. 21, 1815, Abner Andrews of Gloucester.

104

Abraham Burnam[5], son of Josiah and Abigail Burnam was baptized May 30, 1742. The "Burnham Genealogy" states that he married Susannah Perkins. No date of the marriage is given, and we find no such marriage given in the vital records of Essex County

114

David Burnam[5], son of Moses and Ann Burnam was born December 10, 1699. He may have been the David whose marriage intention to Ruth Wood was recorded January 3, 1730. A widow, Ruth Burnam, married in Rowley, October 23, 1754 (int. Sept. 22), James Plats of Rowley.

118

Nathaniel Burnam[5] was the son of Nathaniel and Eunice (Kinsman) Burnam. He was probably the "Nathan", son of this couple who was born Sept. 19, 1700, as he had a brother Nathan (119) who was born just one year later. Both lived to adult age and had families. He was a yeoman by occupation. He married January 1, 1729, Ruth Smith, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Emmons) Smith. His father, Nathaniel (41) purchased a large farm in Boxford in 1731–2, and the son went to that town to live. He resided in that town as late as March 16, 1753, at which time he and his brother Nathan, "both of Boxford", conveyed 23½ acres of land to John Wood. (Essex Deeds, 99–172.) He removed to Lunenburgh, Worcester County, soon after, as he was a resident of the latter town November 21, 1754, at which time he sold land

in Boxford to Solomon Dodge. (Essex Deeds, 159–55.)

Children, born in Essex County:

248—Nathaniel[6], bap. Ipswich, Dec. 6, 1730.

249—Reuben[6], bap. Boxford, Mar. 18, 1732-3; m. Linebrook Church, Mar. 10, 1756 (Rowley Records), Elizabeth Smith, Jr. He lived in Lunenburg in 1757 where his oldest child, Phebe, was born April 6. His second child, Jeremiah, was born at Ipswich July 18, 1759. (Boxford Records.) The third child, Salome, was born in Boxford Sept. 1, 1761. The fourth child, Eunice, was born at Ipswich Mar. 31, 1735. (Boxford Records.) He was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company from March 13 to December 6, 1760. (Mass. Archives, 98–277.) The fifth child, Abraham Smith, was born at Winchendon, Dec. 30, 1765. The sixth, Timothy Dorman, was born at Ipswich Feb. 2, 1768. The seventh child, Nathaniel, was born in Boxford, Dec. 22, 1769.

250—Eunice[6], bap. Boxford Mar. 31, 1735; m. at Lunenburg, May 27, 1754, Timothy Dorman of Lunenburg. (Boxford Records.)

251—Simeon[6], bap. Boxford, Dec., 1739.

252—Elizabeth[6], bap. Boxford, Nov. 22, 1741.

253—Benjamin[6], bap. Boxford, ——, 1744.

254—Phebe[6], bap. Boxford, Sept. 28, 1746.

255—Lemuel[6], bap. Boxford, July 31, 1748.

119

Nathan Burnam[5], son of Nathaniel and Eunice (Kinsman) Burnam, was born in Ipswich Sept. 19, 1701. He was a yeoman in Boxford and married in that town December 26, 1745, Abigail Verrie. He joined with his brother Nathaniel in conveying land in Boxford to John Wood, March 16, 1753. (Essex Deeds, 99–172.) He was a member of Captain Francis "Parely's" Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment, April 20, 1757. (Mass. Archives, 95–295.) He became insane and Francis Perley was appointed guardian April 18, 1763. His property at this time amounted to £288:00:04. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4155.) His sons Rufus and Eli, above 14 years of age, chose Jonathan Wood as their guardian July 22, 1765. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4163.) His guardian, Richard Peabody of Boxford, conveyed to Daniel Chapman, 3d, of Ipswich, 45 acres of land in Boxford with buildings, "near the village line," March 30, 1767.

Children:

256—Rufus[6] was b. in Boxford June 15. 1748. He enlisted as a private in Capt. William Perley's Company, Col. James Frye's Regiment, February 16, 1747, and marched on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775, he enlisted as a private to serve under the same officers in the Provincial Army and served through the year. In 1776 he was a member of Capt Richard Peabody's Company. Col. Edward Wigglesworth's Regiment at Ticonderoga. In a descriptive list of the men in Capt. Gould's Co., Col. Johnson's 4th Essex Co. Regt. dated Andover, June 2, 1778, he was given as follows: "age 28 yrs.; stature 5 ft. 3 in.; complexion, light; residence, Boxford; reported enlisted for the term of 9 months from time of arrival at Fishkill, June 17, 1778." From. Oct. 3 to Nov. 10, 1779. he was a sergeant in Capt. James Mallon's Co., Essex County Reg't, at Castle Island under Maj. Gen. Hancock. He served as a private in Captain Jonathan Ayer's Co., Col. Nathaniel Wade's Essex County Three Month's Regiment, from July 14 to Oct. 10, 1780. August 18, 1784, he conveyed to Henry Perley of Andover, 21 acres of land in Boxford with buildings, etc., for £107:10:00. He died in Boxford March 4, 1836, aged 89 years. His wife Sarah died on the same day at the same age.

257—Eli[6], b. Boxford, July 16, 1750. In 1765 he petitioned to have Jonathan

Wood appointed his guardian. No further record of him has been found.

258—Bethiah[6], bap. Feb. 25, 1753 (Boxford Records), bap. Sept. 16, 1753. (2nd Ch. Rowley Records.) She died in Boxford in 1801, aged 49 yrs.

259—Seth[6], b. Boxford, Jan. 18, 1756, bap. 2nd Ch. Rowley, Feb. 1, 1756. He enlisted May 1, 1775, in Capt. William Perley's Co., Col. James Frye's Reg't, and served through the year. In Apr.–June, 1777, he was a private in Capt. Samuel Johnson's Co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's 2nd Essex Co. Regiment. From Dec. 23, 1777, to Apr. 3, 1778, he was a private in Capt, Nathaniel Gage's Co., Col Jacob Gerrish's Reg't of Guards. Sept. 27, 1778, he enlisted in Capt. John Davis's Co., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's 3d Essex Co. Reg't, and served in posts about Boston until Dec. 31, 1778. From July 14, 1780, to Oct. 10, 1780, he was a private in Captain Jonathan Ayer's Co., Col. Nathaniel Wade's Three Month's Essex County Regiment to reinforce the Continental Army. February 2, 1778, while in the service he sent articles to his Aunt, Mrs. John Dorman, in Boxford. (Essex Antiquarian, v. I, p. 48.)

260—Ichabod[6], b. Boxford, Mar. 7, 1761.

125

Major Thomas Burnam[5] was the son of Lieut. Thomas and Priscilla (Appleton) Burnam. He was born February 19 (baptized 25), 1721–2. He was a joiner by occupation, but in later legal documents was almost invariably called "gentleman". He married January 11, 1744, Judith Lord. She was born in Ipswich (parents' names not given), February 28, 1727. (Ipswich Records.) He bought land in Ipswich of Arthur Abbott, June 7, 1744. (Essex Deeds, 92–65.) As Thomas Burnam, 5th, with wife Judith, he conveyed to Thomas Burnam, 4th, 8 acres, 38 rods of land in Ipswich adjoining his own land, November 8, 1748. (Essex Deeds, 95-199.) February 19, 1759, he conveyed a lot of woodland to his brother Isaac, housewright. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Dennis's Second Ipswich Company, Colonel Samuel Roger's Regiment (Mass. Archives, v. 99, p. 73). He commanded an independent company which marched from Ipswich on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He was frequently called "Captain" and later "Major". He died June 20, 1792, "aged 70." Thomas Burnam, 4th, "gentleman", was appointed administrator August 6, 1792. The inventory of the estate dated Dec. 14, 1792, showed property valued at £1136:06:08. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4183.) Judith, widow of Thomas Burnam, 4th, Esquire; James Burnam of Beverly, gentleman; Daniel, trader, of Ipswich; Abigail, singlewoman, of Ipswich, and Ebenezer, yeoman, of Ipswich, conveyed to Moses Goodhue of Ipswich, "land formerly the property of the said Captain Thomas Burnam", March 2, 1793. The same heirs sold land in Ipswich on the south side of the river by the bridge, August 30, 1794. (Essex Deeds, 158–115 and 189.) Judith, widow of Thomas Burnam, late of Ipswich, gentleman, relinquished her right of dower in a piece of salt marsh and upland in Ipswich June 23, 1794, and it was sold by her children Thomas Burnam, 4th, w. Rebecca; Daniel, w. Mary; Ebenezer w. Mary; James w. Susanna and Abigail. (Essex Deeds, 158–150.)

Children:

261—Elizabeth[6], b. Nov. 27, 1744; bap. Dec. 1, 1745; m. intent. April 13, 1765. Jabez Treadwell, Jr. She died Aug. 25, 1782 ae 37 yrs.

262—Infant son, b. July 9, 1746, died young.

263—Infant daughter, b. April 9, 1747, died young.

264—ESTHER[6], b. June 98, 1748, d. March 24, 1752.

265—THOMAS[6], b. Feb. 20, 1750. He graduated from Harvard College in 1772. He was a teacher in the grammar school in Ipswich from 1774–1779 receiving £50 per year for his work. In 1778 he was to have received £150. He was in all probability the Thomas Burnham who was First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Roger's Company which marched from Ipswich on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He was called Major in 1783, at the time of his marriage, although the record of his promotion has not been found in the Archives. He was, however, called by that title during the latter years of his life. After the war he resumed his place as teacher of the school for six years from 1786–91, again in 1793, and afterwards for eleven years from 1807 to 1817, "a total of twenty-three years". He m. in Ipswich Nov. 6, 1783, Rebecca Dodge, daughter of Col. Isaac and Elizabeth (Day) Dodge. In 1785 they resided in the Col. Isaac Dodge house. He inherited in 1792 the saw mill by the foot bridge from his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Dodge. Oct. 25, 1794, he and his wife Rebecca conveyed to Asa Andrews for £300, a dwelling-house with land, bounded north-west by the town river and north-east by the county road, also the saw mill adjoining with the dam and other connections of the mill. His wife Rebecca died Jan 9, 1795, ae 33 yrs. 9 mos. He m. second, Nov. 30, 1797, Mary Dana, daughter of the Rev. Joseph and Mary Dana. She was b. in Ipswich June 26. 1767. He died March 7, 1833, ae 82 yrs. His widow, Mary, died Nov. 10, 1856, ae 88 yrs.

266—JUDITH[6], b. Jan. 16, 1752, bap. (Jan. 20, 1753), d. Sept. 10, 1754.

267—SAMUEL[6], bap. Nov. 10, 1754, His name appears on the muster roll of Capt. Nathaniel Wade's Company, Col. John Baker's Third Essex County Regiment, April 17, 1775. He marched in Capt. Wade's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington Alarm of April 19th, proceeding to headquarters in Cambridge where he remained in service until May 10. He was a lieutenant in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, Col. Edward Wigglesworth's Regiment in the Ticonderoga expedition in 1776. From Jan. 1, 1777, until his death, he was Second Lieutenant in Col. John Greaton's Third Regiment, Massachusetts Alarm. He served as Adjutant of the Regiment in 1780. On the muster rolls from May, 1781, to March, 1782, he was reported sick at various places and at Ipswich. He died of consumption March 15, 1782, ae 27 yrs.

268—JAMES[6], bap. June 20, 1756, d. Feb. 22, 1760.

269—JUDITH[6] bap. March 26, 1758, d. Apr. 14, 1759.

270—WILLIAM[6], bap. Feb. 17, 1760. He was a resident of Zanesville, O., Oct. 6, 1815, at which time his brothers, Daniel and Ebenezer, acted as his attorneys in the settlement of their father's estate. (Essex Prob. Files 4183.)

271—JAMES[6], bap. Nov. 15, 1761. He may have been the James of Ipswich who enlisted March 19, 1781, in Captain John Pray's Company, Col. Joseph Vose's First Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served at West Point that year and the following. He married in Ipswich Feb. 1, 1786, Susanna Boardman. In 1794, he was a resident of Beverly. June 2, 1801, he was called "Col." James Burnham of the Beverly Volunteer Light Infantry Company. His wife, Susanna, died in Newburyport May 18, 1805. He died May 15, 1842.

272—DANIEL[6], b. Oct. 5, 1763. He was a trader in Ipswich. He m. Nov. 7, 1790, Mary Smith. He bought the Appleton house in Ipswich with a shop on the other side of the street in 1793-4, and sold the shop and land to John Caldwell Aug. 30, 1794. (Essex Deeds 158-189; 156-242 and 158-189.)

273—ABIGAIL[6], bap. Oct. 20, 1765.

274—SARAH[6], bap. Feb. 28, 1768; d. Mar. 27, 1790, aged 22 yrs.

275—Ebenezer[6], bap. Dec. 31, 1769; d. Jan. 26, 1772.
276—Ebenezer[6], b. Jan. 27 (bap. Feb. 2,), 1772.

127

Isaac Burnam[5], son of Lieutenant Thomas and Priscilla (Appleton) Burnam, was baptized April 24, 1726. He was a housewright in Ipswich. Mr. Roderick H. Burnam in "The Burnam Family," published in 1869, gives this man as son of the above couple, and also in another place, as son of Daniel [131] and Mary (Stimpson) Burnham. He married "Mrs." Hannah Smith, int. Jan. 11, 1752, daughter of John and Hannah (Treadwell) Smith. She was baptized March 21, 1730. He bought of Samuel Kinsman, Feb. 15, 1790, 79 acres of land with buildings thereon, on what had been the Thomas Low lot, "reserving liberty to the heirs of Dr. Joshua Burnam to pass and repass, as usual." (Essex Deeds, 15296.) He, with his wife Hannah, conveyed to his son Josiah Burnham, land and buildings in Ipswich bordering on land of "heirs of my brother Thomas Burnham, dec'd." (The Daniel Burnham above mentioned had no son Thomas.) (Essex Deeds, 158–290.) He died Nov. 14, 1800, ae 75 yrs. His will dated Aug. 1, 1798, was probated Dec. 2, 1800. In it he mentioned wife Hannah, sons Josiah and Aaron, daughters Hannah Kinsman and Priscilla Burnham, and son (in-law) Jonathan Kinsman. His personal property was valued at $3070, and the real estate at $2811.22. His widow Hannah died Oct. 27, 1820 ae 91 yrs.

Children:

277—Isaac[6], bap. Aug. 26, 1753. Probably died young.
278—Hannah[6], bap. May 25, 1755; m. Jonathan Kinsman, son of John and Hannah (Burnam) Kinsman. He was b. Jan. 7, 1749, and died in Athens, Maine, Apr. 27, 1825. She died in Parsonsfield, Maine, Sept. 4, 1795.
279—Priscilla[6], bap. Mar. 20, 1757. She was unmarried in 1798 when her father's will was written.
280—Esther[6], bap. Aug. 26, 1759; died Aug. 27 (26 gravestone South Cemetery, Ipswich), 1786.
281—Sarah[6], bap. Nov. 1, 1761; probably died young.
282—Aaron[6], bap. Oct. 2, 1763; died Ipswich, Oct. 15, 1836, ae 73 yrs.
283—Josiah[6], b. about 1765. He was a farmer in Ipswich. He conveyed to his father, Isaac, certain lots which the said Isaac had previously conveyed to him March 19, 1795. (Essex Deeds 159–85.) He died July 8, 1849, ae 84 yrs.

129

John Burnam[5], son of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam, was born probably about 1694–5. He was a yeoman and mariner in Ipswich. He m. Oct. 20, 1722, Rachel Smith. He sold to his brother Daniel Burnam of Chebacco 1-2 of a parcel of land in Chebacco, bounded on his own land, land of Sergt. Jonathan Burnam and the Mill River, Oct. 29, 1723. (Essex Deeds, 42–169.) He conveyed his share of a Chebacco 8th laid out at Rocky Hill, Dec. 1, 1727. (Essex Deeds, 130–218.) He conveyed a parcel of land containing 2½ acres with house and orchard "reserving a highway from Foster's bridge to the saw mill", Dec. 1, 1727. (Essex Deeds, 130–219.) Oct. 6, 1740, he sold to Jacob Perkins nine lots of woodland which he had bought of various named parties. (Essex Deeds, 81–38.) He died February —, 1764, and letters of administration were granted to John Burnam. (Essex Prob. Rec.

341–117.) The inventory of the estate made March 5 showed personal property valued at £41:03:02 and real estate valued at £168. (Essex Files, 341–147.)

Children:

284—JOHN[6], b. about 1725. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He m. int. Sept. 3, 1748, Martha Smith. He died Feb. 2, 1774, ae. 49 yrs. His will dated Nov. 30, 1773, was proved Feb. 24, 1774, inventory equalled £161:01:04. His wife Martha and six children (named) were living at that time. (Essex Prob. Rec. 350-133-4.)

285—JOB[6], bap. Feb. 16, 1734-5.

286—DOROTHY[6], bap. June 26, 1737; m. April 3, 1761, Abner Poland. She d. Apr. 7, 1789, in her 52nd yr.

131

DANIEL BURNAM[5], was the son of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam, March 11, 1717-18. Deacon John Choate was appointed his guardian, at which time he was a minor about 18 yrs. of age. He was a fisherman by occupation. He m. int. Aug. 4, 1720, Mary Stimpson of Chebacco, probably the Mary, daughter of George Stimpson, who was born at Chebacco March 4, 1695–6. Feb. 15, 1730, he conveyed to Francis Cogswell a quarter of an acre of land in Chebacco bounded on land of Jacob Burnam with dwelling-house, barn, etc., also an acre of land near the corn mill in Chebacco bounded on the west on land of Sergt. Jonathan Burnam. (Essex Deeds, 58–5.) He died before 1749. His widow, Mary, married second, Nov. 15, 1749, Nathaniel Emmerson of Douglastown, son of James and Sarah Emmerson. He was born in Mendon, Mass., Aug. 19, 1701. (Emmerson Gen. p. 74.)

Children:

287—EZEKIEL[6], bap. Sept. 1, 1728.

288—ISAAC[6], bap. Nov. 22, 1730.

289—WILLIAM[6], bap. Sept. 8, 1734.

290—JOSEPH[6], bap. July 10, 1737.

132

BENJAMIN BURNAM[5], son of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam was probably born about 1703. July 29, 1717, his uncle, John Hitchins of Bradford was appointed his guardian. at which time the boy was described as a "minor over 14 yrs. old." (Essex Prob. Rec. 312-98.) From May 22 to Dec. 4, 1748, he was a "centenelle" in Capt. Daniel Hill's company of Ipswich. From June 26 to Sept. 21, 1754, he was a member of Capt. John Lane's Company. He married at Chebacco Oct. 16, 1732, Jane Hadlock. She was born about 1711. He died probably before 1757, for in that year Francis Perkins was called "Master" of Benjamin Burnham who was evidently the son of this Benjamin. His wife, Jane, died in Ipswich May 26, 1781, "ae about 70 yrs."

Children:

291—DEBORAH[6], bap. June 10, 1733, m. Isaac Andrews Apr. 10, 1755.

292—ELIZABETH[6], bap. May 18, 1735.

293—BENJAMIN[6], bap. June 5, 1737. He was a private in Capt. Thomas Dennis's Co., Col. Daniel Appleton's Reg't which marched from Ipswich, Aug. 16, 1757, for the relief of Fort William Henry. (His father Benjamin, Sr., was a member of the garrison of the fort at the time.) Reported servant to Thomas Burnam. From March 29, to Nov. 13, 1758, he was a private in Capt. Thomas Poor's Co., Col. Ebenezer Nichols's Reg't., and served at Lake George. March 26, 1759, he enlisted in Col. Daniel Appleton's Reg't, having served "in former expeditions in 1757 and 1758 at Lake George." His age at this time was "21, residence Ipswich." From

Feb. 22, 1760, to Nov. 27, 1760, he was a private in Capt. Nathaniel Bailey's Co. He was reported dead. Letters of Administration were granted to his mother widow Jane, Feb. 16, 1761. The inventory dated three days later showed property valued at £78:11:08. (Essex Prob. Rec. 337-510-513 and 338-109-110.)

294—Lucy[6], bap. Feb. 4, 1738-9.

295—Francis, bap. May 10, 1741. He was a private in Capt. Nathaniel Bailey's Co. from March 6, to Dec. 6, 1760. He married in Ipswich April 9, 1767, Mercy Holmes, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Goodhue) Holmes. She was b. in Ipswich, Aug. 31, 1740. He d. in Ipswich Feb. 21, 1775, "aged abt. 34 y." His widow Mercy d. Ipswich. Feb. 15, 1786, in her 46th year. His children sold his real estate in 1790-97. (Essex Deeds, 154-52-3; 160-5 and 164-54.)

296—Moses[6], bap. May 20, 1744. He died suddenly at Chebacco, Aug. 8, 1795, ae 51 yrs.

297—Phebe[6], bap. Apr. 26, 1747.

133

Joseph Burnam[5], son of John and Sarah (Choate) Burnam was a carpenter in Ipswich. He m. in Ipswich (int.5:3m:1716) Judith Perkins. He and his wife Judith, conveyed a piece, the southerly corner of his "now homestead on the south side of the river in Ipswich on the way leading to Dodge's Mill," Feb. 27, 1735-6. (Essex deeds 71-128.) His wife, Judith, died Sept. 10, 1736, and he married Jan. 3, 1736–7, Mercy Bennett, widow of Stephen Bennet. She was born Mercy Merrifield and was bap., "an adult," Apr, 15, 1722. She married, first int. Sept. 11, 1725, Stephen Bennet. Joseph, "shipwright," wife Mercy, conveyed land to Benjamin Grant on the south side of the river in Ipswich, bounding on said Grant's homestead lot April 15, 1737, and May 17, 1738. (Essex deeds 77-248 and 74-264). They conveyed to Francis Cogswell land on Plum Island in Ipswich "near land belonging to the heirs of my brother, Thomas Burnam," Feb. 18, 1742. (Essex deeds, 92-64.) June 2, 1757, he and his wife Mercy conveyed to Abraham Choate 3-4 acres of plough land, "it being part of my homestead in Ipswich." (Essex deeds, 103-246.) He died March 19, 1766. Thomas Burnam, Jr., was appointed administrator of the estate March 29, 1766. In the division of the property, Feb. 25, 1771, the following children were mentioned,—eldest son, Joseph, deceased; son, Benjamin Burnam; daughters, Esther Caldwell, deceased; Susanna Emmons and Mercy Perkins. (Essex Prob. Files, 4136.) Thomas Burnam, Jr., administrator of the estate, conveyed to Abraham Choate, Aug. 15, 1767, house, barn, and land in Ipswich, said Choate having previously purchased land adjoining as above described.

Children by wife Judith:

298—Judith[6], bap. 16:4m:1717; died Aug. 20, 1728.

299—Joseph[6], bap. Aug. 26, 1718, died young.

300—Joseph[6], bap. 13:10m. 1719; drowned on Ipswich "Barr" May 4, 1761.

301—Benjamin[6], bap. Apr. 29, 1722. He was living in 1771 when his father's estate was divided.

302—Esther[6], bap. Apr. 28, 1723; m. int. Aug. 11, 1744, Aaron Caldwell. He was the son of John, Jr., and Elizabeth (Lull) Caldwell and was baptized Apr. 30. 1721. She died Oct. 15, 1749.

303—Nathaniel[6], bap. June 5, 1726; d. July 19, 1726.

304—Judith[6], bap. Jan. 26, 1728. (-9?). (See No. 298.)

Children by wife Mercy:

305—Susanna[6], bap. May 28, 1738; m. Jan. 6, 1757, Richard Farrin, son of Patrick and Abigail (Ayers) Farrin.

He was b. 18 : 7br : 1735; bap. 4: 7br:1737. He was drowned on "Ipswich Barr" May 4, 1761, at the time when her half-brother Joseph was drowned. She m. second, Dec. 31, 1764, Joseph Emmons, son of Joseph and Sarah (Holmes) Emmons. He was bap. Nov 28, 1736. He was probably the Joseph "Emmins" son of Joseph, who d. Jan. 9, 1774. His widow Susanna, d. Oct. 27, 1817, ae 79 yrs.

306—MERCY[6], m. Feb. 4, 1762, Beamsley Perkins, son of Nathan and Elizabeth (Manning) Perkins. He was. bap. "5:X br:1736." He d. Nov. 21, 1818, ae 80 yrs.

307—AARON[6], bap. Dec. 23, 1744, d. July 10, 1745.

308—LUCY[6]. bap. Mar. 29, 1746.

136

THOMAS BURNAM[5], son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam was a yeoman in Ipswich. He was called "third", when he m. Mary Wheeler, Apr. 16, 1728. He conveyed to his brother Nathan, June 20, 1752, 2¼ acres of meadow in Chebacco woods bounded by his own land and by that of his brother Nathan and others. (Essex deeds 102-155.) He conveyed to Simeon Burnam of Ipswich, cordwainer, "a certain piece of land lying in the southwesterly corner of the homestead, I purchased of Jeremiah Andrews of Ipswich containing by measure 2 acres together with a Dwelling House and barn near land of said Thomas and Caleb Burnam." (Essex deeds 107-35.) He with his brothers Jeremiah and Caleb conveyed to William and Isaac Choate, 9 acres of upland on the north side of Cross's Island in Chebacco March 29, 1758. (Essex deeds 116-150.) Dec. 10, 1759, he conveyed to his brother Caleb Burnam, a corner of upland in Chebacco, on the east side of the highway from Chebacco to Manchester. (Essex deeds, 119-121.) He died in 1762. His will dated July 6, 1761, was probated July 19, 1762. In it he mentioned his wife, Mary, sons Simeon and Thomas, and daughters Mary Page, Elizabeth Burnam and Sarah Burnam. The inventory, dated July 13, 1762, showed an estate valued at £635:08:04. (Essex Probate Files 4180.) His widow, Mary, died Feb. 19, 1778.

Children:

309—SIMEON[6], bap. Mar. 23, 1728-9, was a cordwainer in Ipswich. He was in Capt. Thomas Dennis's company, Col. Daniel Appleton's Regiment at Fort William Henry. The company marched from Chebacco Aug. 16, 1757. He was reported as belonging to Capt. Low's company. From June 19 to Oct. 25, 1759, he was in Col. Timothy Ruggles's First Massachusetts Regiment. From July 6 to Aug. 13 of the above period, he was in the hospital at Fort Edward. (Mass. Archives 59-511 and 97-225.) He was a private in Capt. Jonathan Cogswell, Jr.'s company, which marched on the Lexington Alarm April 19, 1775. May 15, 1775, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Gideon Parker's Company, Col. Moses Little's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1778 he was in Capt. David Low's third company in Col. Jonathan Cogswell's Third Essex County Regiment. He m. Mrs. Molley Wheeler Dec. 18, 1753. He m. second, Nov. 6, 1766, widow Hannah Sargent of Gloucester. He conveyed land in Chebacco to Moses Marshall Mar. 4, 1791. (Essex Deeds, 153-180.) He died May 4, 1816, ae 87 yrs. 1 m. His will was probated June 4, 1816. (Essex Prob. Files, 4168.)

310—MARY[6], was bap. Oct. 4, 1730. She m. May 17, 1755, Stephen Page of Hampton.

311—THOMAS[6], bap. Nov. 26, 1732, was a yeoman in Ipswich. He m. Dec. 4, 1755, Mary Hows. She was b. a Lane (Essex Deeds, 136, 17)? He conveyed lots of land to Aaron Low, July 30, 1762, and Jan. 10, 1763 (Essex

deeds 116-214, 215) and one to Samuel Bragg "with dwelling house thereon near land of Dr. Burnam's heirs" and land of Mr. Isaac Burnam. Dec. 18, 1773, (Essex Deeds, 135-53.) April 14, 1778. his wife Mary conveyed to Joseph Proctor of Gloucester and others, land in Gloucester which came to her by her father, —— Lane, late of Gloucester, and 1-3 of a pew in the Annisquam meeting-house. (Essex Deeds, 136-17.) He conveyed to Charles Burnam of Ipswich, fisherman, 1-8 acre of land in Ipswich bordering on land of Thomas Burnam, "part of the great school farm." (Essex Deeds, 151-10.) He marched June 22, 1780, to Springfield on the way to camp under command of Capt. Frothingham of the Artillery with other men to reinforce the Continental Army. His description shows his age 25 years, stature, 5 ft. 9 in., complexion dark, residence, Ipswich. He died Oct. 19, 1820. His will dated Jan. 24, 1820, was probated Nov. 2, 1820. (Essex Prob. Files 4185.)

312—Elizabeth[6], bap. Nov. 24, 1734. She m. Dec. 21, 1761, Stephen Low. The Burnam Genealogy states that she died June 8, 1834, although no such date appears in the Ipswich records.

313—Sarah[6], bap. Oct. 3, 1736. The Burman Genealogy states that she married John Varney, int. Feb. 18, 1769, but the town record states that he married *Mrs.* Sarah Burnam.

137

Jeremiah Burnam[5], son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam was b. about 1702. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He m. March 5, 1729-30, Jane Pride. She was b. about 1703. He conveyed to William Burnam 2 acres of salt marsh in Hog Island marshes in Chebacco, bounded by William and Francis Burnam, and said Jeremiah Burnam, July 3, 1771. (Essex deeds, 131-294.) June 4, 1779, he conveyed to his son Mark Burnam of Ipswich, the homestead containing about 45 acres, bounded on land of Thomas Burnam and others and a piece of meadow bounded by land of Joseph, Thomas and Simeon Burnam, "which I had in a division with my brother," beside various other lots of woodland, pasture, etc. (Essex deeds 136-275.) He died Feb. 12, 1783, ae 81 yrs. His widow Jane d. Aug. 28, 1792, ae 89 yrs.

Children:

314—Jeremiah[6], bap. Apr. 2, 1732, was a cordwainer and fisherman. As Jeremiah Burnam, "Third," he married Mrs. Mary Burnam of Gloucester, int. Aug. 30, 1754. (Ipswich and Gloucester Rec.) Nov. 21, 1757, he conveyed to John Cogswell 8 acres of land in Chebacco, "A part of the 'School Farm' on the road leading from Ipswich to Manchester," bounded on other land of sd Jeremiah. (Essex Deeds, 116-76.) He conveyed to Joshua Burnham of Ipswich half of "my Homestead of land, whole containing 13 acres, part of the School farm", Feb. 1, 1760, for £71:06:08. (Essex Deeds, 119-121.) The other half with dwelling house, etc., he conveyed to the above named Joshua Burnam, fisherman, Apr. 17, 1764. (Essex Deeds, 119-124.) He evidently continued to live in Chebacco, Ipswich, as the births of his children are recorded in that town as late as 1772.

315—Hannah[6], bap. Mar. 10, 1733-4.

316—Joshua[6], bap. Nov. 28, 1736, was a Master Mariner. He married Eunice Burnham (prob. No. 323) Sept. 16, 1762. He died June 9, 1791, in his 55th year, "lately arrived sick from the W. Indies." His widow, Eunice, was appointed administratrix. His estate amounted to £170:13:03, personal, and £5t0:08:05, real estate. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4141.) The "Burnham Genealogy" states that his widow Eunice d. Feb., 1801.

317—Mark[6], bap. Mar. 11, 1738-9, was a Master Mariner. He married in Ipswich Nov. 26, 1767, Hannah Goodhue, dau. of William and Ruth (Preston) Goodhue. She was bap. in Ipswich May 26, 1745. He died in 1791 or 2 and his widow Hannah was appointed

administratrix of his estate, Jan. 2, 1792. The inventory dated Jan. 30, 1792, showed property valued at £1233:07:06¼. One third of the real estate was given to his wife and the remainder was divided among seven named children. Widow Hannah was app. guardian of three minor children (named) Jan. 9, 1794. She d. Ipswich, July 31, 1804, aged 59 years. His will dated June 26, 1804, mentions her children. (Essex Prob. Files, 4080 and records 373-38-39 and 71.)

318—AARON[6], bap. May 31, 1741; d. an infant under 2 years.

319—AARON[6], bap. May 15, 1743, was a fisherman. He married, first, Sept. 25, 1766, Margaret Story, dau. of Jeremiah and Margaret (Harris) Story. She was bap. Feb. 19, 1743-4 and died Apr. 30, 1777, aged "upwards of" 30 yrs. He married, second, Jan. 12, 1779, Elisabeth Sargent. She was born about 1758 and died in Essex Feb. 28, 1837, aged 79 years. Regarding his death the Chebacco Parish Church contains the following entry:

"Drowned [with Joseph Emmerton] in the mouth of Chebacco River, as a part of their boat and some of their clothes have been found," Sept. 27, 1782, in his 40th year. His estate was appraised Jan. 7, 1783. (Essex Probate Records, v. 356 pp. 40 and 365; v. 361 pp. 300-2.)

138

CALEB BURNAM[5], son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam was a yeoman. He married in Ipswich, Feb. 10, 1731-2, Dorothy Browne (Brown. Essex Ant. v. XII, p. 158), dau. of William and Dorothy (Giddings) Browne of Ipswich. She was bap. 8: 2m: 1711. He conveyed to Benjamin Marshall, three acres, 27 rods "formerly laid out by the Com. Impowered to lay out the common lands in sd Ipswich," May 10, 1746. (Essex deeds, 90-66.) He died Dec. 26, 1765. His will dated October 31, 1765, was probated May 27, 1766. His widow, Dorothy, was executrix and his son Joseph was given all the lands and buildings. Daughters Susanna Haskel, Eunice and Elizabeth (minor) Burnam, were mentioned. The inventory, dated July 3, 1766, showed an estate valued at £340:18:08. (Essex Prob. Rec. v. 343 pp. 98 and 161-2.) His widow "Dorithy, wid. Caleb," died in Ipswich July 28, 1784, in her 74th year.

Children:

320—SUSANNA[6], bap. Dec. 24, 1732, m. June 4, 1761, Phinehas Haskel of Gloucester.

321—DOROTHY[6], bap. Aug. 11, 1734. The "Burnham Genealogy" confuses her with No. 286 and makes Abner Poland marry both.

322—CALEB[6], bap. June 27, 1736. The Burnham Genealogy states in one place that he was the Caleb who married Jemima Pulsifer, Sept. 14, 1791, and who perished at sea in the summer of 1794; and in another place that the Caleb so described was the son of Captain Joshua [No. 316] and Eunice (Burnam) Burnam. The records do not furnish sufficient data to determining the parentage of the mariner thus mentioned.

323—EUNICE[6], bap. Aug. 27, 1738. She was in all probability the Eunice Burnam who m. Dec. 16, 1772, Joshua Burnam (No. 316), son of Jeremiah and Jane (Pride) Burnam. (See No. 316.)

324—JAMES[6], bap. Nov. 23, 1740.

325—LUCY[6], bap Mar. 20, 1742-3.

326—JOSEPH[6], bap. June 21, 1747, was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married int. Ipswich, Aug. 11, 1770, Mrs. Joanna Storey. He, with the consent of his wife Joanna and mother Dorothy "widow of Caleb", conveyed several parcels of land in Ipswich including the following:—a piece of salt marsh to Joshua Burnham Nov. 27, 1783; the homestead consisting of dwelling house, barn and 30 acres of land in Chebacco, to Timothy Marshall, May 12, 1784, said land bounded on the north by Simeon Burnam's homestead and on the south by land "lately

(To be continued.)

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

A summer residence in the country or at the seaside is now regarded as a necessity by all whose means allow the luxury of two establishments. With the coming of the apple-blossoms, the winter home in the city is left and the return is not made until heavy frosts give warning that winter is at hand This long sojourn in the summer home has raised it to an equal dignity with the city mansion, and it has become an elaborate and beautiful dwelling. The telephone allows the busy man of affairs to keep in constant touch with his business, the rural mail delivery brings its daily budget, and the automobile annihilates distance. So the seeker for a summer home goes everywhere, to quiet rural villages, to remote headlands, where rocky cliffs are beaten by the ocean surf, or to breezy hilltops, and builds according to his fancy.

No one will question the right of any man to build as he pleases, but everybody has the liberty, as well, of passing judgment upon the good taste or artistic fitness of the finished work. Indeed, so many modern summer homes are so conspicuous from their architecture, and their location, that they seem to challenge the on-looker to halt and give his opinion of this grand creation. Bright red roofs of tile, and walls of stucco proclaim that the owner has reproduced an Italian villa, and closer approach would reveal the elaborate, formal garden, with its marble fountain, and its beautiful statuary. Hidden behind high and forbidding walls, the towers and turrets of a French chateau peep through the trees. The old Spanish mission style, the Dutch farm house, with its great windmill, even the Japanese dwelling and garden are reproduced by some, who seek original and striking types.

As an architectural unit, none can deny the perfection of each, in its fidelity to its type, and its unquestioned beauty. Each is well set, against its background of mountain or forest, or on its lonely hill top. But there is an ideal background with which it is strangely out of harmony. A subtle atmosphere broods over the landscape, which was not recognized by the architect.

OUR venerable Commonwealth, glorious in the natural beauty of its shores and the river-valleys, its lakes and its hills, is more glorious in the history of the men and women, whose noble lives have consecrated the very soil. They were Englishmen and they loved their old home, but they loved liberty more. They subdued the wilderness, and conquered its native dwellers, in pursuit of a solemn and impressive ideal, a free Commonwealth, wherein the Kingdom of God should be established. They were stern in judgment, making severe laws, and exacting painful penalties; they were subject to the strange delusions of their time, and persecuted even to death, those who were of other faiths, and those innocent ones, whom they believed to be witches. Their pulpits thundered their anathemas against sin, their schools and their college taught righteousness as the principal thing. They were simple and frugal in their living, heroic in their patriotism, sober and de-

vout in their inward life. Every town and village in our own Bay State is filled with the fragrance of these simple but grand lives.

This background of memory is always to be reckoned with. It is the common judgment, we believe, that the Italian bell-tower on the hills of Provincetown is an unfit memorial of the Pilgrims, raspingly incongruous with its historic setting. A dainty and exquisite French chateau on Burial Hill, looking down airily upon Plymouth Rock, or thrust into the solemn quiet of old Deerfield, would be counted as great an architectural outrage as a merry-go-round on Witch hill in old Salem.

THE same historical canon must govern everywhere. The thoughtful observer will always call to mind the story of the Past. He will see in his mind's eye the watchman on the hill top, searching for trace of the coming foe, the scenes of cruel Indian carnage, the homes, saddened by the departure of fathers and sons for the War of the Revolution, the patient, laborious life of the wives and mothers, and he will feel himself out of sympathy with the modern summer dwelling, which has displaced an old home, perhaps, and which seems to breathe the traditions of nations, to whom the Puritan was an abhorrence, and bring a strange foreign air into our New England landscape.

HAPPILY, there is no lack of architectural types that are in perfect accord with the spirit of the Past. The stately dwellings of the Revolutionary period that still survive, so home-like and comfortable, may well serve as patterns of beautiful homes. The venerable gambrel-roofed dwelling of an earlier period is still admirable ln its solidity and dignity. The four-square, hipped-roof mansion is the very embodiment of substantial quality. And if more ambitious types and patterns are demanded, the English mansion, of the olden time cannot be bettered. Not a few of the grand mansions of today have been built after their design, of rough brick and plain sandstone, with solid walls and great chimneys, suggestive of spacious fireplaces and much good cheer, beautiful with Nature's own adornment of lawns, and groves and gardens. Such were the houses that our forefathers knew, and from homes like these some of them came. They blend with perfect congruity with our New England landscape, with the history and traditions of the New England men and the simplicity and comfort of New England homes.

With such rich material at hand, what need of going far afield for that which is foreign and strange, often grotesque in its incongruity, often gaudy and glaring, always stiff and unsocial? Why may not the newest palatial mansion be built in such delicate harmony with the long history of the spot in which it stands, that it will breathe the air, not of a foreign palace, but of a home, a true New England home?

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—*ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS*—

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

VOL. IV OCTOBER, 1911 No. 4

Contents of this Issue.

GOVERNOR EUGENE N. FOSS 203

THE MOSELEY HOUSE . . . . . *Louis M. Dewey* . 211

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 213

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 216

COLONEL SAMUEL GERRISH'S REGIMENT . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 221

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 244

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 247

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 260

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 262

GOVERNOR EUGENE N. FOSS

It is literally true that Governor Eugene N. Foss was "fired" into politics. Seldom has there been a stranger incident connected with the political career of any public man than that which marked the introduction of Eugene Noble Foss to the political world.

While travelling through the South in 1901 he received a telegram stating that fire had practically destroyed his big works at Jamaica Plain. He immediately returned home and was confronted with a ruined factory and much advice. His business associates said to him:—"Of course you will not think of rebuilding in Massachusetts. You will remove your plant nearer to the base of supplies of your raw materials, either at Pittsburg or in the South,—as, owing to tariff restrictions, you are unable to get your raw material in New England at a price that will enable you to compete in the markets of the world."

As a big business man this problem had never confronted him in exactly this shape before, and he thought it over very carefully. When he arrived at his decision, he said: "I have made up my mind to rebuild in New England. I have faith in New England and Massachusetts, and if the laws of my country are such that I am seriously handicapped by tariff regulations, I will endeavor to do what I can to so change those laws that industries will no longer be driven from Massachusetts. Many of the men have been in my employ for more than a quarter of a century. They are rooted to the soil of Massachusetts by social, church and family ties. Their children are being educated in the public schools of this Commonwealth, and it would be unfair

to them to uproot this great organization and transplant it to a new, and to them strange country; and I will not do it."

So he began the study of tariff conditions, with the result that he entered into political life, with a view to changing the conditions which for years had acted adversely upon Massachusetts industries.

On looking over the ground he found that most of the iron business of Massachusetts had been indeed driven South. He found that the furniture business, which employed a score of thousand men in Charlestown, East Cambridge and other suburbs of Boston, had been completely annihilated and had removed to Michigan in order to be nearer its base of supplies, while only 150 miles away, across our northern border, were almost limitless forests containing the best possible furniture lumber in the world, but which was unavailable to Massachusetts manufacturers owing to the tariff. Other industries had suffered, if not in the same proportion, very severely, owing to the tariff handicap. Massachusetts tanneries had largely been driven from the field. The shoe business, which was at one time practically controlled in Massachusetts, was moving westward.

He ran for Congress on the Republican ticket, only to be defeated; but with that indomitable courage which had characterized his entire business life he kept persistently at it, regarding every defeat as a victory. He advocated in his first campaign a revision of the tariff downward and reciprocity with Canada, and directed his efforts along these lines. Bear in mind that Mr. Foss was one of the biggest business men in New England,—prominent as a manufacturer and interested in transportation lines both on land and sea. He had always devoted his life to his business interests and never had given particular attention to the political conditions. It was only when these conditions were brought forcibly home to him by the destruction of his works that his eyes were opened and he began to take a leading part in the tariff revision and reciprocity movement,—not because of personal political ambitions but that he might impress upon the people the necessity of legislation which would bring about better business conditions for New England.

He saw that the time had come for business men to enter politics in order that their interests might be protected. He was a life-long Republican and his sole desire was to suggest to his party the advisability of reaffirming the principle of commercial reciprocity with which the party had been identified in the past. He saw with increasing regret that the tendency of the Republican party was toward an increase in duties rather than a revision downward; and he fought against this policy with all the earnestness of a business man

who sees his party pursuing a policy that his business judgment condemned.

In 1904, when he was a candidate for delegate-at-large to the Republican national convention in Chicago, after he had delivered his appeal before the Republican state convention, United States Senator Henry Cabot Lodge said to him, as he turned to leave the stage;—"Foss, you don't belong in the Republican party. You should go over to the Democratic party." Looking the Senator in the eye, he said:—"Senator Lodge, the day will come when you will regret making that statement."

On the passage of the Payne-Aldrich act the day came when Mr. Foss saw that Senator Lodge was right,—that it was hopeless to think of securing the legislation that New England so needed and that the country demanded, under Republican leadership as then constituted, and he became a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor on the Democratic ticket, not because he sought the office but because he saw a way in which he could obtain from the people of Massachusetts an expression of their opinion upon the Payne-Aldrich act. He went before the people standing on exactly the same platform on which he had started as a Republican candidate for Congress seven years before. In a campaign of twenty-eight days in which he discussed the tariff issue, its relation to the high cost of living, and advocated reciprocity with our northern neighbor, urging the people of Massachusetts to rebuke the stand-patters of the Republican party,—he cut down a Republican majority of 96,000 to one of 7,000.

The following winter Congressman William C. Lovering, who represented the Fourteenth Congressional District of Massachusetts, died in office, and a new election was called to elect his successor. Much against his own inclination, Mr. Foss became a candidate on the Democratic ticket. It was an almost hopeless task that confronted him, because it was a Republican constituency, which had never had a Republican majority of less than 14,000, and there was not a Democratic precinct, ward, village or city in the entire district, while the total Democratic strength had averaged less than 5,000 since the district had been created.

In a campaign lasting but eight days, in which he visited every town and city in the district, he overturned that Republican majority of 14,000 and secured a Democratic majority of nearly 6,000. It was the most sweeping condemnation of the Payne-Aldrich act that could possibly be imagined and its effect upon the country was tremendous.

It was a curious scene in the House of Representatives when Congressman Eugene N. Foss marched down the aisle of the House on the arm of his

brother, a Republican Congressman from Illinois, and took the oath of office.

The next fall, after one of the most bitter quarrels in convention that the Democratic party had ever wittnessed, he became the Democratic nominee for Governor, at a time when any one else would have considered that the nomination did not amount to the paper that it was written on. With implicit faith that the people were still highly indignant at the outrageous and iniquitous Payne-Aldrich act, he accepted the nomination and was elected Governor of Massachusetts,—the only man on the Democratic state ticket to be elected, with a majority of 35,000 votes. Again Massachusetts had pronounced her opinion upon the Payne-Aldrich act. Believed to be the chief beneficiary of the ultra-high protective tariff, Massachusetts had repudiated it twice at the polls within eight months.

In his campaign Mr. Foss connected the high prices with the high tariff. He pointed out to the people that everything they ate, drank or wore, as well as the roofs that sheltered them, cost them the more because of this ultra high protective tariff. He told them that their little boys and girls were compelled to leave school at the earliest possible legal age in order that the earnings of their little hands might contribute to the family treasury; and that their children were thus deprived of the education to which they were justly entitled, in order that a few, sheltered behind the protective tariff privilege, might give away millions in charity or spend it lavishly for their own pleasure.

He appealed to his audiences in plain simple terms,—as he is not an orator and discusses public questions as a business man,—to note that the steadily rising cost of living was coincident with the steadily rising tariff legislation at the hands of the Republican party. It had become a great problem, not only with the people of Massachusetts but all over the country, how the average family could make both ends meet, for wages had not increased in proportion to the cost of living, and many sacrifices had to be made in the home and on the table, in order that the weekly wage might meet the weekly requirements. So it was that thousands of Republicans for the first time in their lives voted the Democratic ticket as a protest against a policy which was "making the conditions of life more difficult and which threatened even more serious injury to the industrial and commercial development of the nation."

On his election as Governor, he turned the energy that had gained his marvellous business success from every other pursuit to the interests of the people of Massachusetts. He was daily at the State House, often arriving

there by eight in the morning and frequently not leaving the executive chamber until shortly before midnight. With his own business office not ten minutes away from the State House and with the vast business interests which had hitherto absorbed his entire attention, he never crossed the threshold of his business office from the time he was inaugurated until the day the Legislature adjourned.

As Governor he devoted himself toward progressive legislation and in an inaugural address that was noted all over the country for the clearness and forcefulness of its utterance, as well as its progressive nature, he proposed much remedial legislation and thereafter bended his every effort to securing the enactment of his recommendations into law. He faced a hostile legislature and a hostile council, and yet he secured the enactment into law of nearly 80 per cent. of the measures which he advocated in his inaugural address.

Among the things which he advocated and which became a part of the laws of the Commonwealth were:—direct nomination of state officers; the limitation of campaign expenses; a workmen's compensation law for injured employees, upon which the Supreme Court of Massachusetts pronounced favorably; an anti-injunction bill giving the right of trial by jury; fifty-four hours a week for women and children; a plan for part time schooling for working children; an eight hour day for public employees; pensions for state employees and city laborers in Boston; an investigation of minimum wage legislation; a plan to improve the prison industries; the investigation of the sale of prison made goods in open market; a plan to assist workmen to secure suburban homes; an investigation of stock selling holding companies; supervision of loan business, to protect small borrowers; compensation for suspected persons confined before trial; efficient and humane administration of the public institutions; abolishment of solitary confinement in reformatories; a bill appropriating nine million dollars for the improvement of Boston harbor; plans for the development of water-ways; the consolidation of the West End and Boston Elevated Railways; an increase in the number of judges and in their salaries.

He gave a practical business administration,—an administration which was noted particularly by the character of his judicial appointments. He had many important judicial appointments to make, and he was determined that the character of his appointees should be such that their fitness should be apparent to the people of the Commonwealth; and not one word of criticism has been found with any appointment of this nature which he ha

made. He made fitness and not political service the test, and was by no means confined to the limitation of party in his selection of public officials. It is true that such a course often brought upon him the protests of the party leaders, but he believed that there were other tests beside those of partisanship, and was not swayed from his course by any consideration of a possible effect upon his future political career.

The campaign for re-election found a curious condition of affairs in Massachusetts. The President, who makes his summer home in Massachusetts, had at the opening of the Republican campaign at Hamilton, outlined the policy of the Republican party in the State campaign in Massachusetts by declaring that the issue was the tariff. Republican leaders, large and small, accepted the President's idea.

It was realized that, owing to the two victories of Mr. Foss as Congressman and Governor, in which the tariff issue played the principal part, the high protective system of tariff had received a rebuke at the hands of the people of Massachusetts. It was realized that the Presidential contest was but a year away and if protected Massachusetts, the chief beneficiary of the Payne-Aldrich act, should repudiate high protection again at the polls, the effect upon the country at large would be disastrous from the Republican stand-point. Thus the President himself picked the issue for the State campaign and decided in an off year that the contest in Massachusetts in 1911 was to be a sort of trial horse for the Presidential campaign of 1912.

Governor Foss, while willing to discuss either State or National issues,—willing to be judged upon his own record as Governor or willing to stand as the apostle for a tariff revision downward and reciprocity,—accepted the gage of battle as thrown down by President Taft.

The Republican party introduced speakers of national prominence from outside the State. The American Protective Tariff League flooded the manufacturing cities and towns with literature. The American Woollen Company spent hundreds of thousands of dollars in advertising. The textile industries were called upon to contribute vast sums of money toward carrying the election for the Republican party, and the slogan throughout the campaign was "Stand by President Taft and the protective system."

Republican orators boldly stated that a vote for Governor Foss meant the shutting down of the textile industries in Massachusetts, the destruction of the industries of the Commonwealth, soup-houses for the employees and general disaster to follow in the wake of his election. Literature of this nature was enclosed in the pay envelopes at many of the mills.

Money never was spent more lavishly by the Republican party and by the protected interests than in Massachusetts during the gubernatorial campaign of 1911. A corrupt practices act had been passed by the Legislature of 1911 and signed by Governor Foss, which provided that a candidate for office should not contribute more than five thousand dollars to the campaign and expend for certain personal expenses whatever sum might be necessary. Governor Foss lived up to the law which he had signed and refused even by subterfuge to attempt to evade it or allow his friends to evade it; but he went through the State discussing the issue of a lower revision of the tariff, the securing of a genuine reciprocity treaty with Canada and with other nations, and refused to have outside speakers imported into the State,—single handed and alone appealing to the people as he had done twice before.

When the election day came the Democratic State Committee did not have a single hired worker at the polls, nor a conveyance of any kind throughout the State, while the Republican forces were amply supplied with both workers at the polls and conveyances without number. When the vote was counted Massachusetts had again repudiated the Payne-Aldrich act and had sent word to the Nation that, so far as Massachusetts was concerned, its verdict for 1912 was registered, and it was absolutely opposed to the protection which robs the people for the benefit of the few and which has increased the cost of living so that the average wage-earner gazes at the future with apprehension and dismay.

Governor Foss has now been inaugurated for his second term, and in his message to the Legislature, outlining his views, he calls attention—"to the most imperative need of New England, and, in fact, the whole country, namely, the removal of the discriminating tariff provisions which impose unfair burdens upon industry and commerce. For example, one hundred years ago Boston was easily the leading port of the country and should be today. Yet in 1910 the imports at Boston were only $129,000,000, and the exports $71,000,000, as against $936,000,000, and $652,000,000 respectively, at New York, and $56,000,000, and $140,000,000, respectively, at New Orleans, the exports of New Orleans being twice as great as those of Boston."

"The hope of New England is in increased industrial activity and the production of manufactures, and increased use as a terminal for the importation of the world's products, a centre for their distribution throughout the Union, and an outlet for the products of this continent designed for foreign markets."

"The barrier to American exports is the tariff on the raw materials of

manufactures, the tariff on food stuffs consumed by American workmen, and the superfluous rates on many articles used by all the people. These duties on imports work as a tax on exports, for they increase the cost of production in this country and make it difficult for American manufacturers to compete in foreign markets. Limited principally to the home market, our manufacturers can supply the demand by working their plants to only eighty per cent of their capacity, and they are compelled to make their workmen and the American consumer bear the loss of the difference. The limitation of exports work again as a barrier to imports and as a general restraint of commerce."

The superfluous protection in tariff schedules has favored the formation of monopolies designed to secure the total margin of price between the low price-level, where domestic competition ceases, and the high level, where foreign competition begins."

"We must have an absolute reduction in the present tariff rates, and a further special reduction through reciprocal trade agreements with other countries. I believe that this policy will inaugurate a new era of industrial and commercial prosperity for the whole nation. It will secure equitable conditions for the consuming public, and at the same time accord to all legitimate business adequate protection and the fullest measure of development. It will give us a new start for the next one hundred years. We need broader markets and more commerce; and the business experience of the country now points to the policy of a lower tariff and reciprocity as the agency most surely conducive to our national progress. Massachusetts by its verdict in the election has approved these methods, and should, through the Legislature, memorialize Congress to work for them."

" We shall establish reciprocity with Canada as soon as this principle is approached in its proper relation to general tariff reduction, and in a manner which the common sense of both peoples shall approve. Reciprocal trade relations with other countries, not only on the North and South American continents, but also throughout the rest of the world are equally necessary."

"Our wisest statesmen of both parties, since the foundation of our government, have advocated this policy; and it never appealed more strongly at any time to the enlightened intelligence of the country than today."

H.

THE MOSELEY HOMESTEAD, WESTFIELD

THE MOSELEY HOMESTEAD

WESTFIELD, MASS.

By Louis M. Dewey

Of all the old mansion houses in Westfield none are known to be older than the back part of the Moseley homestead on Main street, east corner of Meadow.

When the town was laid out in 1667 a highway was run "west from the Indian Fort" near the confluence of the two rivers. During colonial times this way was known as the "great street"; since 1830 as Main street.

On the north side of this street lies the original home-lot granted Joseph Whiting who soon opened the first store in town. He had for a wife, Mary, daughter of Major John Pynchon of Springfield who was the head of everything commercial, military, civil and social in his day. So Whiting became his agent in the new settlement at Waranoco, soon to become the town of Westfield, 1669.

When Rev. Edward Taylor came in 1671 to become first minister of the church to be organized, he settled in quarters at Mr. Whiting's until the minister's house was built.

The troublous times occasioned by King Phillip's War made Mr. Whiting long for the more secure home he had left in Hartford, so he moved back there and sold his property in Westfield, August, 1677, to John Mosely of Windsor, Conn. The latter became active in military and town affairs as many of his descendants have continued to be.

In 1719 when the town found it necessary to build a new meeting house, it was finally decided to place it on "the knowl on Capt. Manderley's lot on

the North side ye way, behind his housing." The mansion house has been occupied by seven successive generations as follows:—John, Joseph, David, David, Jeremiah, George H., Fred F. Moseley. David Mosely, senior, was appointed by King George II in June, 1749, a Magistrate of (old) Hampshire County. His son David became an active patriot in the Revolutionary struggle, being a member of the committee of correspondence and safety in 1775, and captain of a company in Hampshire county regiment in 1777, which aided in the capture of Burgoyne and his army at Saratoga, N. Y. Local tories were confined under guard in this old house.

Time and modern improvements have made inroads upon the appearance of this old mansion. Some fifty or sixty years ago the old doors and windows, with their antique carvings, had become decayed, and were replaced with new ones without the old knockers of brass. Partitions of carved panels, corner cupboards and window seats were removed. The huge central chimney with wide fire-places and ovens, was taken out to make more room for a hall-way through the center of the house.

Fourteen brides have been married in "the best room" on the west side of the house and gone out into the world's activities as the wives of missionaries, doctors, lawyers and others.

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL.

Benton. Warning out in New England. By J. H. Benton. Boston, W. B. Clarke Company, 1911. 131 p.

An explanation of this legal custom among our fathers. Lists of local "Warnings" are estimated as valuable genealogical sources.

Daughters. Mass. state conference, D. A. R. Boston, Mar. 15, and Worcester, May 23, 1911. By H. Josephine Hayward, assistant state historian. (American monthly magazine, June, Sept., 1911. v. 38, p. 323–324; v. 39, p. 138–139.)

Dennis. The writing habit in New England. By A. W. Dennis. (Magazine of history, Apr., 1911. v. 13, p. 202-207.)

Also published as preface of "New England history . . . List of Americana pertaining to New England". Published by the Salem Press Co., 1911.

Gardner. Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan.–Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 29–42, 82–95.)

—— State ship Tartar. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan. 1911. v. 4, p. 43–48.)

—— State sloop Winthrop. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 110–116.)

Hilkey. Legal development in colonial Mass. 1630–1686. By C. J. Hilkey. New York, 1910. 148 p. (Studies in history, economics and public law . . . Columbia University, v. 37, no. 2.)

Lincoln. The manuscript collections of the American Antiquarian Society. By C. H. Lincoln. (Bibliographical Society of America. Papers 1909. v. 4, p. 59–72.)

List. List of death notices of Revolutionary soldiers in the "Olive branch" published in Boston 1836 and 1837. (American monthly magazine, June, 1911. v. 38, p. 311.)

Long. The salt marshes of the Mass. coast. By H. F. Long. (Topsfield Historical Society. Historical collections, 1910. v. 15, p. 105–123.)

Mass. [Circular No. 24] Thirteenth Mass. regiment. Our 50th anniversary. [Boston, 1911.] 52 p.

Chas. E. Davis, Jr., Secretary.

Roe. The Fifth regiment, Mass. volunteer infantry in its three tours of duty 1861, 1862-63, 1864. By A. S. Roe. Boston, Fifth Regiment Veteran Association, 1911. 510 p.

Titus. The last survivors of the War for independence. By Rev. A. Titus. (American monthly magazine, Mar.–Aug., 1911. v. 38, p. 252–253, 310–311; v. 39, p. 15–16, 88–91.)

1000 names, with dates of decease, chiefly from newspapers. Nearly all the deaths occurred after 1830, and a large proportion in Mass.

Parts 10–13, covering Lawrence—Miller, Merritt—Murch, Packard—Pierce, Pike—Sherman, respectively. Began in May, 1910. v. 36, p. 536.

Wickham. Historic churches of Mass. By Jennette A. Wickham. (American monthly magazine, Sept. 1911. v. 39, p. 127–132.)

Sketches of churches in Boston, Plymouth, Dedham, Lexington, Quincy, Roxbury, Marblehead, Longmeadow, Salem, Brookfield and Dorchester.

LOCAL

Acton. James Haywood, born April 4, 1750, killed in the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775. [By W. F. Adams.] Springfield, Privately printed, 1911. 58 p.

Acton in the Revolution, Capt. Isaac Davis's company and the Davis monument, p. 39–54.

BOSTON. A volume of records relating to the early history of Boston, containing the Minutes of the Selectmen's meetings from Sept., 1, 1818 to Apr., 24, 1822, Boston, City of Boston printing department, 1909. 293 p.
Forming the 39th volume of the series of Record relating to the early history of Boston, issued from the City registrar's office (formerly called Record commissioners' reports).
This is the 12th and concluding volume of Selectmen's minutes, 1701–1822.

—— Boston Tea Party chapter, D. A. R., Boston. (American monthly magazine, May, 1911. v. 38, p. 269.)

—— The General Benjamin Lincoln chapter, D. A. R., East Boston. By Hannah L. Bartley, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1911. v. 39, p. 97.)

—— John Paul Jones chapter, D. A. R., Boston. (American monthly magazine, June, 1911. v. 38, p. 318.)

—— Papers relating to the Revolutionary war. Boston documents 1768. (Magazine of history, Aug., 1910. v. 12, p. 81–96.)

—— Extracts from the diary of Josiah Williston of Boston, 1808-1814. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1911. v. 65, p. 366-371.)

BREWSTER *see* HARWICH.

CAMBRIDGE. A church's jubilee. By W. J. Mann. (Magazine of history, Aug., 1911. v. 13, p. 357-359.)
275th anniversary of the First Church, Cambridge.

—— The real Cambridge of to-day. By F. W. Norris. (New England magazine, Apr., 1911. v. 44, p. 225-238.)

DUNSTABLE. Early generations of the founders of Dunstable; thirty families. By E. S. Stearns. Boston, G. E. Littlefield, 1911. 103 p.

EAST BOSTON *see* BOSTON.

FALL RIVER. Quequechan chapter, D.A.R. By Ada H. Meddaugh, historian. (American monthly magazine, Sept. 1911. v. 39, p. 126.)

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment, 1775. By F. A. Gardner. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan.-Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 29-42, 82-95.)
6 of the 10 companies were raised in the Connecticut Valley (old Hampshire County).

HARWICH. Records of the Brewster Congregational church, Brewster, Mass., 1700-1792. Privately printed. [Boston, The Merrymount press] 1911. 169 p.
25 copies printed.
This was the 1st or North parish of Harwich; not incorporated as the town of Brewster till 1803.
Not identical with the copy of this church's records now appearing serially in the "Mayflower descendant."

HINGHAM. Hingham; a story of its early settlement and life, its ancient landmarks, its historic sites and buildings. Published by Old Colony Chapter, D. A. R. 1911. 123 p.

LEXINGTON. Lexington Historical Society accepts Munroe tavern. (Magazine of history, Aug., 1911. v. 13, p. 365.)

LOWELL. The Lowell magazine, v. I, no. 1-11, Mar., 19, 1909–June, 1910. Lowell, The Lowell Board of Trade, 1909-10.
Discontinued.

MEDFORD. Sarah Bradlee–Fulton chapter, D. A. R. By Eliza M. Gill, corresponding secretary. (American monthly magazine, Sept., 1911. v. 39, p. 125-126.)

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. A week on the Concord and Merrimac rivers. By H. D. Thoreau. New York, T. Y. Crowell Co., [1911.] 492 p.
First edition 1849.

NANTUCKET. Jethro Coffin's home, "the oldest house in Nantucket" 1686-1910. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. (Massachusetts magazine, Jan., 1911. v. 4, p. 23-28.)

—— The g'acier's gift, with 14 illustrations. By Eva C. G. Folger., New Haven, Conn. The Tuttle, Morehouse and Taylor company, 1911. 145 p.

NATICK. The Drury death book. Communicated by T. W. Baldwin. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1911. v. 65, p. 356–366.)
List of deaths in Natick and vicinity 1757-1803.

NORTHBRIDGE. The Abigail Batcheller chapter, D. A. R., Whitinsville. By Anna C. Paine, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1911. v. 39, p. 97.)

OXFORD. General Ebenezer Learned chapter, D. A. R. By Abby B. Shute, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1911. v. 39, p. 97-98.)

PLYMOUTH. The old Warren house at Plymouth. By F. R. Stoddard, Jr. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 105–109.)

QUINCY. The Dorothy Quincy homestead, Quincy. By A. B. Cushing. (Massachusetts magazine, Apr., 1911. v. 4, p. 96-98.)

SALEM. A financial tale of two cities: a comparison between Exeter, England and Salem, Mass., showing how much we have to learn about city government. By N. M. Hall. (World's work, Sept., 1910. v. 20, p. 13363-13369.)

SUFFOLK COUNTY. Shoreline changes in the Winthrop area, Mass. By G. R. Roorbach. (The Bulletin of the Geographical Society of Philadelphia. Oct., 1910. v. 8, p. 172-190.)

TAUNTON. The Taunton pageant. By Flynn Wayne. (National magazine, Sept., 1911. v. 34, p. 735-738.)

TISBURY. Sea Coast Defence chapter, D. A. R., Vineyard Haven. (American monthly magazine, May, 1911. v. 38, p. 259.)

TOPSFIELD. Newspaper item relating to Topsfield. Copied from Salem newspapers by G. F. Dow. (The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society, 1910. v. 15, p. 125–156.)

Part 5 (1829-1835); earlier parts in v. 3, 5, 10 and 12.

—— The early records of the town of Topsfield. (The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society, 1910. v. 15, p. 41-104.)

Part 4, (1710-1723); earlier parts in v. 2, 3 and 11.

—— Vital statistics of Topsfield for the year 1909. (The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society, 1910. v. 15, p. 157-159.)

These vital records have been issued since 1900 at the end of the volumes of Historical collections.

—— The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society. Vol. XV. 1910. Topsfield, 1910. 160 p.

UXBRIDGE. Deborah Wheelock chapter, D. A. R. By Minnie A. Story, historian. (American monthly magazine, May-June, 1911. v. 38, p. 257, 319-320.)

VINEYARD HAVEN *see* TISBURY.

WARE. History of Ware, Mass. By Arthur Chase. Cambridge, The University press, 1911. 294 p.

WHITINSVILLE *see* NORTHBRIDGE.

WORCESTER. A belated memorial — a tablet to Samuel Loverson of Worcester, taken captive by Indians 1695. (Magazine of history, Dec. 1910. v. 12, p. 342-343.)

Loverson was with Mrs. Dustin and Mrs. Neff at the time of their celebrated escape from Indian captivity

—— [Circular of the Worcester Society of Antiquity.] Worcester, Mass., May 20, 1911. [3] p.

[This is the ninth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg.

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Jackson, Abigail M., b. Newton Falls, 1814; m. 1834, Luther Haskins of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 217.

—— Eliza, b. Salem, 1813; m. 1832, John B. Griswold of Mich. Saginaw Hist., 824.

—— Hannah, b. Hampshire Co., m. 1840? Luther Clapp of Mich. Gratiot, 362.

—— Mary, b. Newton, 1755; m. 1775, Abner Hall of Mass., Vt. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 418; Lenawee Port., 253.

—— Mary B., m. 1802, Thomas Manley of Vt. Macomb Hist., 734.

—— William, set. N.Y., 1830? Conn. Gratiot, 373.

James, Luther, b. Goshen, 1803; set. Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 501, 814.

—— Sophia, b. Goshen, 1792; m. 1815, Thomas Sears of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 818; Washtenaw Port., 228.

Janes, Isabella of Northfield; m. 1822, John Howland of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1211.

Jenison, Charles O., b. Boston, 1843; set, Wis. 1877, Mich. 1882. Ionia Port., 735.

Jenkins, Ella, b. Berkshire Co.; m. 1860. Stephen R. Crandall of N. Y. and Mich. Mecosta, 491.

Jenks, Ellen M., b. Belchertown, 1825; m. 1853, Henry P. Howe of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 441.

—— Erastus S., b. Cheshire, 1814; set. Mich. 1844. Ionia Hist., 291.

—— Laban, set. N. Y., Mich., 1821, d. 1829. Oakland Hist., 319.

Jenney, Benjamin, set. O., 1835? Ionia Port., 377.

—— Ebenezer, b. New Bedford; set. Vt., 1790? Macomb Hist., 731.

—— James, set. N. Y., 1840? Washtenaw Hist., 856.

—— William, b. Middlesex Co., 1812; set. Mich., 1843. Macomb Hist., 591.

Jennings, Henry, b. New Bedford, or near Boston, 1777; set. N. Y., 1799. Lenawee Hist. II, 154; Lenawee Port., 534.

—— Isaac, set. Mich., 1837. Clinton Past. 503; Shiawassee, 527.

—— Stephen, set. N. Y., Mich., 1843. Genesee Hist., 311.

—— Zera, set. N. Y., 1815? Lenawee Port., 330.

Jennison, Polly, m. 1800? Daniel Brown of Vt. and N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 969; Washtenaw Port., 255.

—— William, b. Boston, 1800? set. N. Y., Pa., La. Saginaw Port., 1036.

—— William, b. Boston 1826; set. Mich., 1853. Wayne Chron., 399.

Jewell, Silas T., set. O., d. 1869. Gratiot, 225.

Jewett, Betsey, b. Littleton, 1804; m. Daniel Chatterton of Mich. Isabella, 204.

—— Eleazer, b. 1799; set. Mich., 1826. Saginaw Hist., 209.

—— Joseph, b. Dudley, 1803; set. N. Y., 1828, Mich., 1836. St. Joseph, facing 134.

Jipson, Webster, set. N. Y., 1800? Kent, 788.

Johnson, Azubah, b. Bridgewater, 1797; m. Chester Cooley of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 888.

—— Daniel, set. N. Y., 1800? Calhoun 109.

—— Elbridge N. set. Mich., 1834. Genesee Hist., 241.

—— Electa, m. Amasa Preston of O. and Mich. and d. 1863. Berrien Hist., 301.

—— Lucy, b. Worcester Co., 1797; m. Samuel Stevens of Mass. and Mich. Hillsdale Hist., 229.

—— Lutheria, b. 1815? m. Z. M. Marsh of N. Y. and Mich. Ingham Port., 602.

—— Mary, b. Worcester Co., 1803; m. Samuel Stevens of Mass. and Mich. Hillsdale Hist., 229.

—— Norman, set. N. Y., 1840? Kent, 1339.

—— Obadiah, b. 1735; set. Conn. Ingham Port., 312.

—— Stephen O., b. Westfield, 1847; set. N. Y., Mich., 1884. Wayne Land., 737.

—— Rev. W. W., b. Winstown? 1817; set. Mich., 1835. Kent, 263.

—— William A., b. Ashby, 1859; set. Mich., 1880? Grand Rapids City, 252.

—— William W., b. Williamstown, 1786; set. N. Y. Isabella, 401.

Jones, Benaiah, Jr., b. Berkshire Co ; set. O , 1810? Mich., 1828. Jackson Port., 429.

—— David S., b. Wisdom, Franklin Co., 1844; set. Mich., 1863. Jackson Port., 208.

—— Elisha of Berkshire Co., set. O., 1825. St. Clair, 579.

——Jonathan of Leverett, set. N. Y., 1790. Allegan Hist., 390.

—— Joseph P., b. 1834; set. O., 1837. Mich., 1857. Hillsdale Hist., 218.

—— Mrs. Lois (wife of Benaiah), b. Peru, 1790. Hillsdale Hist., 125.

—— Polly, m. 1825? Alexander Barrett of Mich. Ionia Port., 461.

—— S. A., b. Berkshire Co., 1817; set. O., 1835, Mich., 1837. St. Clair, 579.

—— Sullivan, set. N. Y., 1830? d. 1880. Newaygo, 193.

Joslin, Frederick W., b. Hubbardston, 1845; set. Ind., Mich., 1872. Mecosta, 273.

—— John. set. N. Y , 1810? Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 745.

Joy, David, b. Rehoboth, 1724; set. Vt., N. Y. Jackson Hist., 1091.

Joyce, Angie C., b. Duxbury, 1857; m. 1879, George E. Wilde of Mich. Northern P., 206.

Judd, Elliott E., b. S. Hadley, 1841; set. Mich., 1852. Kent, 272, 1054.

—— George E , b. S. Hadley, 1838; set. Mich., 1852. Kent, 1054.

—— John E., b. 1838; set. Mich. Kent, 272.

—— Levi, b. S. Hadley, 1795; set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Port., 283.

—— Rhoda, b. Berkshire Co., m. 1810? Samuel Scott of N. Y. Newaygo, 277.

—— Samuel, b. S. Hadley, 1806; set. Mich., 1852. Kent, 264, 1053.

Kaple, John H., b. Tyringham, 1817; set. Mich., 1838. Wayne Land., appendix 55.

Kauffer, Hale P., b. Methuen 1840; set. Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 867.

Keeney Jonathan B., b. 1815; set. Mich., 1837. Clinton Past, 346.

Keith, Mary G., m. 1820? William R. DeLand of Mass. and Mich. Saginaw Hist., 465.

—— Olivia M., b. Worcester Co., 1815; m. 1839, Edwin Adams. Jackson Hist., 848.

Kelley, Abigail, m. 1820? Abiel Densmore of Me. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 885.

—— John W., b. Cape Cod 1768; set. Me., 1800? Mich., 1839. Lenawee Port , 1216.

—— Libni, b. Dennis, 1799; set. Me., N. Y., 1824, Mich., 1836. Lenawee Hist. I, 177.

—— Ruth, b. 1768; m. Nathan Harkness of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 461; Lenawee Port., 612.

Kellogg, Anna, b. Berkshire Co., m. 1810? Ephraim Towner of N. Y. Washtenaw Port., 625.

—— Catharine M., b. Sheffield, 1808; m. Job Whitney of Mich. Kent, 634.

—— Ebenezer W., b. Hadley, 1815; set. Mich., 1839. Gratiot, 450.

KELLOGG, Hosmer, of Sheffield, b. 1815? set. Mich., Monroe, 147.

—— Joseph, b. 1778; set. N.Y. Kalamazoo Port., 574.

—— Nathaniel, set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Hist., 657.

KELSEY, Elisha, b. Sheffield; set. Conn., Wis. Hillsdale Port., 660.

KEMP, Joseph, b. Shelburne, 1813; set. N. Y., 1828, Mich., 1845. Northern P., 473.

KENDALL, Adelaide, m. 1850, Cornelius Selfridge of N. Y. and Mich. Oakland Port., 784.

—— Eleanor, b. Worcester Co., m. 1808? Jonas Bennett of N. Y. Branch Port., 310.

—— George, b. Greenfield, 1813, set. N.Y., 1831, O. 1833, Mich. 1840. Grand Rapids Lowell, 682; Kent, 1054.

—— Henry D., b. Greenfield; 1815; set. O. 1839. N. Y. 1844, Mich. 1879. Grand Rapids Lowell, 709.

—— JOHN, b. Greenfield, 1825; set. N. Y. 1831, O. 1833, Mich. 1847. Grand Rapids Lowell, 653; Kent, 261.

—— Mary, b. Westminster, 1768; m. David McGee of N.Y. and Mich. Jackson Port., 812.

KENFIELD, Erastus of Belchertown, b. 1801; set. O. 1834. Allegan Hist., 252; Kalamazoo Port., 513.

—— William S., b. Belchertown, 1831; set. O., 1834?, Mich., 1855. Allegan Hist., 252; Allegan Twent., 328; Kalamazoo Port, 513.

KENNEDY, Chauncy, b. 1818; set. Mich. 1840. Cass Hist., 144; Cass Twent. 353.

KENNY, Munnis, set., Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 671.

KENT, Ann, m. Luther Hanchett of N. Y., O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port, 319.

—— Lydia, m. 1800? William Wright of N. H. and N. Y. Genesee Port, 897.

—— Mariner, of Newburyport: b. 1757; set. N. H., 1798. Lenawee Hist. I, 213; Lenawee Port., 298.

—— Richard, b. Newburyport, 1786; set. N. H., 1798, Mich. 1835. Lenawee Hist. I., 213; Lenawee Port., 298, 655.

—— Rufus, b. Hampshire Co., 1820; set. Penn., 1841, Mich., 1856. Mecosta, 381.

KERR, William W., b. Cambridge, 1843; set. Canada, 1844, Mich. Sanilac, 191.

KERWIN, James, set. Mich., 1866. Lake Huron, 173.

KETCHAM, Betsey, b. Clarksburg, 1798; m. 1815, William W. McLouth of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 193.

KEYES, Eli, b. 1808; set. O., Mich., 1837. Branch Port, 501.

—— George, b. Springfield, 1830; set. Mich., 1837. Branch Port, 501.

—— James, b. Newburyport, 1789; set. N. Y.. 1817. Lenawee Port., 1205.

—— Sarah B., b. Townsend, 1813; m. 1831, Edwin D. Crane of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 1205.

KEYS, Pardon, set. N. Y., 1825? Washtenaw Hist., 815.

KIDDER, Alfred, b. Boston, 1840; set. Mich., 1860? Upper P., 431.

KILBOURN, David, set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Branch Twent., 449.

KILBURN, Elijah, b. Great Barrington, 1813; set. Penn. Lenawee Port., 642.

KIMBALL Daniel, b. Haverhill, 1779; set. N. H., 1800; Mich., 1851. Lenawee Hist. I, 348.

—— Darius, set. N. H., Penn., N. Y., Mich., 1846. Lenawee Port., 779

KIMBERLY, Silas, b. Ashfield, 1814; set. Mich., 1828. Ionia Port., 569.

KINDLE, Dolly, m. 1780? James Stuart of N. Y. Genesee Port., 622.

KING, Amos, b. near Boston; Revolutionary soldier, set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 467.

—— Asabel, b. 1781; set. N. Y., Mich., 1837. Jackson Hist., 199.

—— Augusta A., of Taunton; m. 1860? U. W. Lawton of Mich. Jackson Hist., 663.

—— David, set. N. Y., 1820? Clinton Port., 538.

—— David, b. 1786; set. N. Y. Allegan Hist., 454.

—— Eunice, m. 1810? Smith Bailey of N. Y. Kent, 1373.

—— George, b. Hampshire Co., 1800; set. N. Y., 1802, Mich., 1831. Washtenaw Hist., 1401.

—— Henry, d. Ohio, 1862. Berrien Port., 672.

—— James, set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1845. Kent, 1221.

—— Polly, m. 1800? Martin Culver of Mass., N. Y. snd Mich. Jackson Port., 296.

—— Simon, set. N. Y., 1800? Jackson Port., 309.

KINGMAN, Malaney, m. 1820? Dexter Mitchell of N. Y. and Mich. Northern M., 321.

KINGSBURY, Asa, set. Mich., 1860? Jackson Port., 406.

—— Asa, b. Newton, 1806; set. O., 1830, Mich., 1833 or 6. Cass Hist., 144, facing 160; Cass Rogers, 328; Cass Twent., 70,552,644.

—— Charles, b. Norfolk Co., 1812; set. Me., Mich., 1835 or 7. Cass Hist., 179; Cass Twent., 71.

—— Elijah, b. Franklin Co. 1796; set. Mich., 1839. Cass Twent., 71.

KINGSLEY, Charles R., b. Bernardston, 1831; set. Mich., 1839. Berrien Port, 426; Cass Twent., 71.

—— Elijah, b. Franklin Co., 1796; set. Mich., 1838. Berrien Port., 426; Cass Hist., 266.

—— Esther, b. Becket; m. 1803, David Frary of O. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 135.

—— George W., set. Mich., 1833. Berrien Twent., 715.

—— Lydia C., b. Swansea, 1822; m. 1841, Simeon C. Wilson of Mich. Berrien Twent., 468.

—— Moses, b. Brighton, 1810; set. Mich., 1830. St. Clair, 121.

KINNEY, Amos L., set. Canada, Mich., 1855. Genesee Port., 443.

—— Hutchins, b. 1789; set. Penn., O. Branch Port., 610.

—— John S., b. Alford, 1827; set. N. Y., O., Mich. Lenawee Port., 386.

—— Thomas, set. N. Y., 1835? Lenawee Port. 386.

KIRBY, George, b. Berkshire Co., 1806; set. Mich., 1838. Wayne Chron., 379.

—— Lydia, m. 1830? Simon Jones of N. Y., O. and Mich. Gratiot, 423.

—— Sarah, m. 1790? Benjamin Estes of Maine and N. Y. Lenawee Port, 1216.

—— Thankful, m. 1830? Abraham T. Huff of N. Y. and O. Gratiot, 521.

KITTREDGE, Albina S., m. 1840? Charles W. Rich of Me. and O. Osceola, 196.

KNAPP, Brundage, set. O., 1830? Mecosta, 513.

—— Chauncey, b. 1798; set. Mich., 1830. Washtenaw Hist., 1085.

—— Ebenezer, set. N. Y., 1810? Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 541.

—— Rachel, m. 1820? Edmund W. Mead of N. Y. and O. Newaygo, 476.

KNEELAND, Clara, m. at Sandisfield, 1811, Sparrow Snow of Mass. and. O. Detroit 1269; Wayne Land., 820.

KNIGHT, Stephen H., b. Salem, 1862; set. Mich., 1889. Wayne Land., 748.

—— William, b. Northampton, 1806 or 7; set. N. J., 1827, Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 336; Lenawee Illus., 123, 439; Lenawee Port., 433.

KNOWLTON. Ephraim A., b. Cape Ann, 1813; set. Vt., O., Mich., 1846. Branch Port., 470; Branch Twent., 249.

—— William, b. Wenham; set. Vt., 1815, O. Branch Port., 470.

KNOX, Elijah, b. Blandford, 1773; set. N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 983.

KRIGER, Michael, set. Ind., 1835? Newaygo, 257.

LADD, John, b. 1774; set. N. Y., 1800? Lenawee Port., 519.

—— John, b. Cheshire, 1786; set. N. Y., 1816. Lenawee Hist. I, 413.

—— John, set. N. Y., 1820? Lenawee Port., 1038.

LAIRD, Jonas, b. 1792; set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 935.

LAMB, Nahum, b Charlton, 1794; set. N.Y., 1815? Mich. 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 108.

—— Otis, b. Greenville, 1790; set. Canada 1810, N. Y. 1816, Mich. 1823. Macomb Hist., 831; Macomb Past, 280.

LANDMAN, William J., b. Boston, 1873; set. Mich. Grand Rapids Lowell, 789.

LANDON, George, b. Sheffield, 1795; set. Mich. 1831. Monroe, 431.

LANE, Bereah H., b. Enfield, 1800; set. Mich. 1834. Bean Creek, 35; Lenawee Port., 1098.

—— Irene, b. Chesterfield, 1774; m. David Foote of N.Y. and Ill. Genesee Port., 907.

—— Nathaniel, of Enfield; set. Mich. 1834. Bean Creek, 36; Lenawee Port., 1098.

—— Nathaniel, b. Enfield, 1830; set. Mich. 1834. Lenawee Port., 1098.

LANG, Henry, b. 1829; set, Mich. 1844. Cass Hist., 145.

—— Oscar, b. 1816; set. Mich. 1844. Cass Hist., 145.

LANGDON, Reuben, b. Tyringham, 1777; set. N. Y. 1795? Lenawee Hist. II, 339.

LANGLEY, S. G., set. Mich. 1832. Berrien Twent., 178.

LAPHAM, Elizabeth, m. 1780? Gilbert Howland of Mass. and N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 343.

—— Elizabeth M., b. Hancock 1822; m. Samuel Jones of Mich. Oakland Port., 789.

—— Joshua, b. 1778; set. Mich. 1830? Oakland Biog., 183; Oakland Port., 789.

LARNED, Charles, b. Pittsfield; graduated at Williams College 1806, set. Mich. 1815? Wayne Chron., 323.

—— Cynthia, b. Springfield; m. 1830? James Grant of N.Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 729,

LATHROP, Charles A., b. W. Springfield, 1816; set. Mich. Macomb Hist., 703.

—— Edward, b. W. Springfield; set. Mich.; d. 1863. Macomb Hist., 703.

—— Freeman, b. Hawley, 1837; set. Mich. 1868. Kent, 1064.

—— Joseph, b. W. Springfield, 1834; set. Mich. 1836. Wayne Land., 749.

—— Seth, b. W.Springfield, 1818; set. Mich. 1837. Macomb Hist., 799.

—— Solomon, set. Mich. 1836. Wayne Land., 749.

LAW, Levi J., b. Salem 1854; set. Mich. 1881. Northern M., 123.

LAWRENCE, Calvin, b. 1814; set. N. Y. 1840, Mich. 1848. Lenawee Port., 764.

—— Levi L., b. Hampshire Co., 1783; set. N. Y., O., Mich. Berrien Port., 617.

—— Wolcott, b. near Pittsfield, 1786; set. Mich. 1816. Monroe, 244.

LAZELL, George, b. 1799; set. Mich. 1825. Washtenaw Hist., 502, 1365.

LEACH, Reliance, b. Bridgewater; m. 1795? Noah Turrell of Mass. and N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 612.

LEARNED, Edward, b. Roxbury; set. N. Y. 1810? Huron, 257.

LEE, Asa, set. O., 1820? Saginaw Port., 617.

—— Elias, set. O. 1811. Macomb Hist., 831.

—— Lucy, b. Amherst; m. 1815? George W. Emerson of Mass. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 878.

—— Lucy, m. 1835? Henry Morris of Vt. Gratiot, 401.

—— Mary, b. Concord, 1777; m. 1796, Oliver Williams of Mass. and Mich. Shiawassee, 158.

—— Mason, b. Taunton, 1779; set. N. Y., Mich. 1833. Berrien Port., 462; Cass Twent., 72.

—— Permelia, b. 1804; m. Joel Clark. Kalamazoo Port., 466.

—— Rebecca, b. Barre, 1780, m. 1800, Benjamin Wing of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 870.

—— Rowland H., b. Roxbury, 1805; set. O. 1811. Macomb Hist., 831.

—— Sarah, of Westfield; m. 1721, Daniel Hayes of Conn. Lenawee Port., facing 187.

LEET, Mary, m. 1820? Joseph Moon of O. and Mich. Genesee Hist., 471.

LEGG, Polly, m. 1810? Ebenezer Knapp of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 541.

—— Sophronia, b. Orange, 1777; m. 1801, Abram Aldrich of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 360; Branch Twent., 674.

LELAND, Mary A., m. 1830? Israel E. Phelps of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 583.

LENOX, Rosanna, m. 1830? Chauncey D. Fox of Mich. Isabella, 186.

LEONARD, Edwin S., b. North Adams, 1835; set. Mich. Clinton Past, 428.

—— H. F., b. Plymouth County, 1848; set. Mich. 1867. St. Clair, 758.

—— Isaac R., soldier of 1812; set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 405.

—— Levi, set. O. 1814. Branch Port., 610.

—— Rone, m. Hutchins Kinney (b. 1789) of Penn. and O. Branch Port., 610.

COLONEL SAMUEL GERRISH'S REGIMENT

COLONEL SAMUEL GERRISH'S (2ND ESSEX COUNTY) REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775;
25TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL–JULY, 1775;
38TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, JULY–AUGUST 19, 1775.
LIEUT.-COLONEL LOAMMI BALDWIN'S 38TH REGIMENT, A. U. C. AUGUST 19–DECEMBER 31, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

The companies composing this regiment were more widely distributed than those which made up most of the regiments in the 1775 service. Of the ten companies included in this organization, four were from Essex County, one combined Essex and Middlesex men, one from Middlesex, one from Norfolk County and three from New Hampshire.

Colonel Samuel Gerrish responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as commander of the 2nd Essex County Regiment. He had with him at least three companies officered as follows:

Captains	First Lieutenants	Second Lieutenants
Eliphalet Spafford	———	John Pingree
William Rogers	Samuel Carr	———
Jonathan Poor	Moses Ilsley	Simeon Hale

A few days later the regiment was re-organized and became the 25th Regiment in the Provincial Army with the following staff officers:

Colonel Samuel Gerrish, Newbury, entered April 19, 1775.
Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin, Woburn, entered May 19, 1775.
Major James Wesson, Brookline, entered May 1, 1775.
Adjutant Christian Febiger, Newbury, entered April 26, 1775.
Quartermaster Michael Farley, Ipswich, April 27, 1775.
Surgeon David Jones, Abington, May 1, 1775.
Surgeon's Mate, Samuel Blanchard, Boston, June 8, 1775.

April 30, 1775, Colonel Samuel Gerrish was appointed to take charge of the two offices voted to be established "to deliver permits for such persons as desire to enter Boston with their effects." (Colonel Henshaw was the other officer.)

"Colonel Samuel Gerrish having satisfied this committee that his regiment is full, we recommend to the Congress that said regiment be commissioned accordingly."

Committee of Safety, May 19, 1775.

"A return of Companies to whom is given listing orders by Colonel Samuel Gerrish:

Capt. William Rogers	Com. effectives not all in	56
" Jacob Gerrish,	— not all in	56
" Richard Dodge	— Com. all in Camp	56
" Wood	" " " "	56
" ——— Dodge	not all in	56
" Cogswell	Com. effectives all in Camp	65
" Warner	all in Camp	57
" Benjn Perkins	all in Camp	74
" Ezra Lunt	all in Camp	63
" Thomas Mighill	not all in	56
" Nathl Wade	not returned	—
		595

Christian Febiger,
May 26, 1775. Adjutant."

"To Col. Samuel Gerrish.

A number of gentlemen have presented a petition to this Congress in behalf of themselves and the men they have enlisted, praying that Capt. Moses Little and Mr. Isaac Smith may be appointed and commissioned as two of the field officers over them. Six of the said petitioners are returned by you as captains, as appears by your return, and the petition has been committed to a committee, to hear the petitioners and report to the Congress, and it is therefore,

Ordered, that the said Col. Samuel Gerrish be notified, and he is hereby notified, to attend the said committee, at the house of Mr. Learned in Watertown, the 3d day of June instant, at eight o'clock in the forenoon.

Third Provincial Congress June 2, 1775."

"Resolved, That the petition be so far granted, as that the petitioners be directed to apply to the committee of safety, for a recommendation to this Congress, to commission Capt. Moses Little as colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts army."

Of the eleven companies above named the following went into Colonel Moses Little's regiment in June:

Companies commanded by Captains Nathaniel Warner, Benjamin Perkins, Jacob Gerrish, Ezra Lunt and Nathaniel Wade.

The conduct, or rather the inactivity of Colonel Gerrish at the battle of Bunker Hill led to his military undoing. His regiment as a whole was not in the engagement, but a portion of it under Captain Mighill, marched from Cambridge to Ploughed Hill, where the adjutant of the regiment, Christian Febiger, who had previously seen military service took command and led the detachment to the heights where they arrived in time to be of good service. A complaint against Colonel Gerrish was made to General Ward, the Commander in Chief, immediately after the battle but he declined to notice it on account of the unorganized state of the army and nothing further was done for some weeks. The statement is made in Force's American Archives, 4–II–1628, that three members of this regiment were killed and five wounded, but only one name appears on the memorial tablets in Charlestown, that of Thomas Doyl of Captain Roger's company.

In the records of the Provincial Congress, under date of June 22, 1775, we read:

"Ordered, that Captain Batchelder, Major Goodwin and Mr Hobart, be a Committee to consider the propriety of commissioning the Officers of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment." On the same date it was

"Ordered that Mr Pickering be appointed to make out Commissions to the Officers of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment."

A list of officers at this time (June 22, 1775), is given in the Archives v. 146, p. 222, as follows:

"Col. Gerrish, Lt. Col. Loammi Baldwin, Maj. James Wesson.

Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns
Richard Dodge	Robert Dodge	Paul Dodge
Barnabas Dodge	Matthew Fairfield	Joseph Knights
Thomas Cogswell	Moses Dustin	Amos Cogswell
Timothy Corey	Thomas Cummings	———
Samuel Sprague	Joseph Chever	William Oliver
John Baker, Jr.	Joseph Pettengill	———
Thomas Mighill	Thomas Pike	———
Isaac Sherman	Caleb Robinson	———

Christian Febiger, Adjutant,
Saml Gerrish, Coll."

Another list in the same volume in the Archives, bearing the same date, gives in addition to the above named officers, Ensign Jonas Johnson of Captain Timothy Corey's Company and Ensign Mark Cressey in Captain Thomas Mighill's Company.

The various towns represented in the above named companies appear in the following list:

Captains:

Thomas Mighill, Manchester, Rowley, Ipswich, Fitchburg.
Samuel Sprague, Reading, Chelsea, &c.
Joseph Pettengill, Fryeburg, Conway, N. H.
Isaac Sherman, Exeter, N. H., Brentwood, N. H., and Newton, N. H.
Barnabas Dodge, Gloucester, Manchester and Wenham.
John Wood, Woburn, Lexington, &c.
Richard Dodge, Wenham, Ipswich, Manchester, &c.
William Rogers, Newbury, Hollis, N. H. and Bradford.
Thomas Cogswell, Chester, Candia, Sandow and Plaistow (all N. H.) and Bradford.
Timothy Corey, Brookline, Roxbury, Dedham &c.

The officers in this regiment not previously commissioned were ordered commissioned by vote of the Provincial Congress, June 28, 1775.

"Two small arms were delivered Col. Samuel Gerrish, for the use of his regiment, amounting, as by appraised value, to three pounds, three shillings, for which a receipt was taken in the minute book." Committee of Safety, June 28, 1775.

In a general order dated July 22, 1775, Col. Gerrish's Regiment was assigned to Brigadier General Heath's Brigade, Major General Putnam's Division, "Said Gerrish's Regiment to furnish the companies for Chelsea, Malden and Medford." Among the companies stationed at Chelsea at this time was one commanded by Captain Eleazer Lindsey, and credited to Col. Gerrish's Regiment in a return dated July 21, 1775. This company had previously been in Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment. It was transferred to Malden about this time upon a report being made by Adjutant Febiger that the guard at the latter place was insufficient. From the journal of Lieutenant Benjamin Crafts we read that on August 6, 1775, floating batteries of the British came up Mystic River and landed some regulars who set fire to the house near Penny ferry. "One Capt. Lindsey, who was stationed there, fled with his company and got before the women and children in his

flight." He was court-martialed and dismissed August 16, 1775, and the command of the company given to his First Lieutenant Daniel Galeucia. From Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book we read that "The company late under the command of Captain Eleazer Lindsey is to join Colonel Woodbridge's regiment, as that regiment has at present only nine companys." Dated August 28, 1775.

In August, Colonel Gerrish was stationed at Sewall's Point a fortification in Brookline, when an attack was made by a floating battery, which he made no attempt to repel and was quoted as saying, "The rascals can do us no harm, and it would be a mere waste of powder to fire at them with our four-pounders." As it was night and the lights were out the British balls did no harm. For his conduct here and at Bunker Hill, Colonel Gerrish was arrested, tried by court-martial and found guilty of the charge that "he behaved unworthy of an officer, and that he is guilty of a breach of the forty-ninth article of the Rules and Regulations of the Massachusetts army. The Court therefore sentences and adjudges the said Col. Gerrish to be cashiered and rendered incapable of any further employment in the American Army. The General approves the sentence of the Court Martial, and orders it to take place." Colonel Swett tells us that "It was thought by the judge advocate of the court that he was treated far too severely."

Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin was given the command of the regiment and he served in that capacity through the remainder of the year. Four companies of the regiment were stationed at Sewall's Point while the remainder were in the towns about the Mystic River.

The strength of the regiment each month through the year was as follows:

Date	Com. Off.	Staff	Non Com.	Rank & File	Total
June 9	29	4	52	451	536
July	32	4	57	498	591
Aug. 18	31	4	54	509	598
Sept. 23	32	4	57	513	606
Oct. 17	31	4	58	513	606
Nov. 18	31	4	58	507	600
Dec. 30	31	4	66	539	640

The officers of this regiment, including those who left to help form Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, attained the following rank: six colonels, three lieutenant-colonels, six majors, fifteen captains, five first lieutenants, seven second lieutenants and two surgeons. At least seventeen saw either French war or colonial militia service.

COLONEL SAMUEL GERRISH of Newbury, was the son of Colonel Joseph Gerrish, a prominent Essex County Officer in the French war. He was born in Newbury about 1729. From September 8, 1755, to January 4, 1755–6, he was Captain of a company on the Crown Point expedition. The records show that he also served as Captain March 20, 1756, and April 10, 1757, was Captain in Colonel Joseph Gerrish's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. From January 1 to June 10, 1760, he was Captain in Colonel Frye's Regiment, at Nova Scotia, and from the last named date to November 30, 1760, was Major, according to a list of field and staff officers of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of Brigadier General Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. The original muster roll of his company in 1760, is preserved in the Essex Institute in the Joshua Coffin Papers, v. II, p. 47. In v. I, p. 100, of the same papers, is filed a receipt for 62 guns from his company, April 28, 1759, at Fort William. Other documents in the same volume show that he was a selectman of Newbury in 1758–59. He was probably the Samuel Gerrish who purchased the middle shipyard in Newbury, March 5, 1768, and leased it to Thomas Woodbridge on the same day. As Major Samuel Gerrish he was elected a member of the Committee of Correspondence in Newbury, in January, 1773, and as Samuel Gerrish, Esq., was a delegate to the Essex County Convention September 6–7, 1774. Major Samuel Gerrish was appointed September 1, 1774, on a committee of Newbury to meet committees from other towns in the county. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Colonel of the 2nd Essex County Regiment, and when the Provincial Army was organized he became Colonel of the 25th Regiment under General Artemas Ward. He was officer of the day May 8, receiving his commission May 19, 1775. His conduct at the Battle of Bunker Hill has been reviewed in the historical section of this article. July 21, 1775, he was field officer of the day. While stationed at Sewall's Point in Brookline with a portion of his regiment in August, 1775, an attack was made upon the fortification by the British and his conduct as narrated in the early section of this article was unsatisfactory to his superior officers. He was therefore tried by court martial, convicted and cashiered August 19, 1775, although the sentence was declared by the judge-advocate of the court to have been too severe. His townsmen evidently did not lose confidence in him for he was elected with others to attend the General Court at Watertown, May 29, 1776. He died in Newbury, May 1, 1795, aged 66 years according to the Vital Records of that town. (The church record gives it as 68 years.)

LIEUT. COLONEL LOAMMI BALDWIN of Woburn, was the son of James and Ruth (Richardson) Baldwin, of Woburn. He was born in that town January 10, 1744–5. In February, 1773, he was a member of the Woburn Committee of Correspondence, and August 30 and 31, 1774, was a member of the Middlesex County Convention. He was 1st Major of Colonel David Green's 2nd Middlesex County Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Major Loammi Baldwin requested the "loan of mathematical instruments from the apparatus of Harvard College" to be used in taking surveys of the ground about the camp of the Massachusetts Army and posts of the British troops. This was June 6, 1775, and on the same day it was ordered in the Provincial Congress "That the Reverend President Langdon be requested to furnish Major Baldwin out of the College apparatus, with such instruments as he stands in need of to perform the publick services therein mentioned, he giving his receipt therefor to return the same in good order as soon as the said services shall be performed." According to a list in the Archives, v. 26, p. 111, he was engaged as Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, May 19, 1775, but in the Archives, v. 58, p. 175, File 22, we read that Major Loammi Baldwin was chosen June 16, 1775, "Lt. Col. of Col. Sam'l Gerrish's Reg't by a majority of votes." When Colonel Gerrish was cashiered August 19, 1775, Lieut. Colonel Baldwin took command of the regiment but retained his rank. Through the year 1776 he was Colonel of the 26th Regiment, Continental Army, and saw service with his regiment at the siege of Boston, at New York, and in the New Jersey campaign being present at the battle of Trenton, December 29, 1776. He was honorably discharged from the army in 1777, on account of ill health but was active in the cause of the patriots and served on many committees. He was representative to the General Court in 1778, and continued to serve for seven years through 1784. In 1780 he became high sheriff of Middlesex County. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and in 1785 was given the honorary degree of Master of Arts by Harvard College. He was one of the foremost promoters and very active in the construction of the Middlesex canal. While surveying land in Wilmington at a place called Butters's Row he noticed that the woodpeckers were continually flying to a certain tree and upon investigation found that they were attracted by apples which he found to be of good flavor. He got scions to graft into his own stock and gave many to his friends later when he had found their worth. Sewall in his "History of Woburn," tells us that the original tree was blown down in the September gale of 1815. These apples first called Butters's

were called by others "woodpecker's apples" and finally "Baldwin apples" thus making the colonel's name a household word in rural New England. He died in Woburn October 20, 1807.

MAJOR JAMES WESSON of Brookline was the son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Bent) Wesson of Sudbury and was born in that town April 2, 1734. He was corporal in Captain William Bacon's Company on the Crown Point expedition from September 15 to December 16, 1755. From August 16 to 23, 1757, he was Quartermaster in Captain Jonathan Eaton's detachment of Colonel E. Tyng's Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry. In 1761, advance pay was allowed him as Lieutenant in Colonel Nathaniel Thyng's Regiment. From August 18 to December 13, 1761, he was Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Hamant's Company. From the last named date until November 19, 1762, he was Lieutenant in Captain Simon Jefferd's Company. May 1, 1775, he became Major in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and served in that rank through the year under Colonel Gerrish and Lieut. Colonel Baldwin. Through 1776 he was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. November 12, 1776, he was a member of a court martial at Phillipsburg, Pa., and was in the battle of Trenton in the following month. January 1, 1777, he became commander of the 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In recognition of his patriotic efforts the town of Brookline in February, 1777, took action as follows: a vote of thanks was given "To Col. James Wesson for the good service he has rendered the Town by enlisting the afore-mentioned Sixteen Men for this town." It was also voted "that a sum of Six Pounds be paid him as a further acknowledgement for that Service." In the battle of Stillwater, September 19, 1777, his regiment was in the center in General Learned's Brigade. General Burgoyne, in his address to the court, complimented Colonel Wesson, who had command of a post when his troops arrived in November, 1777. In the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, Colonel Wesson was very severely wounded. Drake in his "Historic Fields Mansions of Middlesex," states that "Leaning over his horse's neck to look under the cannon smoke, which enveloped everything, a ball from the enemy grazed his back, tearing away his clothing, and with it fragments of his flesh. Had he remained upright an instant longer he would have been killed; as it was, he remained a cripple for life." He continued to serve in the army until January 1, 1781, when he was retired. In 1784 he acquired 130 acres of land in Marlboro (in a portion of the town since annexed to Hudson.) He died there

October 15, 1809, and was buried in what is now Spring Hill Cemetery in Marlboro. The following inscription is on his gravestone:

"Glory with all her lamps shall burn
And watch the warrior's sleeping day;
Till the last trumpet rouse his urn
To aid the triumphs of his day."

ADJUTANT CHRISTIAN FEBIGER of Newbury, was born in the island of Fünen, Denmark, in 1746. His father died when Christian was about 16 years old. He received a military education and then went to Santa Cruz as a member of the staff of his uncle who had been appointed Governor there. In 1772 he travelled through the American Colonies and in the following year came here to engage in commerce. He became Adjutant of Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, April 26, 1775. A letter from Jonathan Titcomb, dated April 28, 1775, commending him is preserved in the Archives v. 146, p. 25. As narrated in the historical section of this article, Adjutant Febiger did gallant service at the battle of Bunker Hill and led the belated contingent of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment at the last stage of the conflict in time to be of real service. He was Lieutenant and Adjutant of Colonel Benedict Arnold's Regiment on the expedition to Quebec through the Maine woods in the fall of 1775, and was taken prisoner December 31, 1775. He remained in captivity until September, 1776, when he was sent to New York with other prisoners. November 13, 1776, he was appointed Lieut. Colonel of the 11th Regiment, Virginia Line. He fought in the Pennsylvania campaign and September 26, 1777, was made Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment. He was on General Greene's right wing at the battle of Germantown and led 4000 men with two guns at Monmouth. He commanded the right wing on the attack at Stony Point and won renown by capturing the British commander in person. September 1, 1780, he was sent to Philadelphia to forward stores to the army and was on recruiting duty later in Virginia. He was at Yorktown at the time of the surrender. He was retired January 1, 1783, and September 30, of that year, was brevetted Brigadier General. During his military career he was called "Old Denmark." After the war he settled in Philadelphia and was treasurer of Pennsylvania from November 13, 1789, until his death September 20, 1796.

SURGEON DAVID JONES of Abington, came to that town from Wrentham, March 28, 1757. He was a selectman in Abington in 1760 for six years. September 26, 1774, he was a delegate from that town to the

county congress at Plympton and was chosen a member of one of the committees. He was a delegate to the First Provincial Congress at Salem, October 5, 1774, and the Third Congress at Watertown, July 31, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as Surgeon of Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and was one of the Surgeons approved by the Committee of Congress, July 5; 1775. He served through the year in this regiment and through 1776, was Surgeon of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He died March 27, 1822.

SURGEON'S MATE SAMUEL BLANCHARD of Boston, was engaged June 8, 1775, to serve in that rank in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He reported with Surgeon Baker in August, 1775. On the 31st of that month he was reported as having left the regiment. He was called Surgeon in a list of prisoners sent from Halifax to Boston in the cartel "Swift", November 9, 1777. June 27, 1779, he was engaged as "Doctor" of the ship "Vengeance" in the State service on the Penobscot expedition and served until August 27, 1779. In 1780 he was Surgeon on the privateer ship "Pilgrim" of Beverly, Captain John Robinson. In a list of officers dated August 2nd of that year he is described as follows: "age 25 yrs.; stature 6 ft.; complexion, light; residence, Boston."

QUARTERMASTER MICHAEL FARLEY, JR., of Ipswich, was in Colonel Daniel Appleton's 3d Essex County Regiment, September 9, 1756, and was a Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Wade's Company, Colonel John Baker's 3d Essex County Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775, he was engaged as Quartermaster of Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served in that organization through the year. In 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Richard Dodge's Company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army, serving through the year as regimental quartermaster. January 1, 1777, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. July 26, 1779, he was promoted to Captain Lieutenant and January 1, 1780, to Captain. He was taken prisoner at Young's House, February 3, 1780, and was later reported deceased.

CAPTAIN JOHN BAKER JR., of Dorchester (also given Roxbury) was a Sergeant in First Lieutenant Hopestill Hall's 2nd Dorchester Company on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he became Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year.

CAPTAIN THOMAS COGSWELL of Haverhill, was the son of Nathaniel and Judith (Badger) Cogswell. He was born in Haverhill, August 4, 1746, being one of a family of nineteen children. He was a member of the Committee of Inspection of Haverhill, July 28, 1774, and January 30, 1775. He was one of six Haverhill men to send to England in November, 1774, to purchase a copy of the "Norfolk Militia Book", which cost them £6:15:00. He was a member of the Haverhill Fire Society in January, 1775. At the breaking out of the Revolution his wife went to live with her father, General Joseph Badger, in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, while Captain Thomas went to war. He was engaged April 19, 1775, as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year under that commander and his successor, Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin. (See N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. II, p. 748.) Through 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. In 1777 he was chosen Major (commissioned February 21) in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. November 26, 1779, he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until he was retired, January 1, 1781. After the war he settled in Gilmanton, N. H., and became a leading citizen there. He was frequently chosen selectman and served the town as moderator. He was one of the original trustees of the academy. In 1784 he was chosen Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and held that office until his death which occurred in Gilmanton, September 3, 1810.

CAPTAIN TIMOTHY COREY of Brookline, was the son of Isaac Corey of Weston. April 26, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and he served in this command through the year, at Sewall's Point. H. F. Woods in "Historical Sketches of Brookline", states that he was remembered "as an old gentleman who dressed in the costume of the last (18th) century as long as he lived, wearing 'a three-cornered cocked hat'." He joined the Free Masons in his old age when his son Elijah did, for he said, that "no son of his should know more than he did." He died in 1811, aged sixty-nine years.

CAPTAIN BARNABAS DODGE of Gloucester, was the son of Jacob and Martha (Perkins) Dodge. He was born in Wenham January 1, 1741–2. May 14, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served with the company at Chelsea through the year. From January 1, to December 31, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. A note in the Archives v. 237, pp.

190–1, shows that he hired Thatcher's Island, July 4, 1782. During the latter part of his life he lived in Hamilton and died there October 28, 1817, aged 76 years.

CAPTAIN RICHARD DODGE of Wenham, was the son of Lieutenant Richard and Mary (Thorne) Dodge. He was born in that town December 9, 1738. He served as corporal in Captain Richard Manning's Company, Colonel Daniel Appleton's Regiment, in a troop of horse, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry in August, 1757. From April 7, to November 19, 1758, he was a corporal in Captain Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment. He was Lieutenant in Captain Billy Porter's Wenham Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Baker's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 30, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. He held the same rank in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army, and in February of that year was stationed at Cambridge and Chelsea. It is on record that he lost articles at the time of the evacuation of New York, September 14, 1776. From September 30, to November 7, 1777, he was Captain of a company in Major Charles Smith's 3d Essex County Regiment, on duty under General Gates in guarding prisoners of Lieut. General Burgoyne's Army to Prospect Hill. His name appears as Captain of a company in Colonel Putnam's Regiment on a pay roll dated February 22, 1785. In his father's will dated April 20, 1778, the son is styled "Major". Captain Richard was a farmer in Wenham. He died in May or June, 1802.

CAPTAIN JACOB GERRISH'S name appears in a return of companies of this regiment dated May 26, 1775, but as his company went with others to form Colonel Moses Little's Regiment a few days later, his record will be given in the account of that regiment.

CAPTAIN ELEAZER LINDSEY of Lynn, son of Ralph and Mary (Breed) Lindsey, was born March 22, 1716-17. He was a Lieutenant in the late Captain Flint's Company, Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, October 11, 1756, at Fort William Henry. His name appears in the Archives in a list of men "belonging to Lynn, now called Lynn, Lynnfield & Saugus who served at Concord battle & elsewhere (year not given)." May 12, 1775, he "enlisted" as Captain of a Company in Colonel B. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment and we are unable to determine just how long the company was connected with that regiment, but in a return dated July 21, 1775, the com-

pany is credited to Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. Two days later, Adjutant Febiger of Colonel Gerrish's Regiment, reported that the number of men at Malden was insufficient and Captain Lindsey of that regiment was ordered to go there with his company. The following document proves his connection with this regiment:

"Malden, August ye 3d 1775

A return of Captain Eleazer Lindfey's Company, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment

Capt Elr Lindfey
Lieut Daniel Galushee" etc. etc.

Massachusetts Archives, v. 35, p. 137.

Captain Lindsey's conduct at Malden on August 6, has been reviewed in the historical section of this article together with the account of his court martial and dismissal on the 25th of August. No further record of service of Captain Lindsey can be found in the Massachusetts Archives but there is excellent reason for believing that the "Eleazer Lindsley" or Lindsey who was Second Major of the "Eastern Battalion" at Morris, N. J., February 13, 1776; later Lieut. Colonel of the same organization and from January, 1777, to May 27, 1779, Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Oliver Spencer's Additional Continental Regiment, was the same man. Heitman in his "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", states that this officer in Colonel Spencer's Regiment was from Massachusetts and that he retired May 27, 1779.

CAPTAIN EZRA LUNT of Newbury, or Newburyport, was another company commander who was in this regiment a very brief time and left with his company to help form the newly organized regiment of Colonel Moses Little. His record will be given in connection with the history of that organization.

CAPTAIN THOMAS MIGHILL of Rowley, son of Captain Nathaniel and Priscilla (Pearson) Mighill, was born April 2, 1722. He was appointed deacon of the First Church in Rowley, May 15, 1769. In July, 1771, he became Captain of the 1st Rowley Company, in Colonel Stephen Emery's Regiment. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men from Rowley, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and April 24, 1775, was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He served through the year. Through 1776, he was Captain of a company in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. From July 8, to October 10, 1780, he

was Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Ware's Special Three months Essex County Regiment. He was town clerk of Rowley for many years. He lived in a house on Central Street in Rowley, which was owned in the latter part of the 19th century by William Moody. He died in Rowley August 26, 1807, aged 86 years. The following inscription is on his gravestone in the old cemetery in that town:—

"Beneath this sculptured stone is laid,
The Saint and Patriot's hoary head
Who long was taught in Virtue's school
To live by faith and walk by rule."

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN PERKINS of Newbury, commanded a company which was credited to this regiment May 26, 1775, but which a few days later went with others above mentioned to form Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. His biographical sketch will be given in connection with that regiment.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH PETTENGILL of Fryeburg, was probably the man of that name who as a resident of Newbury, aged 32 years, enlisted March 31, 1759, in Colonel Joseph Gerrish's Regiment, and had a record of having served on a former expedition to Lake George in 1756. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, his name appears as First Lieutenant of Captain John Baker's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, with the statement that he had enlisted April 28, 1775, and had served three months and five days. In a return of officers ordered in the Provincial Congress, June 2, 1775, he is given as "Ensign, Capt. Jesse Dorman's co. Col. James Scammon's Regiment." He probably served first in Colonel Scammon's Regiment, and then was transferred to Colonel Gerrish's Regiment, and promoted to First Lieutenant, serving until September 14, 1775, when he was promoted Captain. He remained in that command through the year and during 1776, was Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served in that rank until July 26, 1779, when he was promoted Major. He was transferred to Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, at least as early as August 2, 1782, retaining his rank as Major. He was called "Major Commandant" of this regiment in a return of effectives, dated December 27, 1782, and was reported "on command at West Point", in August, 1783. Heitman in his "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", states that he served to November, 1783, and died in 1785.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN POORE of Newbury, was the son of John and Ann (Longfellow) Poore. He was born in Newbury, January 20, 1737, and lived all his life in the old homestead in that town. He was Captain of a company of militia in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. The roll of this company is given in Currier's "History of Newbury", p. 586. February 3, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jedediah Huntington's Regiment, Continental Army. June 26, 1777, he was commissioned Captain of the First Company, Colonel Daniel Spafford's 7th Essex County Militia Regiment. After the war he filled various town offices and was often on the jury. He kept a public house for a number of years. He died in Newbury, March 19, 1807.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM ROGERS of Newbury, was a private in Captain Edmund Moore's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from May 7, to November 20 (endorsed 1758). On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. Five days later he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel Gerrish's Provincial Army Regiment, and he served through the year under him and his successor Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin. The rolls of both of these companies are given in Currier's "History of Newbury", pp. 588 and 603. In 1776 he was Captain of a company raised in Newbury, Salisbury and Topsfield, to re-inforce the Continental Army in Canada. He served as Captain in this regiment commanded by Colonel Edward Wigglesworth until September 5, 1776, when he was promoted Major. From August to November, 1781, he was Major of Lieut. Colonel Enoch Putnam's Regiment.

CAPTAIN ISAAC SHERMAN of Exeter, N. H. (also given New Haven, Conn.), was a native of Connecticut and was a school teacher in Exeter. He was engaged April 27, 1775, as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. In 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army, until March 29th, when he was promoted Major in that regiment. January 1, 1777, he became Lieut.-Colonel of Colonel Charles Webb's 2nd Regiment, Connecticut Line. August. 1778, he was detached to General Scott's Light Troops, and in 1779, was in General Wayne's Light Corps, at the storming of Stony Point, July 15, 1779. He was promoted Lieut.-Colonel Commandant of the 8th Regiment, Connecticut Line, October 28, 1779. It is stated in "Connecticut in the Revolution", that he commanded the Second Brigade, at Westfield,

New Jersey, February 5, 1780. January 1, 1781, he was transferred to the 5th Regiment, Connecticut Line. He retired January 1, 1783, and died February 16, 1819. He was a member of the Connecticut Society of the Cincinnati.

CAPTAIN ELIPHALET SPAFFORD (or SPOFFORD) of Newbury, was the son of Lieutenant John and Sarah (Poor) Spafford. He was born in 1725 (baptized October 24). He was Ensign in Captain Daniel Spafford's 2nd Rowley Company, Colonel Samuel Roger's Regiment, June 7, 1765, and Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Spafford's Company, Colonel Stephen Emery's 7th Essex County Regiment, March 23, 1767. He was Captain of a detachment from Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving four days. June 20, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Daniel Spafford's 7th Essex County Militia Regiment. The "Spofford Genealogy" states that he died October 7, 1776, "of a fever".

CAPTAIN SAMUEL SPRAGUE of Chelsea, was the son of Phineas and Elizabeth (Green) Sprague. He was born in Malden September 27, 1712. In June, 1771, he was Captain of a company in Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. He commanded a Chelsea Company of Militia on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and a muster roll of the company may be found in Chamberlain's "History of Chelsea", v. II, p. 640. May 4, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served in that organization through the year. He purchased the Tuttle farm in Chelsea April 13, 1782, and died in Chelsea April 17, 1783, aged 71 years. (April 15, aged 70 years. g. s.) His grave stone has upon it the following inscription:

"Prepare all friends to follow me,
If you the face of God do hope to see."

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL WADE of Ipswich, was another company commander who was in this regiment in May and left with his men to help form Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. His record will be given in the account of that organization.

CAPTAIN WARNER was another officer named in the muster roll dated May 26, 1775. He was probably the Captain Nathaniel Warner of Gloucester who a few days later was in Colonel Moses Little's Regiment. His record will be given later under that head.

CAPTAIN JOHN WOOD of Woburn, son of John and Esther Wood was born August 23, 1740. He was a private in Captain Leonard Whiting's

Company from May 14, to December 3, 1760. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Joshua Walker's Company, Colonel David Green's 2nd Middlesex County Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged April 24, 1775, as Captain in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and according to a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, had served 99 days to that date. His name appears as Ensign in a list of "training soldiers belonging to 3d Woburn Co. under Captain Timothy Winn," dated May 13, 1775, but the list was probably made up earlier than the date would indicate. He served through the year in this regiment and in 1776, was Captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. In 1777 he was reported "the month of february with ye sick." From September 4, 1777, to October 20, 1778, he was Captain of a company of artificers under Major Elisha Painter in the Continental Army, and pay accounts rendered by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts against the United States, show that he was Captain in Colonel Jeduathan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers some time between 1777 and 1780.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL CARR of Newbury was the son of John, Jr., and Ann Carr, born in Newbury December 6, 1740. He was in the service at Lake George in 1758, and April 2, 1759, at the age of 19, enlisted in Colonel Joseph Gerrish, Jr.'s Regiment. From November 2, 1759, to December 9, 1760, he was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company of Newbury, at Louisburg. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain William Roger's Company, and five days later "enlisted" as First Lieutenant in a company commanded by the same Captain Rogers, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He served through the year. During the year 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Badlam's Company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served through 1780. From January 25 to April 12, 1780, he served as Brigade Major. Heitman in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army", credits him with service in the 9th Regiment to May 3, 1782, when he was transferred to the 8th Massachusetts Regiment of the Line. He retired January 1, 1783. "Major Samuel Carr" died in Newbury, November 8, 1810.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH CHEEVER of Chelsea, son of Nathan and Elizabeth (Tuttle) Cheever, was born in Chelsea, December 3, 1752. He was a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Sprague's Company, on the Lexington

alarm of April 19, 1775. May 4th he was engaged as First Lieutenant in the same captain's company in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. Through 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Barnabas Dodge's Company, in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. It is stated in the New England Hist. Gen. Soc. Register, v. 38, p. 188, that he commanded a company at Bunker Hill after the captain was wounded and that he was a lieutenant in command of a company at Trenton. He was commissioned Captain by Governor Hancock in 1793, and his commission has been presented to the Malden Public Library. He removed from Chelsea to Malden where he died October 23, 1830, aged 78 years. During the later years of his life he was a pensioner of the Revolution.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS CUMMINGS of Boston (also given Needham), served (probably as a private) in Captain Caleb Kingsbury's Company of Needham, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. The Captain of the company attested a signed statement that said Cummings lost articles in the battle of Menotomy, and compensation was ordered in the House of Representatives, June 24, 1776. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Corey's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and he served in that command through the year. November 6, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned October 13, 1778, and died October 24, 1825.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ROBERT DODGE of Ipswich, son of Isaac and Lois (Herrick) Dodge, was born in Beverly, September 20, 1743. He was a private in Captain Gideon Parker's Company, from June 19, to December 13, 1761. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Elisha Whitney's Company of Minute Men. April 30, 1775, he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Captain Richard Dodge's Company in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. March 13, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment for three months' service. May 7, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jonathan Cogswell's 3d Essex County Regiment. August 12, 1776, he marched to join Colonel Ebenezer Francis's Regiment for the defence of Boston, and was commissioned Captain in that organization, September 23, 1776. He marched April 25, 1777, as Captain in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment for Rhode Island service and August 15, 1777, was Captain in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, serving in the

Northern Army until his discharge, December 14, 1777. The author of "The Dodge Family", states that he was at Bunker Hill, the surrender of Burgoyne, and in all, in 23 engagements. He was a representative to the General Court from 1801 to 1813. The Reverend Manassah Cutler was an intimate friend of his. Captain Dodge was "thrifty and always had ready money which he loaned to neighbors without security and seldom lost anything. He was especially helpful to young men. He was a pioneer in tree culture and in October, 1801, gave a list of 3,642 trees which he had raised from seed and was given a premium by the Massachusetts Society for the Promotion of Agriculture. He lived long enough to see these trees grow into a fine forest." He died in Hamilton, June 15, 1823.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MOSES DUSTIN of Candia, New Hampshire, was a resident of Haverhill, Massachusetts, during the French war and saw service as follows: in Captain Joseph Smith's Company, of Rowley in 1760; Captain Henry Young Brown's Company, from May 7, to November 1, 1762, and Captain Timothy Hamant's Company, from November 2, 1762, to June 1, 1763. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Cogswell's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He lost articles at the evacuation of New York, September 14, 1776. In 1777, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Enoch Poor's, late Colonel Nathan Hale's 2nd Regiment, New Hampshire Line, was taken prisoner at the battle of Hubbardton, July 7, 1777, and was exchanged October 24, 1777, for D. Durnford, Engineer (list of prisoners to be exchanged, made up by Lieut.-General Burgoyne and Major General Horatio Gates.) He was promoted Captain, September 20, 1777, and was retired January 1, 1781.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MATTHEW FAIRFIELD of Wenham, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield, was born May 18, 1745. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he was a private in Captain Billy Porter's Wenham Company, in Colonel John Baker's Regiment. May 2, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Barnabas Dodge's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. Through 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain William Bent's Company, Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until October 22, 1777, when he resigned. (The date is given as November 22, in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army.")

FIRST LIEUTENANT MOSES ILSLEY of Newbury, was a private in Colonel John Greenleaf's Company (train band) June 18, 1757. March 23, 1767, he was Ensign in the 2nd Newbury Company, Colonel Stephen Emery's 7th Essex County Regiment. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Poor's Company of Militia, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's 2nd Essex County Regiment, April 19, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS PIKE of Rowley, was in all probability, the man of that name and town who enlisted at the age of 21 years, in March, 1760, in Captain Joseph Smith's Company, "for the reduction of Canada." He probably saw other service in the French war but the Archives contain so many records of service of men of this name that it is impossible to identify the individuals. April 19, 1775, he served as Sergeant in Captain Thomas Mighill's Rowley Company, on the Lexington alarm, and five days later was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Mighill's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. He lost articles at the battle of Bunker Hill. He served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB ROBINSON of Exeter, New Hampshire, son of Caleb and Mary Robinson, was born in Exeter, May 22, 1746. May 18, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Sherman's Exeter Company, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. When the army was re-organized at the end of 1776, he was made Captain in the 2nd Regiment, New Hampshire Line, commanded by Colonel Nathan Hale. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Hubbardton, July 7, 1777, and was exchanged for Lord Petersham, Captain in the 29th British Regiment. July 13, 1781, he became Brigade Inspector, and October 6, 1781, Major of the 2nd Regiment, New Hampshire Line. He retired March 1, 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT AMOS COGSWELL of Atkinson, New Hampshire (also given Haverhill), was the son of Nathaniel and Judith (Badger) Cogswell of Haverhill. He was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, October 2, 1752, and was one of nineteen children, eight of whom served in the Revolutionary Army. May 20, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in his brother Captain Thomas Cogswell's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in the same Captain's company in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He lost articles in the evacuation of New

York. From January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1780, he was Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and January 1, 1781, was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. June 12, 1783, he was again transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 3d Regiment, Massachusett's Line, and was brevetted Major, September 30, 1783, serving to the 3d of November following. He served in many battles including Princeton, Trenton and Monmouth. He was a member of the New Hampshire Legislature in 1807–10, 1812, 1814–5, and in the Senate in 1818–20. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. His death occurred January 28, 1826.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MARK CRESSEY, of Rowley, son of John and Sarah (Davis) Cressey, was born January 18 (bap. January 27), 1733–4. From June 13, to September 12, 1754, he was a sentinel in Captain Nathan Adam's Company, Colonel Winslow's Regiment. The statement is made in "The Cressey Family", that he also saw service on the eastern frontier in 1754. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as Second Lieutenant of Captain Thomas Mighill's Company of Minute Men. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in the same captain's company, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Mighill's Company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He lived in the house on Bradford street in Rowley, which his father built, and died there May 4, 1816.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHAN DIX of Woburn, was a private in Captain Joshua Walker's Company, Colonel David Green's 2nd Middlesex County Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Wood's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776, he held the same rank under the same captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. From January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1780, he was Captain in Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. January 1, 1781, he was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and again transferred, June 12, 1783, to Colonel Michael Jackson's 3d Regiment, Massachusests Line. September 30, 1783, he was brevetted Major and he continued to serve until November 3, 1783. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

SECOND LIEUTENANT PAUL DODGE of Ipswich, son of Paul and Faith (Jewett) Dodge was born in Ipswich, May 17, 1745, He was Sergeant

in Captain Elisha Whitney's Minute Men's Company, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 30, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant (also called Ensign) in Captain Richard Dodge's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, He served through 1776, as First Lieutenant in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He may have been the man of that name who was Captain in Colonel William Jones, 3d Lincoln County Regiment, May 22, 1780. He purchased a large tract of land in Newcastle, N. H., and built a mansion upon it. He died in Newcastle, December 20, 1820. He was called "Colonel" Dodge.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SIMEON HALE is given as the junior commissioned officer in the muster roll of Captain Jonathan Poor's Company which was called out on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. From a copy of a receipt dated Newbury, March 18, 1777, we know that a Simeon Hale (rank and date not given) served for six weeks in Captain Jonathan Hale's Company. Nothing further regarding his service has been found.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JONAS JOHNSON of Brookline, was a private in Captain Thomas White's Brookline Company, in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Corey's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. He was reported "sick".

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH KNIGHT (or KNIGHTS), of Manchester, was probably the man of that name, who as a resident of Newbury, was a private in Captain Johnson Moulton's Company, from December 13, 1761, to July 16, 1762. From June 25, to December 13, 1767, he was a private in Captain Moses Parker's Company. May 2, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant (also called Ensign), in Captain Barnabas Dodge's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Barnabas Dodge's Company, in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN NOYES of Newbury, was a Sergeant in Captain Jacob Gerrish's Company, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Five days later he was engaged as Second Lieutenant (also called Ensign) in Captain William Roger's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Badlam's Company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army, and lost articles at the evacuation of New York, Septem-

ber 14, 1776. He was reported discharged 280 miles from home. (At expiration of his term of service.)

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM OLIVER of Chelsea, was engaged May 4, 1775, as Second Lieutenant (also called Ensign) in Captain Samuel Sprague's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, and served through the year. He died in January, 1803, according to the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army."

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN PINGREE of Rowley, held that rank in Captain Eliphalet Spafford's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Service six days.

Lincoln Galley.

STATE VESSEL.

The inner harbors and bays of Massachusetts must have presented a picturesque sight during the days of the American Revolution, for the vessels and small craft which made up the State and privateer navies included about everything of any description that would float, from a row boat to a full rigged ship. Some of the vessels represented types which were thousands of years old like galley. These vessels had the triangular lateen sails with the long tapering yard which was slung below its center to the mast and the lower and heavier end made fast by the tack. This was a rig common to the early Romans and still in use today in the Mediterranean.

The author was somewhat in doubt at first about the rig of this vessel, there being a possibility that the name "Lincoln Galley" was entirely a name of a schooner, brig, or some other kind of a craft, but the fact that no other descriptive noun has been found in connection with the name and that reference is made to her in the records as quoted in the Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution, v. VIII, p. 627, as "Lincoln galley," settles the question.

We know that some fair sized vessels were captured during the war by men in row boats and it is not surprising that some of these row boats or galleys had their motive power increased by the use of such a simple arrangement as the lateen sail.

A vessel known as the "Lincoln Galley" was in commission as early as the spring of 1777, for a receipt was given to Richard Devens on May 24th of that year by Nehemiah Ingersoll for 33 days provisions for one man on board the "Lincoln Galley". A vessel called the "Lincoln Galley," commanded by "Jo Ingraham" is mentioned as being at Penobscot in 1779, in the Archives, v. 27, p. 193. No further reference to such a vesfel about that time has been found, and no such naval commander as "Jo Ingraham", can be found in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War." Whether this vessel was in the Penobscot expedition of the year and in some mysterious manner escaped destruction, or was at Penobscot upon some occasion previous to that disaster, we do not know. We do know, however, that in 1780, the "Lincoln Galley", was still in commission and was commanded also at that time by Captain Ingraham. Several credits for supplies for the "Lincoln Galley," are found in the Board of War, Minute Book, under dates of April 22, May 6 and 25, and July 23, all 1780. The vessel was evidently being put in preparation for a summer cruise, or what is more likely, for the expedition described in the following entry in the Board of War records:

"Ordered, That Capt. Hopkins deliver Capt. Ingraham for the Rev^{d} Samuel Williams going to make an observation on the Eclipse of the Sun (going pr the Lincoln Galley)

15 Gallons W. I. Rum
1-2 Hundred Sugar.
1-2 lb Pepper (ground)
2 Pewter Dishes
1 ditto Bason
1 Dozn Knives & 1 Dozn Forkes

1 Dozn Wine Glafses
4 Tumblers" etc. etc.

Board of War, Sept. 25, 1780.

"Ordered That Capt Ingraham receive from the Wine Cellar for the Revd Samuel Williams going to Penobscot

9 1-2 Galls Tenf Wine @ £25

Oct. 2, 1780.

"Ordered that Mr Ivers pay Robert Harrington for the following articles for Stores for the Revd Mr Williams going to Penobscot,

2 Barrells Cyder 90
2 " Cyder 42" etc. etc.

October 5, 1780.

"Ordered That Mr Ivers pay Robt McElroy for Stores for the Revd Mr Williams going to Penobscot

10 lb Tobacco @ 96 48–"

October 16, 1780.

Just how much these "incidentals" assisted the scientific and convivial clergyman in his solar observations we are not informed. Careful search of the records by the author has, however, revealed the fact that of the above mentioned articles the only ones returned were "2 Wine Glasses", December 1, 1780. Much food for thought may be found in pondering what would happen if junkets on similar lines were authorized by present day Legislatures.

Reverend Samuel Williams LL. D., was the son of Rev. Warham Williams of Waltham. He was born in that town April 23, 1743, and graduated from Harvard College in 1761. While still a student in the college he was selected by Professor Winthrop to accompany him to Newfoundland to observe the transit of Venus. After his graduation he taught school in Waltham for two years and October 11, 1763, he was licensed to preach by the Association of Ministers at Cambridge. He was ordained in Bradford, November 20, 1765. In 1780 he was appointed Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosopy in Harvard. During the fifteen years prior to this appointment he had kept up his interest in science and while at Bradford had studied under Benjamin Thomson later known as Count Rumford. During his first year as professor at Harvard he was requested by the American Academy of Arts and Science, and the Corporation of Harvard College to go to Penobscot Bay to observe a total eclipse of the sun and by order of the General Court of Massachusetts, this vessel, the "Lincoln" galley was fitted out for his use as mentioned above. He went on board October 9, 1780, accompanied by quite a company of notables as follows: Stephen Sewall, Professor of Oriental Languages; James Winthrop, Librarian; Fortesque Vernon, A. B., and Messrs. Dudley Atkins, John Davis (afterwards Judge of the District of Massachusetts), George Hall, John Dawson, (afterwards the Member of Congress from Virginia) and Jeremiah Van Rensalaer and ——— King, students of the university and his son Samuel The eclipse was observed October 20, 1780. During his stay at Penobscot, he received every attention and courtesy from Captain Mowart commander of the British naval forces at Penobscot. During his professorship at Harvard he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Yale College and the University of Edinburgh. He was an active member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the Meteorological Society of Manheim, Germany and the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia. He removed to Rutland, Vermont, where he preached for about six years and then occupied a pulpit at Burlington, Vermont, for two years. While at the latter place he delivered a course of lectures in the University of Vermont. He died in Rut-

land in January, 1817, at the age of 74 years. The Rutland Herald of January 8, 1817, referred to him as follows:

"In the death of the Reverend and learned gentleman, his family have sustained an irreparable loss, and his numerous friends and acquaintances will long and deeply lament a dispensation, which has thus deprived them of the virtuous, elegant, high and dignified mental entertainments always enjoyed under the beams of this great philosophic, scientific and Christian luminary. Nor is it with an ordinary sensibility that every class of society will regard so great a dispensation—for notwithstanding the respectful attention of the good and great, he would often descend from that eminence to which he was scarcely less entitled by his uncommon literary attainments, than by his profession as a Christian minister, to the humble walks of Life, when by his frankness, sincerity and the suavity of his manners, he captivated the affections and dispensed delight and instruction to all around him." "Williams' Family", pp. 103-7.

We find no further mention of this vessel until the spring of 1781, as follows:

"Pay Roll of the Officers & Marines Belonging to the Lincoln Galley in the fervice of Mafathusets, John Curtis Commander.

John Curtis, Commander,	Entry	April 10, 1781.
Robert Auskins, Lieutenant,	"	Mar. 19, "
Jeremiah Dawsey, Master,	"	" 26, "
William Auskins, Mate,		April 1, 1781.

CAPTAIN JOHN CURTIS appears for the first time in the records in the above reference.

LIEUTENANT ROBERT AUSKINS at the time of his engagement for this service has no previous record that we have been able to find.

MASTER JEREMIAH DAWSEY was given as "Master of a merchant ship" in a list of prisoners sent from Halifax to Boston, in the cartel "Swift", Nov. 9, 1777. An Order on Quartermaster White, dated Camp Coxeshead, July 2, 1781, signed by Colonel Samuel McCobb, shows that provisions were delivered to said Dawsey, Capt. of "Lincoln Galley's" prize. He had been engaged as Master of the "Lincoln Galley" March 26, 1781.

MATE WILLIAM AUSKINS was first mentioned in the records at the time when he was engaged to serve in that rank on the "Lincoln Galley", as above cited.

How many captures were made in this cruise we do not know but we are sure of at least one, which was handed over to Master Jeremiah Dawsey to bring to a home port.

All of the above named officers received their discharge July 23, 1781, and we find no further mention of the galley.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

Mark and Aaron Burnham''; also various lots of woodland and salt-marsh and portions of "the School House Farm." (Essex Deeds 145-70; 146-210; 153-219; and 157-82.) It is probable that Joseph and his wife moved away from Ipswich as no further mention is made of them in the records.

327—Elizabeth[6], bap. Aug. 19, 1753. She was mentioned in her father's will written in October, 1765.

139

Stephen Burnam[5], son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam was a yeoman and fisherman. He was called "of Chebacco" at the time of his marriage, but he resided most of his life in Gloucester. He married, November 6, 1735, Mary Andrews, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Smith) Andrews. (Essex Antiquarian v. III, p. 99.) June 20, 1752, he conveyed his share (one-fifth) of nine acres of land on Cross's Island in Ipswich. (Essex deeds, 110-25.) He sold, Feb. 25, 1755, to John Orne of Salem, a great pasture right and land in Salem which John and William had mortgaged. (Essex Deeds, 101-115.) March 16, 1766, he sold a dwelling house and land in Gloucester to Isaac Allen of Ipswich and Nov, 15, 1770, conveyed to Francis Burnam of Ipswich, his homestead in Gloucester, with dwelling house, barn, etc., and 28 acres of land," near Isaac Allen's home lot." (Essex Deeds, 129-233 and 131-163. Other lots sold are described in Essex Deeds 130-121 and 132-172 and 151-293.) He may have removed out of the county after the sale of his lands, etc., in 1770, as we find no further mention of him or his wife Mary.

Children:

328—Mary[6], b. Gloucester, Dec. 12, 1736.

329—Stephen[6], b. Gloucester Mar. 20, 1738. As Stephen Burnam of Gloucester, he married Ipswich, Apr. 10, 1760, Hannah Butler. She was prob. the Hannah, dau. of William and Sarah Butler who was bap. Ipswich, Apr. 26, 1741. He was a private in Captain Stephen Whipple's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from Apr. 8 to Nov. 16, 1758. (Mass. Archives, v. 96, pp. 231 and 509.) He resided in Ipswich as late as October 20, 1771, when the last of four children whose births are on record in Ipswich was born. He was a private in Capt. Peter Clark's Co., Col. Stickney's Regiment, Gen'l Stark's Brigade, which marched from Lyndeborough, N. H. (to which place he had removed) to join the Northern Continental Army. (N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. II, p. 189.) Jan. 10, 1789, he conveyed to John Butler of Ipswich 53 rods of land with the westerly end of a house thereon. (Essex Deeds, 156-171.) According to the "Burnham Genealogy" he died Aug. 10, 1822.

330—*Lucy[6], b. Aug. 14, 1739; d. July 12, 1740.

331—Lucy[6], b. Gloucester, July 4, 1741.

332—Joseph[6], b. Gloucester, Feb. 9, 1743; d. Nov. 26, 1760.*

333—Ruhamah[6], b. Gloucester, July 17, 1745; d. Aug. 10, 1823.*

334—Nathaniel[6], b. Mar. 4, 1747*; m. Ipswich, Jan. 20, 1774, Mary Burnam [No. 211] dau. of Francis and Mary (Burnam) Burnam. She was bap. Mar. 31, 1745. He removed to Lyndeboro (now Greenfield), N. H. He was a private in Capt. Peter Clark's Co., Col. Stickney's Reg't, Gen'l Stark's Brigade, which marched from Lyndeborough, July, 1777, to join the Northern Continental Army.

335—James[6], b. Oct. 14, 1748*; bap. Ipswich, Apr. 20, 1755.

336—Caleb[6], b. May 19, 1750*; d. Feb. 17, 1751.*

337—Caleb[6], b. Feb. 2, 1752*; bap. Ipswich, Apr. 20, 1755. The "Burnham Genealogy" gives the date of his death as July 14, 1776, and states that he was killed at Lake George. No soldier, however, by the name of Caleb Burnham appears in the Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.

338—Joshua[6], b. Gloucester, Jan. 26, 1754, bap. Ipswich, Apr. 20, 1755. He went to Milford, N. H., when a young man and became a farmer in that town. He married Jan. 21, 1779, Jemima Wyman who was b. in 1757. Ramsdell's "History of Milford," N. H., states that he "was in the Revolutionary War several years, and held various offices up to Colonel in the State Militia. The N. H. Revolutionary Rolls credit him with service, Apr. 23, 1775, and through the year in Capt. Josiah Crosbey's Co., Col. James Reed's Reg't. (N. H. Rev. Rolls v. I, pp. 102 and 208.) He was frequently called "Colonel". He died in Milford, N. H., Jan. 7, 1835. His widow Jemima died in Milford Sept. 6, 1843.

339—David[6], b. Dec. 2, 1755†. He removed to Amherst, N. H. (which included Milford), and Dec. 8, 1775, marched from that place in Capt. Taylor's Co. to join the Continental Army on Winter Hill. He was a private in Capt. Nathan Ballard's Co., Col. Nichols's Regiment of Militia which marched from Amherst and Wilton for Ticonderoga on the alarm of June 29, 1777. On the 19th of the following month he was a private in Capt. John Bradford's Co., Col. Moses Nichols's Reg't, which marched to reinforce the Northern Continental Army. (N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. I, p. 244; v. II, pp. 74 and 213.) He then went to Reading, Vt., where he opened the first tavern there in 1786; married Aug. 7, 1780, Abigail Brown, and died Nov. 16, 1834.

340—Jonathan[6], b. Nov. 20, 1758.† The "Burnham Genealogy" is authority for the following additional statements about him, that he married Rachel Holt, went to live in Johnson, Vt., where he became deacon, and died Feb. 5, 1839, aged 87 years.

*Not in Gloucester Records. Given in Burnham Genealogy.

†Given in Burnham Genealogy but not found in Ipswich Records.

141

Lieut. Nathan Burnam[5], the youngest son of Lieut. Thomas and Susanna Burnam, was a yeoman in Chebacco parish, Ipswich. He married, Nov. 22, 1744, Hannah Burnam, dau. of Lieut. Thomas and Hannah (Cogswell) Burnam. [No. 80.] He sold two pieces of salt marsh on "Chebacco Long Causey" August 18, 1749, to Benjamin Marshall (Essex Deeds, 109-213); one-half acre of land in Chebacco, "a part of the school farm," "annual rents of 1 penny 3 farthings per annum" to Mary Andrews, wid. of John, August 1, 1754 (Essex Deeds, 101-171), and five acres "lying on Rocky Hill in Chebacco" near Thomas Burnam's land, Jan. 16, 1758. (Essex Deeds, 107-95.) From March 13 to July 9, 1758, he was Lieutenant in Captain Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, and was "Slain att the Battle of Ticonderoga" on the latter date His will, dated April 26, 1758, probated Sept. 4, 1758, makes mention of his wife Hannah, sons Nathan, Asa and Thomas, and daughters

Hannah, Susannah, Sarah and Elizbeth Burnam. In the inventory dated Sept. 29, 1758, a "Wooulf" trap was mentioned. (Essex Prob. Files No. 4154.) His widow Hannah conveyed to Thomas Burnam, 4th, a landing place containing one and a quarter acres on the south side of Chebacco Point, Jan. 29, 1760. (Essex Deeds. 125-106.) Sept, 19, 1781, widow Hannah of Ipswich; Nathan Burnam, gentleman, wife Hannah of Dunbarton, N. H.; Asa Burnam, yeoman, wife Elizabeth of Dunbarton, N. H.; and Thomas Burnam, 7th, cooper, wife Martha, of Ipswich, conveyed to Isaac Lee of Manchester, 9 acres of land with dwelling house, barn, ¾ of a saw mill, tillage ground, orchard, etc., besides various other lots of land, some of which were a part of the "school farm", and a pew in the Chebacco meeting house. (Essex Deeds, 140-49 and 50.) Widow Hannah died in Dunbarton, March 1, 1805.

Children:

341—Hannah[6], b. Nov. 1, 1745; mentioned in father's will, 1758.

342—Nathan[6], b. May 27, 1747; m. Ipswich, Apr. 14, 1768, Hannah Marshall. He was called "gentleman" of Dunbarton, N. H., in 1781. He went there about 1760 or 70 and was a selectman in 1776. (N. H. Prov. Papers, v. VII p. 736.)

343—Susanna[6], bap. Feb. 28, 1749; mentioned in father's will, 1758.

344—Asa[6], b. May 17, 1751; m. Elizabeth ———. He was called yeoman of Dunbarton, N. H., in 1781. He was a wealthy and prominent citizen of that town.

345—Sarah[6], bap. Mar. 20, 1753; mentioned in her father's will in 1758.

346—Thomas[6], bap. May 18, 1755; was a cooper in Ipswich. He was mar. "as Thomas 6th of Ipswich" to Martha Titcomb of Andover, in the latter town, June 2, 1778.

347—Elizabeth[6], bap. Nov. 13, 1757; was mentioned in her father's will in 1758.

143

Jacob Burnam[5], son of Jacob and Mehitable (Perkins) Burnam, was born in 1708. He married in Ipswich, August 19, 1734, Sarah Cogswell, daughter of John and Sarah (Brown) Cogswell. She was b. in Ipswich in 1710. (Cogswell Gen. p. 51.) He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He died December 6, 1783, "in his 76th year." His will dated February 5, 1779, was probated January 5, 1784. In it he mentioned his grandson, James, son of his son Isaac, and his grandson, son of his son Joseph; also his daughters, Sarah, Eunice and Hannah Burnham. (Essex Probate Records, v. 356, pp. 405-6.)

Children:

348—Isaac[6], bap. Apr. 6, 1735; m. Ipswich, Feb. 26, 1756, "Mrs." Lucy Giddings. While the Ipswich records call her "Mrs." we know that she was the daughter of Solomon and Sarah (Burnam) (No. 161) Giddings. Isaac was a tailor living in Ipswich in 1764 (Essex Deeds, 134-156) while in the documents connected with the settlement of his estate he was referred to as a fisherman. (Essex Prob. Rec. 356-9.) He died Apr. 19, 1773, aged 39 years, of a fever, his wife Lucy having died on the 3d of the same month from the same cause, at the age of 36 years. Letters of administration of his estate were granted to Captain Daniel "Giddings," Jan. 7, 1783. (Essex Prob. Rec. v. 356, pp. 9, 53, 78 and 404-5.) Deacon Solomon Giddings, in his will dated June 23, 1777, left bequests to his grandchildren, children of this couple. These bequests were paid after the death of their grandmother, Sarah, widow of Deacon Solomon Giddings, the account being rendered Sept. 8, 1813. (Essex Prob. Files No. 10865.)

349—Jacob[6], bap. Aug. 28, 1737; prob. d.

young, as he was not mentioned in his father's will in 1779.

350—SARAH[6], bap. Aug. 5, 1739; unmarried.

351—MARGARET[6], bap. Mar. 7, 1741-2; m. Nov. 8, 1773, Joseph Burnam (No. 156), son of David and Elizabeth (2nd wife) Burnam. He was b. Jan. 8, 1743-4. She died in Essex Sept. 22, 1826, a 84 yrs. (See No. 166.)

352—JOSEPH[6], bap. Apr. 8, 1744.

353—JAMES[6], bap. June 22, 1746; probably d. young as he was not mentioned in his father's will made in 1779.

354—EUNICE[6], bap. Apr. 30, 1749; was alive in 1779. The "Burnham Genealogy" states that she was the Eunice who m. Nov. 19, 1799, but as she was over 50 years of age at that time and we find no further evidence to prove it, we question the statement.

355—HANNAH[6], bap. Jan. 27, 1750-1. She d. Ipswich Apr. 17, 1811, a. 60.

356—JACOB[6], bap. Dec. 29, 1754; d. Ipswich, Feb. 27, 1773 aged 18 y.

144

SOLOMON BURNAM[5], son of Jacob and Mehitable (Perkins) Burnham, was born about 1708. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married in Ipswich November 13, 1729, "Mehetable Emerson," daughter of Thomas and Philippa (Perkins) Emerson. (Emerson Gen. pp. 67-8 and Ipswich Records.) She was born about 1708. He sold ten acres of woodland in Chebacco woods, to Benjamin Marshall, Jan. 31, 1761, and other woodland in the same section to David Marshall Jan. 27, 1776. (Essex Deeds, 113-90 and 146-210.) He died in Ipswich April 15, 1784. "aged abt. 75 yr." In his will dated Apr. 23, 1782, probated June 7, 1784, he mentioned his wife Mehitabel, sons Solomon, Jacob and Ammi, and daughters Sarah Linnahan, Philippi Burnham, Ruhamah Story, Mehetabel Foster and Mary Martin. His son Jacob was appointed executor. The estate was valued at £587:10:10. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4169.) His widow "Mehetabel," died in Ipswich August 23, 1792, in her 84th year.

Children:

357—SARAH[6], bap. Aug. 30, 1730; m. Ipswich, Dec. 12, 1758, Clarke "Lennekin" (Linehan) of Townsend. She was living in 1782 when her father's will was written.

358—SOLOMAN[6], bap. Mar. 19, 1731-2; m. (int) Ipswich, Aug. 3, 1754, Mrs. Mary Knight of Damask Cove. The record of the baptism of two of his children is given in the Ipswich record, the later date being April, 1764. He may have moved away as no further mention of himself or wife can be found in the local records.

359—AMMI[6], bap. Mar. 24, 1733-4; was a yeoman in Ipswich. He m. in Ipswich, Oct. 26, 1756, Martha Foster, dau. of Capt. Jeremiah and Dorothy (Rust) Foster. She was bap. Ipswich, July 30, 1732. (Essex Prob. Files, p. 9888.) He sold land in Ipswich at Giddings Hill Nov. 11, 1780. (Essex Deeds, 138-176.) He died in Ipswich, Mar. 16, 1785, aged "abt. 51 y." His will dated Dec. 2, 1784, was probated Apr. 26, 1785. He mentioned his wife Martha, and his children. The estate amounted to £384:02:01. (Essex Prob. Rec. 357-393 and 358-295.) (Essex Prob. Files No. 1470.) His widow Martha d. July 10, 1786, aged 54 years. His son Ammi[7] was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain John Burnam's Company, Colonel Michael Jackson's, 8th Regiment, Mass. Line and for a short time in other companies. (Mass. S. and S. in Rev. War, v. II. p. 859.)

360—RUHAMAH[6], bap. Feb. 1, 1735-6; m. Ipswich, Dec. 13, 1753, Jesse Story, s. of Zacharias and Rachel (Andrews) Story. He was b. Chebacco, Mar. 12, 1730. He and his son Jesse were both members of Captain Jonathan Cogswell, Jr's Co., which marched from Ipswich on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, Jesse

Jr. enlisted in Capt. Abraham Dodge's Co., Colonel Moses Little's Reg't, in the Provincial Army and was killed at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. Jesse Senior, was also in Capt. Jonathan Cogswell, Jr's Co., on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775; in 1776 he was a member of Capt. Daniel Gidding's Co., Col. Joseph Foster's Reg't, stationed at Gloucester for seacoast defence. In 1778 he was a member of the train band, Capt. David Low's 3d. Co., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's 3d. Essex Co. Reg't. (Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War v. XV p. 138) Ruhamah w. of Jesse, d. Ipswich, Feb. 10, 1798, aged 62 yrs. He d. Essex, May 26, 1824, aged 94 y.

361—PHILIPA[6], bap. June 4, 1738, m. Isaac Burnam [No. 165] son of David and Elizabeth (2d wife) Burnam. [See No. 165] She d. Essex Mar. 31, 1831, aged 93 y.

362—MEHITABLE[6], bap. June 15, 1740; m. Ipswich, May 16, 1763, Joshua Foster,

363—THOMAS[6], (twin) bap. Apr. 11, 1742; d. young.

364—JACOB[6], (twin) bap. Apr. 11, 1742; d. young.

365—EPHRAIM[6], bap. Apr. 8, 1744; d. young.

366—MARY[6], bap. Apr. 27, 1746; m. Ipswich, Sept. 19, 1769, Ephraim Martin, s. of Joshua and Sarah (Storey) Martin. He was bap. Ipswich, Feb. 23, 1745-6.

367—EPHRAIM[6], bap. Jan. 22, 1748-9; prob. d. young, as he was not mentioned in his father's will.

368—JACOB[6], bap. Feb. 2, 1751-2. He was called Jacob "3d" when he married June 11, 1772, Lucy Burnam, dau of Wesley [No. 163] and Deborah (Storey) Burnam. She was bap. Nov. 25, 1750. He d. Essex, Aug. 10, 1820, and his widow Lucy died in that town, June 30, 1840.

145

JOHN BURNAM[5], son of Jacob and Mehitable (Perkins) Burnam, was called Jacob 4th in the Chebacco Parish Church records when he married Bethiah Marshall, also of Chebacco, May 10, 1736. They were dismissed to the church in Norwich, Conn., in 1747.

Children born in Ipswich:

369—BETHIAH[6], bap. Oct. 9, 1737.

370—JACOB[6], bap. Nov. 4, 1739.

147

JONATHAN[5], son of Capt. Jonathan and Mary (Perkins) Burnam, was born in 1716. He was a fisherman by occupation. As Jonathan "3d" he married in Ipswich, October 4, 1737, Elizabeth Proctor. She was born about 1714. From Craft's "Journal of the Siege of Louisburg," we learn that he was sick but improving at Canso, April 25, 1745, and under date of August 8, 1746, the entry is made that he went on board vessel to go with Colonel Eveleth to Canso. (Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. VI, pp. 183 and 191.) He conveyed to Francis Burnam, Jun., of Ipswich, cordwainer, a piece of salt marsh on the north side of Chebacco River, bordering on Robbin's Cove and land of Jacob Burnam, February 14, 1752. (Essex Deeds, 99-14.) He died in Ipswich March 26, 1802, aged 86 years. His widow, Elizabeth died in Gloucester, July 14, 1798, in her 84th year.

Children:

371—JONATHAN[6], b. June 9, 1738. He was a member of Capt. Thomas Poor's Company, Col. Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment, from April 14 to Oct. 29, 1758, on the expedition to Lake George. In the following year he enlisted in Col. Daniel Appleton's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. He was probably the Jonathan Burnam who was in Capt. Stephen Whipple's Company, Col. Bagley's Regiment, from Nov. 2, 1759, to Feb. 28, 1761, in service at Louisburg. (Mass. Archives, vol. 96, p. 221; vol. 97, pp. 70 and 110; vol. 98, pp. 380 and 493.) On his way home from the Louisburg campaign the vessel was wrecked on the Isle of Sables and the survivors were rescued and carried to Marble-

head. He returned to Ipswich where he lived until July, 1763, when he removed to Hampton, N. H. He was chosen captain of the town company before the Revolution and when Gov. Wentworth declared himself for the British, Captain Burnham tells us that he himself erected a liberty pole "as high as Haman's gallows." He marched to Ipswich on the Lexington alarm and was chosen captain of a company of about 200 men. News came to Ipswich that the British were coming to that town and so they remained there. He was offered a commission in New Hampshire and he returned there and was the means of mustering about a thousand men from Portsmouth, Dover, Hampton and Exeter to defend Portsmouth. They remained there about three months, when he marched thirty-one companies of New Hampshire (four from the fort and twenty-six others) "to Mistir" to join the Army of the United Colonies about Boston. The following letter from General Sullivan shows how well he performed this service:

"Camp on Winter Hill, Decr 24, 1775.
Much Esteemed Gentlemen—

I do myself the Honor of transmitting you by Colo Burnum a Return of the Militia sent by you from New Hampshire. The Troops are exceeding good, their spirit much applauded and your vigorous exertions in procuring and sending them so seasonably meets with a just reward —Namely, The thanks of the whole Army. Colo Burnum would have returned some time since, but one Company did not arrive till yesterday & he could not return till he had mustered them. He has been much Engaged in taking care of the Troops & has been of singular service to them & me. I wish you to make him up in your bill & forward the same for payment before the time of Enlistment is expired.

Gentlemen I am with much respect your most obedient servt.

Jno Sullivan"

(To the foregoing letter on a separate slip of paper, the following note was added.)

"Col. Burnum has to his great Honour exerted himself greatly in this matter & his influence has increased the Enlistment very much (we could wish everyone of the Field officers had shown the same disposition) he is now going forward to hasten and muster the Companies & accompany them to the Camp. We recommend him to your Notice as a man very deserving especially for his extra zeal in this matter." (N. H. Provincial Papers, v. VII, p. 700.) The letter was written to the Committee of Safety in New Hampshire. He was appointed Lieut.-Colonel of Colonel Joshua Wingate's 1st N. H. Militia Regiment, organized for coast defence. In 1777 he served as muster-master for New Hampshire. He was moderator of Hampton in 1776 and again in 1793. He kept a tavern in the old Sanborn house at Hampton Falls for many years, until his removal about 1800 to Salisbury, Mass. He wrote a very interesting sketch of his life when he was seventy years of age, and, to use his own language, "but just alive." He had no children. His death occurred in Salisbury, Mass., Nov. 27, 1814. (N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. I pp. 223 and 242, also v. II p. 256. History of Hampton Falls, N. H., pp. 218-221 and 556.)

372—Joseph[6], b. Aug. 15, 1740. In Aug. 1756, he was a soldier in Capt. Israel Davis's Company, Col. Bagley's Regiment at Fort William Henry, having joined as a volunteer from Col. Berry's Regiment. Apr. 6, 1759, he enlisted at the age of eighteen in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment and Nov. 2nd of that year, was promoted corporal. He served continuously in that rank until Nov. 26, 1760, when he was made sergeant and continued to serve until Apr. 15, 1761. (Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, pp. 386 and 520; Vol. 97, p. 144; Vol. 98, pp. 207 and 392.)

373—Elizabeth[6], b. Apr. 27, 1742; m. Ipswich, Nov. 9, 1761, George Pierce. The "Burnham Genealogy" states that she died June 18, 1819.

374—Mary[6], b. March 18, 1744.

375—Abraham[6], twin, b. Feb. 1747; bap. Aug. 24, 1755. He married Feb. 11, 1762, Mary Perkins, dau. of Samuel

and Margaret (Towne) Perkins. She was born in Topsfield, Sept. 28, 1733. At the time of his marriage he was a resident of Hampstead, N. H., and his oldest child was born there in the following year. Before 1765 he had removed to Dunbarton, N. H., and his remaining children were born in that town. In July, 1777, he paid to Admond Davise £7:16:00 as part payment for his service in the Continental, the town of Dunbarton paying said Davise £12:00.00 additional. (N. H. Rev. Rolls v. 3 p. 633.) He died July 19, 1814, aged 72 years. (History of Dunbarton, p. 238.)

376—FRANCIS[6], twin, b. Feb. 1747; bap. Aug. 24, 1755. According to the "Burnham Genealogy" he went to Moultonboro, N. H. A Francis Burnham d. Ipswich Aug. 8, 1800, a. abt. 45 y.

377—SAMUEL[6], b. May 23, 1749; bap. Aug. 24, 1755.

378—AARON[6], twin, b. Aug. 15, 1751, bap. Aug. 24, 1755; m. Jan. 12. 1779, Elizabeth Sargent. The Burnham Genealogy states that he and his brother Moses were drowned in Cape Ann harbor.

379—MOSES[6], twin b. Aug. 15, 1751; bap. Aug. 24, 1755; m. int. July 2, 1783, Joanna Kent, daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Lee) Kent. She was bap. Ipswich, Nov. 18, 1759. As stated above, the "Burnham Genealogy" records that he was drowned with his twin brother, Aaron, in Cape Ann harbor.

380—SARAH[6], b. Oct. 3, 1752, bap. Aug. 24, 1755. (The Burnham Genalogy states that she m. Aaron Haskell and that she d. June 16, 1847, but the compiler has found no records to confirm these statements.) (The Burnham Genealogy also states that another daughter, Lucy, m. a Tilton and d. at Tilton, N. H., but the compiler of these notes can find no confirmatory records.)

149

FRANCIS BURNAM[5], son of Capt. Jonathan and Mary (Perkins) Burnam was born in 1721. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married, first, Ipswich, int. Nov. 25, 1749, Sarah Eveleth. She was the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Cogswell) Eveleth and was baptized September 3, 1732. Their second child was born in 1751 and they were divorced before April 25, 1754, at which time he married, second, Mary Cavis, daughter of John and Elizabeth Cavis. She was baptized in Ipswich April 20, 1729. He died about 1808. His will dated August 10, 1802, was probated May 3, 1808, In it he mentioned his wife Mary; sons Nathaniel, Ebenezer and Jonathan; daughters, Anna Low, Lucy Hardy, Lydia Boyd, Elizabeth and Abigail Burnham; grandson, William Story and granddaughters, Mary Foster and Sarah Hough. (Essex Prob. Rec. v. 376, pp. 343-4.) His widow, Mary, died in Ipswich September 27, 1816, aged 87 years, 5 months and 7 days.

Children by first wife Sarah (Eveleth):

381—FRANCIS[6]. The date of his birth does not appear in the Ipswich records but the Burnam Genealogy gives it as Feb. 7, 1750. He m in Ipswich, June 22, 1777 (Mrs. in Chebacco Parish Ch. Record), Sarah Eveleth, and according to the Burnam Gen. removed to Maine and d. there Aug. 8, 1830.

382—MARY[6], b. Mar. 4, 1761 (Burnham Gen.), m. ——— Hough, and according to the "Burnham Genealogy" removed to Maine. She probably died before 1802 as Francis makes no mention of her but the name of his granddaughter Sarah Hough appears in the document.

Children by his second wife Mary (Cavis):

(The date of birth of any of them does not appear in the Ipswich records. The dates given are from the "Burnham Genealogy", the author of which probably had access to private records not incorporated in the Ipswich vital records. All of the children are mentioned in the will of their father

Francis, Essex Probate Rec., v. 376, pp. 343-4.)

383—Nathaniel[6], b Jan. 18, 1755; m. int. Dec. 4, 1778, Lucy Burnam, dau. of Deacon Thomas [No. 79] and Lucy (Cogswell) Burnam. She was b. July 11, 1757. He was called "Capt." Nathaniel in the record of his death in Essex, April 5, 1842, at the age of 86 years. His widow, Lucy died in Essex, May 17, 1844 æ 87 years, 10 mos.

384—Anna[6], b Sept. 28, 1756. She married Dec. 30, 1778 Aaron Low Jr., son of Aaron and Rachel (Knowlton) Low. He was born in Chebacco, May 3, 1755. She d. in Essex, Feb. 23, 1822 æ 65 yrs. He d. Essex, Aug. 20, (C. R. 26) 1840, æ 85 yrs.

385—Ebenezer[6], b. Sept. 25, 1758. He m. Aug. 9, 1781, Abigail Low. He died Essex, Apr. 3, 1828 æ 70 yrs. She died Essex, Oct. 4, 1831 æ 68 yrs.

386—Elizabeth[6], b. Dec. 16, 1760, d. unmarried in Essex, Feb. 20, 1846 æ 85 yrs., 2 mos., 4 days.

387—Lucy[6], b. Feb. 21, 1763; m. Ipswich, Oct. 3, 1785, Samuel Hardy. He was b. in Ireland about 1751 and d. in Essex, June 15, 1824 æ 63 yrs. She d. in Essex, Oct. 17, 1843 æ 80 yrs., 8 mos., 20 days.

388—Lydia[6], b. Feb. 9, 1766; m. Ipswich, Dec. 18, 1788, Adam Boyd. He d. in Essex, June 10, 1808 æ 47 yrs. She d. in Essex, May 3, 1844 æ 78 yrs., 2 mos., 24 days.

389—Jonathan[6], b. Apr. 9, 1768; m. in Ipswich, Oct. 2, 1794, Sukey Burnham dau. of Amos [391.] and Sarah (Giddings) Burnham. He d. in Essex, Feb. 2, 1827 æ 57 yrs. His son Nimrod was appointed administrator March 6, 1827. His estate was divided Feb. 3, 1829, eight children being named in the division. (Essex Prob. Files 4131.) His widow Sukey (Susan) survived him.

390—Abigail[6], b. Oct. 30, 1770 and d. according to the "Burnham Genealogy" March 14, 1850.

160

David Burnham[5], son of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham, was b. in Ipswich June 17, 1714. He was a yeoman and resided in Chebacco. He m. Sept. 25, 1734, Elizabeth Marshall. He conveyed to his brother, Westly Burnham of Ipswich, six acres of land, March 4, 1752, being ½ of a piece of land owned in partnership between his father, David Burnam, Sr., and said David, Jr. (Essex Deeds, 101-222.) He d. Dec. 27, 1802, ae 89 yrs., his wife Elizabeth having d. Nov. 15, 1801, ae about 86 yrs. Letters of administration were granted to his sons David and Benjamin Feb. 8, 1803. (Essex Prob. records, 370-137 and 364-5.)

Children:—

391—Amos[6], b. July 13, 1735. He m. first, "Mrs." Sarah Giddings, according to "The Giddings Family," p. 26-32, she was the daughter of Thomas and Martha (Smith) Giddings, and was baptized in Ipswich Feb. 3, 1736-7. She d. Jan. 20, 1782, ae 45 yrs. He m. second, in Ipswich, Oct. 4, 1782, Mrs. Mehitable Foster. He was drowned while fowling, Nov. 28, 1788, in his 54th year.

392—Benjamin[6], bap. Dec. 5, 1736, d. young.

393—David[6], bap. Nov. 19, 1738, d. young.

394—David[6], bap. Aug. 10, 1740. He m. in Ipswich, Dec. 21, 1764, Ann Grover. According to the "Burnham Genealogy" she was b. Sept. 9, 1743, and d. in 1836 ae 94 yrs. From the same source we read that he d. in 1834 ae 94 yrs., although none of the last three dates appears in the vital records.

395—Elizabeth[6], bap. Oct. 10, 1742.

396—Moses[6], bap. Jan. 6, 1744-5; d. young.

397—Hannah[6], bap. July 5, 1747; m. in Ipswich Nov. 3, 1768, Thomas Story.

398—Ebenezer[6], bap. Oct. 1, 1749.

399—Susanna[6], bap. Dec. 9, 1750; d. young.

400—Susanna[6], bap. Apr. 29, 1753.

401—Benjamin[6], bap. Aug. 24, 1755. He was a private in Capt. Abraham Dodge's company, Col. Moses Little's Regiment. He enlisted May 3, 1775, and served through the year. He m.

May 25, 1778, Susanna Day, daughter of Abner and Susannah Day. She was b. in Gloucester about 1752 and d. in Essex Dec. 17, 1843, ae 91 yrs. 6 mos. He d. in Essex April 12, 1847, ae 91 yrs. 8 mos.

402—Moses[6], bap. Oct. 9, 1757, m. Eunice Andrews, daughter of Jonathan and Ann (Story) Andrews, April 6, 1799. She d. Essex, Sept. 24, 1830, ae 57 yrs. G. R. [ae 50 y. C. R.] He was living at the time of her death.

403—Enoch[6], bap. Oct. 5, 1760. He probably was the man of that name who was a private in Captain John Dodge's company, Col. Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards at Winter Hill in April and May, 1778. He m. Feb. 11, 1799, Hannah Bennett, daughter of Joseph Bennett She was bap. in Ipswich Apr. 12, 1761. He d. in Ipswich in Oct. 1802, and she d. in Essex Apr. 27, 1829, ae 70 yrs.

404—Parker[6], bap. July 1, 1764. He m. first, in Ipswich, March 8, 1787, Tabitha Day; d. ——. He m. second, Dec. 3, 1804, Martha Lufkin.

163

Wesley Burnam[5] (frequently spelled Westley), son of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham was b. Oct., 1719. He was a yeoman in Ipswich and m. first, at Chebacco, Dec. 9, 1740, Joanna Thompson. (Given as Thornton in the "Burnham Genealogy.") She evidently died before Nov. 10, 1743, for upon that date he m. second, Deborah Storey, daughter of Dea. Zachariah and Rachel (Andrews) Storey. She was b. at Chebacco Aug. 6, 1723. He was a private in Capt. Richard Manning's Company, Troop of horse, Col. Daniel Appleton's Regiment, which marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, Aug. 17, 1757. He was a private in Capt. Daniel Gidding's (sea coast) Company, Col. Joseph Foster's Regiment from Feb. 3, 1776, to Nov. 18, 1776, stationed at Gloucester. Aug. 15, 1777, he marched as a private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, Col. Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, and served in the northern department until his discharge at Peekskill, Dec. 14, 1777. A return dated April 30, 1778, shows that he was a private in Capt. David Low's Third Company, Col. Jonathan Cogswell's Third Essex County Regiment. He conveyed to Wesley Burnam, Jr., of Ipswich, mariner, two acres of land in Chebacco, bounded upon his own land, and Sarah, Eunice and Hannah Burnam, March 22, 1785. (Essex Deeds, 165-10.) He d. Ipswich, June 28, 1797, in his 78th year. His son, Wesley Burnam, fisherman, was appointed administrator Dec. 4, 1797, his widow, Deborah, having refused to accept the trust a few days before. The inventory, dated Dec. 13, 1797, showed an estate valued at £1103: 79:00. One-third was set off to the widow April, 1798. (Essex Files, 4188.) His widow, Deborah, d. Nov. 21, 1821, at Essex in her 98th year.

Children, all by second wife, Deborah:—

405—Joanna[6], bap. Ipswich, Oct. 14, 1744; m. Ipswich, Jan. 23, 1766, Amos Andrews, son of John and Mary (Burnham [No. **74**]) Andrews. He was b. Ipswich, May 31, 1743. He died Oct. 21, 1827; and she died in Gloucester, his widow, Jan. 20, 1847, aged one hundred and one years.

406—Lydia[6], bap. Ipswich, Nov. 24, 1745; m. Ipswich, Jan. 14, 1768, Thomas Emerton, s. of Joseph and Rebecca (Gould) Emerton. He was bap. at Chebacco, July 1, 1744. May 2, 1775, he enlisted in Capt. Abraham Dodge's Co., Col. Moses Little's Regiment, and served through the year. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill Jan. 17, 1775; he enlisted in Capt. Daniel

Gidding's Co., Col. Joseph Foster's Coast guard Regiment at Gloucester. From Feb. 29, to May 31, 1776, he was a corporal in the above company. (Emerton Family, p. 34 and Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War, v. 5, p. 353.)

407—Wesley[6], bap. Ipswich, Apr. 30, 1747, was a fisherman or mariner. At the age of 17 he made a voyage to Lisbon and sailed over the sunken city. He married in Beverly, Dec. 10, 1771. Mrs. Molly Woodberry. She was born about 1850, or 1852. He was a private in Capt. David Low's (3d) Co., Col. Jona. Cogswell's 3d Essex Co. Reg't, according to a return dated April 30, 1778, serving in the same company with his father. Later he engaged in privateering and was captured and carried to England. After being confined for some time in Mill Prison it is said that he took advantage of the offer to do sailor's duty except fighting in the British Navy. He went on the seventy-four gun ship Preston and while on a voyage to Jamaica was taken sick with smallpox and landed at Kingston where he was placed in a hospital. His death was reported but he later astonished the Chebacco people by returning home. Roderick H. Burnham tells us that "He became a successful navigator. No vessel commanded by him was ever wrecked or dismasted, and his judgment in maritime matters was very highly esteemed. He afterwards followed the hereditary occupation of vessel-building. For a considerable length of time he was totally blind. He was a man of extraordinary strength." During the later years of his life he received a United States pension. His wife Mary d. in Essex, Apr. 29, 1830, aged 82 y. Church Rec. (80 y. gravestone.) He d Essex, Sept. 3, 1835, aged 88 yrs. His real estate was divided among his heirs. (Essex Probate Files, No. 4189.)

408—Deborah[6], bap. Jan. 22, 1748-9; m. Ipswich, Aug. 24, 1773, Nathaniel Emerson, s. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Whipple) Emerson. He was bap. Ipswich, Nov. 19, 1732. He was a cooper by trade. (See Mass. S. & S. v. V. p. 347.) (Emerson Gen. p. 163.) He d. about 1782–3.

409—Lucy[6], bap. Nov. 25, 1750; m. Ipswich, June 11, 1772, Jacob Burnam, third [No. 368] s. of Solomon [No. 144] and Mehitable (Emmerson) Burnam. He was bap. Ipswich Feb. 2, 1751-2, and d. Essex, Aug. 10, 1820. She d. Essex, June 30, 1840.

410—Mark[6], bap. Apr. 1, 1753. He was a private in Captain Jonathan Cogswell, Jr's Co. which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Abraham Dodge's Co., Col. Moses Little's 17th Reg't, and served th ough the year. Feb. 3, 1776, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Daniel Gidding's (Seacoast) Co., Col. Joseph Foster's Essex Co. Reg't, stationed at Gloucester. In April, 1778, he was a private in Capt. David Low's 3d Co. Col. Jonathan Cogswell's 3d Essex Co. Reg't. He d. unmarried, in Essex, July 2, 1827, aged 74 yrs.

411—Elizabeth[6], bap. Dec. 22, 1754; m. Jan. 19, 1773, Samuel Whipple of Danvers. He d. about Nov. 1802, and his widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix Dec. 7, 1802. She d. Danvers, June 9, 1840, "a 84 y." (Essex Prob. Rec. 370-30.)

412—Sarah[6]. bap. July 15, 1759; m. Mar. 20, 1783, Abner Poland, Jr., s. of Abner and Dorothy (Burnam [No. 286]) Poland. He was b. May 17, 1761.

413—Ruth[6], bap. Oct. 11, 1761; d. "suddenly in a fit," Oct. 4, 1787, aged 27 yrs.

164

(Benjamin Burnam[5]. The belief expressed on page 126, v. IV, of the Massachusetts Magazine that the unnamed child of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnam, who was b. according to the family record, Dec. 7, 1723, is untenable. A mistake was made and the Benjamin Burnam, widower, son of David and Betsey, who died in Essex, April 12, 1847 (not 1817), aged 91 yrs. 8 mos., was [No. 401] the son of David and Elizabeth (Marshall) Burnam.)

165

Sergt. Isaac Burnam[5], son of David and Elizabeth (——— second wife) Burnam, was born, according to the family record, Aug. 31, 1741. and baptized on the sixth of the following month. (Ch. Rec.) He was a private in Captain Stephen Whipple's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from April 5 to Nov. 19, 1758, in the expedition to Lake George. April 2, 1759, he enlisted in Col. Daniel Appleton's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. His age, given at the time of this enlistment, was 18 years. From Nov. 2, 1759, to Dec. 5, 1760, he was a private in Capt. Stephen Whipple's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Louisburg. (Mass. Archives 96-509; 97–41 and 110; 98–380 and 493.) He was private in Capt. Thomas Burnam's Company which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Richard Dodge's Company, Col. Samuel Gerrish's 25th Regiment, Provincial Army, and continued under the same captain after the Army of the United Colonies was formed in July, 1775, in the 38th Regiment, A. U. C, under Col. Samuel Gerrish, and later under Lt. Col. Loammi Baldwin. In 1776, he served under the same captain and colonel in the 26th Regiment, Continental Army. Jan. 1, 1777, he became sergeant in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, Col. Ebenezer Francis's, later Col. Benjamin Tupper's 11th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and was with that command at the battle of Bennington. He served under that captain until Jan. 1, 1780, when he joined Capt. Nehemiah Emerson's Company, Col. Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment. From Jan. 1, 1781, to Jan. 1, 1783, he was a sergeant in Col. Benjamin Tupper's 10th Regiment, Massachusett's Line. (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War, Vol. II, 862–875.) He m. Philippa Burnam, daughter of Solomon [144] and Mehitable (Emmerson) Burnam. She was bap. in Ipswich June 4, 1738. He d. in Essex Aug. 8, 1819, ae 78 yrs. His widow, Philippa, d. March 31, 1831, ae 93 yrs.

Child:—

414—Isaac[6], m. in Beverly July 29, 1799, Polly Williams.

166

Joseph Burnam[5], son of David and Elizabeth (———, second wife) Burnam, was born in Ipswich, Jan 3 (bap. Jan. 8), 1743–4. He was a fisherman by occupation. He m. in Ipswich Nov. 18, 1773, Margaret Burnam, daughter of Jacob [143) and Sarah (Cogswell) Burnam. She was bap. Ipswich, March 7, 1741–2. "Peg-Burnham, w. Joseph (d. Essex) Sept. 22, 1826, a. 84 yrs."

167

William Burnam[5], son of David and Elizabeth (——— second wife) Burnam was b. in Ipswich Aug. 10, (bap. Aug. 17), 1746. He was a yeoman and fisherman. He m. in Ipswich June 23, 1774, Bethulah Marshall, daughter of Joseph and Bethulah (Day) Marshall. She was b. in Ipswich Oct. 27, 1750. He conveyed to David and Benjamin Burnam of Ipswich, April 24, 1784, pasture land in Chebacco. (Essex Deeds, 146–114.) Dec. 15, 1787, he sold to Nathaniel Burnam, "joiner," and Ebenezer Burnam, cordwainer,

two-fifths of a grist mill on the Fall's River, Chebacco. His mother Elizabeth, relict of David, joining in the sale. (Essex Deeds, 161–57.) March 4, 1791, he sold to Benjamin Burnham of Ipswich, fisherman, a tract of land in Ipswich bordering on Chebacco Pond and land of David Burnham. (Essex Deeds, 153–58.) His wife, Bethulah, or Bethuel, d. in Ipswich, Dec. 13, 1811, ae 59 yrs. He d. in Essex July 23, 1825, ae 79 yrs. No records of births of any children of this couple have been found but the author of the "Burnham Genealogy" gives a son Francis who m. a Mary ———. No dates given.

168

Thomas Burnam[5], son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary (Boardman) Burnam, was born Aug. 14, 1704. He was a joiner by occupation. He married Sarah ———. The record of their marriage does not appear in Essex County and we know her Christian name only in connection with the record of baptism of their son Thomas as given below. His father bequeathed to him "all that estate both real and personal that fell to me by the death of my son John Burnam, dec'd . . . viz., the common pasture (so-called) and three quarters of an old Right in Lampson's Hill . . . and the one-half of a bond which is due to my 2nd son John's Estate and also . . . all my carpenter tools and also my negro man named Will during his natural life."

Child:—

415—Thomas[6], bap. Ipswich, Feb. 24, 1750.

170

Dr. Joshua Burnam[5], son of Lieut. Thomas and Margaret (Boardman) Burnam, born Ipswich 29:7m:1710 was a physician in Ipswich. He married (int.) Mar. 25, 1749, Mrs. Susanna Poole of Lynn. She was probably the Susannah Poole dau of Timothy and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Poole who was b. Lynn July 16, 1730. (Lynn Vit. Rec. v. 1, p. 328., v. 2, p. 306.) (Essex Co. Prob. Files 22299.) He purchased of his father, Thomas, "the house in Ipswich town he now lives in", with barn and land adjoining, Jan. 31, 1748. (Essex Deeds, 92–80.) His father willed to him his husbandry tools, a a wood lot in Topsfield, rights at Jeffery's Neck and a negro girl, Zeeb. Oct. 20, 1761, he bought half a pew in the 1st Parish Meeting house, "which his father, Thomas, late of Ipswich died seized of" and sold it on the same day to Samuel Griffin, Jr., of Gloucester. (Essex Deeds, 131–60.) He sold various rights which he had inherited from his father to lands at Jeffrey's Neck, to Jacob Smith in 1759 and 1761. (Essex Deeds, 108-203 and 124-136.) His wife, Susanna, died in Ipswich May 19, 1759, in her 29th year. He died in Ipswich, Mar. 7, 1762, aged 51 yrs. 5 m., and letters of administration on his estate were given Mar. 15, 1762. The inventory showed an estate valued at £109:14:05, personal, and £332:18:04, real. It was divided into five portions, two of which went to the eldest son, John, and the other three to sons Joshua and Timothy, and daughter Susanna Wade, August 27, 1770. (Essex Prob. Files No. 4140.) Benjamin Brown of Reading was appointed guardian of the three sons John, aged

17, Timothy, aged 15, and Joshua, aged 12, June 5, 1769. (Essex Prob. Files, No. 4123.)

Children:—

416—Susanna[6], b. Ipswich, June 30, 1750; m. Danvers, Oct. 26, 1769, John Wade. A John Wade, cabinet maker of Ipswich d. in 1771, and his brother William Wade was appointed administrator Oct. 29, 1771. In account rendered April 1, 1797, money had been paid to Susanna Ayers. Essex Prob. Files No. 28629.)

417—John[6], bap. Ipswich, Feb. 9, 1752. He m. before 1775, Jerusha ———, and lived in Lynnfield. He is called "Captain" John in the records of that town, where he died Jan. 28, 1806, aged 54 yrs. His will dated Jan. 28, 1806, was probated Apr. 22, 1806. (Essex Prob. Rec. v. 373, p. 544.) His widow, Jerusha, d. in Lynnfield, Feb. 21, 1824, aged 85 years.

418—Timothy[6], b. about 1754. He was a private in Captain Ezra Newhall's Lynn Co. of Minute Men which marched April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. May 4, 1775, he enlisted under the same captain in Col. John Mansfield's Regiment, later commanded by Lieut.-Col. Israel Hutchinson and served in that command during the year. He probably was the man of that name who was a gunner in Capt. Philip Marrett's Co., Col. Thomas Craft's Artillery Regiment, from April 30, to Dec. 30, 1777. He married in Lynn June 26, 1783, (not Feb. 27, 1762, as given in Sanderson's "Lynn in the Revolution") Kate Sherman, dau. of Nathaniel and Susannah (Burnitt) Sherman of Lynn. She was b. Feb. 27, 1762.

419—Joshua[6], b. Apr. 29, 1757, was a private in Capt. Ezra Newhall's Co,, which marched from Lynn on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He enlisted May 5, 1775, under the same company commander in Col. John Mansfield's (later Lieut.-Col. Israel Hutchinson's) Regiment and served through the year. His marriage intention to Katharine Bryant of Andover was recorded in Lynn in June —, 1778. She evidently died and he married Lois ——— (Sanderson gives her family name as Bryant.) She was the mother of all his eight children whose births are recorded in Lynnfield district. Sanderson states that she d. Feb. 21, 1824, at the age of eighty-five, and that he died at his daughter's in Wakefield, Feb. 11, 1840.

171

Ophin Burnam[5], son of Lieut. Thomas and Margaret (Boardman) Burnam, was. bap. in Ipswich, 10: 6m:1712. He removed to Sutton, Mass. In the "History of the Town of Sutton," (p. 412), written by Messrs. Benedict and Tracy, it is erroneously stated that he "was an Englishman by birth." They also state that he was admitted to the church in Sutton in 1742 by letter from the church in Norwich, Conn. His name does not appear in the list of members of the church in Norwich. (N. E. H. Gen. Lib.) His father Lieut. Thomas, in his will dated April 3, 1759, gave to him land and housings in Sutton. He married in Sutson, Feb. 28, 1759, Mary Stone. The date of the birth or baptism of six children born to them in Sutton between 1759 and 1768 is given in the Sutton Vital Records, p. 27. The latest date given in Sutton is 1768. He may have removed with his family to New Hampshire, as a man of that name from that state lost a gun at White Plains valued at £2:08:00. (See N. H. Rev. Rolls v. 3, p. 531.) An Offen Burnam was a resident of Hinsdale, N. H., in 1781. (See N. H. Town Papers, v. XII p. 217.)

(To be continued.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

A Foss Genealogy.

The history of the Fosses, of which family the present Governor Eugene N. Foss of Massachusetts is the most distinguished member, is soon to be published by the compiler, Guy S. Rix, of Concord, N. H. He complains that many of the Massachusetts families neglect to send him their information, and gives warning that it will be too late for publication if delayed longer. A. W. D.

History of Salem Witchcraft Trials.

To the tremendous literature of witchcraft has been added a "Short History of the Salem Village Witchcraft Trials", by M. V. B. Perley, of Salem, Mass. It is a small cloth volume of 76 pages, intended for the use of tourists interested in witchcraft. The book does not pretend to philosophize or explain. Its first 30 pages are given over to the briefest kind of a chronology of the inception of the delusion, followed by 40 pages of verbatim copies of the court records bearing on the trials. There are six full-page illustrations and several maps and diagrams. A. W. D.

Unknown Genealogies.

Many genealogies are printed for private use, and so strictly are the few copies struck off held from public view, that even the leading genealogical libraries are ignorant of their existence. Such a one recently was sent into the New England Genealogic Historical Society as a donation. It had been printed in Massachusetts forty-four years ago!—a genealogy of the Ball and Weston families, with a poem by Reverend J. E. B. Jewett, of Pepperell, Mass.; forty pages; printed at the Sentinel Office in Fitchburg, in 1867. A. W. D.

A Criticism of Charles Francis Adams and His Recent Book "George Washington a Poor General."

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

Eugenics treat of inborn, inheritable capacities and tendencies. The author of "George Washington a Poor General" was born in Massachusetts with an inherited tendency to detraction of Washington, the Virginian.

During the Valley Forge period, political as well as military enemies of the Commander-in-Chief tried by adroit and unscrupulous assiduity to place Gen. Conway, or Gen. Gates, or Gen. Lee, or Gen. Mifflin in his place. Active in these machinations was John Adams, also James Lovell. Both these Massachusetts men calumniated his motives and disparaged his abilities.

To the end of his days, John Adams never praised Washington without explanations and reservations. In 1807, he said to Dr. Benj. Rush:—" He was a Virginian. This is equivalent to fine talents. Virginia geese are all swans. They trumpet one another with most pompous and mendacious panegyrics." Washington had then been eight years in his tomb.

After the British Navy and Hessians were foiled, 22nd October, 1777,—at Fort

Mercer, he " Thanked God the glory could not be ascribed to Washington!"

I believe in the estimate had of Washington by his men rather than in the opinions of some of his living reviewers. The solid foundation of history is in the recorded writings of its contemporaries. Washington's army respected, trusted and loved him.

He had strategy and ability enough to make use of proper means to attain ends. His troops were crude and discordant and mutable until Valley Forge was evacuated. He brought Congress to his way of thinking and, after 19th December, 1777, he lost no battles.

Faithful to the prejudices of his ancestry and the convictions of Cavalry service, this latest detractor believes himself ordained to pick flaws in Washington. All the same, the rifle,—not the carbine,—is the aristocrat of the battle field. The infantry is the only self-supporting arm of any army, and the disparagements of any cavalryman cannot change the fact that the infantry is the backbone of every army. This was true in Valley Forge days and is true now.

Even W. E. H. Lecky said Washington had a thorough technical knowledge of his profession of arms and its proper administration.

By Brig.-Gen. Philip Reade,
U.S.N. Army (Retired)

The Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities

This Society, started less than two years ago, having for its object the preservation of New England antiquities, has been very active since its organization.

It has issued several bulletins, in which it has printed very interesting accounts of several historic houses in Massachusetts, and within the present year it has been instrumental in saving from destruction the Benaiah Titcomb house, at Newburyport, the "Old Bakery" at Salem and the Ilsley house at Newbury, each of which was on the point of being demolished to make way for new buildings.

The Titcomb house has been taken by the Nathaniel Tracy Chapter of the D.A.R. for a home.

The "Old Bakery" has been removed to a location near the "House of Seven Gables" of Hawthorne fame, in Salem. The purchase of this house was made by Miss Caroline Emmerton, one of the Board of Trustees of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. Miss Emmerton is having it thoroughly remodelled and will furnish it with antique furniture in the styles of 1683 and 1750.

The Ilsley house has been purchased outright by the Society at an expense of $2,400. Some criticism has been made against the Society for the lack of historical importance attached to this house, and the belief expressed that a house much more worthy of the funds of the Society could easily have been found. But it is explained that the persuading cause for deciding on this house was that the family interests were willing to coöperate in the purchase to the extent of nearly a thousand dollars.

A museum is among the plans of the Society, in which it will preserve other objects of New England antiquity.

The membership of the Society is 300 strong and it already has a permanent fund of approximately $3000.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

ONE of the most interesting characteristics of our oldest towns and villages is the "Common" or "Green," the fair open space, in the center of the community, that was set apart when the settlement was made. Various motives may have influenced our forefathers in this reservation. Perhaps the remembrance of the English churches, they had left behind, set in their broad green parks, or surrounded by the church-yards, wherein many generations lay in their quiet sleep, moved them to reserve an open field about their humble meeting houses. It may be that the necessity of a training-field, or a place for the public exposure and punishment of law-breakers, or the strategic advantage of defence against hostile Indians led naturally to the preservation of the Meeting House Green, with its fort and watch house, and the neighboring stocks and whipping post, or the training field, free from private encroachment. Very jealously they guarded this little public domain, and full discussion and a favorable vote at Town Meeting was necessary before even a horse-shed, or some temporary structure could be set on any part of it. Thus the Common has been preserved, and now economic and aesthetic considerations that never entered the minds of the sturdy pioneer settlers will always keep and beautify it.

Unfortunately, all the rest of the great public domain was granted either directly to individuals in the earliest days, or at a later period to various bodies of Commoners, or free-hold Proprietors, through whose hands it passed eventually into individual holdings. Without thought for any public right or interest, in their own time or in future generations, the towns-folk granted the shore lands, with their beautiful sand-beaches, or picturesque cliffs and ledges, beaten by the surf, the banks of tidal streams and the rivers, the shores of lakes and ponds, and the lofty hill-tops, to private owners. Shore properties were bounded by low-water mark. It was stipulated sometimes, to be sure, that a man might not fence his lot to the tidal bound without making a gate or turn-stile for the use of fishermen, or chance travellers along the shore, and a public way a rod or two wide was often reserved for towage of vessels, cartage, and common public uses. Beyond this the real public right of the citizens of the community was forever debarred.

TOWN records of the eighteenth century show how keenly this over-generous but unwise policy was already a matter of debate and quarrelling. Innumerable committees were always being appointed to see what right the public had in water-ways, and beach rights, and many localities, to which access was forbidden by private owners, but with little gain to the public. The individual right was invariably maintained against the universal. But it remained for the present generation to discover the full significance of this fatal error of the forefathers.

AS long as these disputed rights were vested in the men of the town, little attempt was made to restrict public use. The time-honored privilege of free

access to beach, and cliff, and hill-top, to the wooded lake-side, or shady grove, with its cool spring and brook was recognized as a quasi-right, which a good neighborly spirit must respect. But the man of wealth, anxious for his own pleasure, and callous to all the rights of immemorial use, forgetful of the unwritten law of good neighborliness has now arrived. He has built his beautiful summer home in the old shore pastures, or on the sightly hill tops, and a surly "No trespassing" bars the way to the old pleasure haunt. Shore, and lakeside, and hill top are fenced and guarded, and the most quiet and well-behaved person, who comes without invitation, is made to feel that he is an unwelcome intruder. Hardly a year passes without fresh and painful evidence appearing that the public right of way and privilege to enjoy for a few bright summer hours, the old beach, or grove, or hill top, is churlishly forbidden. Only the home door-yard, the dusty street. and the little Common, providentially safe-guarded against the great land-owner, remain to the tired work people and restless children.

WHAT can be done about it? Resort to legal measures to regain lost privileges is expensive, and generally the legal title of the new owner is acknowledged and his legal right to defend the privacy of his own preserves is unquestioned. Occasionally an ancient shore path through beautiful estates is recovered to the public by legal process, but public enjoyment of the old way is impossible under the new conditions. Neither can much be expected from the kindly courtesy of the lord of the manor in granting of his own free will, what he cannot be compelled to yield. The splendid forests, which lend unspeakable dignity and beauty to the White Mountains, and give pleasure to thousands and tens of thousands, would have been given to the axe by their owners regardful only of their pecuniary worth and wholly unmindful of the demand of the whole nation that they be preserved, had not the prospect of purchase by the United States stayed their hand.

FORTUNATELY the preservation of these great forests became a matter of national interest, and in our own Commonwealth, a Commission has done splendid service in securing Mount Tom, Mount Holyoke, and not a few other sightly and beautiful locations as perpetual reservations, and the Metropolitan Park Commission has secured title to miles of beautiful sea-beach. But the local question remains in many communities, where the interest involved is not sufficient to warrant the action of a State Commission. The famous view from the familiar hill, the old foot path by the river side, the exhilaration of a day on the sea sands, can be preserved only by purchase, and there is no money available. But public necessity may open the way In old Ipswich, the ancient burying ground at the foot of Town Hill, has reached upward, terrace by terrace, until at last, as a measure of public need the summit has been secured, and the dead are laid to rest in a scene of idyllic beauty. Many other hill tops may await this noble and reverent use.

TOWNS and villages may purchase lands for parks, and an awakened public sentiment may demand that such purchases be made. Local Improvement Societies have frequently been able to accomplish great things for the general good. Now and then a generous individual has acquired and then given the coveted spot to the public.

BUT the question is not only how to recover what has been lost, but how to preserve permanently that which

is still open and free. Generous individuals are willing that favorite haunts, within their own estates, should be visited freely by all, but a change of owner may end the privilege. By wise appeal to the present owner, may not a legal and perpetual public privilege be secured? Well advised and reasonable agitation of this question of perpetuating public rights is highly desirable.

Would-be benefactors of the town, where they were born and grew to maturity, may come to realize that a monument or library, school or hospital, may not be the only gift, which their townsmen would welcome. Some noble hill, like Powow, or Bald Pate, some beach like the lonely and grand stretch of Plum Island sands, some noble cliff like the lofty Pokumtuck Rock, jutting from the mountain side a thouasnd feet above the Deerfield valley may be given to the town as a perpetual park, and the pure pleasure thus secured will make the gift well worth while.

PUBLIC opinion is moving right already. School gardens and public play grounds are being provided, parks are being secured, the house beautiful and town beautiful are becoming familiar catch words. The preservation of the familiar and beloved trysting places with Nature is a natural extension of this enlightened and promising civic ambition.

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME IV, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

Prepared by Frank A. Gardner, M.D.

Authors' names italicized

Adams, Charles Francis, "George Washington a Poor General," A Criticism, 260.
American Revolution, Department of, 43, 110, 179, 244.
American Revolution, Naval Song of the, 116.
American Revolution, The Beginnings of, Reviewed, 132.
Baldwin's Regiment, 1775, 221.
Bond's Regiment, 1775, 253.
Boston Public Library, 3.
Cathcart, Capt. John, 46.
Chapman, John E., "The History of King's County, N. S.", reviewed, 133.
Chase, Ellen, "The Beginnings of the American Revolution", 132.
Chase, Lieut. Wells, 49.
Criticism and Comment Department, 58, 132, 160.
Curtis, Capt John, 246.
Cushing, Arthur Boardman, The Dorothy Quincy Homestead, Quincy, Mass., 96.
Dennis, Albert W., A Foss Genealogy, 260.
——— Review of Short History of Salem Village Witchcraft Trials, 260.
——— Unknown Genealogies, 260.
Dewey, Louis M., The Moseley Homestead, Westfield, Mass., 211.
Dorothy Quincy Homestead, Quincy, Mass., 96.
Douglas-Lithgow, R A., Boston Public Library, 3.
——— Jethro Coffin's Home, Nantucket, 23.
——— Poe's Place in American Literary History, 75.
Dow, George Francis, 116.
Eaton, A. W. H., "The History of King's County, N. S.", reviewed, 133.
Editorial Department, 71, 132, 199, 260.
Essex County, Family Genealogies (Burnham), 60, 119, 184, 247.
Flagg, Charles A., Massachusetts in Literature, 49, 99, 174, 213.
——— Massachusetts Pioneers, Michigan Series, 216.
Foss, Genealogy, 260.
Foss, Gov. Eugene N., 203.
Frye's Regiment, 48.
Gardner, Frank A., Col. Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, 221.
——— Col. Thomas Gardner's Regiment, 1775, 153.
——— Department of American Revolution, 43, 110, 179, 244.
——— State Brigantine "Rising Empire", 179.
——— State Ship "Tartar", 43.
——— State Sloop "Winthrop", 110.
——— Tribute to Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 144.
——— Woodbridge's Regiment, 29, 82.
Gardner, Lucie Marion, Family Genealogies, Essex County, 60, 119, 184, 247.
Gardner's Regiment, 1775, 153.
Genealogies, Unknown, 260.
Gerrish's Regiment, 1775, 221.
Hallett, Capt. Allen, 45.
Hathorne, Capt. Daniel, 118.
Higginson, Col. Thomas Wentworth, Tributes to, by Ex-Gov. John D. Long,

INDEX

Edwin D. Mead, Frank B. Sanborn, Frank A. Gardner, M.D., 139.

Howland House, Plymouth, 145.

Ingraham, Capt. "Jo.", 244.

Jethro Coffin's Home, 23.

King's County, Nova Scotia, History of, reviewed, 133.

Laha, Capt. Samuel, 182.

"Lincoln Galley," State Vessel, 244.

Long, John D., Tribute to Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 139.

Massachusetts in Literature, 49, 99, 174, 213.

Mead, Edwin D., Tribute to Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 140.

Michigan, Pioneers from Massachusetts, Part 9, 216.

Moseley Homestead, Westfield, Mass., 211.

Nantucket, "The Oldest House", 23.

New England Antiquities, Society for the Preservation of, 261.

Old Planters Society, 144.

Perley, M. V. B., "Short History of Salem Village Witchcraft Trials", review, 260.

Pittsfield, 182.

Plymouth, The Howland House, 145.

Poe's Place in American Literary History, 75.

Quincy (Dorothy) Homestead, Quincy, Mass., 96.

Rathbun, Rev. Valentine, of Pittsfield, 182.

Reade, Brig. Gen. Philip, Review of "George Washington a Poor General", 260.

"Rising Empire", State Brigantine, 179.

Salem Witchcraft Trials, History of, by M. V. B. Perley, reviewed by Albert W. Dennis, 260.

Sanborn, Frank B., Tribute to Thomas Wentworth Higginson, 142.

Sheldon, George, Review of "The Beginnings of the American Revolution," 132.

Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, 261.

Stoddard, Francis R., Jr., The Old Warren House, at Plymouth, 105.

"Tartar", Massachusetts Ship, 43.

Warren House, Plymouth, 105.

Waters, Thomas F., Our Editorial Pages, 71, 132, 199, 260.

Whellen, Capt. Richard, 179.

Williams, Rev. Samuel, 245.

"Winthrop", State Sloop, 110.

Woodbridge's Regiment, 1775, 29.